This Volume is presented *by the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury*

to _____

and will, in the event of the Library being broken up, be returned to the Controller of Her Majesty's Stationery Office, Westminster.

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

BROMLEY LIBRARIES
3 0128 01796 7715

STATE PAPERS

Published

UNDER THE AUTHORITY OF

Her Majesty's Commission.

VOLUME IX.

King Henry the Eighth.

PART V.—*continued.*

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

1849.

2.05

wat

CR3832
N 398

BROMLEY PUBLIC LIBRARIES
AL LS
CLASS
L 45
ACC.
01796 7715
[942 052]

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

CONTENTS OF THIS VOLUME.

PART V.—*continued.*

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

STATE PAPERS.

King Henry the Eighth.

PART V.—*continued.*

FOREIGN CORRESPONDENCE.

1542—1544.

CHICAGO PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

CONTENTS

OF

PART V.—*continued.*

PAGE

DCCXXII. Boner and Knyvet to King Henry VIII.; Valladolid, 3 May [1542]. Return of Granvela to Spain.—He is against the French. Articles proposed by Boner.—Granvela appears favourable to the renewal of leagues and revocation of the edict in Flanders. Delays in answer.—Transactions in the Spanish Court.—A pasquil against the Emperor.—Arrests in consequence.—Answer given. Commission to treat.—Conditions named. - - - - 1

DCCXXIII. The Council in London to Paget; [London, 5 May, 1542.] They convey to him the King's pleasure as to his proceeding with Francis I. - - - - - - - - 17

DCCXXIV. The Council with The King to Same; [Dover, 6 May, 1542.] They direct him to remonstrate against the exercise of ecclesiastical jurisdiction in Guernsey and Jersey by the Bishop of Coutances. - - - - - - - 18

DCCXXV. Harvel to King Henry VIII.; Venice, 6 May, 1542. Venice determines to be neutral.—Defences of Buda.—Ferdinand prepares to besiege it.—Attempt to poison the Marquis of Guasto.—Forces in Italy.—Arrival of Count Lewis de Rincon.—His devotion to England. - - - - - - - 19

DCCXXVI. Same to Same; Venice, 12 May, 1542. The Pope endeavours to convoke a General Council at Trent.—His practices against England.—He wishes to reconcile the Emperor and King of France.—Is enraged against Rincon for having been in England. 21

DCCXXVII. Gardyner to Same; Stepney, 12 May [1542]. Device to speak with Chapuys, who sues for audience, and is disposed to amity - 23

PAGE

DCCXXVIII. The Privy Council to Gardyner; [14 May, 1542.] To procure Chapuys to make a special overture for renewal of the old leagues. - - - - - - 25

DCCXXIX. Paget to King Henry VIII.; Villemorien, 15 May [1542]. The Bishop of Coutances has acted without Francis's knowledge. —Marriage Treaty gone by.—Henry declines to aid Francis against the Emperor.—Warlike appearances. - - 26

DCCXXX. Harvel to Same; Venice, 21 May, 1542. Barbarossa has sailed, supposed to join the French at Genoa.—Paulin gone to Constantinople.—Solyman going to Hungary.—Carpi delivered to Farnese.—The Senate will send an Ambassador to England. 38

DCCXXXI. Tunstall, &c. to Same; Stepney, 25 May [1542]. Conference with Chapuys.—Substance of letters from Rome.—Propositions for a treaty discussed.—For a term limited.—Ireland.—Indemnity for the pension of France.—Chapuys objects to it.—Will only provide for the pension by a common league. - 40

DCCXXXII. Harvel to Same; Venice, 3 June, 1542. Rincon offers to act against the Pope.—The French force in Italy increased. —Christian force against the Turk.—Buda invincible. - - 44

DCCXXXIII. Paget to Same; Vessey, 13 June [1542]. Rumours of the Emperor having married the Princess Mary, of preparing ammunition, &c.—Long conference with De Bryon.—Pulciano and the Swedish Ambassador have audiences.—Other news. - 46

DCCXXXIV. Same to Same; St. Urbain, 20 June [1542]. Pulciano on his return from Spain to Rome conveys a proposal from the Emperor as to Milan.—Is returned to Spain.—Marriage proposed between Orleans and Princess Mary. - - 55

DCCXXXV. Same to Same; St. Urbain, 24 June [1542]. Conspiracy at Turin detected and punished.—Other news. - - - 62

DCCXXXVI. The Council with the King to Paget; Hampton Court, 26 June, 1542. Inform him how far terms have been made between the Emperor and Henry.—He is to encourage Francis to treat. - - - - - - 64

DCCXXXVII. Protocol of the English and Imperial Commissioners; Hampton Court, 29 June, 1542. The Flemish edict is to be revoked on condition that the Act 33 Hen. VIII. be dispensed with, so far as concerns the Emperor's subjects. - - 65

DCCXXXVIII. The like; Hampton Court, 29 June, 1542. Neither party shall enter into negociation with any Power, before the month of October.—Their treaty of alliance to be kept secret. - 66

CONTENTS OF PART V.

PAGE

DCCXXXIX. HARVEL to KING HENRY VIII.; Venice, 1 July, 1542. Doubts the extent of the Turk's preparations.—Forces of the French in Piedmont.—Troops sent by the Pope to Hungary.—Ferdinand gone towards Buda. - - - - - - 67

DCCXL. KING HENRY VIII. to THIRLBY; [1 July, 1542.] Instructions to conclude the treaty with the Emperor.—Proposition of Mons[r] de Rœux for surprize of Montreuil.—Henry desires aid of the Emperor for that purpose.—The Ambassadors resist any proposed alteration of the articles of the treaty.—Aid of troops demanded by Henry.—Numbers for invasion of France the next year.—Demands to be made on France. - - - 68

DCCXLI. SIR THOMAS SEYMOUR to KING HENRY VIII.; Vienna, 4 July [1542]. Has delivered his letters to King Ferdinand.—Forces to resist the Turks.—Ferdinand will go in person against Buda. 73

DCCXLII. PAGET to Same; Ligny, 9 July [1542]. Has conferred with Cardinal Du Bellay and De Bryon on various subjects.—Melville, a banished Scot, wishes to live in England.—Treaty between France and Sweden.—Seven Italian Cardinals made.—All others postponed. - - - - - 75

DCCXLIII. Same to Same; Ligny, 10 July [1542]. Affray between his and a Roman servant.—Francis declares war against the Emperor. - 85

DCCXLIV. SEYMOUR to Same; Vienna, 10 July [1542]. Passage of the army over the Danube.—Provision of floating bridges and flat-bottom boats.—Ordnance.—Frenchmen expelled the camp.—Ferdinand going to Nuremburg. - - - - 87

DCCXLV. THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING to PAGET; [Oking, 15 July, 1542.] He is to tell the French that nothing is settled with the Emperor but the affair of the merchants. - - - 89

DCCXLVI. KING HENRY VIII. to WALLOP; [Oking, 15 July, 1542.] He is to confer with De Rœux as to an assault on Montreuil.—To reinforce Guisnes and Arde. - - - - 90

DCCXLVII. WALLOP to THE PRIVY COUNCIL; Guisnes, 20 July [1542]. His conference with De Rœux.—Prosecution of a heretic. - - 92

DCCXLVIII. KING HENRY VIII. to KING FRANCIS I.; [Guildford, 23 July, 1542.] He will consider and reply as to joining the league with Saxony, Cleves, Denmark, Sweden, and Scotland.—Danger from the Turk will follow a breach between France and the Emperor. 97

PAGE

DCCXLIX. Mont to King Henry VIII.; Frankfort, 29 July, 1542. Seizure of Mulhausen and Goslar by the Duke of Brunswick.—Confederacy of Saxony and Hesse against him.—General war likely to ensue. - - - - - 98

DCCL. Harvel to Same; Venice, 30 July, 1542. Paulin is at Constantinople.—The Turk refuses to lend his navy to Francis.—Slow progress of the war in Hungary.—The Turk demands compensation of Venice.—Troops in Milan. - - - 100

DCCLI. Paget to Same; Lyons, 31 July [1542]. Affair of his servant.—Francis at Arguilly.—Duchy of Luxemburg will be delivered to Him.—He is borrowing money.—Neutrality between Burgundy and Franche Conté.—The Dauphin gone to Narbonne.—French troops going into Spain.—Spanish intrigue in Ireland.—Cardinal Betoun returned to Scotland. - - - - 101

DCCLII. Seymour to Same; The Camp near Buda, 8 August [1542]. Reported approach of the Turk with 300000 men.—Pesth and Buda to be besieged, if the Turk come not in person.—The plague there.—Harry Phelips and James Griffith at Venice arrested as traitors. - - - - - - 107

DCCLIII. Harvel to Same; Venice, 9 August, 1542. The Turkish navy will not sail this year; nor the Turk go in person to Hungary.—War between France and the Emperor.—Attempt to assassinate Pole at Rome. - - - - - - 109

DCCLIV. Paget to Same; Lyons, 9 August [1542]. Francis will send a duplicate of the league with Sweden, &c., and wishes Henry to concur in it.—The French have beaten the Imperials in Flanders.—Little prospect of their paying the pension.—Francis is going towards the camp.—Poyet imprisoned.—Other news. - - 110

DCCLV. The Privy Council to Wallop; [10 August, 1542.] Instructions for communication with De Rœux. - - - 119

DCCLVI. King Francis I. to King Henry VIII.; Lyons, 10 August, 1542. Was forced into the war.—Will send the treaty. - 120

DCCLVII. The Privy Council to Chapuys; [10 August, 1542.] The King is willing to assist the Emperor.—He desires a commission to be given by the Regent to De Rœux to treat with Wallop.—Conjunction of forces proposed. - - - - 122

DCCLVIII. Chapuys to The Privy Council; London, 11 August [1542]. Has written to the Queen Regent on the subject of their letter.—Hopes Wallop may have orders to assist De Rœux. - - 123

PAGE

DCCLIX. Boner to King Henry VIII.; Barbastro, 11 August [1542]. He and Thirlby will make a joint report of their proceedings with the Emperor, and will continue to serve diligently.—Requests payment. - - - - - - 124

DCCLX. The Council with The King to Chapuys; Windsor, 12 August [1542]. Inform him of the surrender of Tournehem and Montoire.—The French.—Commission has been sent to Wallop. - 125

DCCLXI. The Emperor Charles V. to King Henry VIII.; Monson, 13 August, 1542. Scarcity of corn in Spain.—Requests to be supplied from England. - - - - 125

DCCLXII. Wallop to The Privy Council; Guisnes, 13 August [1542]. He will encourage De Rœux.—Does not value Flemish soldiers.—Prefers Northern horsemen.—Estimates 4000 English troops as requisite to meet the French. - - - - 126

DCCLXIII. The Privy Council to Wallop; [13 August, 1542.] Send him a commission to treat with De Rœux, and instructions. - 129

DCCLXIV. Boner to King Henry VIII.; Barbastro, 24 August [1542]. Preparations to resist the French.—Alva has fortified Perpignan. 131

DCCLXV. Mont to Same; Spire, 24 August 1542. The Duke of Saxony and Landgrave of Hesse have attacked the Duke of Brunswick, and taken his sons prisoners.—He has fled to Nuremburg.—Little done at the Diet.—The Emperor has promised to return to Germany. - - - - - - 133

DCCLXVI. Harvel to Same; Venice, 27 August, 1542. Treason comimtted against the State of Venice by their two Secretaries and Labondi at the instigation of the French.—The French are detested.—The Ambassador refuses to deliver Labondi, but is compelled.—Lewis Badoaro clears himself from imputations.—Buda.—Ferdinand cannot raise money.—Other news. - - - - 135

DCCLXVII. King Henry VIII. to Seymour; [Westminster, 29 August, 1542.] To take his leave in November, and return through Germany.—To ascertain what forces Baron Heideck or any other captains can supply.—To hire musicians. - - - 138

DCCLXVIII. Harvel to King Henry VIII.; Venice, 2 September, 1542. The Turkish navy will not sail this year.—Paulin remains at Constantinople.—The plague in Buda.—Cherasco taken by the French.—Confessions of Labondi the traitor.—Other news. - 140

DCCLXIX. Seymour to Same; Vienna, 5 September [1542]. Has left the army at Strigon, and returned to Vienna.—Interview with Ferdinand.—Requests the delivery of Robert Bramston and another, traitors, which is declined.—Refusal of the army to move, unless Ferdinand goes in person against Buda. - - 141

PAGE

DCCLXX. PAGET to KING HENRY VIII.; Pesenas, 5 and 7 September [1542]. Francis marches towards Spain.—Wants a loan.—State of Perpignan.—French expect war with England.—The Pope sends Legates to France and Spain. - - 145

DCCLXXI. HARVEL to Same; Venice, 10 September, 1542. Cardinal Pole has spies in England.—The Sultan refuses from religious scruples to lend money to the French King.—Proceedings against the Venetian traitors.—Villanuova taken by Guasto.—Affairs of Hungary. - - - - - - - 154

DCCLXXII. MONT to Same; Frankfort, 10 September, 1542. Proceedings against the Duke of Brunswick.—Capture of his family.—His expulsion.—Little done at Nuremburg.—General Council to be held in November at Trent.—Marriage intended between Sigismond's son and Ferdinand's daughter. - - - 155

DCCLXXIII. BONER to Same; Barbastro, 9 September, Monson, 14 September [1542]. Nuncio sent into Portugal.—The Emperor dissatisfied with the Pope, who favours the French.—The Pope offers his mediation.—It is refused by the Emperor.—The Emperor's resources.—Perpignan defended by Alva.—Uncertainty of the Emperor as to the Turk's movements.—French Embassy at Constantinople. - - - - - - 157

DCCLXXIV. Same to THIRLBY; Monson, 14 September [1542]. Has conference with Granvela.—Audience of the Emperor: his good inclination.—The Emperor dissatisfied with the Pope.—Transmits letters in cypher.—Sitting of the Cortes.—Swearing of the Prince. - - - - - - 163

DCCLXXV. Same to KING HENRY VIII.; Barbastro, 14 September [1542]. Indiction of a General Council to be held at Trent in November.—The Emperor is discontented at it. - - - - 170

DCCLXXVI. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to PAGET; [Havering, 21 September, 1542.] Instructs him how to answer the French complaints of the detention of their ships. - - - - 171

DCCLXXVII. PAGET to KING HENRY VIII.; Pesenas, 24 September [1542]. Francis very hostile to Henry.—Wants a subsidy.—Siege of Perpignan likely to be raised.—Successes against the French in Piedmont.—Venice is annoyed by traitors, has taken offence at France, and requires the recal of the French Ambassadors. - 173

DCCLXXVIII. HARVEL to Same; Venice, 27 September, 1542. The Sultan will not come in person into Hungary.—The Christians prepare to besiege Pesth and Buda.—The Turks are distressed by the plague and famine.—The Christians are well supplied. - - 188

PAGE

DCCLXXIX. BONER to KING HENRY VIII.; Barbastro, 4 October [1542]. Sends duplicates of various despatches.—Cardinal Da Silva arrives at Monson to mediate between the Emperor and the French.—Is ill received by the Emperor, and returns.—Uncertain state of affairs at Perpignan, and of the Emperor's movements. - - - - - - 189

DCCLXXX. PAGET to Same; Montpélier, 10 October [1542]. Confidential conversation with De Bryon.—French military affairs.—Reports as to the Emperor's movements.—Executions at Venice.—Other news. - - - - 192

DCCLXXXI. SEYMOUR to Same; Vienna, 12 October [1542]. Has received the King's letters of 29 August.—Will confer with Heideck, and provide the music.—Assault on Pesth.—Rumour that Ferdinand will abdicate Hungary in favour of his son. - 201

DCCLXXXII. KING HENRY VIII. to PAGET; [Westminster, 24 October, 1542.] Instructions for his communications with the French. 202

DCCLXXXIII. DU BIEZ to KING HENRY VIII.; Boulogne, 26 October, 1542. Some Frenchmen made prisoners by the English at Calais. - 205

DCCLXXXIV. BONER to Same; Barcelona, 29 October [1542]. The Emperor arrived at Barcelona.—Holds a Council.—Doria.—Granvela and his sons going into Germany by way of Italy.—The objects of their journey.—Cardinal Da Silva tarries.—Ambassadors from Venice and Florence.—The French retired from Perpignan.—Preparations against the Turks.—Prince Philip to be sworn. - - - - - 206

DCCLXXXV. HARVEL to Same; Venice, 31 October, 1542. Ill success of the French at Perpignan, and in Piedmont, and of Ferdinand in Hungary.—Pesth well defended by the Turks.—Their demands upon Venice.—The Sultan has sent his sons to govern in Asia. - - - - - - 211

DCCLXXXVI. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to BONER; [7 November, 1542.] Arrival of Thirlby and De Courrieres.—The King appoints Commissioners to confer with him and the Emperor's Ambassador.—They object to certain articles.—The King alters them Himself.—Exposition of them.—De Courrieres gone to the Regent of Flanders.—Scottish troops dispersed. - 213

DCCLXXXVII. QUEEN MARY to WALLOP; Bruxelles, 8 November, 1542. Asks for release of French prisoners. - - - 216

DCCLXXXVIII. HARVEL to KING HENRY VIII.; Venice, 19 November, 1542. The Council at Trent likely to be held.—Dispersion of Ferdinand's army in Hungary.—Execution of Perinpetir. - 218

PAGE

DCCLXXXIX. KING FRANCIS I. to KING HENRY VIII.; Angoulême, 29 November, 1542. Demands the delivery of a ship. - - 220

DCCXC. THE CITY OF LUBEC to Same; Lubec, 29 November, 1542. Thanks for postponement of payment of half their debt.—Have given directions for payment of the other half. - - 221

DCCXCI. MONT to Same; Spire, 29 November, 1542. Disasters in Hungary.—Meeting of the Protestants at Spire.—They refuse to submit to the Imperial Chamber. - - - - 223

DCCXCII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to PAGET; [1 December, 1542.] An interview proposed between the two Kings.—Paget's return.—Victory at Solway Moss. - - - - 226

DCCXCIII. PAGET to KING HENRY VIII.; Aigre, 2 December, 1542. Cases of the ships under detention. - - - 228

DCCXCIV. KING HENRY VIII. to PAGET; [Hampton Court, 4 December, 1542.] Grounds of the war with Scotland. - - 230

DCCXCV. Same to SEYMOUR; [12 December, 1542.] Instructions to meet Barons Heideck and Flekestein at Nuremburg.—To retain them in his service, and to furnish 2000 horse and 3000 foot.—Particulars to be ascertained.—Etiquette of the King's signatures. - - - - - 231

DCCXCVI. BONER to KING HENRY VIII.; Valentia, 13 December [1542]. Philip the Prince of Spain sworn.—Entry of the Emperor and Prince into Valentia.—Going to Madrid.—Receives letters from England.—Urges the completion of the amity in England. - 233

DCCXCVII. PAGET to Same; Cognac, 14 December, 1542. Revenue from salt.—Disputes with the saliners.—Communications between the Pope and the King of France, and the Pope and Emperor.—Affairs of Scotland.—Various news. - - - 236

DCCXCVIII. Same to Same; Cognac, 14 December, 1542. Sequel of conference with French King. - - - - 246

DCCXCIX. HEIDECK to Same; Nuremburg, 28 December, 1542. Thanks for his letter and message by Seymour.—Hopes the Diet will produce great benefits.—Congratulates the King on his victory over the Scots. - - - - - - 252

DCCC. SEYMOUR to Same; Nuremburg, 29 December [1542]. Has conferred with Heideck and Flekestein.—They can furnish 3000 horse and 6000 lanceknights, but will not serve against the Empire nor the Emperor.—Can appoint captains who will serve with no exception but of the Empire.—Particulars.—Diet at Nuremburg delayed.—Offers of the French King to the King of Poland. - - - - - - 253

PAGE

DCCCI. PAGET to KING HENRY VIII.; Lusignan, 9 January [1543]. Death of James V. of Scotland, and birth and accession of Queen Mary. —Francis travels about.—Disputes with the saliners at an end.—Heideck dismissed.—Various intelligence. - - - 257

DCCCII. Same to Same; Amboise, 20 January [1543]. Complaint of detention of English ships in a French port.—Scots implicated.—Proposed reconciliation between England and Scotland.—Emperor going to Italy.—Other news. - - - - - 263

DCCCIII. MONT to Same; Spire, 25 January, 1543. The German Princes are depressed by the mutinous state of Hungary.—Good results expected from the Emperor at the Diet at Nuremburg. - - 274

DCCCIV. BONER to Same; Madrid, 27 January [1543]. Projected marriages conducted secretly.—Dispensations from Rome for them.—The Emperor's preparations for war.—Disgrace of the Cardinal of Seville, and others.—Arrival of the Indian fleet. - - 275

DCCCV. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to PAGET; [Westminster, 29 January, 1543.] Proposed marriage between the Princess Mary and Duke of Orleans. —Her dowry.—Complaints of the treatment of English ships in French ports. - - - - - - 277

DCCCVI. Same to Same; [Westminster, 29 January, 1543.] The French Ambassador Marillac is unfit for his post. - - - 284

DCCCVII. PAGET to KING HENRY VIII.; Paris, 2 February [1543]. Francis arrives at Paris.—Wants a subsidy.—People murmur.—Affairs of Scotland.—Military preparations. - - - - 285

DCCCVIII. Same to Same; Paris, 4 February [1543]. Audience of the King.—Marriage.—Arrears.—Ships arrested.—George Dudley in France. - 291

DCCCIX. WALLOP to THE PRIVY COUNCIL; Guisnes, 5 February [1543]. Musters in Picardy.—Burgundy prepares for war. - - 298

DCCCX. PAGET to KING HENRY VIII.; Paris, 6 February [1543]. Conference with the Cardinal of Tournon as to the arrested ships.—Character of Gardyner.—George Dudley. - - - 298

DCCCXI. KING HENRY VIII. to PAGET; [9 February, 1543.] Stronger reasons for the detention of the French ships in England than of the English in France. - - - - - 305

DCCCXII. PAGET to KING HENRY VIII.; Paris, 15 February [1543]. Discussion as to the ships.—Movements in Picardy and Burgundy.—Dudley escaped. - - - - - - 306

DCCCXIII. LORD MALTRAVERS to Same; Calais, 18 February [1543]. French arrêt against English ships, &c. - - - - 315

PAGE

DCCCXIV. KING HENRY VIII. to PAGET; [20 February, 1543.] Paget is recalled; to be succeeded by Layton. - - - 316

DCCCXV. Same to THE DUKE OF VENDÔME; [February, 1543.] The King will aid the Emperor, if the French invade any territory for which Henry is bound to the Emperor. - - - 317

DCCCXVI. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to WALLOP; [22 February, 1543.] Secret understanding to be kept up with the Emperor, but no open war. - - - - - - - 318

DCCCXVII. MONT to KING HENRY VIII.; Nuremburg, 23 February, 1543. Opening of the Diet.—King Ferdinand and Frederic Count Palatine are present.—The Emperor applies for aid against the Turks.—State of Germany. - - - - 320

DCCCXVIII. PAGET to Same; Paris, 27 February [1543]. Delivers his letters of recal.—Gives the name of his successor.—Explains various circumstances to Francis.—Is to be detained at Boulogne. - 322

DCCCXIX. BONER to Same; Madrid, 1 March [1543]. Departure of the Emperor for Barcelona.—His journey to Italy uncertain.—Meeting of the Grandees of Castile.—Success of the Count of Alcandete in Africa.—Release of English ships.—A present from the Friars of Seville intended for His Majesty, suspected to be dangerous.—Report of Scottish news. - - - 327

DCCCXX. MONT to Same; Nuremburg, 4 March, 1543. Not much done at the Diet.—The Protestants demand a confirmation of religious liberty.—Refuse to obey the Imperial Chamber.—The Turks will take advantage of the dissensions in Germany. - - 331

DCCCXXI. PAGET to Same; Boulogne, 6 March [1543]. He is not allowed to proceed farther, till Marillac leaves England. - - 333

DCCCXXII. Same to Same; Boulogne, 18 March [1543]. Report of military movements by the French. - - - - 335

DCCCXXIII. HARVEL to Same; Venice, 26 March, 1543. Grimani appointed Legate to Scotland.—His indifferent character.—The French detested for their league with the Turks.—Letters of the Duke of Ferrara intercepted by the Imperials. - - - 337

DCCCXXIV. PAGET to Same; Boulogne, 1 April, 1543. Imprisonment of the English mariners.—Victualling Arde. - - - 338

DCCCXXV. MALTRAVERS to THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING; Calais, 2 April [1543]. Has detained Marillac, till Paget arrives. - - 340

DCCCXXVI. PAGET to KING HENRY VIII.; Boulogne, 3 April, 1543. Explains the circumstances of his detention. - - - - 342

PAGE

DCCCXXVII. WALLOP to THE PRIVY COUNCIL; Guisnes, 6 April, 1543. Duke of Arscot beaten by Duke of Cleves.—German troops going to Scotland. - - - - - 345

DCCCXXVIII. PAGET to KING HENRY VIII.; Boulogne, 7 April, 1543. Discussion as to his release.—Sends letters, which he meant to have conveyed himself. - - - - - 346

DCCCXXIX. HARVEL to Same; Venice, 8 April, 1543. Departure of Grimani.—Troops going to Flanders.—The Turks expected; Ferdinand prepares to resist them. - - - - 349

DCCCXXX. MONT to Same; Spire, 12 April, 1543. Nothing yet done at the Diet.—Various rumours. - - - - 350

DCCCXXXI. PAGET to Same; Boulogne, 14 April [1543]. Du Biez is playing an underhand game as to Paget's detention. - 351

DCCCXXXII. BONER to Same; Barcelona, 15 April [1543]. The Emperor ratifies the treaty.—He will consider what course to pursue with regard to the invasion of France. - - 355

DCCCXXXIII. HARVEL to Same; Venice, 22 April, 1543. The Turks will invade Hungary.—The Queen of Hungary in league with them.—The Pope enters into Ferrara.—He practises with Venice. - - - - - - 360

DCCCXXXIV. BONER to Same; Barcelona, 30 April [1543]. The Emperor is on the point of sailing.—The Pope desires to have an interview with Him.—The Emperor hesitates.—Marriages with Portugal concluded. - - - - 362

DCCCXXXV. KING HENRY VIII. to SEYMOUR and WOTTON; [May, 1543.] Instructions.—To reside at the Court of the Regent of Flanders.—Overtures for the common invasion of France.—Henry is willing to join in it.—To ascertain what provisions, &c. for war can be made in the Low Countries. - - 365

DCCCXXXVI. HARVEL to KING HENRY VIII.; Venice, 2 May, 1543. The Pope at Ferrara, suddenly departs to Bologna.—Is alarmed at the league between Henry and the Emperor.—The Turk's strength by land.—Defence of Vienna.—The French in Piedmont. - - - - - - 367

DCCCXXXVII. SEYMOUR and WOTTON to Same; Nieuport, 7 May, 1543. Have reached Gravelines, Dunkirk, and Nieuport.—Restoration of silver to Gundelfinger.—The French take and burn Lillers.—Francis coming in person against Flanders.—The Clevois enter Luxemburg. - - - - - 368

PAGE

DCCCXXXVIII. MONT to KING HENRY VIII.; Spire, 10 May, 1543. Prorogation of the Diet by a recess from the Emperor.—Protest against it.—Attack on Protestants near Metz. - - 370

DCCCXXXIX. SEYMOUR and WOTTON to Same; Bruxelles, 14 May, 1543. Declare their credence to the Regent.—She promises to acquaint them with all occurrences.—The Duke of Cleves refuses to abide by the truce with the Emperor, and besieges Heinsburg. - - - - - - 372

DCCCXL. BONER to Same; Rosas, 14 May [1543]. Progress of the Emperor.—Army raised by the Sophy against the Turks.—Affairs of Hungary.—Mistrust between the Emperor and the Pope. - - - - - - 374

DCCCXLI. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to SEYMOUR and WOTTON; [Hampton Court, 16 May, 1543.] Reasons alleged by the Regent for levying a new impost.—She requests it may be permitted, though confessedly contrary to the treaty.—The King cannot consent, and desires it's revocation. - - - 377

DCCCXLII. SEYMOUR and WOTTON to KING HENRY VIII.; Bruxelles, 16 May, 1543. They have inspected the original truce between the Emperor and Duke of Cleves.—The Duke refuses to ratify it.—The Regent will provide necessaries for the war at reasonable rates.—Defer consideration of the invasion till the Emperor's arrival.—The silver not restored to Gundelfinger, but promised. - - - - 379

DCCCXLIII. HARVEL to Same; Venice, 20 May, 1543. March of the Turks towards Hungary, with an immense army.—Estimation of the league between Henry VIII. and the Emperor.—King of Tunis in Genoa with a present for the Emperor.—Dissensions in Hungary. - - - - - 382

DCCCXLIV. SEYMOUR and WOTTON to Same; Bruxelles, 23 May, 1543. The Regent will send a herald to the French King.—His instructions sent.—Certain points objected to.—Siege of Heinsburg continues. - - - - 383

DCCCXLV. HARVEL to Same; Venice, 26 May, 1543. The Emperor is in Provence on his way to Genoa.—Guasto with the nobility of Milan go to meet him there.—The Pope inflamed against Henry.—Vienna not well provided against the Turks. - 385

DCCCXLVI. SEYMOUR and WOTTON to Same; Bruxelles, 28 May, 1543. The Regent ready to send her herald to join with the English herald in defiance of France.—She proposes Wallop should join De Rœux, and ravage the Boulonnais.—Siege of Heinsburg. - - - - - - 386

PAGE

DCCCXLVII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to DORTHE; [May, 1543.] Causes of war with France. - - - - - 388

DCCCXLVIII. DORTHE to THE PRIVY COUNCIL; [May, 1543.] Answer of the Ambassador. - - - - - 391

DCCCXLIX. BONER to KING HENRY VIII.; Genoa, 29 May [1543]. Arrival of the Emperor at Genoa.—He surveys Marseilles.—Is attacked by French galleys.—His reception at Genoa.—The Italian Court. - - - - - 393

DCCCL. SEYMOUR and WOTTON to THE PRIVY COUNCIL; Bruxelles, 2 June, 1543. The Regent glad of Henry's willingness.—She will have every thing ready to send to sea.—Pretended league between England and France.—The Clevois attempt Cologne. - 395

DCCCLI. Same to KING HENRY VIII.; Bruxelles, 6 June, 1543. Advance of the French troops.—The Regent desires immediate aid from Henry.—Will be answerable for the charge Herself.—Memorial of Peter à Boes. - - - - - 396

DCCCLII. HARVEL to Same; Venice, 8 June, 1543. Ambassadors sent with presents to the Emperor at Pavia.—Troops raised for Him in Italy.—The interview between Him and the Pope is doubtful. March of the Turks. - - - - 398

DCCCLIII. CHAPUYS to RUSSELL and BROWNE; Stepney, 9 June, 1543. Transmits letter from the Regent requiring assistance to repel the French. - - - - - - 399

DCCCLIV. BARKER to THE PRIVY COUNCIL; Calais, 11 [June, 1543]. Difficulty in getting passports. - - - 401

DCCCLV. BONER to KING HENRY VIII.; Voghera, 11 June [1543]. Proceedings of the Emperor.—A meeting to be with the Pope.—A Diet to be held at Spire in November.—Mutiny among the Emperor's troops in Piedmont.—Preparations to resist the Turks.—The Emperor will bend all his power against Cleves.—Affairs of Italy. - - - - - 402

DCCCLVI. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to SEYMOUR and WOTTON; [St. Osyths, 12 June, 1543.] The King will render the assistance required by the Regent.—Desires to know what troops She will furnish.—Urges the discontinuance of the impost.—Agreement with Scotland.—Peter à Boes. - - - - 406

DCCCLVII. NORFOLK to DORTHE; [June, 1543.] Henry is offended at the delay in granting a passport to Garter. - - - 408

DCCCLVIII. DU BIEZ to MALTRAVERS; Boulogne, 15 June, 1543. Garter recalled.—Du Biez has authority to grant him safe-conduct.—Act of hostility by the English. - - - 409

PAGE

DCCCLIX. WALLOP to THE PRIVY COUNCIL; Guisnes, 16 June [1543]. Bapaume besieged.—The Imperialists demand aid. - - 410

DCCCLX. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to HARVEL; [15 June, 1543.] Relations satisfactory with Scotland — otherwise with France.—Forces ready to act against the French.—Submission of the Irish. - 411

DCCCLXI. HARVEL to KING HENRY VIII.; Venice, 17 June [1543]. Meeting to be had between the Emperor and the Pope.—Both parties will go armed.—The Turks march towards Hungary. —Their navy.—Forces to oppose them.—Venice sides with the Pope. - - - - - - 412

DCCCLXII. SEYMOUR and WOTTON to Same; Bruxelles, 17 June, 1543. The Regent is thankful for the King's inclination to aid Her.— She requires assistance according to the league, the French having made actual invasion.—She requests the impost may be permitted, as a benevolence.—Military movements.—Peter à Boes. - - - - - - 414

DCCCLXIII. Same to Same; Bruxelles, 18 June, 1543. The Regent accepts a present in lieu of the impost.—She releases the merchants ships, and grants licence for gunpowder and saltpetre. - 418

DCCCLXIV. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to WALLOP; [Pirgo, 18 June, 1543.] To acquaint Du Biez, that Henry must resist the invasion of the Emperor's dominions threatened by France. - - 419

DCCCLXV. BONER to KING HENRY VIII.; Milan, 19 June [1543]. He has been to Milan to examine Dudley, who has escaped. — Will confer with Granvela and the Emperor on the subject. - - 420

DCCCLXVI. SEYMOUR and WOTTON to Same; Bruxelles, 20 June, 1543. Advance of the French.—The Regent presses for assistance. - 421

DCCCLXVII. WALLOP to THE PRIVY COUNCIL; Guisnes, 21 June [1543]. His correspondence with Du Biez. - - - - 422

DCCCLXVIII. HARVEL to KING HENRY VIII.; Venice, 22 June, 1543. The Turkish navy has sailed.—Their army before Buda.—The Queen of Hungary has come to an agreement with them.—Vienna in danger. — Doubt of interview between the Pope and the Emperor.—The Emperor gives possession of Mantua to the Duke of Florence. - - - - - 423

DCCCLXIX. SEYMOUR and WOTTON to THE PRIVY COUNCIL; Bruxelles, 22 June, 1543. Have procured release of the English ships without payment of the impost.—Vexatious regulations inflicted on the merchants. - - - - - 424

PAGE

DCCCLXX. SEYMOUR and WOTTON to KING HENRY VIII.; Bruxelles, 23 June, 1543. Arrest of Alexander Gordon, a Scot.—No intelligence from Heinsburg.—Du Biez goes to the French King. - - - - - - 427

DCCCLXXI. Same to Same; Bruxelles, 25 June, 1543. The Regent desires immediate assistance to repel the French.—The French King in Hainault.—Has taken several towns.—His letters to the Duke of Cleves intercepted.—Alexander Gordon.—Revictualling Heinsburg. - - - - - 428

DCCCLXXII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to SEYMOUR and WOTTON; [26 June, 1543.] The English merchants have made a present to the Regent.—The King will send over an army under command of Cheyne, of which Seymour is to be Marshal.—Wotton to remain as Ambassador.—The Prince of Orange not to pursue the Duke of Cleves too far. - - - 430

DCCCLXXIII. HARVEL to KING HENRY VIII.; Venice, 27 June, 1543. The Emperor and the Pope have met at Busseto.—French gallies taken by Andrew Doria.—The Turkish navy at Corfu.—Presents made to Barbarossa.—The Turk's offers to the Hungarians. - - - - - - 431

DCCCLXXIV. MONT to Same; Spire, 28 June, 1543. The Emperor has appointed a General Diet to be held at Spire.—Arrival of artillery there.—Contributions of military stores by the Protestant Princes.—Their meeting at Schmalcald. - - 432

DCCCLXXV. WALLOP to THE PRIVY COUNCIL; Guisnes, 28 June [1543]. Movements of the French. - - - - 434

DCCCLXXVI. DU BIEZ to MALTRAVERS; Boulogne, 30 June, 1543. Francis will send a person to treat. - - - - 435

DCCCLXXVII. SEYMOUR and WOTTON to KING HENRY VIII.; Bruxelles, 30 June, 1543. Thanks of the Regent for the aid.—Thinks Wallop should not yet move from Guisnes.—Mons^{r} de Rœux will communicate with him.—The Prince of Orange is going into Hainault.—The French have left Maubeuge, and fortify Landrecy. - - - - - - 436

DCCCLXXVIII. Same to Same; Bruxelles, 5 July, 1543. De Rœux declines joining with the small number of troops under Wallop.—Proposes taking Montreuil.—Advantages of it.—The Clevois will attempt to pass the Maes. - - - - 437

DCCCLXXIX. WOTTON to Same; Bruxelles, 6 July, 1543. Regrets the departure of Seymour.—Will endeavour to discharge his duty diligently. - - - - - - 440

PAGE

DCCCLXXX. KING HENRY VIII. to WALLOP; [7 July, 1543.] Instructions to command the forces for the Emperor's aid.—Seymour to be second in command.—To act under a Council with the Emperor's forces for one hundred and twelve days at the King's charges, but, if longer required, at the Emperor's.—To draw up regulations for the government of the army. - - - - - - 440

DCCCLXXXI. WOTTON to KING HENRY VIII.; Bruxelles, 12 July, 1543. The Clevois have taken Amersfort.—It's consequences.—Five ships taken at Enchuysen.—Passage of the Sound stopped.—Navy prepared by the Danes and Swedes.—The French advanced to Binche. - - - 443

DCCCLXXXII. WALLOP to WRIOTHESLEY; Guisnes, 12 July [1543]. Accepts the command.—The French recruit slowly. - 444

DCCCLXXXIII. HARVEL to KING HENRY VIII.; Venice, 15 July, 1543. The Senate likes His Majesty's policy with Scotland and the Emperor.—The meeting between the Emperor and the Pope is unproductive.—Barbarossa sails by Calabria, and spares the Pope's dominions, whereat the Pope is angry.—The French are defeated in Piedmont.—Turks are in Belgrade.—The Emperor's forces. - - - 446

DCCCLXXXIV. MONT to Same; Spire, 19 July, 1543. Troops assemble to meet the Emperor at Spire.—The Turk has invaded Hungary.—Meeting of the Protestants at Schmalcald.—They will not contribute towards the defence of Hungary, till their demands are complied with. - - - 448

DCCCLXXXV. WOTTON to Same; Bruxelles, 21 July, 1543. Approach of the Emperor.—The French quit Marolles, and burn the country.—The Clevois demand a contribution from Amersfort.—Danish navy is not so large as reported.—Swedish ships at Amsterdam.—Barbarossa at Marseilles. - - 450

DCCCLXXXVI. WALLOP to THE PRIVY COUNCIL; Camp beside Alquine, 27 July [1543]. Reports his military progress. - 452

DCCCLXXXVII. WOTTON to KING HENRY VIII.; Bruxelles, 29 July, 1543. The Clevois pass the Maes, and ravage the country nearly to Breda.—An agent of the French King is taken prisoner, put to the rack, and confesses.—Troops sent to Maestricht to intercept the Clevois. - - - - 455

DCCCLXXXVIII. WALLOP to THE PRIVY COUNCIL; Camp beside Béthune, 31 July [1543]. Reports his further progress. - - 457

PAGE

DCCCLXXXIX. WALLOP, SEYMOUR, &c. to KING HENRY VIII.; Camp beside Béthune, 4 August [1543]. Request further directions.—Troops behave well. - - - - - 460

DCCCXC. WOTTON to Same; Bruxelles, 8 August, 1543. The Emperor at Spire.—His movements at present uncertain.—His best policy to attack the Clevois first.—They have returned home with much booty.—Stratagem of Van Rossheim.—The people discontented. - - - - - 463

DCCCXCI. KING FERDINAND to Same; Prague, 9 August, 1543. Thanks for a supply of money, and for the King's promised aid in future. - - - - - - 467

DCCCXCII. MONT to Same; Spire, 9 August, 1543. The Emperor has been at Spire.—The intercession of the Archbishop of Mentz in favour of the Duke of Cleves is unavailing.—Deputation of the Protestants.—Military preparations of the Emperor.—Turks overrun Hungary. - - - - - 468

DCCCXCIII. WOTTON to Same; Bruxelles, 11 August, 1543. The Emperor will invade Juliers, assisted by the Prince of Orange.—The English are to besiege Landrecy. - - - 471

DCCCXCIV. HARVEL to Same; Venice, 12 August, 1543. Congratulates Henry on his marriage.—Barbarossa in France.—Paulin brings him money for payment of his navy.—Pestilence and famine in the Turkish camp.—The French request aid from the Pope. - - - - - - - 472

DCCCXCV. WALLOP, SEYMOUR, &c. to Same; Camp at Hâpre, 13 August [1543]. Report their progress. - - - 473

DCCCXCVI. SEYMOUR to Same; Antwerp, 18 August [1543]. Conference with the Queen Regent as to their future proceedings. - 476

DCCCXCVII. HARVEL to Same; Venice, 20 August, 1543. The Turks demand 50000 ducats from Venice.—Nice is besieged by the united forces of the French and Turks.—The Pope aids them.—Plague of locusts in Hungary.—Friar George refuses to obey the Grand Signor in Hungary.—Forces of Ferdinand. - - - - - - 479

DCCCXCVIII. WALLOP, SEYMOUR, &c. to Same; Angléfontaine, 22 August [1543]. Report their reasons for remaining encamped. - 481

DCCCXCIX. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to CHAPUYS; [24 August, 1543.] The French fleet defeated by the English.—Desire the Emperor to join with his fleet, according to the treaty - 483

PAGE

DCCCC. Boner to King Henry VIII.; Cologne, 24 August, 1543. Causes that have hindered his writing.—Journey of the Emperor into Germany.—His forces.—He is very determined against the Duke of Cleves, and has laid siege to Duren.—Denunciation against preachers of the new religion, at Cologne.—Going to the camp. - - - - - - - 484

DCCCCI. The Privy Council to Wallop, Seymour, &c.; Ashridge, 27 August, 1543. They are to continue where they are.—The King's successes against the French. - - - - 488

DCCCCII. Wotton to King Henry VIII.; Louvaine, 30 August, 1543. Summons and surrender of Duren to the Emperor.—Plague at Maestricht.—Defeat in Hainault.—Reports of a Carthusian Prior relative to Scotland. - - - - - - 489

DCCCCIII. Same to Same; Louvaine, 1 September, 1543. The women of Juliers bring the keys of the town to the Emperor.—Duren burnt.—Other towns surrender to Him.—The Regent is going to Him.—The French have taken Villafranca, and the Turks Strigonia. - 493

DCCCCIV. Boner to Same; Cologne, 3 September [1543]. Daily progress of the Emperor.—He has gone into Geldres and laid siege to Venloo.—The Duke of Cleves is much distressed.—Bucer and Pistorius are banished by the Emperor.—The Archbishop of Cologne, &c. intercede with the Emperor for the Duke of Cleves.—Death of the Duke's mother. - - - - - - 495

DCCCCV. Wotton to Same; Louvaine, 6 September, 1543. Meeting between the Emperor and Queen Regent.—All Juliers, and many towns in Geldres, have submitted to Him.—Siege of Venloo.—Distraction in the Court of Cleves.—Forces sent to resist the French in Luxemburg.—Bohain taken. - - - - 497

DCCCCVI. Boner to Same; Cologne, 7 September [1543]. The Duke of Cleves submits to the Emperor.—Articles between them.—Barbarossa at Nice. - - - - - 500

DCCCCVII. George Everat to Same; Lubec, 8 September, 1543. Delivers His Majesty's letter to the King of Denmark.—Demands liberty for traffic of merchants.—Meeting between the King of Denmark and Duke of Mecklenburg.—The Duke marries the King's sister.—Liberty of traffic granted by Denmark to England on certain conditions.—Is going into Sweden. - - - 502

DCCCCVIII. Wotton to Same; Louvaine, 9 September, 1543. The Duke of Cleves, on his knees, begs the Emperor's pardon.—Venloo and all Gelderland surrenders to the Emperor.—Impolicy of France in not assisting Cleves. - - - - - - 505

PAGE

DCCCCIX. HARVEL to KING HENRY VIII.; Venice, 9 September, 1543. Congratulation on his successes. — Nice surrendered to the French and Turks: the castle holds out.—Success of the Turks. —Ferdinand but ill supported.—Marano besieged by Him.— The Pope will not forsake France.—Grimani going as Legate to Scotland. - - - - - - 506

DCCCCX. WOTTON to Same; Louvaine, 11 September, 1543. The Emperor sends his forces against France.—Has summoned the States to meet at Bruxelles; supposed for a subsidy.—A requiem and dirige performed for the slain at Duren. - - - 508

DCCCCXI. WALLOP, SEYMOUR, &c. to Same; Fontaine au Bois, 14 September [1543]. The Emperor promises to be with them in ten or twelve days. - - - - - - 510

DCCCCXII. WOTTON to Same; Bruxelles, 22 September, 1543. The Emperor ill of the gout.—He commands the States to assemble at Diest. —The French take Luxemburg, and besiege Thionville.—Alba Regale taken by the Turk. - - - - 512

DCCCCXIII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to BONER; Woodstock, 25 September, 1543. Chantonnay accredited by the Emperor.—Requests a loan of 150000 crowns.—The King is not able to lend it; but will continue his forces a month longer in the field.—Desires the co-operation of the Emperor's navy. - - - 513

DCCCCXIV. WOTTON to KING HENRY VIII.; Bruxelles, 29 September, 1543. The Emperor is on his way towards France.—The French in a perplexity. - - - - - - 515

DCCCCXV. Same to Same; Bruxelles, 3 October, 1543. Barbarossa has raised the siege of Nice, and carried off 2000 Frenchmen to the gallies.—A ship of Aberdeen laden with gunpowder, &c., taken by a Hollander, is stayed for the King's directions. - - 516

DCCCCXVI. MONT to Same; Spire, 4 October, 1543. Progress of the Turks in Hungary.—General Diet to be held at Spire on the 30th of November.—Protestant Congress at Frankfort. - - 517

DCCCCXVII. HARVEL to Same; Venice, 7 October, 1543. Barbarossa complains of the French.—Guasto will act against them in Piedmont.—The Pope is dissuaded from aiding the French against England.—Great slaughter of Christians at the taking of Alba Regale. - - - - - - - 519

DCCCCXVIII. Same to Same; Venice, 20 October, 1543. The Turks are retired. —Ferdinand suspends operations for the winter.—Barbarossa is gone to Toulon.—Marano is relieved by the French.—Practice of sending English rebels into Scotland.—Swiss troops enter the French service. - - - - - - 521

PAGE

DCCCCXIX. WALLOP to KING HENRY VIII.; The Camp before Landrecy, 21 October [1543]. The Emperor has joined his troops, and reviewed the English.—The French King in Picardy. - 522

DCCCCXX. THE EMPEROR CHARLES V. to Same; Avesnes, 21 October, 1543. Has been ill with the gout.—Has commenced the siege of Landrecy.—Will give battle, if the French King advances to relieve it. - - - - - 526

DCCCCXXI. WALLOP to PAGET; The Camp before Landrecy, 22 October, [1543]. Details of the siege of Landrecy. - - 527

DCCCCXXII. WALLOP and BRYAN to KING HENRY VIII.; The Camp near Landrecy, 29 October [1543]. The siege raised.—Encampment changed.—The Emperor refuses to see the Duke of Loraine. - - - - - - 530

DCCCCXXIII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to BONER and BRYAN; Ampthill, 2 November [1543]. The King consents to his troops continuing in the Emperor's service twenty days longer.—State of affairs with Scotland.—The King will be obliged to resort to force, and desires the Emperor to treat the Scots as enemies. - - - - - 532

DCCCCXXIV. HARVEL to KING HENRY VIII.; Venice, 4 November, 1543. The Turks have retired to Constantinople: they treat the French prisoners inhumanly.—The Pope is pleased with affairs in Scotland.—The King of Tunis defeated by his son. - - - - - - - 537

DCCCCXXV. WALLOP to Same; Câteau Cambresis, 6 November, 1543. Military movements.—The Emperor shows personal courage.—Council of war.—The French retreat. - - 538

DCCCCXXVI. THE EMPEROR CHARLES V. to Same; The Camp, 8 November, 1543. Sends Monsr de Herbais to inform Him of his successes. - - - - - - 542

DCCCCXXVII. WALLOP to PAGET; Camp at Ligni, 7 November; Crêvecœur, 10 November [1543]. The Emperor proposes to go into winter quarters.—Wallop asks directions for his movements.—Spaniards tender their services. - - - 543

DCCCCXXVIII. HARVEL to KING HENRY VIII.; Venice, 12 November, 1543. An Ambassador is come from Turkey, and the Senate send one in return.—Mondovi has surrendered to Guasto.—The Turks demand truce with Hungary for four years, which Ferdinand rejects. - - - - - - 546

PAGE

DCCCCXXIX. WOTTON to KING HENRY VIII.; Bruxelles, 12 November, 1543. Ferdinand Gonzaga departs for England.—The Pope labours for a peace.—Cardinal Farnese sent to negociate it.—The Emperor will do nothing without Henry's consent. - - - - - 547

DCCCCXXX. BRYAN to Same; Douay, 13 November [1543]. The Emperor will act against the Scots.—The Duke of Loraine is coming to treat for peace. - - - - 549

DCCCCXXXI. WALLOP to Same; Douay, 14 November [1543]. He and his colleagues have taken leave of the Emperor, Who remains at Cambray.—Foreigners ready to serve the King in the next campaign. - - - - 550

DCCCCXXXII. WOTTON to Same; Valenciennes, 18 November, 1543. Has informed the Dykegrave of Medenblick that the ship of Aberdeen was a lawful prize, and desired it should be detained on His Majesty's account.—Endeavours to find out the purpose of the Duke of Loraine's coming.—The Emperor will attend the Diet at Spire. - - 552

DCCCCXXXIII. THE EMPEROR CHARLES V. to Same; Valenciennes, 18 November, 1543. Commends the Earl of Surrey. - - 554

DCCCCXXXIV. BRYAN to Same; Valenciennes, 19 November [1543]. The Duke of Loraine's interview with the Emperor for a peace.—Who declines entering into the matter, Loraine not being authorized.—Sir Thomas Palmer returns on parole.—The French wish for peace. - - - - 555

DCCCCXXXV. MONT to Same; Spire, 22 November, 1543. Dissensions between the Papist and Protestant Commissioners.—Preparations for the General Diet.—The Emperor's edicts. - 559

DCCCCXXXVI. KING HENRY VIII. to THE EMPEROR CHARLES V.; Ampthill, [25] November, 1543. Bryan and the Bishop of London recalled.—Doctor Wotton accredited to the Emperor, and Doctor Layton to the Regent of Flanders. - 561

DCCCCXXXVII. HARVEL to HENRY VIII.; Venice, 4 December, 1543. Barbarossa repulsed off Sardinia.—Guasto has taken Carignano.—Tiepoli sent from Venice in embassy to Turkey.—Marano is yielded to the Venetians.—The Imperialists object to their occupation of it.—Cardinal Farnese goes to France.—Grimani is in Scotland. - - 562

PAGE

DCCCCXXXVIII. BONER, &c. to KING HENRY VIII.; Bruxelles, 5 December [1543]. Boner and Bryan take their leave of the Emperor, and present Wotton.—Conference with the Emperor.—He excuses the negligence of his ministers as to his navy.—Will send Gonzaga to treat for future proceedings.—Reports of Ambassador of Ferrara.—Illness of Sir Thomas Palmer. - 563

DCCCCXXXIX. THE EMPEROR CHARLES V. to Same; Bruxelles, 5 December, 1543. Summons him to attend by proxy a General Chapter of the Golden Fleece, and to send a list of noblemen worthy to be elected into the Order. - - - - 568

DCCCCXL. LAYTON to Same; Bruxelles, 16 December [1543]. Delivers his letters of credence to the Queen Regent. - - 569

DCCCCXLI. Treaty between THE EMPEROR CHARLES V. and Same; [Hampton Court] 31 December, 1543. For the invasion of France in the ensuing summer. - - - 571

DCCCCXLII. WOTTON to Same; Bruxelles, 3 January, 1544. The Emperor will not comply with Henry's request for Spaniards to serve against Scotland.—He will treat the Scots as enemies, when Henry has declared war against them. - 573

DCCCCXLIII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to WOTTON; [Hampton Court, 4 January, 1544.] Overtures made by Gonzaga for the Emperor.—Henry will give the Emperor 20000 crowns on condition of having 1000 Spaniards to serve against Scotland. —Thinks it not politic to hinder the French from hiring the Swiss.—Will furnish 2000 footmen in addition under De Buren.—Desires the Scots may be proclaimed common enemies. — Objects to licences being given to supply the French with provisions.—Suit for Balthasar's release. - 576

DCCCCXLIV. HARVEL to KING HENRY VIII.; Venice, 6 January, 1544. The Grand Signior has lost his second son.—Barbarossa has built a mosque at Toulon.—The French King desires absolution from the Pope for having aided Henry against the Romish Church.—Various rumours. - - 581

DCCCCXLV. LAYTON to Same; Bruxelles, 8 January [1544]. Has procured the release of the English goods taken in the Scottish ship.—Letters from Cardinal Farnese in France intercepted. —He is expected to come to the Emperor.—The Turks have destroyed churches at Toulon. - - - - 583

DCCCCXLVI. Same to Same; Bruxelles, 14 January [1544]. Farnese arrives at Bruxelles, and proceeds to the Emperor.—The French King is desirous of peace.—The Regent is inclined to treat the Scots as enemies.—She will make provision for the war. - - - - - - 584

PAGE

DCCCCXLVII. LAYTON to THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING; Bruxelles, 27 January [1544]. Conference with Gonzaga on his return. —Scottish ships without safeconduct to be taken as enemies. —The Emperor requires that the King of Denmark be considered a common enemy.—All the Scottish ships at Campvere have been arrested. - - - - - 586

DCCCCXLVIII. CHAPUYS to THE PRIVY COUNCIL; London, 28 January, 1544. The Emperor's requisition against Denmark.—Duties payable by merchants.—Carrying herrings into France. - - 589

DCCCCXLIX. MONT to KING HENRY VIII.; Spire, 29 January, 1544. Dissensions among the Princes have delayed the opening of the Diet.—The Emperor has gone to the Elector Palatine. - 591

DCCCCL. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to WOTTON; [4 February, 1544.] Direct him to procure an account of the pay of German soldiers.—The Emperor will hold the Scots as enemies, if Henry will do so with the Danes.—Henry is willing the Emperor should grant safeconducts for trade under certain restrictions.—Colourable agreement of parties in Scotland. - 592

DCCCCLI. LAYTON to KING HENRY VIII.; Ghent, 13 February [1544]. The Emperor has given answer to Cardinal Farnese.—The Regent has communicated it to her sister the Queen of France, and formed a plan of correspondence with Her. - 596

DCCCCLII. WOTTON to Same; Spire, 23 February, 1544. The Emperor at Spire.—Various Princes and noblemen have gradually arrived. —Interview with the Emperor.—He will declare the Scots enemies, if Henry will do so with the Danes.—Advises Henry to hire German soldiers quickly.—Opening of the Diet.—Four subjects proposed.—The Protestants protest against the sitting of Duke Henry of Brunswick.—Duke of Guise is opposed to the placing of the Queen of Scots with Henry VIII. - - - - - 597

DCCCCLIII. HARVEL to Same; Venice, 2 March, 1544. The Turks make no preparations.—The Pope and Venice aid the French secretly.—Ferdinand has obtained supplies from Bohemia.—The Diet in Germany is regarded with suspicion. - - 605

DCCCCLIV. LAYTON to Same; Ghent, 3 [March, 1544]. The French troops intended for Scotland have mutinied at sea, and are returned to Normandy.—The French intend to victual Arde and Thérouenne.—De Rœux proposes to hinder them. - 606

PAGE

DCCCCLV. WOTTON to KING HENRY VIII.; Spire, 4 March, 1544. A French herald with a letter intrudes himself almost into the Emperor's Chamber.—Is placed in custody.—His examinations. —The Diet proceeds slowly.—More Princes expected.—Requests of the French King to the Genoese. - - - - 607

DCCCCLVI. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to WOTTON; [6 March, 1544.] Conference with Chapuys.—Advice to the Emperor to surprize Bergamo, to prevent it's being given to the Turks.—Henry presses for the Scots to be declared common enemies.—Thinks it impolitic so to declare the King of Denmark.—Will do it, if required.—He desires the Emperor to fit out a fleet to oppose the French.—Consents to the granting of safeconducts for traffic into France.—Sends copies of the Institution of a Christian.—Wotton to treat for a thousand horse. - - - - 612

DCCCCLVII. MONT to KING HENRY VIII.; Spire, 13 March, 1544.—Arrival of King Ferdinand.—Little done at the Diet.—The Protestant and Catholic Princes differ so greatly. - - - 617

DCCCCLVIII. HARVEL to Same; Venice, 15 March, 1544. Losses sustained by Barbarossa.—Siege of Carignano.—The Pope and the State of Venice distrust the Diet in Germany. - - - 619

DCCCCLIX. LAYTON to Same; Ghent, 17 March [1544]. The States of the Empire have agreed to aid the Emperor against the French and the Turks.—The King of Denmark has sent Ambassadors to the Emperor. - - - - - - 620

DCCCCLX. WOTTON to Same; Spire, 19 March, 1544. Probability of peace between the Emperor and King of Denmark.—Answers of Granvela as to the Scots, the Pope, Bergamo, and Genoa.—Death of Lewis Count Palatine.—Succession disputed between Frederick Count Palatine and his nephew Otto.—The Emperor has provided for defence of Italy.—The French are declared enemies to the Empire.—Wotton cannot communicate with Baron Heideck.—German rates of pay. - - - 621

DCCCCLXI. VAUGHAN and CHAMBERLEIN to Same; Antwerp, 26 March, 1544. Propose to De Buren to serve Henry with 2000 additional German troops.—He is willing to engage on Landenberg's terms, but objects to the valuation of the florin.—The Queen Regent will levy the number required.—De Buren wishes to raise them himself. - - - - - - 626

DCCCCLXII. CHAMBERLEIN to PAGET; Antwerp, 2 April [1544]. Transmits oath taken by the German infantry.—The Emperor has received a large quantity of gold from the Indies.—Aids granted to Him. —Plot to deliver up Cambray to the French. - - 632

PAGE

DCCCCLXIII. LAYTON to THE COUNCIL with THE KING; Bruxelles, 3 April, 1544. Requisition to the Regent to furnish horses, wagons, and hoys for the King. — She cannot furnish so many as are required.—Will provide 4000 horses. - - 634

DCCCCLXIV. HARVEL to KING HENRY VIII.; Venice, 6 April, 1544. Cardinal Grimani sent on embassy to Venice to draw the Signory to a league with the Pope and France.—Embassy from the Turk for the same purpose.—Siege of Carignano.—Other news. - - - - - - 636

DCCCCLXV. WOTTON to Same; Spire, 9 April, 1544. Aid granted by the States to the Emperor.—Part to be employed in the defence of Hungary.—Movements of the Emperor.—Perplexity of Francis.—Admission of Frederick as Count Palatine Elector.—Van Sickengheim engaged to command under Henry, if certain terms are complied with, which are within Wotton's instructions.—The Emperor's rates of pay. - - 638

DCCCCLXVI. LAYTON to THE COUNCIL with THE KING; Bruxelles, 9 April, 1544. The Queen Regent has promised the troops to be levied for De Buren shall be all chosen men.—He is contented therewith.—Many of the Scottish prisoners put to liberty.—They steal an English ship and cargo, and escape.—The Regent promises compensation.—De Beures (the Admiral) is accused of being a party to the robbery. - - - - 648

DCCCCLXVII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to WOTTON; [13 April, 1544.] Conference with the Imperial Ambassador as to furnishing the army, and declaring the Scots enemies.—Henry thinks the Regent is influenced by the Queen of France.—Requires the declaration against the Scots.—Wotton is to desire that Chapuys may be placed with the Regent, and another Ambassador sent to England.—Henry wishes for the Duke of Albuquerque, at least for a time.—Practice of the French for a peace. - - - - - - 650

DCCCCLXVIII. Same to Same; [19 April, 1544.] The King rejects Van Sickengheim, and censures Wotton for incautiously paying him.—Has treated with another Captain.—Preparation of the French by sea. - - - - - 656

DCCCCLXIX. WOTTON to KING HENRY VIII.; Spire, 24 April, 1544. The Emperor's answers to the points in the Council's letter of the 13th.—Overtures for peace with France should not at present be listened to.—The Ambassadors of Denmark are obstinate.—Divisions among the Princes at the Diet.—Guasto defeated at Carignano.—Count William of Furstenburgh goes into France. - - - - - - 659

PAGE

DCCCCLXX. The Privy Council to Harvel; 25 April, 1544. Misconduct of the Agent of Venice in England.—The King desires he may be recalled, and a more discrete one appointed.—An army has been sent into Scotland; and another into France. - - - - - 665

DCCCCLXXI. King Henry VIII. to The Emperor Charles V.; [30 April, 1544.] Recredential for Chantonnay. - - 666

DCCCCLXXII. Mont to King Henry VIII.; Spire, 7 May, 1544. Differences between the Princes as to levying the aid for the Emperor.—Turks in Hungary.—Duchy of Savoy.—Mont wants increased pay. - - - - 667

DCCCCLXXIII. Harvel to Same; Venice, 11 May, 1544. The French remain before Carignano.—Supplies sent to Guasto.—The French make an unsuccessful attempt upon St. Damiano.—Spanish prisoners escape.—Cardinal Ferrara comes to Venice.—Harvel refutes false reports raised by the French.—Guasto will again attempt to save Carignano. - - - 668

DCCCCLXXIV. The Privy Council to Wotton; [14 May, 1544.] The King excuses his proceedings with Van Sickengheim, and directs him to procure a statement of the pay and allowances made to the Emperor's troops.—The King is surprised the Scots have not been declared enemies. - - - 671

DCCCCLXXV. Wotton to King Henry VIII.; Spire, [19 May] 1544. Henry is comprized in the treaty with the Danes.—They will not declare the Scots to be enemies, but give them leave to trade into Denmark.—Crucerus visits Wotton.—Arrival of the Bishop of Toul.—His object uncertain.—A storm. - 672

DCCCCLXXVI. Same to Same; Spire, 22 May, 1544. The Emperor pleased at the news from Scotland.—His questions.—The French victual Luxemburg.—Some German Colonels refuse to serve the Emperor. - - - - - 675

DCCCCLXXVII. Same to Paget; Spire, 22 May, 1544. Has convinced many that Edinburgh and Leith are important places in Scotland.—Commends Mons^{r} de Lyere. - - - 677

DCCCCLXXVIII. Mont to King Henry VIII.; Spire, 22 May, 1544. Nothing settled as to the conclusion of the Diet.—State of parties in Germany. - - - - - - 678

DCCCCLXXIX. Paget to Same; Bruxelles, 23 May, 1544. Interview with the Regent.—Her willingness to provide horses and wagons.—Overtures of the French King towards a peace.—Sickness of Layton. - - - - - 679

PAGE

DCCCCLXXX. PAGET and WOTTON to KING HENRY VIII.; Spire, 2 June, 1544. Paget declares his message to the Emperor; the successes against Scotland; practice of the French King by De Langei.—Proposition to send the armies into France under the command of Lieutenants in two divisions. —The Emperor objects to it.—He resolves to go in Person, but dissuades Henry from so doing.—Gonzaga besieges Luxemburg.—News from Italy. - - - 682

DCCCCLXXXI. PAGET to PETRE; Spire, 3 June, 1544. Recommends Wotton to be promoted to some of Layton's preferments in the event of his death. - - - 694

DCCCCLXXXII. THE EMPEROR CHARLES V. to KING HENRY VIII.; Spire, 3 June, 1544. Thanks Henry for sending Paget. —Congratulates him on his success against Scotland.—Has answered Paget at length. - - - 694

DCCCCLXXXIII. QUEEN MARY to Same; Bruxelles, 6 June, 1544. Credence for De Courrieres. — To concert measures for the campaign. - - - - - - 695

DCCCCLXXXIV. HARVEL to Same; Venice, 8 June, 1544. The Signory of Venice regret the misconduct of their Agent in England.—They revoke him, and will send another.—The Cardinal of Ferrara fails in his mission.—Peter Strozzi is defeated by the Imperialists.—Carignano is still maintained by the French. - - - - 696

DCCCCLXXXV. PAGET to Same; Antwerp, 8 June [1544]. Exorbitant demands of Landenberg; whose reports cause disaffection in the Emperor's army.—The Commissaries in fear of their lives. - - - - - - 698

DCCCCLXXXVI. WOTTON to Same; Spire, 11 June, 1544. The French surrender Luxemburg to Gonzaga.—The Diet ends.—Aids for two years granted to the Emperor for the war against the Turks.—Treaty between Him and Denmark. —Peter Apian presents to the King his book on astronomy. - - - - - 701

DCCCCLXXXVII. MONT to Same; Spire, 11 June, 1544. Termination of the Diet.—Address of the Emperor from the throne.—To meet at Worms in October. — Imperial Decree in favour of the Protestants.—Remonstrance of the Catholics. - - - - - 704

DCCCCLXXXVIII. SEIGNEUR DE BEURES to Same; 14 June, 1544. Reports his arrival off Dover with the Imperial fleet. - - 707

PAGE

DCCCCLXXXIX. Norfolk, &c. to King Henry VIII.; Calais, 14 June [1544]. De Rœux advises that the English troops march to Montreuil.—The Emperor is proceeding into Champagne. 708

DCCCCXC. King Henry VIII. to The Emperor Charles V.; Westminster, 17 June, 1544. Paget is returned with De Courrieres.—The King will go to Calais, and there decide on his further movements.—Dissuades the Emperor from marching to Paris. - - - - 710

DCCCCXCI. Wotton to King Henry VIII.; Metz, 19 June, 1544. The Emperor is arrived.—Great victory at Seravalle over the French, who nevertheless claim the victory, and make feux de joie.—Commercy taken by the Emperor's troops, who are marching towards Ligny.—The Duke of Loraine's death. - - - - - - 712

DCCCCXCII. Norfolk, &c. to Same; Camp at Beaulieu, 22 June [1544]. State of military movements. - - - - 715

DCCCCXCIII. Wotton to Same; Metz, 24 June, 1544. The Emperor urges Henry to retain Landenberg, fearing he will join the French.—The army approaches Ligny. - - 718

DCCCCXCIV. Same to Same; Metz, 29 June, 1544. The Emperor cannot do otherwise than command in Person. — He presses the retention of Landenberg.—The young Duke of Loraine recovered. — Wotton returns thanks for the deanery of York.—Siege of Ligny. - - - 722

DCCCCXCV. The Privy Council to Norfolk, &c.; 30 June, 1544. They are to proceed to the siege of Montreuil. - - 725

DCCCCXCVI. Norfolk, &c. to The Privy Council; The Camp, 4 July [1544]. They are marching against Montreuil.—Complain of victuals, &c., and pay. - - - 727

DCCCCXCVII. Wotton to King Henry VIII.; Metz, 5 July, 1544. Surrender of Ligny to the Emperor.—The army going towards St. Dizier.—Affairs of Italy.—Barbarossa takes several towns. - - - - 729

DCCCCXCVIII. Harvel to Same; Venice, 6 July, 1544. Cavalcanti Envoy from the Pope to Venice.—Carignano surrendered to the French.—The Turks will attack Vienna next year. - 731

DCCCCXCIX. Wotton to Same; Camp at St. Dizier, 15 July 1544. Siege of St. Dizier by the Emperor.—The Prince of Orange slain. - - - - - 733

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES

STATE PAPERS.

PART V.—*continued.*

DCCXXII. BONER *and* KNYVET *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

PLEASETH it Your mooste gratious Highnes to understand, that havyng depeched the 5th of April about noone our currour with our letters[2] writen at lengith to Your Majeste, of the conference had with thEmperour and Covos, at the firste audience graunted to me, the Bisshop of London, and loking daylie for the retourne of Grandevele, to whom thEmperour referreth moche that, and comonlie all other matiers, the said Grandvele departing from Cabesson two leages from hense, where he lodged all nyght, arrived here upon Saynct Georgies day at six of the clocke in the mornyng. And for asmoche as that day, bothe for that he had traveyled moche before, and of likelyhode shulde the moste parte therof be occupied with thEmperour, we did nother goo nor sende unto him till it was 7 in the nyght; at what tyme I, the Bisshop of London, gratulating his good retourne, which I pretended not to know till then, sende unto hym to desire hym I myght knowe what tyme the next day I myght comme and wayte upon hym; and he very gentillie taking the sending, saied that he was very sorie he had been soo longe absent, and that his buysynes was suche, he coulde not comme and wayt upon me, desiring the messenger he wolde comme the next mornyng betwen seven and eyght, and he wolde give him aunswer, making that as that nyght he wolde tarie in his lodging, and not goo furthe. But in dede it may be thought, for asmoche as his lodging is not ferre distante from thEmperours, and hath also a backe doore secretly to goo furth, and to entre likewise in to thEmperours lodging,

---

[1] This letter is much obliterated by damp, a portion in the centre of each leaf being wholly destroyed.

[2] These have not been found.

that he did immediatly after the departure of my messanger goo to thEmperour; for the next day at our accesse unto him, he willing to declare the hartie affection of thEmperour towardes Your Highnes, and how glad and duytte unto Your Majestie, unwarelye uttered that the nyght before he had usque ad multam noctem been with thEmperour, and had wonderous longe and large communication of my commyng, and of Your Graces affaires. Now the next day, when my messenger at the tyme appoynted repaired unto him, he, using him very jentillye, saide that, albeit he was lothe I shulde take the peyne to comme unto hym, yet, if it pleased me, in consideration of his travayle, soo to doo at 2 of the clocke after noone the same day, I shulde be moost hertely welcomme, with other ceremonies, and good woordes in plentithe.

According wherunto I gave knowlege hereof to Sir Henry Knevet, and we 2 at the houre appoynted repaired to Grandeveles housse, who there taried and loked for us, embrasing us very jentillie at our commyng, and having us in to a studie or secret place adjoyning to the bedchamber. Wher, after I had congratulated unto hym his good and save retourne, sayeng that he was longe loked for of all this Court, and now moste welcomme, and after also that I had made Your Majesties mooste hertyest recommendations unto him, declaring how thankefullie Your Majestie toke his goode affection and mynde towardes Your Highnes, and what good herte and mynde Your Majestie bare to him agayn, and what confidence Your Highnes put in hym; he put of his bonnet, and with mooste great and humbliest thankes kissed Your Majesties handes, bothe for the honour Your Majestie did to him, and the great benevolence, truste, and affection Your Majestie had to him; sayeng that in all tymes and in all places he coveted to serve Your Highnes, and how to all your Ambassadours he had declared his affection towardes Your Majestie, aswell to my Lorde of Wynchester and M^{r} Knevet, as also to M^{r} Wyat, and unto (here he wolde have named Pates, and not hitting apon his name, went by circumloqution, and saied illi profugo et malo viro, qui jam est Romæ), and when I named Pates, "Yea," quod he, "unto Pates. I shewed him that nothing at no tyme, by my will nor the will "of thEmperour, shulde be doon in prejudice of the Kinge Your Majester," and here he extended the matier, sayeng that cognita est amicitia inter Domum Burgundiæ et Regnum Angliæ, and that thEmperour, even when the diffiance was made unto Him by meanes of the Cardinal of Yorke, had a singuler love and affection towardes Your Majestie, knoweng that Your Majestie had the like to Hym, thoughe many wayes Your Highnes were sollicited

sollicited to the contrarie. And here he brought in that in tymes past there were many occasions to aswage the amitie, but now all were taken away, wherof he saied he was wonderous gladde, and wolde, knoweng thEmperours affection as he doth, serve Your Highnes to the uttermoste of his power, and here also he toke witnes of M^r^ Knevet, that suche was his affection towardes Your Majestie. This doon, and mooste hertie thankes given by us unto him for his hertie affection and good mynde, whiche we sayd shulde at large be reported unto Your Majestie, and noo doubte but be well remembred with Your gratious Highnes, I, the said Bisshop of London, tolde him, that Your Highnes at my departure, havyng speciall truste and confidence in [*him*], commaunded me to use his counsaill, advise, and meanes in the setting furthe [*of Your Highnes*] affaires; and I tolde him soo wolde I have doon, yf at my arrivall he had ben present; but beyng absent as he was, I tolde him that I was enforced of necessite to use the helpe of Seignior Covos to have accesse unto and audience of thEmperour; which, I said I had after an honorable and mooste loving sorte, declaring brieflie what was proposed, what was aunswered, and how the thing was laste; prayeng him, now that he was retourned, I myght accordinglye be bolde upon him, and by him be directed and knowe the Emperours resolute pleasure, what He wolde doo in those thinges I had proposed to His Majestie. Grandevele, hering me very jentillie, lovinglie taking my desire, and promising very frendelie at all tymes to doo his beste for me in any Your Graces affaires, said, that the nyght before he had ben wonderous longe with thEmperour talking, and that thEmperour, notwithstanding He had been diseased, and that it was a very exceding colde winde, the wyndow open, and no light at all, wolde neyther suffer the wyndow to be claused, nor lightes brought in, nor none to entre at all, but still was communyng with him of my commyng and the matiers by me proposed, declaring withall agayn the great affection and good will of thEmperour towardes Your Highnes, and howe thEmperour had delyvered my memoriall unto him touching the mateirs of Flaunders, to be considered accordinglie. He tolde also of the injuries displeasure and evill will, that the Frenchmen bare agaynst hym for diverse causes, and especiall for Rynconne and Cesare Fregoso, and how that the Frenchmen desired nothing more, then to have drowned hym in profundo, and that by 14 daies before they had publisshed and declared abrode that they had provided galees to take hym, and that the French Kinge, upon expostulacion made by the Emperours Ambassadour in Fraunce, said that the galees went furthe to provide corne and vitayles, and moreover upon replication of the said Ambassadour, shewyng that he wolde enforme hym of the trouthe, the said Frenche Kinge, beyng pressed, said that it was noo nede to

enforme Hym, for He knewe the matier, and so passed it over as lothe to here of it. "But," quod Grandevele, "I cared not soo moche for my selfe, as for "certeyn blancke chartiers, which I had of thEmperours in my custodie, "parte wherof," quod he, "wer touching thexpedition of your matiers "speciallie committed unto me, otherwise then hath been seen, which I "woolde have been lothe," quod he, "shulde have commen in to the Frenche- "mens handes, or my selfe eyther, for," quod he, "the Frenchmen have me "in summo odio, and also sororium meum[1], which beyng Ambassadour in "Fraunce, and called there unto the Counsaill, besides spytefull and uncon- "venient woordes uttered against him, was also thretened to lose his hed in "hatred of me; and," quod he, "when they perceived I was in Geanes, and "coulde not neyther retourne, nor goo forward, nor well tarie there, they in "my absence sollicited their matiers with the Pope and with thEmperour, in "so moche," quod he, "they have by the meanes of the Pope sollicited "thEmperour [*not to conc*]lude or joyne with the Kinge your maister, telling "the Pope also that thEmperour wolde deceive Him: and this Camerarius," quod he, "of the Pope passed by me wher I was, not comyng at all unto me, "or telling me any thinge; and he is comme," quod he, "to sollicite this "matier according to the French Kinges enformation, but," quod he, "thEmpe- "rour, before this day, hath not herde hym." And Grandevele was herein soo ernest, that taking a booke from the bourde, he sware by it that he had chartas, wherby he coulde shewe all thies doyenges of the Frenchmen, and yt appereth surelie in Grandevele, that as he hath mooste good cause, soo he moche stomaketh all matiers agaynst the Frenchmen, and is like to doo more. And wher agayn he repeted that thEmperour was sollicited not to joyne with us, but otherwher; "Why, Sire," quod I, "thinke you not that the Kinge our Maister "is asmoche and more sollicited otherwher with great overtures and in matiers "of great importance, so that, if eyther profite or sute myght ought doo, "there wolde be no joynyng at all?" "In faithe," quod he, "I doo "beleve it wonderous well, but by those," quod he, "I take it that love "neither nother."

Here was communed betwen us of the rumor blased abrode that the Frenche Kinge was gonne to Boloigne, sending the Admirall in to Englande, and the Dolphyn to Lyons. "Yt is trouth," quod Grandevele, "suche rumor was soo blased, but." quod he, "the French Kinge is gone "into Borgoine; and see," quod he, "the falsed of them; they have blased

[1] Probably Francis Bonvalot, brother of Madame de Granvela, who became in 1545 Archbishop of Besançon.

"abrode

" abrode that the Duke of Orleans shall marie my Lady Marie, and yet " craftelie and deceitfullie they sollicite here with us for a mariage for hym, " per Sancta Dei Evangelia. I do not lye unto you;" quod he, " and wote ye " what they have doon," quod he, " of late in countris in Germania? they " sende thither," quod he, " 4 Ambassadours that made a wonderous solempne " oration ther, and when it was doon, and they required to put in writing " their desire, and withall to shewe, whether they had commission to contribute " with thEmpire in the warre agaynst the Turque, when they refused the one, " and denyed the other, they were commanded to goo to their lodging and " drynke, and they shulde be accompanied." Here alsoo Grandevile tolde of the great ayde thEmpire giveth to thEmperour agaynst the Turque, and that thEmperour here in Spayne taketh up capitaynes and souldiours to forstande the malice and noughtie entreprise of the Frenche Kinge. And in conclusion, when he had with a great stomake spoken moche agaynst the Frenchemen, and for thavancement of thEmperour, he calling himselfe home, saide, " Dimit- " tamus ista, et descendamus ad particularia." I tolde him that we loked to here thees of him, seyng thEmperour knewe, what was to Him proposed, and how lovinglie and frendelie Your Majestie had sent [*us thither*]; and moreover I desired him, seyng winter was paste, and soommer comen on, that they wolde be more warmer, then they had been heretofore. And here I tolde him of the handeling of Your Graces Ambassadour in Flaunders, and unfrendely dealing and doyng there, semblablie as is conteyned in my instructions; and he with that saied, he wolde realiter procede with me, and speake franquelie; and hire he tolde that thoughe it was not his custome to speke evill of men, yet he was enformed that the said Ambassadours did behave them selfe very evill to the Quene there, beyng over vehement, and handling Her very rudelie, and refusing to put in writing that they had uttered by mowthe. " But for " Goddes sake," quod he, " let us leve this, and seyng ther is suche frendeship " betwen our maisters, and every day more and more shalbe of all likelihode; " let us comme to the matteir selfe, and let us knowe what ye wolde have." " Sir," quod I, " seyng ye wolde have all thinges well, and seme of so good " mynde to set them forward, what is the thinge that ye, beyng a man of so " great experience as ye are, wolde of your parte demaunde and requyre; " for the Kinge my Maister," quod I, " on his behalfe hath been, and is stille, " of that entente to procede in this amitie after the moste loveng and frendely " fasshion, fynding the like conformitie in thEmperour; and therfore, albeit " thEmperour of his parte hath no further proceded, then He did at the " promisse making, yet the Kinge my maister, entending the perfectement " thereof, had sent me to declare his good will in the same, and also to knowe

" thEmperours

" thEmperours inclination, and what thEmperour wolde requyre in that " behalf;" and moreover to signifie that, if thEmperour did but coldelie or with delayes procede, that thEmperour shulde not take it straunge, yf Your Majestie did accepte the overtures made other where unto Your Highnes. " Marry," quod he, " we thought that ye had had speciall commission to aske " and declare what ye wolde have, to thintent we might procede accordinglie; " for," quod he, layeng his hande on his breste, and swering by his conscience, " thEmperour entendeth it as moche as may be." " Sir," quod I, " here is " moche curtoysie, and I feare it may hurte." And also then I, Sir Henry Knevet, saide, " What nedes thies ceremonies and curtessye, seyng that the " Kinge my maister hath allredie begon, and furste declared, what good will " His Majestie hath for a strayter amytie with thEmperour, as well by my " Lorde of Wynchester and me, as also by my Lorde of London here present, " solliciting the same with thEmperour, to whom my said Lord of London " tolde that, of his baptisme, he came sincerelie to procede, and not to " practise; which wordes," quod I, " thEmperours Majestie toke very well " in right good parte." Then saied I, the Bisshop of London, perceving Grandevele still loked for to have some specialtie declared, and that he did but ever recite thEmperours great affection and loveng enclynation to Your Highnes, wysshing all good to the same, and having allweys, even in the moste troublouse tyme betwen Your Majestie and Hym, forborne any thinge to speake or doo to offende Your Highnes, I, somwhat to provoque the said Grandevele to open him selfe, saide, " Sir," quod I, " albeyt ye shulde begyn, " yet to thintent ye shalle perceive we are tractable, I shall firste shew you my " fantasie, and afterward comme to somme particulars. Firste and formest," quod I, " I wolde we shulde doo as the Atheniens did, that is, have amnestiam, " id est injuriarum preteritarum oblivionem; and that doon, to comon of " suche thinges as heretofore have been spoken of and begonne by my Lorde " of Winchester." " What are they?" quod he. " Marry, Sir," quod I, " in " the making of the promisse, and in the debating of matiers at that tyme, " ye know well it was spoken of, the confirmation of the olde leeges treatiese " and agrementes, with abolition of all injuries, offenses, or displeasures, what " so ever they wer, chauncyng before the date of the said leages. It was also " agreid that, before 10 monethes shulde be expired, or at the ende thereof, " communication shulde be had of a more strayter amitie betwen the Kinge " my maister and thEmperour, and for mutuall defense and offense touching " Englande and the Lower Partes, and also that neyther shulde make peas " or trewes, but the other to be therin comprehended as principall contrahent; " and, Sire," quod I, " because the 10 monethes are other paste, or shalbe

" within

" within 5 daies, and that the Kinge, my maister and Sovereigne Lord, " hereth nothing from you, His Majestie did sende me to knowe the Emperours " inclination, and what He wolde doo herein, and withall, Sire," quod I, " to " sollicite that the Edicte in Flaunders, which giveth a pyke and occasion " of displeasure, may be relaxed and revoqued, seyng it is grownded upon a " fundation that is not sure." Grandevele was wonderfull gladde I had entred hereapon; and confessing suche communication to have ben betwen my Lorde of Wynchester and hym, and that for good will, he bere to Your Majeste, he was content not onlie to here it, but also to helpe to set it forward, he thus concluded verye frendelie with us; it is to saye, that there shalbe a confirmation of the said olde leages, treaties, and agrementes, with abolition aforsaid, saving allways thoos chapiters therof, that thEmperour can not with his honour observe and kepe: that there shalbe a strayter amytie, as is rehersed before, and comprehended in the same, neyther to make peas or trewes, but the other as a principall contrahent to be comprehended: and that ther shalbe letters, and also a commission in amplissima forma sente to their Ambassadour in Englande, to procede accordinglie in mooste franque and substantiall frendely maneir; and that if ther be any scruple, difficultie, or doubte that arriseth, the Regent in Flaunders, beyng nye unto us, with all celeritie to remove it; and moreover, letters in moost effectuall maner to be writen unto Her for such ordre to be taken touching the reformation of the Edicte, as may be to the good contentacion and satisfaction of Your Majestie, with any other thinge we can reasonablie aske and require of them. And Sire, of our fidelitie, the woordes were so franquely and without ceremonies spoken of him, that if men may beleve other in their speaking, he hath right great good will to further and well sett furthe all thies matiers, to Your Highnes good satisfaction. And very glad he was, as he said, that he had a man of suche lernyng and qualities, as he threpened upon me I was, to common and debate the matiers withall; albe yt, he said, he was on the other side sorie for the departure of Sir Henry Knevet, savyng that he toke it for his preferment. " And," quod he, " ye may perceive that I know thEmperours " good inclination, or els I durste not this boldely speake and promise unto " you; and I shall," quod he, " this nyght speake with thEmperour; mary," quod he, " oon thinge ther is I feare moche of, and that is, how our letters " and the commission shalbe conveyed." " Sire," quod we, " we shall convey " them by our courrour, and savely we truste." And hereupon, thinking us happie to have received soo good answer, and supposing that Grandevile wolde thus have doon, as he saide, (whiche in verye dede we thinke he did) thoughe

thoughe afterwardes he woulde not confesse it unto us, we departed from him; and the morrowe followeng, tarieng till betwen nine and ten afore noone, to have herde somwhat from Grandvele, and hering nothing at all, we sende the Secretarie, longing to me Sir Henry Knevet, unto the housse of Grandevele, aswell to make our hertie recommendations unto him, as also to knowe whether he had spoken with thEmperour, and received answer of Him; and withall how we shulde ordre our selfe for the depeching of our poste. Woorde was brought unto us by the said Secretarie, that Grandvele was not at home, but goon with Covos into a vine to dyner. Wherupon eftsones at after dyner betwen 3 and 4 of the clocke, we sende the said Secretarie unto Grandeveles lodging, to saye as before; and the answer given by Grandevele was (as the said Secretarie reported), that he neyther had spoken with thEmperour the nyght before or that selfe day, nor yet wolde that nyght; "how be it," q[*uod he*, "*to mo*]rowe (beyng Wednisday) I will in the "mornyng do my beste [*to speke*] with Him, and sende woorde to my Lordes "thAmbassadours." We toke this answer somwhat in pacience, trusting that the next day Grandevele woulde have spoken with thEmperour and sende us woorde according to his promesse; but not knoweng whether he did speake with thEmperour or noo, and hering nothing at all the next daye from Grandevele, we mused moche, what this gere myght meane; and somtymes we conjectured that thEmperour differred moche his resolute answer, to thintent He myght, before the same given, here from his Ambassadour with Your Highnes, how his answer upon the firste audience given to me, the Bisshop of London, was taken with Your Majestie. Somtymes also we conjectured that thEmperour, to thintent his consent differred and given in conclusion myght be taken the more gratefullie (as comonlie thinges are) had used the pollicie of wydowes, who making somwhat straunge a matteir, in conclusion declare them selves to be right well contented therwith; especiallie the 10 monethes as then not expired. And fynallie this we resolved, that because they shulde not take that we wolde woo them, which percase they wolde of likelyhode have doon, yf we shulde often have sollicited theim, and to thintent also we myght perceive what hertie inclination they had unto thaffaires, we wolde the next day ryde furthe in the mornyng, and make demonstracion, by report of our folkes, that we wolde in their opinion dyne furthe in a vyne, excepte contrarie wethur enforced us to retourne home to dyner. According to which resolucion and ordre we rode furthe upon Thursday in the mornyng, and not retourned till it was upon the stroke of 12, and immediatlye after dyner came Joyes, thEmperours Secretarie, unto

us,

us, bothe excusing Grandevele and desiring us to take no enoye or impression therof, and withall declaring, that if thEmperour stoode well the next day (beyng Fridaye) He was mynded to sende and give audience, prayeng us to take no grieve or fantasie in that the thinge was differred; alledging, for thEmperour, that He was not fullie amended, but greved with the goute in his handes armes and feete, otherwise then He was wonte before. And hereupon he prayeng me, the Bisshop of London, to be in a redynes the next day, and I promisyng hym soo to be, he departed.

Now the next day, beyng Friday, we loked all the day for answer, and lykewise more speciallie upon Saterday, yea, and taried till Sonday to, hering that the Emperour sate Him selfe in Counsaill verie ernestlie, supposing the same to be for the depech of our mattiers. Sonday a litell before nyght, I, the Bisshop of London, sent a messenger to Grandevele, with my letters, desiring hym, [*for so*] moche as I had so longe tyme taried for answer, and deteyned the [*currour to*] do him pleasure and satisfie his desire, yt myght like hym to signyfye and asserteyn me, what I shulde loke for, and what they determyned to doo in that behalfe. Grandevele, jentillie using the messenger, and very lovingly recommending him to me, retourned for answer, that the next day, beyng Philip and Jacobbes day[1], he wolde not fayle but speake with thEmperour, and put all thinges in redynes agaynst the myddaye; which woordes he rehersed 2 tymes to the messenger, "or els at the furthmoste," quod he, "some parte of the holle day, and sende my Lorde Ambassadours "woorde therof." Tarieng the holle next day, and hering nothing at all, I sende not to Grandevile, because he was all the day with Covos in Counsaill, but this seconde day of Maij, we sende 2 messengers, the one the Secretarie of me, Sir Henry Knevet, to tell Grandevele that, according to his order, we had stayed the depeche of our poste all the day before, and that now, not having received any answer before, as we loked for, we had sente to knowe his pleasure and answer. The other messenger was to delyver him letters sente by me, the Bisshop of London, unto hym, conteyning, that yf after so longe expectation he wolde not give answer, nor signifie or asserteyn us what we, according to their promisse, shulde loke for, but adde delayes to delayes, we wolde no lenger in vayne tarie for it, but, God willing, wolde spedely depeche our currour, Your Majestie, after so longe tarieng, loking to know, what shulde be doon, and the qualitie of thaffaire requyring celeritie and noo delaye. The answer of Grandevele to the firste messenger was, that the same

[1] The 1st of May, which in 1542 fell on a Monday.

answer he had given to the messenger of me, the Bisshop of London, before, shulde now also be geven again, declaring withall that this day shuld be the exequies of the Emperatrice. The answer given to the second messenger commyng with the letter, which Grandvele verye diligently perused, was, that he woulde this day at nine of the clocke sende thEmperours Secretarie to me, the Bishop of London, and by him I shulde have answer. Havyng had thies two answers, as before, I sende incontinentlie to Sir Henrie Knevet, desiring him to take the paynes to comme unto me, that we myght fynysshe our letters, and depeche our currours some parte of this day. My messenger was not halfe the way to M^r^ Knevettes housse, but the Secretarie Joyes came to my lodging, and using a longe perambule before, that Monsieur Grandevele was sorie that I had been so longe differred, and telling that thEmperour had been verie sore troubled with his goute, whiche was but a forged excuse we knew right well by report of dyverse of credence, desired to have this day and also to morowe to make answer, and then he said all thinges shalbe in a redynes. I tolde him that I had taried so longe, that I greatlie feared I shulde be moche blamed f[*or my*] labour, and tolde him that I wolde tarie no lenger, and then he said that [*their*] Ambassadour to Your Highnes had been sometymes differred longe before he coulde atteyn answer. I tolde him I had not [*herd of*] it, nor supposed it to be true, and tolde him playnlie I wolde tarie no longer, desiring hym soo to saye to Monsieur Grandevele, and to make unto him my humble recommendations. Me thought he went awaye as thoughe he had had a fley in his eare, and deceaved in his expectation. Upon the comyng of Sir Henry Knevet, I opened all the premisses unto him, and we determined somme parte of this daye to depeche our currour; the meane while we wrote the reste of this letter, having writen before all our procedinges, till the first answer of Grandvele. And that doon, we leving the minute with the Secretarie to write, and the meane while we goeng to here masse, upon our retourne to the lodging of me, the Bisshop of London, as we were reding over our letter, ther came to us the Bisshop of Arras, Grandeveles soonne, a person bothe well lerned, sobre, jentill, and very discrete, who making Grandeveles and Covos moste hertie recommendations unto us, tolde us that Monsieur Grandevele and Commendatario Major Covos desired and prayed us, that notwithstanding we myght thinke many thinges, and be ennoyed in that we had been so longe differred and promisse not kepte accordinglie, yet we wolde be content and have respecte and consideration unto thEmperours estate, Who was troubled very sore with the goute; and moreover havyng a great respecte

respecte unto his Counsaill, wolde not, nor used, without their advise, to conclude matiers of soo great importance as this was; albe it the said Emperour was, as he saide, of as great a good will and inclination to this amytie as myght be, and wolde be sorye that we shulde thinke any other thinge in this, then was mente; "for this tyme," quod he, "hath been spente "in consultation of this matteir, and untill this day not determined; wherfore "the depeche can not be soo sonne redye as was promised; but," quod he, "tomorowe summo mane all thinges shalbe dispatched, and that even "prescriptis et eisdem verbis," as Monsieur Grandevele in his former communication concluded with us, as above; and here, after a wonderouse jentill sorte, and with good dexteritie, he went about to persuade us, whome he toke greatly offended, as in dede we made us to be, to be content to respite our poste for this day onlye; and on the other side we did greatlie exaggerate their coldnes and delayes, shewing our selfe to be fullie determined upon our former purpose, notwithstanding in conclusion we shewed our selfe, for Monsieur Grandeveles sake, whom we saide we knewe to be Your Majesties lover, and also for the discrete behaviour of him the saide Grandeveles sonne, to respyte the goyng of our poste till after noone at three of the clocke this daye; and then he, sayeng that their letters coulde not in that tyme be redye, desired us agayn and agayn to be content to tarie till to morowe, and not to make soo great haste, that in wynnyng three houres in a day, mattiers of soo great importance myght be hyndered therbye. And hereupon we perceiving his ernest sute, and willing to be seen in conclusion somewhat to doo for Monsieur Grandeveles sake, saied, that in case the letters myght be redy this day by 3 of the clocke, we wolde sende for them, and take that Monsieur Grandevele did us a wonderous great pleasure many wayes therin; and if they coulde not soo possiblie, they putting their beste devoure therunto, we wolde, for Monsieur Grandeveles sake, tarrie till the next mornyng, soo that we myght then withowt fayle dispatche our currour. And hereupon he, the saide Monsieur Grandeveles sonne, taking our doyng verye thankfullie, and promising to make reporte accordinglie to his father, departed wonderouse well contented from us.

This doon, we determined to wryte the reste of our letter, which is, that thoughe here hath been bruted, that the Cardinale of Tolledo shulde comme in ambassade to Your Highnes, aswell for the mariage of my Lady Marie with thEmperour (whiche mariage is in everye mannes mowthe here, and in manner threpened that the commyng of me, the Bisshop of London, ys onely for that mattier), as also to agree Your Majestie with the Bisshop of Rome; bruted

bruted also, that Monsieur Grandevele him selfe shulde come to Your Highnes: but, if conjectures have place, we thinke, yf any comme, that Grandeveles sonne, the Bisshop of Arras, shalbe the person: moreover, that as yet there is commen noo Ambassadour from Venice, but the Secretarie onelie here tarieth, and a sayenge there is (but no great likelihode therof) that there shall comme shortlie an Ambassadour hither out of Fraunce. Sixe dayes agoon Mayo, the Vichancelour of Arragone, departed hense towardes Monzon to proroge the Courtes there, till thEmperours commyng thither, whiche is rekened will not be but litle before the ende of Maye. Here hathe been also after the maner of Rome, a pasqual set up upon Sainct Marques day laste, tantynge thEmperour his Counsaill and the great persons about Him; and forbicause the thinge was not accustomed here, thEmperour was sore offended therwith, and kepinge the thinge verie secretlie with Hymselfe, made secrete and wonderous diligent inquisition for the doers therof, offering 3 hundereth duckettes to the utterer of the author therof, with savegarde of his personne, yf he were onlie a counsaillour and not a principall doer, and there are 3 apprehended, Don Pero Lasso de la Vega, Don Lorenzo de Figueras his brother, and Don Pero Gonzales de Mendoza, the father of which two formest was one of the chief capitayns in Tolledo, that made the insurrection in tyme paste agaynst thEmperour here in Spayne, the doyng wherof aggravated this facte.

As touching the persons convented in a cause of heresie, we, fering to trouble Your Majestie with the prolixitie of our letter, have declared the same in our letter sent to Your Majesties Counsail.[1] We had almoste forgotten to shewe Your Majestie, that Grandevele in his communication with us had thies woordes: "The Kinge your maister ys the moste wysest Prince in all "Christendomme, and of moost experience, and [*for*] whom thEmperour, "for that and for verie naturall love longe contynued toge[*ther*] "hartely to be unyted and knytted moste perfectly, and ste "the Kinge your maister shall lyve many yeares, and thEmperour together " " quod he, "seyng men can not live allweys, yt shalbe wonderfull "expediente, that suche amytie be rooted and established betwen them, that "the like may contynue and be betwen their childer, and be you sure," quod he, "that if the Kinge your maister shulde dye before thEmperour, "thEmperour wolde be to the Prince of Englande as unto his own childe."

The Scottishe heralde Fawclonde, otherwise called Snodon, hath here been

[1] This letter has not been preserved.

a longe

a longe suter for restitution and amendes to be made for certeyn shippes taken by the Spanyardes; his expedition is not to his contentation, and therfore he saieth he will departe hense.

Of late here was with me, thAmbassadour of Ferrare, and besides the reporte of the common brute touching the mariage of my Lady Marie with thEmperour, whiche he bare me in hande was more than true, he tolde me that the Camerare of the Bisshop of Rome was not yet gone, but had with the Nuncio audience of the Emperour Monday was sevennyght; and he tolde him that it is spoken that the said Camerare shall passe by France to sollicite the peas there betwen the Emperour and the Frenche Kinge, semblablie as he saide he had doon here by commaundement of the Bisshop of Rome; Who, he saide, was lothe to have warre in Ytalie, and feared to have the Almaynes to comme thither agayn, leste they myght eftsones make a newe sacke at Rome. He tolde me also that it was more likelyhode that the Duke of Mantua shall marie with the doughter of Ferdinandus then with Segnora Victoria, especiallie the saide Duke beyng litle paste eight yeres olde. He tolde me also that thEmperour had made exchaunge with the Fokkars of Almayne for a hundreth thowsande duckettes, the one halfe for Geanes, the other halfe for Neapols, and that He giveth for interest 12 or 13 ducattes in the hundreth, receiving yet for every hundreth ducattes in Ytalie (the ducattes there beyng of lasse value, then they be here) a hundreth and ten ducattes. Fynallie also he tolde me that the jentilman, whiche sett furthe in galey with Grandevele, and afterwardes by lande came hither, was sent from the Duke of Ferare, aswell to lament thEmperours losse at Algere, as also to congratulate his save retorne in to Spayne.

Upon Saincte Georgies even laste paste, thEmperour by his Secretarie Joyes sent to me, Sir Henry Knevet, a wonderous goodly chayn, and of great weyght. And when I did sende to the said Secretarie agayn for his rewarde a jeuell, which coste me 80 ducattes and 10, and a hundreth crownes in golde, the said Secretarie refused the one and the other, shewing that thEmperour wolde not be contented he shulde any thinge take, as he saide I myght perceive when the rewarde was brought by him to my Lorde of Wynchester.

Sire, if it be thought expedient to Your Majestie for that it e ther shalbe serche made in Fraunce upon letters and other thinges sent, I beseche Your Highnes that I, the Bisshop of London, may have a cifre sent to me.

At the houre of 3 of the clocke appoynted as above, wee sende to Grandeveles

Grandeveles housse, but he was not there, but in Counsaill with thEmperour at the Courte: at 4 of the clocke we sende agayn, and he yet was not retourned, but still at the Courte; at after seven we sente agayne, and then was Grandevele retourned to his housse, and sitten at souper with a great company of straungers. When souper was doon, we sent eftesones to Grandevele, and he thanking us for our taryeng, said that the depeche was redy, and desired the messenger to tell us, that he desired he myght speake with us in the mornyng before the departure of our currour.

Upon this we were compelled to differre our poste for this hole daye, and to tarie till the morowe followeng; at what tyme we repayred to hym, and founde him the mooste jentill in woordes and behavour, that we have seen. And to bringe the communication ther had in to a small rowme, for that we feare allredy we have been to longe, and troubled overmuche Your Majestie, this it was: Grandevele sayde he was very sorie that this so longe tarieng and expectation was peynfull and grevous to us, desiring us to consider the disposition and state of thEmperour, which untill within thies 2 daies was not hable (as he saide) to sett his foote upon the grounde, and that beyng any thinge hable, He conferred this matier with his Counsaill, and yesterday after good deliberation it was concluded, and not before; the conclusion beyng as ample and as large, as before he himselfe had opened and promised unto us, repeting that as touching the commission to their Ambassadour with Your Highnes, yt was redy sealed and signed yesternyght after 11 of the clocke by thEmperours own hande; which he redde and shewed unto us, beyng very ample and effectual in our opinions upon the firste heringe, to procede and trayte with Your Majestie upon a strayter amytie, and that to the strayter amytie thEmperour was moste well inclyned, and therupon had writen moste effectuallie to his said Ambassadour: moreover that ther shalbe, and all redye is of thEmperours parte, an abolition of all displeasures and greves passed, with all that may therin be devysed by any of Your bothe Majesties; that also ther shalbe comprehended in the traitie of strayter amytie for ayde defensive and offensive touching Englande and the Lower Partes in Flaunders; and that if any scruple ryse upon any thinge touching the premisses, the Quene of Hungarie shulde have full commyssion to procede and determine the same in mooste loving and favourable sorte; and that touching the Edicte in Flaunders, thEmperour had writen to the saide Quene, and also to his Ambassadour, that they shulde excogitate all maner of wayes and meanes possible, that myght be without prejudice of thEmperours honour, or dammage of his subjectes, to satisfie Your Majestie therin in all poyntes. "Yet," quod Grandvele,

"afore

" afore unto you, that I wolde real
" ye shall understande, that ther hath been of late com[*plain*]te made by
" thEmperours subjectes touching the freyghting of their shippes in Englande
" of their greves in that behalf, and here," quod he, "is the memoriall,
" whiche shalbe sent to our Ambassadour." Whiche beyng redde unto us, conteyned an article cleane contrarye to any information given to them heretofore, yt is to witte, that the prohibition in Englande was absolute, and generally forbiddyng all manner of lading saving in Englisshe botoms; and soo we tolde the said Grandevele, prayng him to conferre our memoriall with the said complainte, and he saide he woolde referre to their Ambassadour with Your Highnes. "An other thinge ther is," quod he, "ye muste under-
" stande that in the communication and promisse made at Raynesburge, was
" agreid betwen bothe parties that neyther Prince for the space of 10
" monethes shulde traite or conclude any thinge in prejudice of the other;
" wherfore," quod he, "seyng the 10 monethes are passed, yf ye will," quod he, "we may proroge the same article for six monethes more, the whiles that
" the matiers are entreated upon." "Sire," quod we, "to that, your wyse-
" dome knoweth what we, beyng onlie ministers and servantes, may do in
" this pointe without speciall commission or commaundemente of our maister.
" Nevertheles, Sire," quod we, "we will write and advertise His Majestie
" hereof, and of your good will and conformitie;" and when eftesones he pressed us, and saide that he for thEmperour on his parte durste promise that the said Emperour, notwithstanding any sollicitation, shulde not for the space of 6 monethes any thing treate or conclude, that shulde be prejudiciall to Your Highnes; we saide that the one as a Bisshop, and the other as a Knyght, durste promise as men having no commission, and perceiving yet the great good affection and inclination of their maister towarde thEmperour, that matteirs standing as they did, ther shulde be nothing attempted or done lykewise in prejudice of thEmperour; but yet eftesones we prayed him (to thintent our doyng myght be the more gratefull) he wolde consider with him self what we coulde effectuallie promise and doo. Besides this, Grandevele said that thoughe moche sollicitation had ben here made by the Camerare of the Bisshop of Rome, to conciliat thEmperour and the Frenche Kinge, and offres of mariage, with dyverse other thinges; yet thEmperour had not accepted them, but utterlie refused theim in respecte of thies our maisters; and when we said that Your Majestie for like respecte had not accepted, but kepte in suspense, great overtures made by dyverse to Your Highnes, Grandevele saide that, havyng so great yeares and experience, as he had, he

was

was not so ignorante, but he knewe it well; "but," quod he, "by thoose "[*that*] did serche more their own profite then yours." And here he decrie agaynst the Frenche Kinge, why he desired am[*ytie*] with Your Highnes, bringing it in effecte unto 2 particulers, the one that the Frenche Kinge myght be discharged of the pension, the other that He surviving Your Highnes (as we trust He shall not) He myght usurpe the Realme; "yea," quod he, "if it myght lie in his power, expell the Prince "to, beyng now the rightfull prince and heire." Wonderous ernest was Grandevele herein, and wysshed that he were in Englande to tell it to Your Grace himselfe; the like wherof we wysshed, and takyng occasion to commende his sonne the Bisshop of Arras of his qualities before rehersed, to thintent we myght perceave, whether it was like the same shulde comme to Your Highnes or noo; he saied that himselfe and his sonne and all togethur were to doo service unto Your Highnes, with as many good woordes as myght be, and as jentill to us with all, in all conditions moche to our contentation, after soo great delayes.

Fynallie, Grandevele desiring us that their pacquet myght be inclosed within ours, bicause ells, passing throughe Fraunce, it shuld stande in daunger of openyng, and we sheweing our hartie affection to serve thEmperour and him in all our possible power, promised it shulde be soo. And hereupon we beyng brought furthe by him in to a second chambre, and havyng promisse to have the saied pacquet sente incontinently after us, departed, and comyng to the lodging of me, the Bisshop of London, we made an ende of this longe letter; whiche we beseche moste humblie Your Highnes to take in good parte, howsomever we have doon; and that this packet of thEmperours may with spede, and after suche sorte as Your Highnes excellent wisedome, for thavauncement of Your Majesties affaires, can devise, be delyvered to thEmperours Ambassadour. And thus moste humblie we recommende us unto Your Majestie, beseching Allmightie God moste happely and longe to preserve your gratious Highnes. At Vallodolith, the 3[d] day of Maij, about 4 of the clocke at after noone.

Your Majesties most humble

. . . . . .

(*Signed*) EDMOND LONDON.
H. KNEVET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moste Excellente Majestie,
our moste gratious Sovereigne Lorde.

DCCXXIII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL IN LONDON *to* PAGET.[1]

MAISTER PAGET, aftre our right harty commendations. Thise shalbe tadvertise you that the Kinges Majestie hathe received your sundry letters, conteyning your several discourses with the Frenche King and thAdmyral. And being His Majestie at tharryval of the same in Kent, and we remayning here at London for thexpedition of certain His Highnes affayres, it pleased His Majestie by his letters to instructe us for our bettre proceding of his pleasure therin in suche sorte, as by the copye of His Graces said letters[2], whiche you shal receyve herwith, you shal perceyve. Uppon the receipt of whiche letters from His Majestie, thAmbassadour, with the gentleman which cam from thAdmyral[3], repayred hither unto us on yesterday at aftre none, where we had suche conference with the said Ambassadour, as youe shal perceive by the copye of our letters therupon addressed to the Kinges Majestie[4], which we doo also sende unto youe herwith for your full instruction of all our procedinges. And, albeit it shall appere unto youe that they have charged youe with the setting furthe of thoverture of the warre, yet the Kinges Majesties goodnes is suche, that you shal not nede either to trouble yourself in any wise with it, or to entre any expostulations therof there, unles with thise letters youe shal receyve other advertisement from His Majestie touching the same. It is not the first tyme they have made suche reaportes; and therfor kepe your credite asmoch as you may, that you may the bettre from tyme to tyme fishe out there procedinges.

We entreteyned the gentleman in honest sort, and demanded of him, whither he had any thing to declare to the Kinges Majestie, or to us of his Counsail; and he said he had nothing, he was only addressed to thAmbassadour.

---

[1] Printed from a minute written by Wriothesley, and indorsed, "Mynute to Mr Paget, 5° Maij, "A° XXXIIIIº." The original is in Caligula, E. IV. leaf 145, with the signatures of Lord Southampton, Bishop Gardyner, and Wriothesley.

[2] Vol. I. p. 728.

[3] His name appears in p. 33. to have been Neufchâteau.

[4] Vol. I. p. 732.

DCCXXIV. THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING *to* PAGET.[1]

AFTER our right hertie commendations. Forasmoche as the Kynges Majestie is infourmed by his officers within his isles of Garnesey and Jersey, that the Busshop of Constance[2], who claymeth, and pretendeth to have, ordynary jurisdiction within the saide Isles as parte of his dioces, by reason that the same are parcell and membres of the Duchie of Normandye, hathe of late not onelie attempted sondry thinges there by his mynisters concerning his saide ecclesiasticall jurisdiction in the name of the Busshop of Rome, which, as ye knowe, stondeth not with our polycie here, but is mere repugnant to suche lawes and statutes as ben made here for the abolition of the usurped power of the saide Busshop of Rome; but also, as the Kinges Majestie is infourmed, intendeth within brief tyme to repayre hymself to the saide Isles, there to use and exercise his saide jurisdiction: His Majestie therefore, consideryng how moche it were contrary to His Highnes just and godlie procedynges, in thextirpation of the saide usurped auctoritie of the saide Busshop of Rome out of his Realme and domynyons, to permytte and suffer the saide Busshop of Constance to use any suche auctoryte and jurisdiction within any of His Majesties domynyons, specyallye under the name and power of the Busshop of Rome, hathe commaunded us to signefie unto you that His Highnes pleasure is, ye shall take som convenyent oportunyte to declare the premysses to the Admyrall, requering him to consider that, forasmoche as there be now gret matiers in treatie betwixt the Kynges Majestie and the Kyng his maister, as he knoweth, whiche may not a litle tende to the benefite and encrease of ther amytie; in case suche thinges shulde now be attempted by the saide Busshop of Constance, soundyng so moche to the Kinges Majesties dishonour, and the derogation of His Highnes procedynges ayenst the saide Busshop of Rome, which His Majestie may in no wise bere, it might the rather impeche and lett thother good purposes now in treatie. Therefore, to avoyde all suche occasions, ye shall requere him to take such order and dyrection in the matier with the saide Busshop of Constance, as he from hensfourth attempte no further thexercise of any suche jurisdiction within the saide Isles by his saide mynisters, ne yet do repayre thither himself for any such purpose; oneles he

[1] Printed from a minute corrected by Sir Ralph Sadleyr, and indorsed with the date of the 6th of May, 1542. It appears by the answer to have been written from Dover.

[2] Coûtances in Normandy, of which Philip de Cossé was Bishop.

shall

shall confourme himself to use the same by the Kynges Highnes auctoryte, in suche sorte and facyon as all other Bisshoppes and Ordynaries of this Realme do accustome within their dyoces. In which case His Majestie can be content, for the good will and affection whiche He bereth to his good brother the French Kyng, to permytte the saide Bisshop to use that jurisdiction, and to take such profites as are incydent to the same. This matier the Kynges Majesties pleasure is, that ye shall handle with the saide Admyrall after your accustomed dexteryte and wysedom, with as good dulce and gentill termes, as ye can: and suche answer as ye shall receyve, to advertise His Highnes of the same with convenyent dyligence.

DCCXXV. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most sacred Mageste.

IT may please Your Highnes to be advertisid, that I wrote to the same the 22 of April, and also the 25[2] by Mr Bucler; and sens, this Signorye hath ben in concel apon thanswer was to be given aswel to the Turkes as to the French Ambasadours. Ther deliberacion hath finally ben, and that with large judgement, to stond newtral, not a litil to the discontentacion of the said Ambasadours, who I thinke wil shortely depart to Constantinople, whether this Signorye intendith to send ther Ambasadour to shew ther reasons in this cawse both just and honest, to the Turkes satisfaction. The fame is alwais constant of the comming forth of Barbarossa with a right grete navye, and likewise by land the Turke assemblith his powar for thexpedicion of Hungarye. Buda, as I undirstond, is passing wel providid to make defension ayenst any grete powar. It is rekenid to be in the towne 4000 janisari and 3000 horsemen, and that in Belgrado ben lately comme 30000 horsis for the socours of Buda. ThAlmains and Ferdinando in thother part cessith not to make right greate and diligent provision to invade Buda, wherby aperith that the contencion betwen Cristen and Turkes shalbe this yere like to make somme new fortune and mutacion

[1] Holograph.

[2] This letter is in the State Paper Office, commending Bucler the bearer, and transmitting a letter (not now inclosed) from the Earl of Bothwell, who complained of injuries done to him by his own Prince, and offered his service to His Majesty.

 of

of empire. The Venecians toke lately 4 galeottes of thEmperours, comming ayenst Maran, wich they have relessid againe; but as I percayve they wil not suffer ther Golfe to be thus vexid, and give occasion to bring the Turkes powar in ther Golf, and have warnid thEmperors Oratour to cawse the said galeottes to depart, wich I thinke shal folow. Ther ben lately comme to Brendesye 12 Imperial galeis for the presidye of Puglia. Ferdinando hath sent ayenst Maran 4000 fotemen and 500 horsemen to obsesse the towne, wich maybe cawse of somme grete dommage to this State, comming the Turkes naval powar to defend the towne. The 6 galeis, wich conducid Granveilles to Spayne, are lately retornid to Geane with 150000 crownis for the Markes of Guastos use, who makith grete provision for the defense of the Duchye of Milan, being moche more vigilant for the late peril, wich he escapid, of poysoning by one of his chamber, who intendid to destroy the said Markes with his wif and shilderne, but by no tormentes wold confesse the authour of the thing, and so put to deth. Ther ben coming from Almayne to Milan 4000 fotemen, wich passith by the Venecians State. It is also said that 4000 Swiches are lately comme to Turin, and that 12000 fotemen shold shortely folow them owt of Almayn. But, althowgh the rumour and suspicion of the Frenchmens motions is alwais incresing more and more, yet hetherto ther aperith nothing of grete moment; but many hath opinion that the warre shal not go forth betwen the Frenchmen and Spaynardes this yere in Italye; but certainly thes hote practises of the Frenchmen in al places givith no weke opinion of warre, to beginne after the comming abrode of the Turkes armye. By letters owt of Spaine of the 6 of April they mention that thEmperour wold send his powar ayenst Alger undir the Duke of Alba and the Bushop of Toledo, and that al Spaine had given him 2 millions of gold.

Thes dais passid her arivid the Counte Ludovico de Rangon, who semith to be comme from Paradise, lawding most gratefully, and publishing to al men, the grete honour sherishing and liberalite, which Your Mageste hath shewid him; somoche to his contentacion, that he wold go in fire and water to do Your Mageste service, tofor al other princes of the wordle. He hath fillid al this cite ful of most lawdable raportes of Your Highnes not only to be of a right godly religious and devowt minde, but also of undirful grete justice, prudence, and benignite, acompanid with al other grete vertus. Besides, he declarid particularly the grete courtesye and honour, wich he hath found in the nobilite, and stimith no court of the wordle so wel acostomid and regulate, as Your Graces court is; giving grete prayses to al our men universally, aswel for ther persons as also maners, in likening them moche to the nature of Italians.

Italians. It wer to long to reherse the said Countes relacions, who salutith Your Mageste with humble reverence, and thankes innumerable; and having occasion to do Your Grace service, he wil recuse no peril to shew himself grateful for the memorye of Your Graces merites towardes him, Whome he hath founde his most gracious frend, and the Bushop his mortal enmye. And having any thing that concernith Your Magesties honour and profet, he wil signifye it unto me diligently. Other I have not worthye writing. Almightye God preserve Your Mageste in most prosperous helth and felicite. In Venice, the 6th day of May, 1542.

Your Highnes most faithful servant,
EDMOND HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Mageste.

DCCXXVI. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most sacred Mageste.

IT may please Your Highnes to undirstond, that I wrote to the same the 6 of thinstant; and senith it hath ben divulgid that the Bushop of Rome hath deputid 3 Cardinals to convoke the General Concel in Trent ayenst the first day of August folowing; but to this men givith smal credit, considering the delusions of other Concelles intimate thes yeris passid, vainly, aswel in Mantua as Vincentia. It is stimid that the said Bushop hath ben movid to give voyce of this Concel for the thinges of Germanye, wich procedith more and more ayenst his authorite. And likewise Italians increasith daily in the part and opinion of Almains, wherfor it is no marvel if the Bushop sekith to remedye, with al his studye and might, to this imminent peril by somme perturbacion; for men discurrith that He shold labour vehemently to unite togither thEmperour and the French King, in Your Graces dommage; but I hope to see in bref, al thevil and ruyne, wich He intendith to other, to fal finally apon his awne hed, for thabusing of the Cristen religion by most execrable tirannye and idolatrye. And althowgh I know Your Majeste strong ynowgh in his Realme to make resistence ayenst al humayn powars, yet I wil never cesse, for my tendre love and faith towardes Your Highnes, to admonich and exhort the same to be continually wel providid ayenst the

[1] Holograph.

hate

hate frawde and malice of thenemis, wich by thelpe of God Your Majeste may coragiously despice and contemne, being of al men reputid insuperable by armis, not only for the natural strenght of Englond fortefied by Your Grace so puissantly, but also for that grete vigour of might and corage wich raignith in owr nacion, moche famous and notable.

Her is voyce, that the French King wil not warre this yere in Italye, but is rather in strayte practise of agrement with thEmperour, by the Bushops worke. Howbeit the Captaine Polin, the said Kinges Ambasadour to the Turke, departith hens tomorow or next for Constantinople, but Janus Bey the Turkes Ambasadour doth not depart thes 15 or 20 dais, althowgh he hath ben expedite and resolvid of this Signorye, wich remaynith newtral; as by myn other I have at lenght signified unto Your Mageste.

By the last raportes from Constantinople, Barbarossa commith not forth with that grete navye as tofor was noysid, but only with 80 galeis, besides fustes. They mention thEmperours comming to Italye, and that the Bushop sendith 1000 horsemen, and the Markais of Guasto 500, to thexpedicion of Hungarye. From those partes we have no newis at the present, but that the men of warre did assemble alwais togither, and shold be in redines by al thinstant monith to go to Buda, wich hath a right strong presidye of 7000 Turkes, and wel munishid of al thinges nedeful, so that the thinges are like to be of grete difficulte, and the Turke in person (as many stimith) wil move in socours of that towne.

The Bushop of Rome, undirstonding that the Counte Ludovico de Rangon hath ben in Englond, is in grete furour and rage ayenst him, and hath openly said that He wil prive the said Counte from his patrimonye for ever, and wil give it to his nevew, who is in the French Court; as therof I thinke the Counte Ludovico wil advertise Your Majeste by his letters.

Almighty God preserve Your Highnes in most prosperous helth, fortune, and glorye, evermore. In Venice, the 12 day of May, 1542.

Your Majestes most faithful servant,

Edmond Harvel.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Mageste.

DCCXXVII. Gardyner *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Pleasith it Your Majestie to understande, that yesternyght, after myn arryval at Stepney, I dyvysed to pyke a quarrel to speke with thAmbassadour, in such wise as it might serve to the purpose of that I shuld speke afterward; and therfor sent unto hym this message, that by chaunce I was his neighbour for a seson, and having been thre yeres in Fraunce, I had there lerned a lesson to be bold to send for wyne, wheresoever I thought the best to be, and moch more if my frend had it; whereupon I sente nowe unto hym for summe wyne to my supper, for that maner of Fraunce, I sayde, lyked me, and menny of ther other conditions I lyked not very wel, for I was a French man oonly in that poynt. ThAmbassadour lyked the message very wel, and specyally that I sayde I was a French man oonly in that poynte; and therupon sent his Secretary unto me to desire me to dyne with hym the next daye, with offre to cumme to salute me in the mornyng folowyng; which he wold have doon, if I had not prevented hym. And soo we camme togythir rather of his provocation thenne of myne, as he takith it; and I have soo facioned myself in our communication al this forenone, that he sueth unto me to be a meane to Your Majestie that he maye repare unto the same, and be more graciously harde, for he knowith by his owne wisedom that Your Majestie maye be the staye of Christendom, and the amitie bytwen Your Majestie and thEmperour to be the very meane to extincte the light enterprises of Fraunce, and to expelle the Turke, and to quiet Germanye; and that without Your Majestie there canne be nothing stable: and for that purpose he byganne to divise with me, howe he might take occasion to have a newe accesse unto Your Majestie instantly to make sute unto the same, on thEmperours byhaulf, to be content to treate upon sum mater that might be an introduction to amytie, not by way of practise, but ernestly addyng, that there was nothing soo dere unto hym as his owne lyfe, but that he wold aventure upon that he shuld open, to be prosecuted and perfourmed by thEmperour. He said he could not facion hymself noon other commission thenne he hath, and he wold it wer such, as might please Your Majestie to accepte; "but," quod he, "I have letters from "thEmperour to warrante me to propone that I shall propone, and to conclude "that I shal conclude; and for pledge of thEmperour, letters auctentique under "his seale, to conferme al I wyl bynde my body and lyfe, and wyl alsoo

[1] Holograph.

"wryte

" wryte dyligently and with spede to atteyne them." Al that the French men doo, he knoweth, and grauntyth, and in his jugement thinketh Your Majestie oonly mete to be woed and sued for, which he wyll gladly doo, and hath divised with me, howe I coulde helpe hym therin. And, forasmoch as I sawe hym in this good trade, I wold not shewe myself over bold therin, but told hym that in dede I wold fayne it wer wel, but I durst not myself medle over ernestly in it; but told hym I wold consulte with my Lord Pryve Seale, as of myself, whither he thought it wer best for thAmbassadour to sewe for audience agayn or not: and with this resolution I departed from thAmbassadour, as it wer to speke with my Lord Pryve Seale, and soo to retourne this night. And to be sure of me, he hath invited me to dyner tomorowe, and, as I perceyve by hym, wyl doo, as I shal advise hym, to sue to Your Majestie as ernestly as maye be, and theruppon to sende, wryte, treate, here, bynde hymself, and doo al thing that might further this matier of amitie bytwen Your Majestie and thEmperour; and I doubte not, but he wyl use hymself in such sorte and facion, as maye be pleasaunte and acceptable to Your Highnes. In our conference we spake of al such matiers as Your Highnes had signified unto me by Master Sadler, and thAmbassadour considered them wisely, and finally concludeth Your Majesties amitie most necessary to thEmperour; and, to atteyne that, wyl doo that in hym lyeth. And upon knowlege of Your Majesties pleasour, I shal descend with hym to sum particularites, as the same shalbe signified unto me; most humbly desyring Your Majestie, that I maye be advertysed, whither I shal advyse thAmbassadour to sue to Your Majesties Counsayl for audience, or your Personne; and I doubte not to frame hym accordingly, for the man is of hymself moch desirous of sum good effecte bytwen Your Majestie and thEmperour in a perfection of amytie. And, as I may knowe Your Majesties special pleasour, soo shal I further procede, havyng nowe such opportunite therfor, as a better coulde not be wished. And thus I praye Almyghty God to preserve Your most excellent Majestie in long, prosperous, and contynual felicitye. At Stepney, this Fryday the 12th of Maye.[1]

Your Majesties most humble and obedient subject, ꝑvaunt, and dayly bedeman,

STE. WINTOÑ.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most excellent Majestie.

---

[1] The Council on the same day returned an answer to Gardyner, of which a minute remains, written by Sadleyr, and indorsed, " The minute of the Kinges Ma^tes Privie Counsailes lr̃e to the " B. of Wynchestr^e. 12 Maij, a^o 1542." It recommends that Chapuys, when he demands audience, should

DCCXXVIII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* GARDYNER.[1]

AFTER our right hartie commendacions unto Your good Lordshipp. Yesternyght we receyved your letters, and shewed the same to the Kinges Majeste, Whoo takith your procedinges with thAmbassadour there in verye good parte. And, where it appearith by your saide letters that the saide Ambassadour alleagethe that he hathe proponed a specialtie touching the confirmacion of the olde treaties; albeit His Majeste knowith not that ever he made any suche speciall overture, saving as His Highnes remembrith it was oones desierid by him in the tyme of the last progresse, on the bihaulfe of the Regent of Flaunders, that, forasmoche as they tooke the olde treaties of entercourse not to be firme and perfitt, there myght therfore a newe treatie of entercourse be made, withoute any suche speciall offre of a generall confirmacion of the olde leges; yet His Majeste, considering that if he have in dede that specialty to treate of, and wooll goo throughe withall, having as he sayeth thEmperours warrant in that bihaulfe, it shalbe a good introduction for other good purposes that maye ensue of the same. Wherfor His Highnes pleasure is, ye shall eftsones take an oportunytie to speke with the saide Ambassadour, and entring with him, ye shall saye that sythens your last conference you have thought uppon that speciall poynte touching that overture he saide he had made for the confirmacion of the olde leages, and you cannot remembre that ever you harde he had proponed any suche matier, being sure that the Kinges Majeste, ne any of your felowes of the Counsaile, doo not undrestonde ne take it that eyther he hathe proponed, or hathe to propone, absolutelie any suche specialtie, saving that generallie he hathe before this tyme, taking the treatie of entrecourse to be in summe parte touched and imperfect, desiered that a newe myght be made; but for any suche speciall overture of a generall confirmation of the olde leages, you maye saye you are assured he hathe not set fourthe

---

should have some special matter to propose; and that, in case he has none such, he should send to the Emperor or to the Queen Regent of Flanders for a commission "to propone som specyall and "peremptory matier, whereby it maye appere they desyre to have His Majesties frendeship, "rather then to sue for accesse unto His Highnes, whiche, having no specyalte to speke of, shulde "be but vayne and frustrate." Gardyner's next letter is not found, but it's substance is to be collected from the reply of the Council.

[1] From an original minute corrected by Wriothesley, and indorsed, "The Minute of the Ks "Ma^tes^ Privie Counsaile here to the B. of Winchestr̃, 14 Maij, a^o^ 1542."

 the

the same soo playnelie that either the Kinges Majeste or any of his Counsaile doothe soo understand him; and therfore ye shall advise him, if he have, as he sayth, the same specialtie to speake of, that he shall desier accesse to the Kinges Majeste, and soo to propone the same agayne to His Highnes; whiche you thinke shalbe a good meane for the introduction of this amytie, and a greate furtherance of many other good purposes; not doubting but His Majeste wooll graunte him accesse, and give him gracious and benigne audience, as apperteyneth. Thus have we writen to you the Kinges Majestes pleasure, howe ye shall advise the saide Ambassadour; whiche His Majeste woolde have you to handle, as he maye sue for audience, and have it graunted in suche wyse as he maye make his accesse to His Highnes uppon Assencion daye next commyng, whiche we doubte not ye wyll accomplishe accordinglie.

Finally, forasmoche as thAmbassadour presseth you somoche to helpe him to divise howe he may entre and set furthe any thing, which may conduce to thadvauncement of this amyte, His Majeste thinkethe it shall serve to good purpose, that you shal put him in remembrance of their Edicte made in Flaunders, and howe the same, as you can declare, is grounded uppon an untrue suggestion, His Majeste having doon nothing for his parte, but that whiche is just and consonant to the treaties; advising him herupon to putto his hande that the said Edicte might be revoqued, which, thoughe it be but a thing, whiche in honour and reason they be bounde to doo of themselfes, yet you may saye you think His Majeste would take it in soo good parte, as it shal moch further all other good purposes.

DCCXXIX. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEAS it Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised, that the 9th of this present I received from certain of Your Majesties Counsail at London a letter, with the mynutes of twoo other letters, one from Your Majestie unto your sayd Counsail, and an other from your sayd Counsail unto Your Majestie, conteyning both in effect Your Majesties resolution for an aunswer, to be made by your sayd Counsail, unto such matier as was then to be propounded by the French Ambassadeur, and also such conference as therupon your said Counsail had last with the said Ambassadeur. And by the same messengier I have receyved also a letter from others of Your Majesties Counsail

Counsail at Dover, describing the oultrage of the Bisshop of Constance, with Your Majesties pleasure for my proceding with thAdmyral for an ordre to be taken in the same. Wherupon the next daye I repayred unto the Courte, and taking oportunitie with thAdmirall, I said unto him that I had of late received advertisement out of Englande that, wheras there is (as he knewe) a just lawe established by Your Majestye and the hole bodye of your Realme, laye and lerned, for the abrogation of the Bisshopp of Romes usurped power, and that according unto the same lawe, all Bisshops and other Ordynaryes exercised ecclesiastical jurisdiction by thauthority and commission of Your Majestie onely, and none otherwise; Your Majestie was credibly enformed from your officers in the isles of Garnesey and Jersey (which I said he knewe to be subject unto Your Majestie, and membres of your Realme) that the Bisshop of Constance in Normandye, clayming ordinary jurisdiction within your said Isles, hath not onely sent thither of late his officers (who hath attempted thexercise of the same by thauthoritye of the said Bisshop of Rome), but also that entended to repayre thither himself for the same purpose. Wherupon Your Majestie, consydering that this unlauful entreprise shuld both touche Your Majestie in honour, and also molest and trouble your loving subjectes in those partes, had willed me to declare unto him the same, and to requyre him, in Your Majesties behaulf, (as the man whom Your Majestie estemed of gret desyre to have all thinges passe according to equytie) to cause such ordre to be taken herin, as neyther the ministres of the sayde Bisshop herafter doo attempte, nor the Bisshop himself presume, to repayre in to the said Isles to exercise his said jurisdiction, by any other authoritye thenne of Your Majestie, and in such sorte as the other Ordynaryes of Your Majesties Realme, within their precinctes, use their jurisdiction; and so Your Majestye wilbe contented, for the love and affection youe beare to your good brother the King his maister, to permitt the said Bisshop to use the jurisdiction there, and none otherwise. ThAdmirall aunswered, "Par mon "honneur, I never herd of this before; no more I am sure did the King "my maister. You knowe that sumtyme ministres and subjectes do many "thinges without the knoweledge of the Soveraign, as this Bisshop hath done "nowe. I will speke with the Kyng my maister, and ordre shalbe taken in it. "But have you no newes" (quod he) "of thother great matier?" "No," (quod I) "I here nothing yet; have not you herd from your Secretarye "sythens he went?" "Yes," (quod he) "from Rochestre. I had a letter "from him, onely of his arryvall there. I looke for him within a daye or "twoo. God graunte he do bring good tydinges with him, for this is now "le

" le dernier sacrament, and tyme it is the matier wer at an ende, of or on, " seing it hath bene so long in treatye." " The delay hath not bene in us" (quod I), " but in you, that procede by degrees; and I doubt not but it shall " take good effect, if you have demaunded reasonably. But what I pray you " have you demaunded?" (quod I) " After the rate of the overture the " King hath made unto me?" " If you have, I am in doubt of a denyall." " Par mon ame," (quod he) " I can not tell. I thinke it be the same purpose " that both the King and I had with you." " If it shall please you to reherse " them unto me," (quod I) " I will tell you whither they be the same or no, " for I have not forgotten them." " Par mon ame," (quod he) " I cannot tell, " except I saw the booke they be written in." And all this communication had he with me frigide, and as lothe to speke many woordes, all though [1] they shuld have cost him much money. But in this litle tyme I am sure he cast oute above twenty gret sighes, depely drawen. And shortly after, being advertised of the Kinges wakenyng, and redy to departe, I said unto him, " I pray you remembre this matier of the Bisshop of Constance." " I will " not faile," (quod he) " for I am sure my maister will not have him to " attempte no noveltyes." " I wote not" (quod I), " what you meane by " this terme, noveltye: I call it a noveltye" (quod I), " when any man " shall attempte any thing within my maisters dominions against the usage " appointed by the lawes of the same." " Wel," (quod he) " you shall have " such an aunswer therin, as yourself shall think it reason." " I aske no better " aunswer" (quod I). And so we departed, saing unto him that within a day or twoo I woold repayre unto him for a certain resolution of the same.

Upon Thursday at night hering tel of thAdmiralles Secretaryes arryvall at the Courte, I repaired thither the next morning, aswel to have a certain aunswer touching the Bisshop of Constance, as also, undir that pretence, to lerne how they toke the reaport of the said Secretayrye, and what they entended further to doo in that behalf. ThAdmirall, after our meting, and a fewe gentle woordes spoken betwene us for the maner sake, said, he had spoken to the King his maister touching the Bisshop by and by after my departing, Who had commaunded him for aunswer in that behalf to saye unto me, that He woold be glad thinges shuld be used after their custume; and seing we had a lawe within our Realme for thordre of thepiscopall jurisdiction, his maister woold not his Bisshop shuld breake it, nor do any thing there by the Popes authoritie, but that he shall use episcopall jurisdiction in Your

[1] In Paget's letter-book "as though."

Majesties

Majesties Isles, as thother Bisshops of Your Majesties Realme do, and that ordre shuld be taken with him for the same. "For I am sure," (quod he), "though we have pardons here from Rome, you woold be loth to have any "there." "You saye true," (quod I) "and I woold I might see the daye "you woold set as litle by pardons here, as we do in Englande." "Par le "corps Dieu," quod he, colerickly, "for my parte, I set nother by pardon nor "Pope, et le Diable emporte, et le Pape, et tous les Papilions avecques." "Me thought" (said I) "that I sawe even now your Secretarye, that went in "to Englande." "Yea, mary," quod he, "he cam home yesterdaye in the "morning." "What newes?" (quod I) "What newes!" (quod he) "the "thinges be farre a sondre; which I am sure you knowe." "I loked for none "other," (quod I) "if you asked that was propounded to me. But what was "asked and offred, I pray you?" (quod I). "There was offred" (quod he) "three hundred thousand crownes; and what is that? Howbeit, seing the "thinges cannot goo forwarde as we woold, we shall remayn freendes never-"theles, as we wer before." "God forbidde els," (quod I). "My maister "for his parte hath bene alwayes glad to take any maner occasion, that might "contynue thamitie; and soo I thinke the King your maister will. But in "faith, to saye indifferently, our offre is tenne tymes more reasonable, then "your demaunde. The Kinges Majestie my maister offred you three "hundred thousande crownes, you saye, which is I am sure as much as "ever was gyven with a Kinges doughter to a Kinges seconde sonne;" and here eftsones I repeted unto him thappointement with King Lowis, and also thagreement for the Dolphin that is dead. "It grieveth my "maister" (quod he) "to here you speke of three hundred thousande "crownes, Who hath wel told me of this matier sithens yesterdaye in the "morning, and said unto me; 'See you not this Pope, qui nest quung "petit prestre in comparison of the King my brother, so audaceux as to "sende Me woorde He was as great as Leo or Clement, and aswel able to "mary his nepce with the house of Fraunce as Clement was? and if that I "wold joyne with Him, He woold gyve Me thre hundred thousande crownes "in redy money, and do sumwhat els besydes? and the King my brother "offreth Me but asmuch, and that in such a sorte as He shall lye out never a "penny for it.'" Wherunto, after I had made comparison what Your Majestie was in comparison of the Bisshop of Rome, and what your freende-ship hath bene, and might be, in comparison of his, and what your doughter with her qualityes was in comparison of his sonnes doughter, I said Your Majestie accomptid the somme to be as redy money as the Bisshop did his; for

for Your Majestie thought the payment of it good. "There is no doubt of "that" (quod he). "As for your demaunde" (quod I) "it is unreasonable, "and tenne tymes more thenne ever was gyven for any dote; for your Ambas- "sadeur demaunded roundely and quyckely either the remission of the hole "million, orels the remission of six hundred thousande[1], and of the pension "viager; which demaunde (saving correction) is to to inreasonable, and "sumwhat more unreasonable then that that was propounded unto me, bicause "there was no wordes spoken of the circumstances of the pension viager." "I wote not what thAmbassadeur asked," (quod he) "but I wote what was "commaunded; and for that purpose, trusting neither Ambassadeur, nor no "man els, I sent myn own Secretarye with speciall credence; but he might "not be admitted, wherat the King my maister doth not a litle mervaile." "Mary," (quod I) "he said he had nothing to say, neither to the Kinges "Majestie nor to none of his Counsail, but was sent onely to thAmbassa- "deur." "That is not so" (quod he), "he was sent specially;" and there- withall called for him, and in the meane while sayde unto me, "I fynde it "straunge that my Secretarie was rejected, the same being also the Kinges "servaunt, and sent from the King here. If you shuld bring" (quod he) "the poorest servant, the King your maister hath, to assiste you, and saye it "were your maisters desyre, although he wer not in commission, he shuld be "admitted." "Sir," (quod I) "they wer far from the Courte, and being "appointed by the Kinges Majestie to commune onely with your Ambassa- "deur, they thought it not their partes to admitt any other private man to "counsail, without His Majesties knoweledge; in which their doing you "cannot but commende them for wise men." "Call you him a private man," (quod he) "that is sent with speciall credence from a King?" "But they "knewe not" (quod I) "he was sent unto them." "Yes," (quod he) "it was "told them by the Ambassadeur, who ought alwayes to be beleved, asmuch "as thadvertisement of a letter of credence." "Sir," (quod I) "I wil speke "it for no hurte: your Ambassadeur, a man of myn own complexion, "sumtyme colericke and quyck, might peraventure forgete sumthing, or tel it "otherwise then it shuld be told, which chaunceth sumtyme," quod I, "to "the wisest men. And thus I am moved the rather to thinke, bicause I "knowe bothe thaffection of the Kinges Majestie my maister, and also of "those that wer there present, so wel inclyned towardes you, as they woold "omitt none occasion, that might worke to you gratuitye or pleasure." "Nay,

[1] In the letter-book "crownes."

"I passe

" I passe not for my self," (quod he) " and yet was I thoccasion of his " sending." And herewithall cam his Secretarye; whom he commaunded to reapport what was said and done; theffect of which his reapport was even wel nere the same, touching the demaunde that was made by the King here to me, and thoffre that my Lordes of your Counsail made to thAmbassadeur there: which purpose whenne he had contynued at length both for demaundes and aunswers, and began to entre the discourse of thoverture of warre; " Nay," quod thAdmirall, (Secretary Bayarde standing by, for he had called him to counsail a litle before) " the King is up, I cannot tarye; tel the somme; " what was their aunswer?" " Mary," quod he, " that they woold in no wise " make warre with thEmpereur." And therwithall thAdmyrall said, digressing from them twayn, and I with him, " I can do no more, thenne I have done; the " King your maister will not make warre, ne directement, ne indirectement." " Mary," (quod I) " His Majestie hath reason; for when the King your maister, " saing unto me that, if the King my maister woold warre, He woold joyne with " Him; and I aunswering, my maister had no querell, and He had many, He " replyed and sayde, He could wynke at them, onles it wer for my maisters " sake. Can you justly fynde faulte in this aunswer of my maisters?" " Well" (quod he) " I am sorye this matier was ever avaunced, for I here of " it, and am sure shall." " I am sorye," quod I, " it goyth not forwarde. I " woold God you had never spoken of the pension, for wheras there hath " bene much kyndenes shewed betwene my maister and yours, and now the " tyme draweth nere that the King my maister shuld by fruicion of the " pention have occasion to rejoyse at thimployement of his frendeshipe, to see " you go about to take awaye this remuneration by a meane, it woold " peraventure move sum other Prince to thinke I wote not what. But the " King my maisters affection to his good brother is such, as He cannot but " thinke allwayes well of Him." " We go not about to take it awaye," (quod he) " but to have Him, of his liberalitie, to gyve it to his doughter." " Never " speke of it," (quod I) " for it will never be." " I am the more sorye" (quod he). " Howbeit the matier was not set furth to make amitie, but to make " alliaunce; and therfor, as whenne I had bene at Calais a moneth to treate " with the Duke of Norfolk and others for a conclusion of such matiers, as " wherof the King your maister had made overture unto me, yea, the King " Himself had made overture unto me at my being with Him, and departed " without any conclusion, they two Kinges remayned nevertheles perfaict " freendes, and have so contynued; soo shall they by the grace of God, though " this matier be quayled, contynue freendes herafter, and sum other thing " may

" may be devised peraventure," quod he. " Yea, wel ynough," (quod I) " for " though you say this is the dernier Sacrament, yet I have knowen many " men, after the annelyng, have lyved full well, and received other Sacra- " mentes again many tymes." Wherat he laughed, and saide, " Yea, yea, I " trust, although this matier be ended, sum other thing may be devised." Wherunto I said, " I woold be glad it shuld so be." And thus, marching forwarde towarde the Courte, I gyving him fayre woordes, and offring my service, and he the same to me, we departed.

Sir, thus have I written unto Your Majestie from tyme to tyme truely, and in such maner as they wer spoken, the substance of all such conferences as have passed betwene the French King or thAdmirall and me; wherin, as I am sure, Your Majestie hath had many argumentes of litle witt and experyence in me, soo I beseche Your Majestie moost humbly, of your singuler goodnes and gracious clemencye, to pardone such defaultes as by the same have bene committed in these discourses. And wheras, in the furst overture of this matier by the French King unto me, myn advertisement unto Your Majestie of his request of sum parte of your interest and pension here in Fraunce, and the French Ambassadours declaration in that point, semed to vary, which asked all; and wheras I wrote unto Your Majestie that the French King promised me to sende one over unto Yow to joyne with his Ambassadeur there in this matier, which promesse thAdmyrall also afterwarde made me, and thenne afterwarde, shifting of that overture, promysed me at thre sundry tymes to sende one over unto Your Majestie, but after an other sorte; and fynally, wheras now last I described unto Your Majestie, by thAdmiralles owne appointement, and also almoost verbis conceptis by thAdmirall, an overture of warre, which the French Ambassadeur there saide I made unto the King his maister: I beseche Your Majestie moost humbly at your feete, albeit sum thinges that I wrote succeded not according to their promesse, and in sum thinges their reapportes and my writtinges do varye, yet it maye please You to thinke that though in dede You have no wise man of me unto your servaunt, yet You have a true man, and a faithfull man unto You, and that I have written the thinges truely unto You, as they wer sayde. There was never more communication of warre betwene the French King and me, nor less, or in other sorte betwene thAdmirall and me, thenne I have written. And as for this parte, that thAdmirall hath now played me, calling unto my remembraunce, sithens the dispeche of my letters unto Your Majestie in that point, the straungenes the French King pretended unto me in his last conference touching warre, farre discrepant from the raunging discourse thAdmyrall made unto

unto me of the same, I mistrusted veryly such a pagent at his hande. And therfor, sithens my last conference with the King his maister, talking with him superficially of this matier, and mencyoning unto him, what difference I thought in his maisters communication and his overture, I told him that my writting of the same unto Your Majestie was to no purpose, seing methought his maister liked not the devise: and he aunswered me again, the writting of it was no matier, so as if I had written it as he willed me. "Yes, mary, " maketh it matier," (quod I) "for I have written alsoo that your Ambassa- " deur shall reaporte the same as youe promysed me." "Mary," (quod he) " and so shall he, and it is the onely cause of my Secretaryes going thither, " whom I specially trust."

ThAdmirall, Sir, is a great personage, and I but a poore man, and his yea or nay more likely to be beleved thenne myn, and witnes we have none of our sainges. Nevertheles, for trouth and fidelitye, Sir, unto Your Majestie, I will compare myn to be as great unto Your Majestie, as his is to his maister. I beseche You, Sir, moost humbly at your feete of your goodnes to pardone this myn comparison, which me thinketh cannot be to gret in the defence of my true dealing with Your Majestie. And yet, Sir, I beare him as fayre a face as ever I did, and shewe my self as good a French man unto him, as ever I semed to be; which I do in respect of thadvauncement of Your Majesties affaires during myn abode here, forels me thinketh I could not dissemble this injurye with him. Myn onely trust is in Your Majesties goodnes, that neither their untrue reaport there, nor yet the default of their promises made to me here, shall not diminishe Your Majesties good opinion of me, wherin onely I repose all my felicitye, next after God.

As touching the state and thoccurrentes of this Courte, it may like Your Majestie tunderstande, that these men here stande like a deere upon a launde, and wote not well, me thinketh, which way to take, which is open unto all the world here, and hath bene this fortnight a vulgare aunswer in every mans mouth, when the question was asked (whither the King woold go, or what He woold doo), "no man can tell, nor the King Himself, until Neufchasteau cum " out of Englande, and then we shall knowe all."

Sir, I knowe by credyble reapport, that they accompted themselfes sure of this mariage, and beleved veryly to have had for the dote a remission of tharrerages, and by this meane to have wonne Your Majestie to have joyned with them, at the leest indirecte, in the warre against thEmpereur, and to have had sum ayde of money of you for that purpose; which point, besydes myn intelligence, I noted also by thAdmiralles woordes, one tyme specially. For

when I said unto him, "Men talke much you will make warre this yere, and "me thinketh you cannot, though you woold, for all the Almayns be taken "up for the warre against the Turcq;" "Yes, Yes," (quod he) "if we had "money ynough, we shall have men ynough, and my maister hath alredy "reteyned all the best capitains of Almayns."

And now, Sir, whatsoever countenaunce they make, I knowe by a credible meane that they be half in doubt of your amitye, and it is here bruyted communly, that Your Majestie is in gret practise with thEmpereur, and that there cumith a Bisshop from thEmpereur unto You with letters also from the Bisshop of Rome, pour Vous faire requeste damitie. These be the termes men use. On thother syde, wheras they thought to have gotten in to their handes, under pretence of mariage, the legacye of the doughter of Portugall, Mons[r] Dade their Ambassadeur there, hath yet all this while laboured in vayne, and they determyned here to sende for him home.

The face of warre hath bene hitherto very great; for Mons[r] Montpesack is gone in to Gascoign, Mons[r] Gruneans is gone in to Provence, Mons[r] de Langey in to Piedmont, and the French King had appointed Himself to be here in Picardye.

Mons[r] de Longevale (who, the saing is, shalbe Gret Maister) is secretely gone to the Duke of Cleves, to have the conduct, as I here saye credibly, of certain horsemen; and yet, at his going awaye from the Courte, he sent me woorde he was but gone to his house, which is the towne[1] upon the frontyeres of Luxenburgh, of the which I wrote unto Your Majestie heretofore, that thEmpereurs Ambassadeur demaunded homage of the French King. Of this town, Longevale is capitain, and there the King buyldeth very strongly. De Longevale had with him now at his going (as himself did reaport) 20000 crownes, which he sayde was for the buyldinges; but I am credibly enformed it was for entreteynement of horsemen.

There is also a thousande light horsemen appointed to go in to Piedmont. Mons[r] S[t] Juliano hath now alredy brought lately thither thre thousande Suisses. Conte Guliaulme is appointed to bring thither 8000 Almayns. Mons[r] de Brysack is appointed to have the conduct of all the bande of fotemen, and Mons[r] Danebault appointed to be Lieutenaunt Generall in Piedmont; his trayne appointed to set furth to morowe, and he himself to go after in post.

The King hath also sent certain woorde unto the Turk, that He will entre the warre this yere. Polino caryeth the message, who is now in Venyce

[1] See Vol. VIII. p. 655. The town is now called Stenai.

with

with Janus Bey the Turquishe Ambassadeur, and hath scaped a scowring by the waye in Italye, and thImperialles had thought they had trussed him up. For, understanding by their espialles that two French gentlemen wer embarked at Turin to go to Padua by water (as in dede there was, that went thitherwarde to studye), they toke the same, thinking one of them to be Polino, and tyed stones about their neckes, and threwe them in to the water. A currour also of the French Kinges, who they saye here was[1] going to their Ambassadeur at Venyce, was lately untrussed in Piedmont, and his pacquet broken up; and a currour of thEmpereurs cummyng towardes Flaunders trussed in Piedmont, and his pacquetes broken up, and a thousande crownes in money taken from him.

Of all thinges, Sir, which I write unto Your Majestie touching thapparance of warre, I have credible enformation, and the moost parte of them be knowen well nere to all the woorld here. What wilbe thende of the thinges, Your Majestie, of your excellent wisedom and gret experience, dothe consydre farre better then I am able to conceyve; and yet it is thought here that the sodeyn defect of this treatye with Your Majestie may altre many thinges.

And yonder Bisshop of Rome cesseth not still to practise, and hath sent now eftsones his secretary, De Monte Pulciano, in to Spayn, with commaundement to return by this Courte; and here he is looked for dayly. And upon Thursday last the Empereurs Ambassadeur talked a gret while with the King, after that Neufchasteau was cum out of England. By all likelyhode their matiers wer not pleasant; for the countenaunces of them both wer displeasant. And afterwarde the Ambassadeur talked with thAdmirall in like fashion, and on Fryday again in the morning in like fashion, but not so long. The occasion wherof I judge to be upon the return of a post from Millan, who arryved here a litle before, sent thither from thAmbassadeur here, under the French Kinges salveconduct, upon these brusleryes in Piedmont. Like as he dispeched an other the same tyme in to Spayn, who is not yet returned. The Marques de Guasto hath prepared a great nomber of fotemen in Piedmont; they saye there, to be sent in to Hungarye.

The Bisshop of Rome fortifieth Parma and Placenza with men, and doth the semblable to all the portes and other places on the see coste; they say there, for feare of the Turcq, who by his Ambassadeur at Venyce hath obteyned, as they saye here, the passage for horsemen which he demaunded. Whither these newes of Italy be true or no, I thinke Your Majestie knoweth from your Agent at Venyce; and yet I sawe letters, lately dated at Rome,

[1] In the letter-book "taken" is here inserted.

of this purport, which is also confirmed by the reapportes of Capitayn Turchetto and Mons[r] de Scenez, brother to the Bailiff of Troyes, who be very lately arryved here from Maran, and much made of, and specially De Chenez[1], who being all this while a banished man, and in the Kinges high displeasure, is now restitutus in integrum, and specially cherished. I sawe also letters from Rome that Signior Ascanio de Colonna, being suspected to have had practise with the Frenchmen, is depryved by thEmpereur of his state in Naples, and his sonne put in his place.

Here arryved of late one Doctor Volmer, with a wagon laden with chestes of presentes to the French King from the Palantynes, wherof one was a clock, wonders artificially made, and of gret value for a clock: the other was armurye for the Kinges own Personne, of excellent workemanship, which when the King caused certain of his gentlemen to assay upon their backes, He said openly to them that had tharmure on, that He trusted to see fourtye thousand of them in like apparail, er it wer ought long.

Hyther is cum a gentleman from the King of Sweden. Himself reapporteth that there cumme thre Ambassadeurs after from his maister, to desyre to entre the same league with the King here, that the King of Denmark hath entred alredy.

Stephanus de Colonna, a capitain that hath bene in great credite with the French King, and therfor made by Him a Knight of his Ordre here, is becum thEmpereurs man, and appointed to be Lieutenaunt for the warres of Florence, Senes, and Luke; and that he is in Florence with the Duke.

In the letters, which I sawe from Rome, is also written that the Bisshop of Rome hath offred a Generall Counsaill, but that now the cumming of the Turq hath dasshed it. The places named for the Councel in this letter wer onely Metz and Cambray.

The Kinges journey to Jenville is stayed, and hither is returned again the Duke of Guyse, who was gone home to prepare for the Kinges cumming; Who standeth now at a staye which waye He will take, abyding as it is thought onely occasion, and depending onely upon other mens procedinges. He useth great practises in Italie, if He can bring them to passe; and certain noble men and gentlemen of the Duchie of Millan have suffred death, suspected of conspyracye now lately. I will not faile, if any alterations fortune, to gyve diligent eare, and tadvertise Your Majestie from tyme to tyme; and yet, Sir, I lack one of my right handes, for one that is called Laplanche, a Frenchman, (with whom, if it please Your Majestie to call to remembraunce, I had

[1] In the letter-book "Scenez."

intelligence

intelligence in Cleves, and had entred strait acquayntenaunce with him here) is now sent in post in to Cleveland after De Longevale; who shewed me at his going that his onely dispeche was to carye advertisement unto Longevale of the state of their affaires here with Your Majestie.

After I had written this letter thus farre, and was redy to have closed up the same, my servaunt, whom I had sent yesterday in the morning to the Courte, to put thAdmirall in remembraunce tadvertise the Bisshop of Constance of the Kinges his maisters pleasure, touching thexercise of his jurisdiction in Your Majesties Isles of Jersey and Gernesey, brought me woorde, that I must make thAdmirall a memoriall of that I woold have written unto the Bisshop: which aunswer bicause I thought it sumwhat straunge to here him aske a memoriall of that himself had told me, I thought good to go to the Courte myself this morning to fele him what he ment thereby. And after mutual salutations I saide unto thAdmirall, that thinking that my servaunt, by thaunswer he brought me yesterdaye from him, did not perceive wel the message I had willed him to declare, I was cum now myself to requyre him not to forgett to cause the Bisshop to be advertised of the King his maisters aunswer. "What nedeth it?" (quod he) "you have lawes within "your Realme. If he will not use his jurisdiction therafter, you may depryve "him." "You say trouth," (quod I) "but yet I wene our lawes be straighter, "and extend to the death of such as will presume to use any jurisdiction "by the usurped and adulteryn power of the Bisshop of Rome." "Let him "have knowledge of those lawes;" (quod he) "and if he breake them, let "hym be used therafter." "You say well" (quod I); "howbeit the Kinges "Majestie my maister doth consydre that this is a prelate of the King your "maisters Realme, and for thamytye He beareth unto Him woold be loth "to have occasion to extende thextremitie of his lawe in suche a case against "the saide Bisshop; and for that cause hath commaunded me to speke unto "you, that ordre might be taken with the Bisshop therin, which me thinketh "you shuld not onely be glad to doo, but also take in very thankful parte "this gentle and freendely motion." "Why, what is your desyre?" (quod he) which when I had eftsones repeted unto him; "I pray you," (quod he) "let it be put in a memoriall, and delivre it to Generall Bayard for a "remembraunce for the dispeche of it." Which I had put in arredynes before, and delivered it; fearing that if, notwithstanding their promise, either they shuld forget to advertise the Bisshop, or, for sum other purpose, woold not advertise him, they might either saye I had spoken no woordes of it, or for their excuse alledge herafter my refusall taccomplyshe their nyce demaunde; the

the copye of which memoriall I sende unto Your Majestie herinclosed [1], aswell set furth as my simple witt could conceyve, and that in Latin, bicause they shall take none advauntage of me in their tongue. Wherin I trust, Sir, I have not offended Your Majestie; for if the French King write, as I have requyred, wheras hitherto He hath tacite approved Your Majesties doing against the Bisshop of Rome, He shall now, by writting that which I have prescribed unto Him, approve your said doinges (as my folishe witt taketh it) by an evident fact.

ThAdmirall told me the King hath determined to sende shortly for Mons[r] Marillac to cum home, and that one of the Grande Counsail shuld cum in his place; but who, the King hat not yet appointed. An honest man he shuld be, he bad me be assured, and one that shalbe well affected to Your Majestie. And thus having nothing els to writte unto Your Majestie at this present, I beseche God to sende You moost prosperously and long to reign. From Villemorien, the 15[th] of Maye, at 9 of the clock at night.

(*Signed*) Your Majesties
Moost humble, faithfull, and obedient
subget, ꝯvaunt, and daily Oratour,
WILL̃M PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestie.

DCCXXX. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[2]

Most sacred Majeste.

IT may please Your Highnes to be advertisid, that senith my last letters of the 12 of thinstant the comming owt of Barbarossa hath ben her divulgid,

---

[1] "Mandetur a Christianissimo Rege Episcopo de Constantia in Normandia, ut nec ipse "dictus Episcopus, nec quisquam ministrorum suorum, utatur aut exerceat aliquo modo "jurisditionem aliquam ecclesiasticam intra Insulas de Jersey et Gernesey nomine vel "authoritate Episcopi Romani (quem nonnulli Papam vocant), vel alterius cujusquam, sed "nomine atque authoritate Regiæ Majestatis Angliæ secundum leges et constituciones inde in "Anglia latas et promulgatas, atque eisdem modo et forma quibus reliqui Episcopi Anglicani "jurisditionem exercent ecclesiasticam, et non aliter nec alio modo."

The Bishop was suffered afterwards to exercise his jurisdiction, for on the 15th of June 1543 it appears by the Council Register that "a lr̃e was devised in Frenche to the Bisshopp of "Constanc' Vicair Generall."

[2] Holograph.

but

but of his armye the fame is variable, part afferming to be numerous of above 200 sailis, and part doth extenuate it to 120 sailis, that is, 80 galeis and the rest galeottes and fustes. Ther is opinion that Barbarossa wil go to Geane to joyne with the French powar, wich now by sondry raportes semith to assemble in grete nomber in Piemont, aswel Swiches as Italians. The Markes of Guasto fortefieth his townis with grettir diligence and studye then ever tofor, and hath retaynid al his fotemen agayne, wich not long tofor he had licensid; no smal signe of warre. Polin the French Ambasadour is departid to Constantinople. It is raportid that the Turke goith in person with his hole powar to Hungarye, not only to be revengid ayenst the rebellion off the Hungariens, but also to resist to Ferdinando and to thAlmains, moving with so grete powar ayenst him. Her is mention made that the Lord Leonello of Carpi hath renuncid his right to the Bushop of Romis nevew, wherupon the Bushop hath sent to the Duke of Ferare to demand Carpye of the said Duke, a thing of no smal importance, being a strong and welthye towne. This aperith to be a manifest provocacion of warre ayenst the said Duke.

It is incredible what good raportes the Counte Ludovico de Rangon hath made not only to al sortes of men, but also to this Signorye, of Your Majeste, wherby thes men hath the same in more estimacion then ever tofor, and are movid to make an Ambasadour to Your Highnes, as the voyce is openly spred abrode. The said Counte shewid me, that it shold be raportid unto him that the Bushop was in grete and often commonicacion with Pole. Ther evil intencion ayenst Your Majeste is tomoche evident; but ayenst al ther machinacions and enmitye I dowt not but Your Highnes is passing wel providid, and so armid that Your Graces powar is to them not a litil formidable. Other I have not of importance. The grace of Almightye God be with Your Majeste evermore. In Venice, the 24 day of May, 1542.

Your Highnes most faithful servant,

EDMOND HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majeste.

DCCXXXI. TUNSTALL, GARDYNER, *and* THIRLBY *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASITH it Your Majestie to understande, that yesterdaye we first assembled ourself to repete togither, and diligently to consyder, Your Majesties pleasour and commaundement, howe and in what sorte to procede with thAmbassadour[1], agreably unto the same; and having spent such a tyme therin as the gravite of the matier required, we repared to thAmbassadours howse; who first for an entre red unto us letters wryten unto hym from thEmperours Ambassadour resident in Rome, conteyning howe the Bishop of Rome practiseth to agree thEmperour and the French Kyng, and howe the French Kyng did gladly here such overtures as wer made unto Hym on the Byshop of Romes byhaulf, as the Bishop of Rome did reaporte unto thAmbassadour; but howe thEmperour wold like the same, the Bishop of Rome wold sumwhat have knowen of thAmbassadour, who said he harde nothing of them from his master. Thies letters wer of the 5th of Apryle, synnes which tyme thEmperour hath Hymself made his answer, as thEmperours Ambassadour hath byfore this tyme reaported, upon receipte of his last letters from thEmperour. In the letters from Rome it was further wryten that a maryage bytwen the old Duke of Savoye and the Bishop of Romes nyece, Pyer Loys doughter, was thenne at the poynte to take ful effecte. After thiese newes red, we beganne with hym in our matiers, and fyrst proponed unto hym tharticle of secrecie, and abstinence from gevyng eare to other treaties; wherunto, as the forme was conceyved, he saide he could not agree, bycause in that matier it was specially wryten unto hym, that he shuld condescende upon a certain tyme, oone moneth, two, foure, or six, as it shuld please Your Majestie; and therfor he dareth not consent to any tyme uncertain: and, bycause he is but a ministre, he most humbly desyreth Your Majestie to take in good parte his

[1] Bishop Gardyner on the 17th of May in a letter from Stepney to the Lord Admiral Russell, Sir Antony Browne the Master of the Horse, and Sir Ralph Sadleyr Secretary of State, reported that he had seen the Commission of Chapuys the Imperial Ambassador, which contained "ample " power to treate and conclude, and to bynde thEmperour his heyres and countries for that " shalbe concluded in articles of defension, offension, confirmation of old treaties, amplyfying " or addyng unto the same," and gave a detail of a conversation which had passed between them.

refusal

refusal in that bihaulf, which chiefly procedith of his duetie to doo as he is commaunded, addyng therunto, howe, if we conclude shortly, as he wold wyshe we shuld, this article shuld not be necessary; and if ther arrose any difficultie, wherupon it wer requisite to advertise thEmperour byfore any conclusion here, thenne the article may be sent to my Lord of London to be passed there; and yet in his jugement he thought that a certain tyme wer more indifferent, both for Your Majestie and thEmperour also, thenne an incertain; consyderyng the distaunce of places to be such, as in diverses caces the advertisement might lenger be delayed thenne oone moneth: howbeit thEmperour, he said, Hymself in such poyntes wold make noo gret difficultie, but he was herin ruled by a forme which he dare not transgresse. ThAmbassadour made also moch a doo at the worde spirituali, and sayde the thing ment by that word shuld be inviolably observed, and offred hymself to be sworn in expresse termes against the Bishop of Rome, and that He was ment; "howbeit," quod he, "such wordes "wryten, if by any chaunce they maye be pyked oute, they serve our "enemyes to avaunce ther practises to brynge in our nek the Bishop of Rome;" howbeit fynally he sayde he wold aventure that worde, if the tyme wer certain lymyted to monethes, as it shuld please Your Majestie, moo or lesse; and thenne desired us to laye bye this article, which he trusted shuld not nede, and to considre the substaunce of the matier. And, whenne we sawe that he stayed hymself in that bihaulf soo precisely in finibus mandati, we told hym that article was a necessary article, and yet we wold commen with hym further, and soo rehersed unto hym howe Your Majestie with your Counsayl wold thinke and divise upon the quantite and maner of defense; which liketh thAmbassadour wel. We told him of the leaving out of Ireland, to answer to the leaving out of Spayne; wherof he was very sory, and beganne to accuse his owne negligence in that, and alleged unto us howe, reading again, syns our being with hym, his instructions, which be in sciphre, he fyndeth Spayne specyally named, and that it muste nedes be comprehended; and moch matier he spake therin. Wherunto we answerd; and soo finished, as we suppose he wyl not finally staye therat. But, bycause we have not agreed with hym in tharticle of abstinence from treating and secrecie, we forbare to presse hym for this tyme to a fynal resolution therin, lest by procedyng further we shuld seme not to regarde that; and that causyth us also otherwise to procede in facyonyng of articles the more slakly and respectively with hym, lest by our hasty desire to finishe or frame thiese or those articles he might gather a resolution to be taken here to goo forth with hym, although in such gret matiers as we propone unto hym he doo not satisfie our desires; by which meanes

meanes we shal see the botem of that he maye agree unto, which elles by our facilite of proceding he might, if he list to get hym thanke at home, make his master a better bargayn thenne He loked for. This is our consideration, which we remitte to Your Majesties high wisedom; and therfor nowe in the namyng of Spayne, if we had not gathered a lightlywode in hym that he wold relente, and had used as precise spech as he did in the article of secrecie, we wold have divised to have made an other staye of communication, thenne we dyd. But from that we proceded to speke of Your Majesties pention, and to divise with hym, what provision shuld be made on ther byhaulf for Your Majesties indempnite in the same. It was opened unto hym at lenght with al considerations. To this he made a serious answer; and first sayde, that it was reason to capitulate by expresse wordes, that thEmperour shal joyne with Your Majestie for the recovery of that right and duetie, with the rerages, as Your Majestie doth joyne with thEmperour to recover his rightes, and noo peace to be taken but with the satisfaction of both. And this provysion he saide must nedes be made, and otherwise thenne thus he trusted Your Majestie wold not presse your frende; and thenne for answer to our reasons he said Your Majestie, by this conjunction with thEmperour, did neyther lose Your Highnes right to the pention, ne the pention itself, that is the thing of the pention. First he said that the French King, having not kept convenauntes hitherto in payment of the pention, Your Majestie by making Hym werre dooth no more lose or empayre the right and duetie of the pention, thenne he that sueth bifore a judge doth lease the right of payment for that is to cumme by askyng that is in arrerage unpayde; and for this he alleged moch lawe, declaryng werre to be the Courte of Princes, wherin ther rightes be determyned; and therfor sayde that, upon a peace to be concluded again, the French Kyng ought, must, and shal, by convenauntes of the treaty to be made with thEmperour, not oonly paye the arrerages with the costes of the werre, but also renewe thobligation of the pention with such bondes and suerties, as Your Majestie shal in this treatie with thEmperour prescribe. And, where we had said that Your Majestie shuld presently forbere the thing of the pention, therunto he sayde that, if the French King had payde Your Majestie hitherto, that had been soo; but here he thakked on as many wordes, as he did bifore lawes in the other parte, and said they payde not Your Highnes, ne wold not, and they coulde fynde it in the high waye as he thought; and added, with a gret othe, that two several persons of good qualites, Frenchmen, at sondry tymes have sayde in his presence that, if ever the French Kyng payde Your Majestie oone peny of the pention after that daye, theye wold loose a thousand crownes for oone.

oone. And herunto he adjoyned, howe Your Majestie hath sayde, or this, unto hym, that Your Highnes estemeth the amitie with thEmperour a surer bonde to cause the French men paye the pention, thenne al the bondes they make besides forth. And at the treatie of Wyndesore he sayth (for that we objected unto hym) thEmperour founde Your Majestie in a certain possession of payment of the pention, and Your Highnes cam to the werre oonly at thEmperours procurement, and therfor it was reason to promyse Your Majestie the payment of the pention; but nowe he said Your Majestie is not in possession of the payment of the pention. And where we alleged that [*the Frenche*]men wold promyse to paye that was behinde, he sayde he doubted not therof, and that they wold agree to what soever wryting coulde be divised for it, but al that is noo payment; and soo for satisfaction of his owne reason he concluded with hymself, that by entryng this treatye with thEmperour Your Majestie losyth nothing, ne forberith any thing, but takith the right waye to make sure that is to be payde, and to recover that is unpayde; and thenne sayde, that it wer a harde condition for thEmperour to serch here for thencrease of strenght, and in the begynnyng of his bargayne to diminishe his force in taking upon Hym the payment out of hand of that money, which his enemy oweth, and doth not paye. Herunto he added, that although we pressed hym in it, yet he knewe wel Your Majestie wold not of your goodnesse move it after that sorte, ne desire other assuraunce thenne the commen bargayne of this leage, wherin thEmperour and Your Majestie joyneth togither, chiefly for the welth of Christendom, and also for recevory of your particuler interestes. And after moch communication on both sydes, which we omitte as superfluous wherwith to encombre Your Majestie, thAmbassadour cam to this, that to make any such provision for Your Majesties pention, otherwise thenne by the commen leage as afore, eche to joyne indifferently with other for recovery of ther rightes, he hath noo power ne commission; and estemyng what answer thEmperour wol geve in it by his owne jugement, he thinketh thEmperour being wryten unto wyl not agree unto it, for, and he wer there of his Counsayl, he wold not advyse Hym. And yet, whenne thAmbassadour had spoken this worde, he desired us to make good reaport to Your Majestie, and to doo noo hurte by tellyng that we harde, but soo to open it to Your Highnes, as Your Majestie maye retayne your good opinion of hym. And agayn he sayde he mystrusted not, but Your Majestie wyl waye and consider this matier, as it ought to be. And soo having with our communication spent the after none, we toke occasion of the tyme to breake of, and thenne among ourself determyned to signifie to Your Majestie, what he

had answerd to the matiers by us moved, without declaration of the circumstaunces of our spech, lest we shuld over moch encombre Your Majestie therwith. This matier is of such weight that we omitte also to joyne therwith other bye spech with thAmbassadour, the knowlege wherof is not soo material. And as Your Majestie shal signifie, soo we shal accordyng to our most bownden dueties employe our diligences, and praye Almyghty God for the preservation of your most noble and royal astate. At Stepney, the 25th of Maye.[1]

Your Highnes most humble
and obedient subgettes, servauntes,
and dayly bedemen,

(*Signed*) CUTHBERT DURESME. STE. WINTOÑ. THO. WESTM̃.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges Highnes.

DCCXXXII. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[2]

Most sacred Mageste.

IT may please Your Highnes to be advertisid, that I wrote to the same the 24 of May. And senith, the Counte Ludovico de Rangon hath declarid me that, if he cowde obtaine socours of monye of Your Mageste, he wold gretely indommage the Bushop of Rome, taking from Him Plainsance, by certaine practise and intelligence wich he hath within the towne, withowt any dubita-

---

[1] By a separate letter of the same date to Wriothesley they desired him to procure them a speedy answer; and they apologized for the length of their conferences by asserting that Chapuys consumed in speaking as much time as they three.

The sequel of this negotiation appears from a mutilated minute, written by Wriothesley, of a despatch from the King to Bishop Boner in Spain; which states that, after the three Prelates had travailed with Chapuys for a fortnight, the King caused them all to repair to Him at Hampton Court, and there first discoursed Himself apart with Chapuys, and afterwards referred him to the Prelates, who drew up some articles in the form of a treaty, which were communicated by them to Chapuys, and by him totted upon every article. The minute proceeds to comment on the several articles, but ends abruptly, and probably was never completed. This may have arisen from Chapuys having gone off to Flanders for further directions. See post, p. 64.

[2] Holograph.

cion.

cion. And for the restitucion of Your Graces monye he wold give in this cite sufficient cawtion; and besides, to mayntaine his faith and promes more religiously, he offerith to send one or both his sonnis to Your Majeste, as I stime by his letters, wich I send herwith, he wil more particularly certefye the same. I wil not move Your Highnes to any expensis of monye, knowing how litil grateful office it is, but if the same wer minded by any occasion to displease the Bushop, I repute the Counte Ludovico a mete instrument for that purpose, having grete faction and partes abowt Plainsance and Parma, and the Bushop in universal hate of the contre, as by sondrye wais I undirstonde. It is said that the Bushop makith at Bononye 4000 fotemen Italians to send to Hungarye undir the conduct of Alexandro Vitelli. In Piemont ther is lately comme 400 men of armis with 6000 Gascons, 2000 Swiches, and 6000 Italians; and by the raport of the French Ambasadour her, the French King shal have shortely a very numerous oste in Italye. The Turkes Ambasadour continuith her withowt mention of departing, althowgh he hath no publike matters with this Signorye. It is thowght that he shold observe, what the French King wil do, and not to depart, til he see the French powar in Italye right puissant. It hath ben her moche divulgid of thafinite concludid betwen Your Majeste and the French King. I pray God to prospair al Your Graces dedes most fortunablye. By letters from Almaine thafayres of warre goith more and more forwardes. It is thowght that the Cristen oste al assemblid shalbe abowt 120000 fotemen and horsemen. And Ferdinando goith in person to Buda, wich men reken invincible, aswel for the strenght of the towne and the grete presidye within it, as also for the socours wich the towne is like to have of the Turkes general powar. In this grete contencion betwen the Cristen and Turkes fortune seamith to treathen no smal ruyne to one of the partes. This grete and continual fortune of Turkes is certainly moche formidable, and by long use and exercise of armis they are growen in militarye science and discipline nothing vulgar. This nacion is besides unite togither in grete acorde, and undir ther only Prince, whom they adore like a godde, religiously. In the other part it is undowtful, what grete might and vertu militarye is in thAlmains, and specially in the fotemen, wich are reputid insuperable by batail, but in sobrenes and good governement they are not comparable to Spaynardes or Italians, wich wer moche necessarye emong them. Ther ben also grete factions and sectes emong them, wich is very pernicious, and are finally subject to many heddes, but the grete peril of so puissant ennemis is like to kepe thAlmains in good obedience and discipline, wherby the Cristen state may be in hope of victorye, by the favour

favour and helpe of Almightye God; Who preserve Your regal Mageste in continual and prosperous helth and felicite. In Venice, the 3th day of June, 1542.

Your Highnes most faithful servant,
EDMOND HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Mageste.

DCCXXXIII. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEAS it Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised, that hering tell that there was cum a great Ambassadeur from the great King of Sweden (for so they call Him here), and that also De Monte Pulciano (of whom I wrote unto Your Majestie before) was arryved here at the Courte, and that bothe these Ambassadeurs shuld have audience upon Sondaye last; I thought good to take sum occasion to go to the Courte; for here thAmbassadeurs cum not lightly to the Courte without occasion. And, sone after myn arryvall there, thAdmirall and I met to gidre, with as pleasant countenaunces and salutations, as could be devised. I told him that the special cause of my cummyng to the Courte was pour faire la reverence to the Kinges Highnes and him, and yet I said I had a sute unto him for a poore Englishman in Brittayn, who having a processe in a cace of pyracye, and theruppon having condempnation and execution upon his partie adverse, was by the power and false surmisyng of his adversaries brethern and freendes, wrongfully cast in prison for a Lutherian, and there kept, neither admitted to defence, nor put to baile nor maynprise. I prayed him of favorable justice in this matier, and for a letter in that behalf. "Mary, God forbidde els," (quod he) "for this "is a great abus to invente one matier to defaite an other;" and so furth, with such other like good woordes as though thEnglishman had hyred him to be his attorney.

By this tyme we wer cum to the place where the King laye, wheras the Admirall holding me by the hande, and when other men cam to speke unto him rejecting them very shortly, saing, "Jay quelque aultre chose a fayre," I suspected he was very desyrous to talke with me, and had sum ernest thing to saye; but what, I could not gesse, for I neither knewe nor herd before of that he spake unto me. "Monsr lAmbassadeur," (quod he) "whenne herd "you

" you out of Englande?" "Mary," (quod I) "not long ago one of my " servantes cam hither with exchaunge of my bank, and brought me twoo " or three letters from sum of my freendes there, touching myn owne " affayres." "Had you none from the Kinges Majestie?" (quod he). "Why " ask you?" quod I, "here you any thing from thens of late?" "Yea," (quod he) "but of none importaunce, onely how the King disposeth his " affaires there, and ordereth the state of his Realme." "How like you it?" (quod I). "Mons^r lAmbassadeur," (quod he) "to be frank with youe, I here " straunge newes, and by such credible reapport as my thinketh it cannot " be but true." Which woordes when he spake with a straunge countenaunce, he made me call my wittes to gidre. "What is that?" (quod I). "Marye," (quod he) "by private letters I am enformed that the Empereur hath maryed " your doughter[1], and that thEmpereurs Ambassadeur is gone in to Flaun- " ders[1], and that there is an other maryage betwene the King of Romayns " sonne and I wote not whome, and that the solennities be all redy done." Wherewith chaunging my countenaunce and smyling; "Why, Sir," (quod I) " is this the furst tyme that you have herd these newes? I think you " herd it a twelf moneth ago, and have founde sithens otherwise. I knowe " of no such thing, and whenne I knowe it I will beleve it: but to heresayes " I gyve no credyte. I here saye in dede," (quod I) "that their Ambassa- " deur is gone in Flaunders, and so hath he done hertofore, and yet for no " mariage. But, and if it so be," (quod I) "woold you not have my maister " to mary his doughter, but to whom ye will, and as you will?" "Ouyda," (quod he) "and it is alredy done." "I beleve it not" (quod I). "Par Saint " Jehan, il est vray da pour tant," (quod he) "for I have letters therof out of " Flaunders, out of Spayn, from Lyons, and from Rome. And the King " your maister will make warre for thEmpereur, and hath sent men and " munitions to Calais, and hath promised Him to lende Him money, and shall " have in gage townes in Flaunders for it, and that you have taken upon " you the protection of Flaunders." "Why, Sir," (quod I, with a mery countenaunce, for he loked me still in the face) "you that ar a great wise " man and of much experience, knowe you not these courses, and the " trade of bruites? The Spanyardes and the Flemmynges sende these newes " abrode for nothing els but to make a preparatif for Pulciano, thereby to " dissolve your complexions, and to make you apte to take his pocions.

[1] Mention is made of both these rumours in several letters about this date from Wallop at Guisnes. The second was correct.

" I advise

" I advise you take hede. It cummeth out of Italie, and from Rome." Wherat he laughed. " And as for the warre you speke of," (quod I) " and " the men and munitions, it is the furst woord I have herd of it. Nevertheles " I thinke that the Kinges Majestie my maister is a vertuous and a godly " Prince, and, without a very great cause, will make warre with no man; " much lesse with Him whom He loveth. And as I have said alwayes, " I have perceived His Majestie specially affected toward the King your " maister, which his dedes do well declare, and you, as I perceive sumtyme " by your woordes, do also recognise it. And, as I knowe His Majestie wil " medle with no man without a cause, so I think that you here will gyve " Him no cause; and therfore veryly I beleve no such tales. And as for " munitions, I pray you gyve us leave to do this yere as you did the last. " His Majestie hath buylded, as you knowe, fortifications at Calais and " Guisnez, and paraventure hath sent thither artillery and munitions for the " furniture of the same (as, whither He have or no, in good fayth I knowe " not). Why shuld not you use this interpretation in our[1] doinges, as we " did the last yere in yours, whenne you sent men victails and munitions to " Arde? and yet His Majestie sendeth now but workmen, as His Majestie " did the last yere; and yet you knowe that thenne wer bruytes to no " purpose, as theffect shewed, and wil I think shewe now alsoo. I have herd " saye of sum here, er this tyme, that thEmpereur woold not joyne with my " maister, except His Majestie woold joyne with the Bisshop of Rome. " If that be trew, me thinketh I durst make the consequent; they shall " thenne never joyne." " You say well," (quod he) " and thapparence is very " great, and surely for myself I beleve not that I have herd, and yet men " talke of this money, this money. Je vouldroy par Dieu quil fust despeche." " Et moy aussy," (quod I) " and pitye it wer that money shuld marre " freendeship; and as for my maisters part" (quod I), " how litle He hath " estemed money in comparison of thamitie He beareth to your maister, His " Majestie hath shewed now a great while, and hath well declared not onely " that He had amitie with your maister (which sum tyme one Prince maketh " with an other upon worldly respectes), but also He hath borne Him as it " wer a brotherly and naturall love, which is more; and that all the woorld " hath sene. Let the world see the same now in you." " Surely" (quod he) " the King your maisters affection hath bene wel declared, and I am sure the " King my maister beareth Him the same; and if He had nede (as, thanked

[1] In the letter-book " your."

" be

" be God, we knowe He hath none, but is able to defende Himself), rather " thenne He shuld suffre wrong, I knowe the King my maister woold hasarde " his crowne for Him." " Je le pense " (quod I). " But what say you," (quod he) and smyled, " for the lone of the money ? " " Tushe, Tushe," (quod I) and wagged my hed, " both the King your maister and thEmpereur " knowe wel ynough, that the King my maister is no babe." " It is true," (quod he) " I esteme Him one of the wisest men that ever was." And here he fell in a great and a long commendation of Your Majestie, with many repetitions of his affection towardes Youe. " And I assure you," (quod he) " the King my maister thinketh no lesse of the King his good brother ; and " whatsoever He hath herd of thes rumours, thinketh plainly that the King " his good brother, of Himself, is aswel affected unto Him, as ever He was ; " but He thinketh not the same of sum of his Counsail, for we knowe what " chere sum of them have made to thEmpereurs Ambassadeur, and that they " do prick their maister forwarde asmuch as they can. Howbeit, which " wayes soever my maister taketh, He will leave his cuntrey strong ynough " behinde Him." " Why, Sir," (quod I) " shuld you note that ? me thinketh " in this point you looke to nere. Woold you not think thEmpereur did you " wrong, to be angry with you bicause you entreteyn me nowe ? and yet in " our Courte it is not, as it is here ; for there we take it for good maner " to entreteyn a straungier." " O, aussy est il ycy," (quod he) " but I speke " for cumming to his lodging " (quod he). " That may be," (quod I) " bicause he hath the gowte and cannot travail. But as for pricking " forwarde," (quod I) " the King my maister hath a great sorte of wise " Counsailours, and such men as wil consail Him nothing but for his honour ; " and they all knowe that, if any man woold forget his office, His Majestie " seyth as farre in his owne causes, as all they doo. The King my maister " (quod I) " is a King, and also President of his Counsail." " It is true," (quod he) " and but reason. The King my maister and I talked of Him " yesternight an howre to gidre upon thoccasion of this Pulcianos cummyng." " The King my maister hath nothing to doo with Pulciano," (quod I) " nor " yet with his maister. The cause of his cumming all the woorld knoweth. " It is to gyve you but a je faile. Now they see you in arredynes, and that " your men be now in Piedmont ; they go about onely to make you lose " your labor and your expenses." " We knowe their fraskes wel ynough " (quod he). " Diverse overtures they make unto us frome Rome, and thEm- " pereurs minister himself cam the last daye hither foure legges from hens, " to practise with us. As for Pulciano, my maister will consydre his

 " capitulations,

" capitulations, and, upon advise and counsail, make him aunswer. If any " thing be spoken therin that toucheth you, you shal not faile to knowe it." " As for the one" (quod I), " hath nothing to do with us; and as for thother, " hath cause to do nothing but good. Nevertheles, if any such thing be, " I woold be glad to knowe it." And thus he, being advertised of the Kinges uprising, said unto me, " Monsr lAmbassadeur, we will dyne togidre, and " after devise more at large:" and so made a very loving departing.

But, ymedyately after we had dyned, cam in to the stable where we dyned il Nuncio, and with him De Monte Pulciano; wherupon the Admyral made hast to ryse, but he could not get out at nether ende of the boorde, for the nombre that sat benethe. And I sat still at upper ende of the boorde for the nones, leaning upon the mangier, until the Admirall prayed me to rise. Wherupon he went straight unto them, and made to them bothe wounders good countenaunce, likewise receyving such letters as Pulciano delivred him. I call his countenaunce wounders good, in comparison of the ill woordes I have herd him speke before. And bicause thAdmirall peraventure perceived I gave an eye unto them, he prayed the Cardinall of Challons to conducte me where the King was at dyner; and there the Cardinall left me. Within a while after cam in thAdmyral, il Nuncio, and Pulciano folowing him, and downe they sat them to gidre upon a stole, in the same chambre wheras the King dyned, and thAdmirall in the myddest, attending the Kinges rysing from the table. They talked pleasantly to gidre all three, and wer as lowde to gidre as the King, Who made as though He had no hast to speke with them. For after dyner, which He prolongued more thenne his custume, He called furst the Chauncelour dAlencon to Him, with whom He talked a large howre, and departing from him, went in to his Pryvey Chambre, thAdmirall folowing Him.

Thus hath Your Majestie herd what conference thAdmirall hath had with me; wherin if I have not aunswered well, I beseche Your Majestie moost humbly of your moost gracious goodnes to pardon me, and of your great equanimitie to consydre that I have said therin asmuch as my witt will serve me, which, being of it self symple, must nedes produce a simple aunswer. ThAdmirall appered unto me sumwhat satisfied withall, if his hart and his woordes agree; but, how the reaport of it will worke in his maisters hedd, I cannot tell. Now of late they have bene here woundersly affrayed of Youe, from the highest to the lowest. The bruit is here great of Your Majesties amitie with thEmpereur, of the mariage, of the warre, of the lone; and they seme not only to be affrayed, but also sorye, as it wer, of an affection they beare

beare unto Your Majestie; not only they of the Courte, but every paysant; and do not onely knowe, but also knoweledge, the benevolence Your Majestie hath used towardes this King, and seme as though they woold note their King of ingratitude, if He shuld not love Your Majestie.

I have talked, sithens my cumming hither, with a nombre of every sorte, for oftentymes I go abrode alone in my cape (I beleve) unknowen, and talke with him and him, and here the woorld. Of their debtes every man speketh, and all the woorld knoweth they be not hable to pay it You. For great store of money they have not, (as I am credibly enformed) not sufficient to mainteyn their numbre appointed in Piedmont, if the warre shuld contynue any season, and hath alredy grated asmuch as He can get, and that that He hath gotten sithens the last warres, what with thEmpereurs entreteynement at his being here (which was mervailous chargeable unto Him), and the Duke of Cleves entreteynement (which was all at his charge), and partely with the payment of tharrerages of pensions, and the dayly continuaunce of the same, to Italians, Almayns, Suisses, gensdarmes and their capitaynes here at home, fortifications at Arde, Mountfaulcon, Satheney, Turin, and other his buyldinges, his buyng of juels for Himself and others, a great parte therof is consumed. This Chauncelour deviseth meanes to get Him money, at whom the people murmure, and specially the Brittaynes and Normans, redy to fight in the querell, if they wist how; the one for losing their trade of salt, which was their lyving, and thother for being enforced to excessive and newe impositions. And yet, Sir, I have noted, in all my conference with these men here, as it wer not onely the fashion of ill debteurs, that do neither entreate for respite, nor be glad to here of the debt, but also in a maner an unkynde charging of Your Majestie with breche of treatye, pretending thereby the forfaiture of your pension. Your Majestie knoweth, that I am no man of experience, and may therefor writte unto Your Majestie many thinges that be but folishe. Nevertheles, Sir, seing I do it upon a good mynde, thinking it my duetie to writte all that I here, which doth appere unto me to touche Your Majestie, I trust Your Majestie, of your goodnes, will take it in good and gracious parte.

As touching thoccurrentes of this Courte, it may please Your Majestie tunderstande that, the French Kyng returning out of his Pryvey Chambre within a quarter of an howre (whither, I wrote before, He went after dyner), il Nuncio and Pulciano wer called for; of whom the King receyving their brief, and making as brief readyng of it, sat Him downe in his chayre, and so herd them. The King spake so lowde, that they, that be wont to here Him

speke, might understande the matyer. Oftentymes He shooke his hed, and his hande, which gave me conjecture by former experiences, that the matier liked Him not much. A certain scedule also they delyvred Him, wherin, as I have lerned sithens, wer conteyned tharticles of treatye. They wer not with Him a good quarter of an howre. At their departing He made them very pleasant countenaunces.

The somme of Pulcianos treatie, as I am this morning credibly enformed, is for a peax, with thoffre on thEmpereurs behalf of the Duchie of Milan, the same condicions annexed unto thoffre of the Duchie, that wer before to thoffre of Flaunders, with request of respite until Septembre for the conclusion. Thaunswer is not yet made. It is thought they wil not agree; and much the rather, if this King be out of doubt of Your Majestie, for I perceived yesternight, by a credible personne, that this King much the soner refused the offre of Flaunders, bicause He was thenne in hope of the mariage with Your Majestie; and that now, being not only destitute of hope of amitie, but also conceyving a feare of the contrarye, if thEmpereur cum any thing roundely unto Him, He will not refuse it. The Bisshop of Rome wanteth no helpe here to joyne them to gidre. As I shall here further, I will advertise Your Majestie; and wold be glad, if it liked Your Majestie, to knowe what aunswer I shall make, in cace the French King or thAdmyrall shall breake with me, to treate eftsones of the mariage with Your Majestie (as I am credibly enformed they consulte therupon), or in cace the King or thAdmirall shall conferre with me again of your joyning with thEmpereur, as peraventure they will upon sum freshe advertisement, either from thAmbassadeur there, or from Mons^{r} de Bese, who sendeth hither very often, and hath therefore I thinke much espiall in those partyes.

For thAmbassadeur of Swedens audience a great barne was prepared, with grene bowes sett aboute the postes, the walles hanged with old tapiserye, a cloth of estate hanged on the one syde of the barne, and therunder a litle scaffold of four degrees high, six fote square above, the scaffold so set that men might go rounde about it; theron stode a chayre, and a coverture of cloth of tissue layed upon it. After the dimission of Pulciano, the King cam thither with his twoo sonnes, six Cardinalles, the Duke of Guyse, the Duke of Bar (who was cum hither with his wief to visite the King), the Prince of Melphi, the Chauncelour, and thAdmirall; and I had there my place also, next unto the Kinges sonnes. These wer all the notable personages. Before the Ambassadours cam, the King sat in his chayre a long howre tarying for them. At the last they cam, thre Ambassadeurs, that is to say, the Chauncelour of Sweden,

Sweden, the Quene of Swedens brother, and an other of the King of Swedens Counsail, called Ruytter Knowght, with a Secretarye[1], accompaignyed with 50 or 60 servauntes, for with so many horses they cam out of Sweden. I writte not to Your Majestie the maner of the Kinges meting of them, bicause it is not worth the writting. Surely the King shewed Himself very gentle. Howbeit, Sir, (to speke without note of flaterye) He wanted that majestie in Him, that I have seen, or this tyme, Sir, in You in a semblable case. After the greting, thAmbassadeurs delivred Him their letter of credence, with a boke of 6 or 7 shetes of paper in their own tongue, conteyning their instructions; and then the Secretarie made a proposition in Latin, the somme wherof was a commendation of their maister and his power, with a declaration of a desyre He had to joyne in amitie with the French King, in respect of his vertue and power, which they also commended. The Chauncelour of Fraunce in his aunswer (made also in Latin) gave thankes, shewed like desyre in the King his maister, and concluded that they woold talke to gidre for the perfection therof aparte. The King was cum downe from his seate, and stode all this while above six pases without the cloth of estate. The Princes, the Cardinalles, thAmbassadeurs, gentlemen, and yomen, stode mengled to gidre, all in a heape, rounde about the King. I beseche you, Sir, to pardone me, though I be long, for me thinketh I shuld let you knowe all thing.

Mons[r] dAnebault is gone in to Piedmont, and so is Brysack, who shall have the conduct of the French fotemen, and Mons[r] de Vendosme within these thre dayes is gone in to Picardye[2], and Blanchefosse within these thre dayes in to Almayn. Piers Strozza is made capitain of Maran, and hath taken possession therof in this Kinges name and by his commaundement, Who is contented it be so knowen, and Turchetto made knight here, with the rewarde of 500 crownes, and 500 frankes pension a yere, and also the Kinges letter in his favour to the Venycians.

This King saith that his nombre of fotemen in Piedmont shalbe thirty thousande, wherof 10000 Frenchmen, 6000 Italians, and the rest Almayns and Suisses, 1500 men of armes, and 2000 light horses; and this He told one that told me, and shewed him further, in discoursing with him of the worlde, that He knewe his good brother of Englande woold sitt still in rest, and medle with neither partie.

---

[1] The Swedish Commissioners appear by the Treaty, which was concluded at Reigny on the 10th of July, to have been Conrad a Phy, the Chancellor of Sweden, Steno Ericksen, the Queen's brother and Supreme Councillor of the Rule and Secrets of Sweden, Canute Anderson, and George Norman. Recueil des Traitez, Tom. II. p. 222.

[2] He appears by Wallop's letter of the 16th of June to have gone to Arde.

I think

I think Your Majestie knoweth alredy from Venyce of their resolution with Janus Bey. The certaintye of his message is nowe well knowen, which was onely to have joyned the Venecyans with the French King in leage against thEmpereur; for, as for the passage of Turquishe horsemen, they wer but seedes of our sowing here, and so was the gret force of the Turq both by see and by lande, which ar fallen (as the French King sayth Himself, Who useth not to make the leest in such a cace) from thre hundred sayle at the leest, unto one hundred sayle at the moost; and three hundred thousand horsemen be cum now to a hundred thousande, in horsemen and all others. For this King sayth that the Grand Signior will not cum this yere himself with his ordinary armye, but sendeth only a Basshy. Janus Beys aunswer of the Venecyans is that they wilbe newtres, whereby, Sir, they shall breake leage with thEmpereur, to Whom they ar bounde, for the defence of Millan, to furnishe 6000 fotemen and eight hundred horsemen.

The King sayth He hath pitie on the Almayns, that will so wilfully cast themselfes awaye.

The mariage of Portugall goyth nothing yet forwarde, nor Mons^r^ Dade hath yet none aunswer, of nor on.

They bruite here that the sickenes of the Lady Marye, Your Majesties doughter, is the cause of the staye of their treatie with Your Majestie.

Chevalier Daus issued lately from Marselis with thre galeis towardes Constantinople, but they wer fayn to return back again for feare of tenne galeis of Genes, who had them alredy in chace.

Sir, having herd saye of honest personages, that the Dolphin beareth no good affection to Your Majestie, nor loveth Englishmen, talking lately with a freende of myn of good credite, I thought good to knowe further of that matier, and upon occasion of these woordes spoken unto me, ("O, I woold the "King your maister had knowen, how wel Mons^r^ dOrleauns loveth Him") I said, "it may well be that Mons^r^ dOrleauns loveth Him, and I mervaile that "Mons^r^ le Dolphin shuld not do the same." "Mary," quod this personne with whom I talked, "I wote not what the dyvel aylyth him not to love your "maister, and I have mused much of it; but surely I think Madame la "Grande Seneschalle hath witched him, for he loveth the Empereur "excedingly, and also the Constable, and all that drawe that wayes. "Howbeit, it maketh no matier; he woteth not well, what neither love nor "hate meaneth, for he is not wise." Sir, I noted much this aunswer, and have thought it my moost bounden duetye to signifie it unto You, remitting the consyderation therof to your moost excellent wisedome. And thus, having nothing els worthy to be written unto Your Majestie at this present, I beseche

our

our Lorde to sende Your Majestie moost prosperously and long to reygne. From Vessy, the 13th of June[1], at 6 of the clock in the mornyng.

(*Signed*) Your Majesties
Most humble, faithful, and obedient
subget, ꝑvaunt, and daily Oratoꝛ,
WILLM PAGET.

DCCXXXIV. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEAS it Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised in moore specialtie touching the treating of Pulciano, that after he had, according to my former letters, spoken with this King upon Sondaye, being the 11th of this present, and delivered unto him a certain scedule of thoffers and demaundes, the morow after, he was sent for to have his aunswer of the Chauncelour and thAdmiral; and, as I have lerned credybly, but with much a do (as Your Majestie shall perceive before the conclusion of this letter), after this maner folowing they have proceded.

Pulciano was furst sent in to Spayn with an overture from the Bisshop of Rome, of whom he had in commaundement to return by this Courte, if thEmpereur liked thoverture. Pulciano returned out of Spayn straight to Rome, wheras he taryed above 14 dayes, before his departing hitherwarde. The maner of his accesse unto the King I declared in my last letters unto Your Majestie. Letters of credence to this King from thEmpereur he had none, and yet he made thoverture on thEmpereurs behalf, which was, that thEmpereur is contented to delyvre the duchie of Millan before Octobre (reserving the citie of Alexandria) unto the Duke of Orleauns, and his doughter in mariage unto the same, they twoo and the lenger lyver of them and their heyres masles to holde the Duchye in fee of thEmpyre, and the remayndre therof, for faulte of such issue, to be to thEmpereurs heyres, Kinges of Spayn; and for this He demaundeth the renunciation of the title of Navarre, the surrendre of the duchies of Bourgoin, of Savoye, and Piedmont,

[1] The King thought Paget tardy in his correspondence, and on the 14th caused the Council, who were with Him at the Moore, to despatch a messenger to ascertain the cause of the delay. A minute of their letter, written by Sadleyr, is extant.

and

and that this King shall renounce all other titles in Italie and Naples, and contente Himself onely with Millan. And this is the furst overture, which he delyvred in a scedule upon Sondaye. Upon Mondaye the Chauncelour and thAdmiral wer very rounde with him, and told him that if he had nothing els to saye he might departe, for the King their maister thought this but a mockerye. Nevertheles Pulciano proponed an other overture, that thEmpereur woold be contented to delivre Millan with his doughter to the Duke of Orleauns out of hande, to hold the same to the said Duke and thEmpereurs doughter, to the lenger lyver of them, and to the heyres of the said Duke for ever, in such forme as other Dukes of Millan have holden the same before; and requyred for the same the duchie of Bourgoyn, the restitution of Hesdyn, the restitution of Maran to King Ferdynande, and of Savoye and Piedmont to the Duke of Savoye, and that this King shuld renounce all titles in Italye and Naples. And this offre (Pulciano sayd) that his Holy Father and all the Cardinalls at Rome thought so reasonable, that this King woold not refuse it. But this King, being enformed of thoverture, woold not agree for Bourgoin; and as for Savoye and Piedmont, He said thEmpereur shuld have talked with Him, before He had fortified it. So as Pulciano departed from the Courte that daye in despair, mynding the next daye to have taken his leave, and to have gone to Rome; complayning unto a freende of his here, that this King was in great faulte, that this peax went not forwarde; by the meanes of which freende (I think, Sir) the next daye the Quene of Navarre sent for Pulciano, with whom She had long conferrence, and sent him afterwarde unto the King, to Whom Pulciano proponed eftsones the last overture. The King aunswered that many overtures wer made unto Him on the Empereurs behalf, which He might doubt whither they cam from the Empereur or no, seing the Empereurs Ambassadeur here resident made never mocion of them; and therfore He thought good that thEmpereurs Ambassadeur shuld be present, and willed Pulciano to cum the next daye to Jaynvile, and there he shuld have a resolute aunswer. At Jaynvile, Sir, the King made aunswer to Pulciano alone, that He liked not the twoo overtures, (thEmpereurs Ambassadeur standing talking with thAdmirall) but He said He woold propone a thirde Himself, which was, that He woold have Millan delivred out of hande, in suche forme as Pulciano himself had proponed last, and was contented that his sonne shuld mary thEmpereurs doughter, so as thEmpereur woold mary his doughter; and for this Hesdyn and Maran shuld be delyvred to thEmpereur and King Ferdinand, and Savoye and Piedmount to the Duke of Savoye, He to remayn as newter betwene them, saving He woold

woold raise all the fortifications of Piedmont, before he delivred it; which bicause it could not be done out of hande, thEmpereur shuld have the Duke of Orleauns in pledge, until it wer delivred, and that He woold renounce all other titles in Italye and Naples; and willed Pulciano, if he thought this overture good, he shuld repayre in to Spayn to declare the same unto thEmpereur. Which Pulciano tooke upon him to doo, and promised the King to gyve Him a resolute aunswer to the same, bothe from thEmpereur and from Rome, within 25 dayes; beseching the King further not to thinke that either his maister or he used these meanes for any tracte of tyme, nor for that his maister ment He shuld staye any parte of his entreprise He had begonne. "No more I will, you may be sure," quod the King; and said further that, for more expedition of this matier, He woold sende a gentleman of his owne with Pulciano in to Spayne, and that they shuld have a memoriall of this overture in writting. And this leaving Pulciano, the King called thAdmirall unto Him; with whom after He had talked a while, He called thEmpereurs Ambassadeur. A long conference, Sir, they had to gidre, and hote they wer on bothe sydes, as they be lightly allwayes, whenne they talke togidre. What the matier was, I cannot lerne; but (if faith be to be gyven to thEmpereurs Ambassadeur) the King and he talked nothing of Pulcianos overtures. And in dede, Sir, the same tyme thAmbassadeur delyvred a letter to the King from the Quene of Hungarye, and had sent that morning for audience for that purpose. Nevertheles Pulciano departed that daye in good hope that this matier shuld cum to sum good purpose. And for a tryumphe (I trowe, for other cause I knowe none), the King and the Quene and all the Courte, bothe men and women, wer gorgeously appairailed. The next daye Pulciano dispeched to Rome Cavaliero Ugolini, Gouvernour of Signor Horacio, to advertise the Bisshop of these procedinges; and he himself toke his leave of the King to go in to Spayne, thinking to have had with him the gentleman and the memoriall; but he departed without them bothe, for the King had chaunged his purpose: wherof Pulciano complayned himself to his freende, and shewed that his former hope was greatly abated thereby; howbeit furth he wold go in to Spayne, seing he had taken it upon him, and do the best he could. Gone he is from hens upon Frydaye last the 16th of this present. And this advertisement, Sir, I have from a nere freende of Pulcianos freende, with this addition, that for thEmpereurs assuraunce that this King shall medle no further in Italye then Millan, the Bisshop of Rome travaileth to joyne Himself and thEmpereur in leage with all

the States of Italye for that purpose. This King pretendeth to slack nothing of his entreprise, and practiseth still to allure the Italians.

The Countes of Mirandula and Petylian, Signor Jehan Paulo, and others of thys Kynges retynue in Italie, be appointed to cum in to Piedmont, and much money sent thither for entreteynement. And in Gascoyn and all the bordures upon Navarre men be in arredynes. In to Lorayne is cum foure thousande Almayns, and more cum after. The Duke of Cleves hath horsemen prest (as La Planche hath brought hither advertisement, who is cum hither in post, and redye to return again shortly). And thEmpereur for his parte slepeth not, and yet the Marques de Guasto sent Hym woord to slepe, for he woold kepe Him a compte of Millan, and is aswell furnished for that purpose, as is the French King yet for Piedmont; and in Navarre and upon those borders thEmpereur is very strong, and a gret nombre of Spanyardes is there accompaignied; as I am credibly enformed by the reapport of one, that cam hither from thens within these twoo dayes. And for these Nether Countreis, I think Your Majestie hereth that the Regente is at Mons in arredynes for defence.

For all this treatie of peax, there is of late a servaunt of the Kinges trussed up in Almaine, who went to practise with certain Almayns, the meane wherof is imputed to Duke Wolfang (of whom I wrote unto Your Majestie about Christmas[1]), who is now very lately revolted from this King (notwithstanding he hath received his pension); alledging for his excuse, that this King breaketh appointement with him, bicause He doth entreteyn Counte Guillaume.

Here they seke all the wayes they can to pick up more money. An other disme is asked of the clergie, and commaundement sent to all fellowships and fraternities, to bring in all their plate before Midsomer. The greatest woodsale is made in the forest of Biere, that ever was sene in Fraunce (extending from the ryver of Loere to the ryver of Marne, the Seyne running almoost in the middes of it), to the value of fifty thousand markes sterling, as one of the marchauntes told me. They be 35 of them, and must bring in all their money before the 20th of July, and have tenne yeres to felle it; reserving certain woddes for the Kinges game.

ThAmbassadeurs of Sweden have yet concluded nothing. They treate all to gidre in the Kinges Pryvey Chambre; which hath bene seldom sene here before; and yet all the woorld knoweth that they treate the same articles,

[1] See Vol. VIII. pp. 639, 640.

that

that wer treated with them of Denmark.[1] I woll not faile to advertise Your Majestie whenne they have done, if I can gett the specialltyes.

As for newes out of Hungarye, here is none, but that we dispraise much the capitains of tharmie and their arraye; lamenting their great charges this yere, whereby they shalbe the lesse able the next yere to resiste the Great Seigneurs armye; for now we saye he entendeth to sende none this yere, and that we be sorye thAlmayns have lost their labour and their charges.

This King hath hitherto appoynted to have taken mustre of his gentlemen the furst daye of Julye at Lyons; but now sodenly there is sum apparance to the contrarye, for his great horses, that wer going from Paris straight to Lyons, be stayed in the waye, until they here further.[2]

Messieurs de Nevers and Canaples, which be capitains of the Gentlemen, have sent for their traynes hither, which wer at Digeon towardes Lyons, above foure dayes journeys hens.

It is thought He will lye herabout in awayte, (if these treatye goyth not forwarde with thEmpereur, as these Frenchmen trust it will, and these Ladyes much desyre it) partely to make sum entreprise here in these quarters, and partely to see what Your Majestie will doo. For surely, Sir, what countenaunce soever they make, they have Your Majestie in a great jalousye, thinking verily that Your Majestie will do what You can to joyne with thEmpereur; and so the Quene of Navarre told me yesterdaye half in a colere, who made in the begynnyng asmuch deyntye to speke with me, as though She had never knowen me nor my maister, until I had a while talked with Her of religion, and so wrang in by that meanes, til She at the last brake with me, as thAdmirall did in effect, and had the same aunswer of me in effect, that thAdmirall had. And yet by the waye, I had sum parte of my former advertisement touching Pulciano confirmed by Her; and also, amonges other her woordes, these I noted specially, which She spake with a sowre looke; "If you joyne not with thEmpereur, no thankes to you, for it shalbe "long of Him." And afterwarde I saing, "If we joyne with thEmpereur, "why shuld You fynde more faulte with us, thenne we do with You now in "the same cace?" "Yes, mary," quod She, "for you forsake us furst, and "therfor may we forsake you, and joyne laufully with thEmpereur." It may be, Sir, that this cam of Herself; but yet even now very lately, sithens De Formes cam hither from thAmbassadeur there, and hath gyven enformation

---

[1] Recueil des Traitèz, Tom. II. p. 221. gives the Treaty of Fontainebleau, concluded between France and Denmark on the 29th of November, 1541.

[2] This paragraph is omitted in the letter-book.

that Your Majestie prepareth a great nombre of shippes to the see, and that You have levyed now of late great sommes of money to lende thEmpereur, and also sent one in to Almayn to practise for lansknightes, and with the cityes of the Hans for shippes, and have sent twoo gentlemen of your Pryvey Chambre, one to the King of Romayns, and an other to the King of Scottes; they looke very straungely upon me on all sydes, and have gyven commaundement that no Ambassadeur shalbe lodged nerer thenne foure legges from the Courte. I am lodged within a legg, by myn owne provision, without the Kinges furryer, and yet De Formes sayth I am to well lodged; whither as the King having occasion to cum by reason of the chace, and I presenting myself unto Him, He woold scant looke upon me, nor gave me any countenaunce or woord in the woorld. Which, Sir, albeit it might be imputed to thoccupation of his mynde upon the chace, yet it was much noted, and is much spoken of; and specially, bicause He looked directely upon me. And now of late, Sir, I perceyve that espialles have been made, who hanteth unto me; and knowe certainly that checkes have bene gyven by thAdmirall unto sum for resorting unto me. It may be peraventure the fashion of this Courte; but whither it be or no, the judgement is Your Majesties. The declarations of thinges, with the circumstances as I have founde them, and fynde them, or shall herafter fynde them, I woll not faile faithfully from tyme to tyme tadvertise Your Majestie. I shewe myself still in all poyntes a good Frenchman, if that will serve; but I feare they think the contrary, not for that I have gyven any occasion, but that they have chaunged their affection, I suppose, from Your Majestie, upon whom myn affection dependeth.

Immedyately upon my last dispeche the gentleman, that was last in England, was in hande with me for a picture of Your Majesties doughter, on the Duke of Orleauns behalf; and also to knowe of me (not without thAdmiralles consent, as I perceyved by the termyng of his tale, and also for that an other gentleman of thAdmiralles had been in hand likewise with me), whither it wer not possible this mater of mariage might be renewed again. To the picture I aunswered hoverly, I knewe not well how to cum by it. As to the rest I sayde, I knewe not what might be done, for all my conferences here had bene but incidentes, and the substance had bene treated by their Ambassadeur in England, by whom, I thought, if this Kyng ment any such thing, He woold procede as He had done before.

I beseche Your Majestie moost humbly of your pleasure for an aunswer to be made to the French King or his Counsail, in cace they shall eyther move this thing again, or requyre of me an aunswer precisely, on Your Majesties behalf, touching these bruites of warre or peax; and also, if in cace thEmpereur

and

and He breake, and thEmpereur invade his countrey, and then He demaunde ayde (as He sayth He hath done in tymes past according to your treatyes), what aunswer I shall make; for within this moneth, Sir, I think it wilbe knowen how the game will go betwene Them.

Yesternight arryved at the Court a Secretarye of the Kinges called Monlu, sent from Mons^r^ de Rodes his Ambassadeur at Rome. The chief part of his message is, as I knowe by credible reapport, tadvertise the King from his said Ambassadeur to beware of the Bisshop of Rome, and in no wise to gyve credite to Monte Pulciano; by reason wherof, Sir, this day they have kept gret counsail, and even now sodenly the bruite of warre is as hote as ever it was, and that in gret mens mouthes. The Prince of Melphi hath taken his leave this after none of the King, to set furth in his waye to morow towardes Provence, wherby, Sir, I have a mayme, and even now I have woord certainly that La Plance is returned in all the hast in to Cleves. Mons^r^ Morret and others, Commissaries, be appointed to departe with spede towarde Lorayne, to take the vewe of such lansknightes as be cum thither, which is not a quarter, as they saye here, of them shall cum thither. For even now, Sir, sythens souper, I receyved a letter from a personne of right good credite, that the nombre of thAlmayns, that cum down this tyme to serve this King, be 25000, besydes Suisses Italians and Frenchmen. And without faile, Sir, thopinion of warre with Your Majestie is not onely in the heddes of the commun sorte (for thenne I woold not writte it so precisely as I do), but of the best and gretest personages; and one of the thinges that greveth me moost is, that herewithall they say they care not for You, with these termes, "Weh! que scait il faire le Roy dEngleterre?" I beseche Your Majestie moost humbly to pardon me; for though I writte plainly to You, I writte truely.

Sir, this is the substance of the thinges here worthy to be written; beseching Your Majestie moost humbly taccepte thadvertisement of the same, and of your great goodnes to consydre that I shall have much ado, to satisfie my duetye to Your Majestie herafter, so well as I have done heretofore; for hitherto, Sir, I have served Your Majestie, being taken here as a freend, and the Prince at whose hande they hoped to have had helpe in their warre; and now, Sir, (upon what grounde I knowe not) they suspecte Your Majestie of the contrary, and therewith must I nedes lose my credite here, which they have wel declared; for, sithens the King cam to Jaynvile, no man almoost cam at me, and sum have sent me woorde they may not, and praye me to pardon them. Nevertheles, Sir, though my power may fortune to want to serve Your Majestie according to your expectation, my good will shall never faile; trusting that, as it hath pleased Your Majestie, of your mere goodnes

goodnes and equanimitye, to interprete my doinges hitherto in gracious parte, to my singuler confort, so it will please Your Majestie to extende towardes me the semblable benignitye and grace herafter: wherwith, all though all other felicitye shuld faile me, I will think myself fully satisfied. And thus I beseche God to sende Your moost excellent Majestie to lyve moost prosperously, and many yeres. From Sainct Urbayns, the 20th daye of June, at 11 of the clock before midnight.

(*Signed*) Your Majesties
Moost humble, faithfull, and obedient
subget, ꝑvaunt, and daily Oratoꝛ,
WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestie.

DCCXXXV. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEAS it Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised, that albeit I wrote the 20th of this present unto Your Majestie the substance of all such occurrentes of this Courte, as wer in any thing worth the writting; yet having the commodyty of this messengier, who hath bene here to visite this Courte, I thought it my moost bounden duetye tadvertise Your Majestie of the fewe occurrentes, that be cum to my knoweledge sythens my last dispeche.

Yesterdaye here arryved from Turin Monsr de Teas, with advertisement of a certain conspiracy practised for the surrendring of the towne to the Spanyardes, and boulted out sythens Monsr dAnnebaultes cummyng thither. Thauthor therof was the Standard Bearer of Monsr de la Guerra, one of the capitains of the towne, who had appointed with certain souldyours, that wer of his conspyracy, to have sett fyre on foure quarters of the towne; and, whiles they within the towne had bene occupyed about the quenching therof, to have sett open the gates of his quarter to certain Spanyardes and Italians, that shuld have bene in arredynes for that purpose. The principalles be taken and executed, wherewith this King is not contented. He toke the matier sumwhat displeasantly, for He woold have had it kept secret, and the thing put in ure according to the appointement, and so to have attrapped them that shuld have entred in the towne.

Here is arryved of late a post out of Flaunders, with advertisement that the Quene is returned to Gaunt, and that Monsr de Rews visyteth the bordures from place to place. This post was untrussed by the waye by certain lansknightes

lansknightes upon the quarters of Lorayn, and his money onely taken from him, without touche of his letters. Hering tell of his arryvall, I sent to thEmpereurs Ambassadeur to knowe where the Quene was, and how She did. He sent me woord She did well, and was our great freende, and that we wer the same to them; further signifying unto me that She had written unto him that Your Majestie had sent Her woorde that She shuld neither lack men nor money, and that She looked to have from Your Majestie shortely fyve or six thousande archers. Whither this be true or no, or whither he hath sent me this woord to bleare myn eye, Your Majestie knoweth it best. I have thought it my moost bounden duetye to signifie unto Your Majestie the same.

I understande also by him, that tharmey is before Buda, and entendeth not to departe from thens without they be constreyned; thaventure wherof they woold be glad tabyde, fearing rather that they shall not be much diseased this yere, partely bicause it is thought the Turck will not medle this yere by land, and by see hath lost lately fourtye galeis.

Myn advertisement in my last letters, touching thAlmayns and tharredynes of the Duke of Cleves, is eftsones confirmed unto me, aswel by the said Ambassadeur, as by other right credible reapport.

This King is here at Jenvile stil, and entendeth not to dyverte much out of this quarters untill He heare from Pulciano; theffect wherof men doubt much, for thEmpereurs Ambassadeur letteth not to reapporte unto every man openly, that Pulciano had no commission of thEmpereur to treate of this matyer. Which if it be true, men mervaile this King wil gyve eare to Pulciano. If thAmbassadeurs reaport be untrue, it is a practise that passeth my capacitie. It is thought we shall see shortely theffect of all to gydre; wherupon I woll not faile tadvertise Your Majestie what I can obteyn, trusting in Your Majesties moost gracious goodnes, that it shall like You to consydre, both how we be scattred abrode in sundry places, and that also such other respectes, as in my former letter I wrote unto Your Majestie, may be occasion peraventure that I shall not cum by the knowledge of the thinges as els I might do.

Thus, having nothing els to writte at this present, I beseche God to sende Your Majestie moost prosperous lyef, and long to reigne. From S^{t} Urbayns, the 24th of June.

(*Signed*) Your Majesties
Most humble, faithfull, and obedient
subget, ꝺvant, and daily Oratoꝛ,
WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestie.

DCCXXXVI. THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING *to* PAGET.[1]

AFTER our right harty commendations. These shalbe to advertise you, that the Kinges Majestie hath receyved your severall letters of the 13th and 20th of this present, and taketh your diligence and dexteritie in thadvertisementes conteyned in the same in most thankfull parte. And, where you desire to knowe howe you shall demeane yourself for aunswere to be made to their fonde suspicions and ymaginations, that His Grace shuld be determyned to entre the warre against them, and that His Majestie hath concluded an amitie and mariage with thEmpereur for that purpose; and also concerning the renovation of their former treatie here, whereof alredy motion hath been made unto you: His Majestie hath commaunded us, for aunswere, to signefie unto you, that the trouth it is thEmperours Ambassadour was here at the Courte in the Whitson holidayes, at which tyme we travailed with him in the matiers of thEdictes made on both sides, wherof our merchauntes had complayned, and not agreeing therin, he went into Flaundres for a resolution; and sithens his returne[2] he hath been eftsones here for the same purpose, being finally agreed betwene us that for the commoditie of the merchauntes on booth sides they shall revoke their Edicte, being made uppon an untrue suggestion, and the Kinges Majestie aftre to make a like surceaunce of his Statute towardes them. But, asfor any other matier either of amitie leage or mariage, we assure you, what overtures soever have been made, there is noone concluded; and soo you

---

[1] This minute is corrected by Wriothesley, who has added the last paragraph. The original, wholly in cypher, and signed by Norfolk, Southampton, and Russell, the Bishops of Durham, Winchester, and Westminster, Sir Antony Browne, Sir Antony Wyngfeld, Sir Thomas Wriotheslye, and Sir Ralph Sadleyr, is in Caligula, E. IV. leaf 208; a decypher by Paget's clerk is in the preceding leaf: and a key to the new cypher alluded to follows in leaf 210.

[2] His arrival at Calais on his return to the English Court is thus notified by Sir John Wallop in his letter to the King, dated from Calais on the 11th of June. "Yesternight cummyng hether, "mett the French Ambassadours nepheu, riding post to the French Court. Demanding of hym if "he cam in the shipp that carryed the flagg, and who came with hym, thynking there had ben "some grete personage by reason of the said flag; he answering me shortly, that there cam no "other but a nombre of labourers with hym, and he cam not in the shipp where the said flag "was; so therewith departed. And assone as I cam to this towne, I was advertissed it was "Candische that came for the conducting over thEmperours Ambassadour; assuring Your "Majeste, if the said Ambassadours nepheu knewe therof, as I thinke he dyd, he wold spurre "somuche faster; for the said Emperours Ambassadour going into Flandres is muche spoken of, "and feared in these parties of France; and shalbe the more, when they do here tell of his returne "so shortly agayne into Englande."

maye

maye boldely affirme to thAdmyrall and all suche of the Counsaill as by occasion shall commen with you of the same.

And as touching the motion for the renewing of the overtures lately made by His Graces good brother the French King; yf they shall eftsones move it unto you, you maye saye, that you can gyve them no certeyn advise in it, but you doo thinke that in cace they doo renewe it with indifferent condicions, they cannot faile of a reasonnable aunswere. Mary, considering where we left last, you suppose the renewing of it shulde serve to small purpose, onles they woll determyn toffre more reasonnable conditions, thenne they seamed to require before; whereby it maye appere that they seke rather frendship, thenne gayn and lucre. For ye knowe the Kinges Majesties nature and goodnes to be suche, as He maye be easely induced to graunte reason, and more thenne reason, where it is resonnably and frendly, with honest consideration and reciproque, required. And thus be you aunswered to your two speciall pointes, which you maye uttre, as to your discretion shalbe thought convenient.

We sende unto you also by this berer a ciphre, whiche you may use heraftre as the cace shal require. And thus fare you hartely wel. At Hampton Courte, the 26th of June, the 34th yere of the Reign of the Kinges most noble Majestie.

DCCXXXVII. PROTOCOL OF THE IMPERIAL AND ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS.

NOMINE Illustrissimorum Principum Dominorum nostrorum paciscimur, convenimus, invicem promittimus, et stipulamur, quod Edictum in Flandria, factum contra mercatores et nautas Anglos, videlicet ne ex portubus Flandrie et aliarum inferiorum ditionum Cesaree Majestati spectantes et pertinentes naves Anglie mercibus quibuscunque aut alio quovis onere onerate discedant, sed vacue omnino atque inanes in Angliam revertantur, quamprimum fieri poterit, revocabitur et abrogabitur; ita quod mercatores Angliæ in eo jure sint, quo ante dictum Edictum fuerunt. Post quod Edictum [*ita*] revocatum, et hujusmodi revocatione realiter facta, Serenissima Anglie Majestas Statutum in Parliamento anno regni sue Majestatis tricesimo tertio de re navali editum, quatenus videlicet subditos Cesaree Majestatis inferiorum ditionum et Hispaniarum

 concernere

concernere quovismodo aut tangere poterit, remitti prorsus et relaxari statim efficiet, ut dicti subditi Cesaris in eo jure sint, in quo ante dictum Statutum fuerunt. In quorum fidem et testimonium hijs subscripsimus. Datum apud Hamptoncourte, 29 die Junij, anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo quadragesimo secundo.

(*Signatur*) Orator ac Coñissarius Cæsaree Ma^{tis},
EUSTACHIUS CHAPUYS.

DCCXXXVIII. PROTOCOL OF THE IMPERIAL AND ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS.

NOMINE Illustrissimorum et Serenissimorum Principum Dominorum nostrorum convenimus, paciscimur, invicem promittimus, et stipulamur, quod neuter Illustrissimorum Dominorum nostrorum, ante mensem Octobris proxime futurum, cum alio quovis Principe sive Potentatu, spirituali aut temporali, quicquam paciscetur, concludet, aut tractabit, quod ad alterius dictorum Principum injuriam, damnum, prejudicium, aut gravamem, quovismodo directe vel indirecte, cedere juste et rationabiliter eorum alteruter existimari aut videri possit. Et preterea quodcunque inter nos et Illustrissimos Dominos nostros antedictos intertractandum de federe arctioris amicitie utrinque dictum propositum aut communicatum fuerit, id omne tacitum et secretum servabitur. Et que agentur in hoc tractatu, illa neque specialiter neque generaliter alij Principi aut Potentatui cuicunque, spirituali vel temporali, neque eorum consiliarijs, directe vel indirecte, quovis quesito colore per nos aut dictos Illustrissimos Dominos nostros, eorumve consiliarios aut ministros quoscunque, dicentur aut significabuntur. In quorum fidem et testimonium hijs subscripsimus. Datum die 29 Junij, anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo quadragesimo secundo.

(*Signatur*) Orator ac Coñissarius Cæsaree Ma^{tis},
EUSTACHIUS CHAPUYS.

DCCXXXIX. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most sacred Mageste.

IT may please Your Highnes to be advertisid, that my last was of the 14 of June [2], and senith by letters from Constantinople of the 19 of May it semith that the Turkes navye shalbe this yere of smal moment. Howbeit ther is no grete confidence to be given to soche raportes, being the Turkes moche frawdulent to cover and dissemble ther affayres. And by myn opinion it is rather to be suspectid that Barbarossa wil not be idel this yere, in so grete motions as aperith of al partes, and specially in Italye, wher the Frenchmen hath openly discoverid warre by the grete nomber of men wich they have assemblid alredye in Piemont, to the nomber, as men thinke, of abowt 50000 fotemen and horsemen, of the wich are rekenid to be 20000 Swiches. Also at Mirandola ther shalbe a grete nomber of sodiars made shortely for the Frenchmennis acount for thexpedicion of Tuscana. The Bushop of Rome hath sent to Hungarye 4000 fotemen, and now is making of 6000 more for the defension of his townis in Lombardye. The Markes of Guasto is right wel providid, and so is the realme of Naples and Florence. As I undirstond, Venecians takith no part, but hath put a sufficient presidye in ther townis for ther conservacion. Janus Bey the Turkes Ambasadour departid hens abowt 6 dais passid, not withowt grete presentes made to him by this Signorye. It is uncertaine whether the Turke goith in person to Hungarye or not. Ferdinando is departid from Vienna towardes Buda with 50000 fotemen and 15000 horsemen, and his oste shal increase daily more and more. Ther ben, as it is raportid, in Buda and other places ther abowt 15000 Turkes, and apon the confins 30000 Turkes horsis. Other we have not her of moment. I pray God alwais devowtely for the prosperous helth and successe of Your Majestes affayres. In Venice, the first day of July, 1542.

Your Highnes most faithful servant,

EDMOND HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Mageste.

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] It is in the State Paper Office, but contains no intelligence in addition to his letter of the 3d of June, except that the Marquis of Guasto had raised men for the defence of Milan, and fortified all the towns there, and that there had been a great skirmish in Piedmont, in which many on the Emperor's side had been slain.

DCCXL. Instructions, gyven by the Kinges Majestie to the Right Reverende Father in God, his right trusty and welbiloved Counsailour, the Bishop of Westminster, &c.[1]

First, His Majestes pleasure is, that the saide Bishopp of Westminster, taking with him all such letters, writenges, and instruccions as be prepared for his dispeche, shall with all convenyent diligence addresse himself into Spayn, and so to the Corte of thEmperour, where shall first communicate thise instruccions to the Right Reverende &c.[2], His Majestes Ambassadour resident with the saide Emperour; and that doon, they shall procure to have accesse together to thEmperours presence, and to the same the saide Bishop of Westminster shall delyver His Majestes letters of credence, with His Hieghnes most harty and effectuell commendacions; and, for the declaration of the said credence, shall saye unto Him that, where, uppon sundry communicacions hertofore had, aswell betwene the saide Emperour and Monsieur de Grandevela on thone partie, and my Lorde of Winchestre and Sir Henry Knevet on thother partie, as betwixt the same and the Right Reverende Father in God the Bishop of London sithens his arryval there, touching the augmentacion of tholde amitie and frendship betwene booth their Majestes, it pleased thEmperour lately to sende a commission to Monsieur Chapuis his Ambassadour in Englande, for that purpose; the Kinges Hieghnes, having a like ernest desire of his parte to this conjunction, hath been contented, by certeyn his Commissioners appointed for the same, wherof the saide Bishop of Westminster was oone, to entre communicacion and treatye with the said Monsieur Chapuis, uppon all pointes and braunches specified in his commission: and albeit the saide Commissioners for booth parties have growen very nere to a perfect conclusion of all thinges thought mete on either side to be remembred and conteyned in this treatye, wherin the Kinges Majeste hath desired only thinges reasonnable, and for the benefite of booth their affayres and of thole state of Christendom, having goon as nere as His Grace maye, without resting uppon any degrees, making of merchandize, or other thing that might in any wise staye the spedy conclusion of it; yet, for that the saide Monsieur Chapuis declared hymself to have litle experience in those matiers, and also

---

[1] From an original minute corrected by Wriothesley, and indorsed "My L. of Westm̃s. "instrucc̃ons, dispeched primo Julij, a° R. R̃ H. VIII^vi XXXIIII°."

[2] Bishop Boner.

seamed

seamed to doubte whither his commission served him to condescende uppon every specialty put in writeng and mete to be concluded, he sued to the Kinges Majeste, that when all tharticles of this leage shulde be brought to a perfect frame and ordre, and wel considered and digested by both parties, it might please the Kinges Majeste to sende the same over to be there concluded by thEmperour, of whose good will, conformity, and desire therunto, he shewed himself to have no maner of doubt or scruple: His Majeste myndeng, at the contemplacion of his desire, and uppon His Graces ernest consideracion both of the state of Christendom, and of the present state of thEmperours affayres as is aforsayde, frankely to procede in the finisheng of this amitie, hath sent the saide Bishop of Westminster to the sayde Emperor, there with Him on His Majestes behalf to conclude and goo thorough with the same; requireng thEmperour, in the Kinges Majestes name, that it maye please Him to visite the saide treaty thus laboured here, and brought to perfite forme and ordre, or tappointe therunto summe of his Counsaill, and for his parte in like maner, with suche synceritie and franknes to goo thorough with it, as it maye appere that He myndeth no lesse the spedy conclusion therof, thenne the Kinges Highnes sheweth Himself to doo of his parte accordingly. And, when this generall declaracion shalbe made touching the cause of the saide Bishop of Westminsters arryvall, in case the said Bishops shall perceive thEmperour to be ernestly mynded to procede, and spedily to make a perfite ende of the treaty, and to appoint Commissioners for the same, thenne the saide Bishop shall further saye unto Him, that over and besides the matyers conteyned in the plat of the saide treaty, there hath been a certeyn overture here made by his saide Ambassadour, upon a mocion made to him lately at his beeng in Flaundres, by Monsieur de Rieux, for an entreprise to be doon this yere by the Kinges Majeste for the surprising of Muttrell, whiche he affirmed to be in suche a towardnes of strenght, that, onles it were taken this yere, it wold hardely be goten the next, offring a good ayde of the Lowe Parties, both of horsmen and fotemen, to the same. Which overture albeit the saide Ambassadour made, as is aforsaid, yet he seamed to feare also to conclude upon it, both for lakke of experience in those matyers, as also for want, as he saide, of commission; and therfor desired to have it likewise referred to thEmperour, as the saide Bishop shall saie he doubteth not thEmbassadour writeth at large unto Him. Wherupon His Majeste, considering thimportaunce of that matyer, and how beneficiall it might be to the Emperours affayres, that His Hieghnes shuld presently entre this yere into open warre and hostilitie agaynst the French King his ennemy, Who at this

this tyme prepareth in all places, both by meane of the Turke, by the Duke of Cleves, by the King of Denmarke, and in Italie, and otherwise against Hym, hathe resolved to set aparte all respecte of charges, which shall growe to His Hieghnes presently, by the preparacion to be made for that purpose, and also by the keping and fortefieng of it this winter and otherwise, that the saide Bishopp and his colege to conclude also that matyer, and that His Grace woll put it in ure immediatly uppon the saide Bishops return, so as thEmperour woll growe to a spedie ende and conclusion in the matyers of thamitie, whiche must nedes goo befor; for otherwise the tyme of this yere shall so passe, as it will not afterward be recovered: and that the said Emperour woll also gyve His Majeste suche reasonnable ayde therunto, of his Lowe Parties, at the saide Emperours costes and charges, according to thoverture of the said Monsieur de Reulx, as He maye convenyently without any his greate charge or burden. And when thEmperour shal have appointed his Commissioners, and that the saide Bishops shall entre the revieu and consideracion of the treatye with suche of thEmperors Counsail as He shall appointe to joyne with them for the same, they shall use their wisdomes and dexterities, both by all the reasons and good perswasions, which the saide Bishop of Westminster can declare by his acquaintance with those matyers, and also by suche other good meanes and argumentes, as they can besides excogitate, to induce the Commissioners for thEmperour to condescende to the treaty, as it is couched and delyvered to the saide Bishop, signed with the Kinges Majestes hande [1], without alteracion of theffect of any material matyer and porpose of tharticles; albeit His Hieghnes is pleased, and by thies presentes geveth auctoritie to the saide Bishops, to altre and chaunge any word or wordes nowe in the saide treatye signed, for the satisfaccion of the saide Commissioners of thEmperour; so theffect of the matyer and purpose of tharticles be not therby chaunged, as is aforsaide.

And if the saide Commissioners of thEmperour shall so ernestly persist and stande to have theffect of any articles, nowe conteyned in the saide treatye, altered and chaunged, notwithstanding any reason advise or perswasion that shalbe made unto them by the saide Bishops in that behalf, as it shall appere to the saide Bishops that they canne in no wise be induced to agree to it, as it is nowe couched; in that cace the saide Bishops shall shewe themselfes agayne as stiff on thother side, without gyveng any hope of sending, but as

[1] This has not been found. The draft of the preamble of a treaty, and of three articles following, is in the State Paper Office in Wriothesley's handwriting.

though

though the said Bishopp of Westminster wold returne without any conclusion; wherby the said Bishops shal at the least frame them to come as nere to the Kinges Majestes mynde, as they can possibly drawe them. And when they shall see the matyer at the very exigent, and that there can no more be doon in it, thenne shall the saide Bishops, as it were uppon advise betwene themselfes, and upon knoweledge which they have of the Kinges Majestes inclinacyon to this amitie, take uppon them to dispeche to His Majeste, and to signefie wherin they vary: before the making of which dispeche they shall not only knowe for certeyntie, wherupon the saide Commissioners shall arrest, that they maye certeynly signefie it to the Kinges Majeste; but also they shall in that cace renewe unto them the matyer of Muttrell, and certeynly knowe what the Emperour woll resolve to doo in the same.

And forasmuche as thEmperours Commissioners woll by all lightlewood desire to knowe, what ayde the Kinges Majeste wold desire towardes that entreprise, His Majestes pleasure is, that they shall desire to have thEmperour bounde at his oune costes and charges to yeve unto His Majeste, during the tyme of the siege, and till it be woon, and His Majeste either in possession of it, or constrayned to retyre with his armye from it, the nomber of 4000 horsmen and 6000 fotemen furnished for the warre, and also that thEmperour shal cause, at his costes and charges, three thowsande horsmen of his Lowe Parties, which is in maner but his ordinary, to joyne with His Majestes crue at Guisnes, or suche other as His Majeste shall appointe, at all tymes for the victualleng of it when it shalbe won, and of other his Majestes fortresses beyonde the sees, as oft as nede shall require, uppon secrete monicion to be gyven for the same to the Grand Maister of Flandres, or suche other as shal have the rule and ordre of the frontyers: and further, that it shalbe lawfull for the Kinges Majeste and his ministres to make their provisions of victualles, municions, and all other thinges necessary, in all the Lowe Parties, for the furniture of the same and of other the Kinges Majestes fortresses in those parties, from tyme to tyme, as to His Hieghnes shalbe thought convenyent: whiche matyer of Muttrell, when it shalbe determyned, which must be aftre the amitie be agreed on, must be concluded in a scedule aparte, and not in the grosse treaty, for that it shulde declare a determynacion of an entreprise, before knoweledge had what answere the French King woll make to thinges to be demaunded of Him.

And if the sayde Bishops of Westminster and London shall perceyve thEmperour to be inclyned to goo thorough with this treatye, then shall they sollicite thexpedicion of summe commission to the Quene of Hungary, and

and to the Greate Maister of Flandres, that they maye secretely consulte, in the meane season, with suche as the Kinges Majeste shall appointe, uppon the faicte of Mutrell, that the same may be put in ure immediatly uppon their conclusion.

And the sayde Bishops must specially remember, that, incace this amitie take effect, it shalbe necessary, that the first intymacion to the French King be made with all diligence aftre the treaty passed; bicause it must goo before thentreprise of Muttrell, and that in cace thEmperour shal sende any expresse personage from thens for that purpose, he maye be addressed fyrst to the Kinges Majeste, or, if He woll doo it by his Oratour in Fraunce, that His Majeste maye be advertised of thEmperours hole mynde and advise therin; to thintent His Hieghnes may directe his pleasure by a like personage to be sent from hens, or to his Ambassadour in Fraunce, as shalbe thought most convenyent.

And whereas in the 22th article concerning an invasion to be made by every of the Princes the next yere, it is appointed that every of the same Princes shall invade the French King with the nomber of 20000 fotemen and 5000 horsemen, onles it be otherwise agreed betwene them; in cace thEmperours Commissioners shall thinke that nomber over greate, and shall desire to have an abatement of summe parte of the same, the Kinges Majeste is pleased the saide Bishops shal convenaunt in a buye scedule that either Prince shulde invade with suche lesser nomber as He shall thinke good, so as every of them have at the least in their armyes 12000 fotemen and three thowsande horsmen, the hole nombre of 25000 to stande still nevertheles in the treaty, for thonnour therof, and terrour of thennemye, as it is nowe in the saide artycle expressed.

And where it is expressed in the 19th article, that when the first instaunce shalbe made unto the French King by both Princes to doo unto them reason, in suche forme as in the said article is dyvised; incace the saide French King shall shewe Himself contented soo to doo, the Kinges Majeste shall therupon desire for his parte tharrerages of His Graces pencyon, the townes of Bulloyn, with the countrey of Bullonoys, Mutrell, Tirwaine, and Ardre, with the Countie of Pointue, for thassurance of the sayde pencion from hensforth, as in the saide 19th article is more at large expressed. In thende of which article there is a space left for thEmperor to put in suche demandes for his parte, as He shall thinke expedient. If it shall appere to the saide Bishops that thEmperour shall in this cace demaunde moche greater thinges, thenne be prescribed for the Kinges Majeste, they shall for the parte of His Highnes adde

adde to the thinges expressed the Duchye of Normandye; to thintent the said demaundes maye be framed, as nigh as the saide Bishops convenyently maye, to suche an equaltie as the cace requireth.

And, when the said Bishops shall have concluded this amytie, then the same shal, on the Kinges Majestes behaulf, declare to thEmperour, that His Highnes hathe considered howe propicely summe partes of the Duchies of Gascoyn and Guyen lye for Him, being upon the strenght of the Spanierdes, and that His Majeste hathe therupon thought mete to make overture unto Him, that in cace He shal heraftre think it expedient to make a release to His Majeste of all the landes wherunto He makethe clayme, from Braye upon the ryver of Summe to the seeward, His Highnes wolbe content again, for the same, to yeve his title unto Hym, in suche landes in the said Duchies of Gascoyn and Guyen, as lye mete for Him, and shal countrevail the same. And if the said Bishops shall thinke that the Duchie of Normandye is not sufficient, then they shall adde therunto such parties of the Duchies of Gascoyn and Guyen, as may make the same equivalent.

DCCXLI. Sir Thomas Seymour *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

It may please Your Heynes to be advertesed that the furst day of July I delyverd Your Heynes letteres unto the Kyng Ferdenande, who reseved it verey lovyngly, and sayde that He wold rede it, and tharre unto make me ansour. The next day foloyng, gevyng atendance for the same, as Hys Grace went to ensong, cald me unto Hym, and sayd that did perseve, be Your Heynes letteres, your goodnes toward me and my nonest sewght for commyng in to thesse partes; for the wyche Hys Grace did commend me, and offered me that yf I had want of ony thyng, that I shuld geve Hym knoleg thareof, and Hys Grace wolde helpe me thare unto. Also He tolde me that He wolde shortley to Newrenberge, whare He had weyty matteres to do; wharfor He wold commett M[r] Belyngham and me unto hys Genyrall, who ys cald Hance Hongganode; for the wyche I gave Hys Grace my wmbell thankes, and He departed and went to ensong. It may plesse Your Heynes that this Hance Hongganode, to whom we be commetted, ys cheffest abowght Hym, and shuld

[1] Holograph.

have the condyte of 10000 lyght horse, and verey jentyly usseth us; and acordyng to the Kynges plesur, we do prepare our selves to goo with hym.

I have also delevered Your Heynes letter unto Baron Hedyke, our felow, who frendley doth offer us all the plesures that in hym ys, who ys aman abelle to performe hys offer, and as I thynke none in the band of Almenes so able to take on hym the charg of the holle as ys he.

The 6th of this moneth, as the sey, all the holle arme settes forth toward Bewda, in the wyche thare ys, as they sey, 80000 men in wages, of the wyche the Kyng hath 10000 lyght horse; and by the wey we shal mete with 20000 fottemen, and the Almenes, with the rest of other nashenes, ar 50000 men, of the wyche thare ys 36000 fotte men, 8000 horse men, and 6000 men on the water of Danewbeum, in sarten foystes and grett bottes of 50 and 60 tone, tremde for the warre; over the wyche foystes and bottes the Markes of Mareynan ys Capteyne, who hath byne this halff yere nere unto Bewda on the water of Danyubyum, for the Kyng of Hongerey. The Almenes, as fer as I can leren, thynkes that they shall spende a gret som of money in vayne, for as moche as the yerre ys farre past, and that the Turke hath fornyshed the towne of Buda with 15000 men of ware, with althyng that ys nedfull for the kepyng of the towne besydes. The Honggeryenes desyreth it moche, but, as I can perseve, they be in small hope tharof. The Kyng hath had, as they sey, 6000 lyght horse this two monethes nerre unto the towne of Buda, who hath sent hether as yesternyght, for a present, a wagen lode of Turkes heddes, and on, in the same wagen, alyve. They sey that the Freyer that was in Buda hath assembled in the contrey of Honggerey to the nomber of 10000 horsemen, but whose part he wyll take it ys unknone to a grett nomber wyche be nott of the Consell.

The Beshep of Rome hath sent hether a Captayne cald Alexsander Vytello with 4000 fottmen, who ys a man well extemed for the warre.

The saying ys that the Kyng shall have fenyched hys afayres at Norenberg within a moneth, and that He wyll comme in person to the campe.

It may plesse Your Heynes to holde me exkewsed with this elle hand and grosse indytyng of this letter, for this tyme, and I trost shortly, for lake of a better, to trobell Your Heynes with the lieke thareof. And thus our Lord preserve Your Heynes. From Veyana, the fowerth of July.

Your Heynesses most bownden,

T. SEYMOUR.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges Mageste the Kynge of Englande.

DCCXLII. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASE it Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised, that taking occasion to go to this Courte, bicause I woold here and see the fashion of it, and understanding at myn arryvall that the Admirall had bene sick of an ague twoo dayes before, keping yet at that instant his bed for the same, I went to dyner to the Cardynall Belley, with whom alsoo dyned the Cardynall of Scotlande; wheras, amonges other communication at the table, they commended much the great chere they had had in Englande, and the great amity Your Majestie had borne towardes this King. "But," quod the Cardinall Belley, and rooned in myn eare, "Il fault continuer." "So we do," (quod I) and aunswered him in his eare, "and yet you be not "worthie to have a good a freende, that soo sinistrely and sodenly suspect "your freende without cause;" and so fell to talke at large again of the magnificence of Your Majesties houses of Hampton Courte, Wyndesour, and other Your Majesties places. After dyner he tooke me a parte in to an other chambre, and aftre a long and solemne protestation of his affection towardes Your Majestie, he set furth thamitie that was betwene Your Majestie and this King, and he mervailed (he saide) to here how Your Majestie shuld be now an onely socours and refuge against them for thImperialles. "And "I mervaile" (quod I) "that you will so thinke, for thereby you cannot but "gyve occasion to the woorld to judge that either you have shewed yourselfes "exceding ingrate towardes His Majestie, whereby He shuld be moved to "waxe colde towardes you, orels that you ar scarce a syncere freend that "woold so fondly conceyve of your freende, and such a freende as hath "gyven you many occasions, one in an others neck, to think nothing of Him "but all freendely." Here he began to excuse himself, his maister, and his ministres, and to lye the faulte in the commun voyce; and I was contented so to take his excuse. "It wer almes to whippe them" (quod he) "that "talke soo, and yet the dyvell cannot stoppe them, but they wilbe in the "middes of the Kinges Counsaill, and saye we shall have warre with thEm-"pereur, and the King of England will take thEmpereurs parte; but if He "doo, we shall sende thither the Scottes, the Danes, and the Swedens, to "eate up all thEnglishmen in foure daies." "ThEnglishmen (quod I) "be "not easy morsels to swalowe, and their operacion is such, that, if any man "take upon him to eate them, they will cause him, with the sight onely,

" strayte to burste. The Scottes knowe it well ynough," (quod I) "and as " for the Danes and the Swedens be wise felowes, and knowe that they, that " cum in to Englande, cannot departe thens without licence and pasport of the " Kinges Majestie." And this was spoken with lawghing and mery countenaunce on bothe sydes; and so he fell from that in to this last treatie of mariage betwene Your Majestie and this King; wherin he discoursed at lenghth, but with generall termes, and I aunswered him as generally.

Herewith cam thAdmiralles Secretarye, to desyre me to cum speke with his maister. I founde the Admirall in his bed; and after we had saluted one an other, he asked me how Your Majestie did, and whither I had herd lately out of Englande, and said he thought long sithens he sawe me. I aunswered, Your Majestie did right well, thankes be to God, and as a Prince which loved and favoured him specially well for his singuler vertues and qualities. Wherunto when he had replyed, after his accustumed facion, with great thankes and commendations of Your Majestie; " Me thinketh long " (quod he again) " sithens I sawe you." " Though my body hath ben absent " (quod I), " yet my mynd hath bene alwaies here, and bicause I have perceved " you occupyed with warlik matiers, I thought I shuld but trouble you." " No," quod he, " as wellcum to me at all tymes as any man lyving, bothe for " your maisters sake and also for your owne. Truthe it is (as you have herd " I am sure) that there is nothing in hande, but warre, and they saye that " our best freende hath left us. I meane the King your maister " (quod he), " whom surely I call our best freende, and will do, while I lyve, untill I see " the contrarye; and yet there be amonges us here, that cast me much in " the tethe with Him. Howbeit I care not. I woold all the woorld shuld " knowe that, next after my maister, I will honoure Him, love Him, obeye " Him, wishe his prouffit, above all the Princes in the woorld. His Majestie " may deceyve myn opinion of Him, and so may you also, if you will, for " I take you to be a man aswell affected towardes us, and of as playn and " syncere a dealing, as ever cam here." " If you thus thinke " (quod I) " of the Kinges Majestie and of me, you do us right, for I am sure His " Majesties affection towardes you is such, that, except the King your " maister, the prosperitie of no man in Fraunce is so joyefull to Him as " yours, nor adversytye so displeasant. And as for me," (quod I) " I am " my maisters man, and do affecte as He affecteth, and therof you may be " sure, and thus myn affection is such," (quod I) " that, whenne I see thinges " passe in good sorte betwene our maisters, I am the gladdest man lyving, " and whenne I here any thing like to the contrarye, I am mervailous sorie.

" Trowe

" Trowe you," (quod I) " that these bruites, you speke of, gryeve me not?
" Yes, par Dieu, doth they," (quod I) " these false bruites; for I knowe they
" be false;" and shewed my self sum what moved with the bruyters. " Have
" you herd lately out of England" (quod he) " of it?" " Yea, mary,"
(quod I) " all this cummeth of thAmbassadeurs going in to Flaunders, which
" was a great matier I promise you," quod I, and spake yronice. " You
" knowe that the trafficque betwene our marchauntes and Flaunders is great.
" The Kinges Majestie my maister about two yeres past made certain Edictes
" for the benefite of his Realme, which seamed in apparaunce to touche them
" of Flaunders. They on thother syde, upon a wrong suggestion and sinistre
" interpretation of our Edicte, made an other, that touched our marchauntes,
" contrary both to amitie and equitye. Our marchauntes (who have moost
" to do there about Candelmas and Whitsontyde) the last yere, at their
" going thither at Candelmas, sued to the Kinges Majestie for redresse.
" Wherupon His Majestie writting to the Regente, She desyred that one
" myght be sent unto Her to consydre both the Statutes, and therupon an
" ordre shuld be sett. Her desyre was satisfied; howbeit no perfaict con-
" clusion was taken in the matier. Nowe against this fayre, about Whitsontide,
" the marchauntes complayned again; the matier was moved to thEmpereurs
" Ambassadeur; he desyred that one might be sent to the Regente. The
" King my maister woold sende no more, bicause the last cam to so small
" effect. ThAmbassadeur offred to go himself, and went; and at his return
" hath agreed that their Edicte in Flaunders shalbe abrogate: and I think"
(quod I) "the Kinges Majestie may be induced to abrogate his; thAm-
" bassadeur travaileth for it yet. And as for any other matier, either of
" amitie, leage, or mariage, poynt, poynt, I assure you there is no conclusion.
" Mary, I will not saye, but peraventure thAmbassadeur hath proponed
" certaine overtures, and youe, that ar a man of experience, knowe that we
" must gyve the hering, orels we shuld be noted barbarous." " By my
" trouth" (quod he) " I never beleved, but that you wilbe our freende, and
" our good brother our freende perpetuell, and allye perpetuell;" which
woordes he spake with vehemence: " and that that I have herd to the
" contrarye, I have herd it I assure you of no man neither in Fraunce nor in
" Englande, but out of Spayne and Flaunders. For I have" (quod he) " men,
" that lye there for the nones to see the woorld; and by them I knowe that
" these brutes be spredde abrode of purpose by the Regente, Who thinketh
" by all likelyhode to make Herself strong with bruites. They reapport that
" you have concluded alredye a crosse mariage; thEmpereur to mary one of
" your

" your doughters, and one of King Ferdinandes sonnes to mary an other, who " shall dwell in Englande, and have a state gyven him, a duchie I trowe, of " Richemond, or I wote not what; and that Mons^r de Rues goyth to Calais " to receyve money; and that you shall have Bourburgh, Gravelin, and Dun- " kerk, in gage; and that Mons^r Boyssus, the Grand Esquier, goyth shortly " in to England; and that one of your capitains at Calais told thEmpereurs " Ambassadeur that Arde was not yet so strong, but that he could delivre it " the King your maister within 14 dayes, which I think be all togidre false." " It is a mervailous thing" (quod I) "to here these newes; in Englande " there is no woord of it. I woold have you shewe me but one token either " of warre with you, or of more amitie with thEmpereur, thenne is wont to be. " And as for the capitains of the frontiers," (quod I) "I can like them to " fishes of the see, for as thone desyreth nothing but water, so thother " desyreth nothing but warre." "In good faith," (quod he) "I here nothing " out of Englande, but that all thinges be in a good quiet. The moost I see" (quod he) "is, that you make so much of thAmbassadeur." "We make no " more of him" (quod I), "thenne we do of all other Ambassadeurs, whenne " they have to do with us. I am sure you knowe our facions well ynough of " entreteynement." "So I doo," (quod he) "your facion is much to be " commended, but yet you ar not wont to lodge Ambassadeurs often within " the Courte." "If there be no good town nere, we do," (quod I) "and " Hamptoncourte you knowe (for you have bene at it) is almoost two myle " from any towne. Howbeit, in faith," (quod I) "I thinke youe doubte no " treatie of thEmpereur with us, for yourselfes be now at a point with Him; " and all is well. You shall have Millan and Flaunders, and what you will. " I pray God to sende you, for the love I beare you," (quod I) "more " honour of this treatie, thenne he hath thereby, that treated last in the same." " I have not the handling of the matier," (quod he) and yet being in the " place I am in, I must gyve eare you knowe to all the woorlde." "I thynke " you have not medled much in it" (quod I). "Howbeit you be sure of " it nowe, for the Bisshop of Rome, that deceyveth no man" (which I spake smyling), "is the great worker in it." "A, Mons^r lAmbassadeur, Mons^r " lAmbassadeur," (quod he) "the King your maister might assure us of " Millan, if He woold, which woolde be the greatest honour that ever cam " to Him; and otherwise I will not beleve, for my parte, that we shall have " it, untill we have it; and howe litle trust we have to thEmpereurs promises, " you shall see by experience, very shortely. I, for my parte, and my " maister, for his, trusteth in no man, but in his bon frere, his bon amy, and

" allye

" allye perpetuell, perpetuell; and I woold to God sum good purpose might " be proponed, not to make them freendes, for that is alredye, but to encreace " their amitie, and to extende it to posteritie. If sum thing wer devised, you " shuld see we shuld make you such an aunswer as you shuld be contented." " I woold to God there wer," (quod I) " I trust you doubt not of myn " affection and good will, whensoever oportunitie shalbe ministred." " No, " faith," (quod he) " I trust you to well." And herewith cam in Bayard from the King; wherupon, excusing myself that I had troubled him with so many woordes, being in such cace, and he with gentle woordes denying any necessitie of excuse, I tooke my leave and departed.

Sir[1], *here I am inforced to use myn accustumed supplicacion unto Your Majestye, and moost humbly to beseche You at your feete to interprete graciously these discourses, and to pardon me, albeit I declared the matres of the Edictes with more circumstance thenne was prescribed unto me by the lettre of Your Majestyes Counsaill, which I did, to make the matyer seame more likelyer to the Admiral, like as, Sir, to leade him by the eare I use many good wordes and countenances to hym, and lykewyse he to me, as occasion is ministred on bothe partes: but of one thyng, Sir, Your Majestye maye be assured, that when it cummith to the poynt of myn instruction, I am as supersticious as any man can be, and use the precise termes prescribed unto me. And as for all the rest of my doynges and saynges, they can take no hold of Your Majestye by them, if your pleasure be to slippe of; and, if Your Majestye stand on this syde still, my procedynges maye happe do good: and yet I confesse that all my doynges have nede of an epica, and of Your Majestyes gracious interpretacion; whereof I beseche Your Majestye moost humbly at your feete; for if I trusted not more of that, then of my witt and dexteritye in doyng, I am sure I shuld be able to do nothyng.*

Further it may please Your Majestie to understande, that of late here hath bene with me a Scottish man called James Melvile. He seameth to be lerned, and hath bene heretofore, as he sayth, entreteyned there in England by the late Lord Crumwell. In Scotland he dareth not tary, he sayth, for feare of the Kynges displeasure, and fayn woold dwell in England. He cam now from Rowen[2], *and is gone to Rome, where he sayth he hath hys dwellyng. He knoweth Pole well, and all his compaignons. It is agaynst his conscience he*

---

[1] That part of this despatch, which is printed in Italics, is in cypher in the original. In Paget's letter-book the whole passage is decyphered, but it has been newly decyphered for the text.

[2] " Rome " in the letter-book.

saith

saith to dwell there, but that necessity enforceth him, and therfore toke me in hys waye to sue unto me to be a meane for his abidyng in England. I aunswered him, I was no man of such authoritye at home, as could do him good in that matier; and though I could, yet I woold not, seing the place of his abode made him suspected unto me; addyng further he might not well tary in England, if he wer in the Kyng of Scottis displeasure. To this he aunswered that the Kyng of Scottis was sumwhat now pacifyed towardes him; and that as for the suspecion of being at Rome, if I knewe what hate he hath to Rome, and the good hart he hath to serve Your Majestye, I woold doo what I could to helpe him in to England. "It maye be as you saye," quod I, "but seyng the "apparance is to the contrary, how shuld we knowe your mynde to be as you "saye." "Mary," quod he, "if you dare trust me, trye me for a tyme; and "neither Pole, nor none of his fellowes, shall do any thing or stire out in to "any place, but I will gyve you knowledge, and also advertise you from tyme "to tyme of all the occurrentis in Rome, so that you wyll promise me to "disclose this to no man[1]*, but to the Kyng or his Counsail; for I read*[2] *to twoo "Cardinales in Rome, and have there a benefice of theyr gifte, and by that "meanes can cum to the knowledge of many thynges." "If I wist you woold "doo truely as you saye," quod I, "I woold doo what I coold to obtayne your "desire." "If yow will prove," quod he, "yow shall see; and to thintent I "maye worke more savelier*[3] *without being knowen, I will delyvre you bynames "for Pole and certayn his fellowes, and the superscription of my letters "shalbe alwayes to my Brother, which*[4] *I will sende alwayes," quod he, "to a "kynesman of myn of the French Kinges garde, whom I truste, for he*[4] *is*[4] *a "true evangelyk and a good*[4] *christen man." When I consydered, Sir, that by this meane Your Majestye might have sum servyce done, and sum of those caytyfes at Rome be paraventure attrapped thereby, I accepted hys offre*[5]*, and promysed him generally*[4] *to doo what I could for the satisfaction of his desire in England. I receyved also his bynames with the direction of his letters, which I send unto Your Majestye herewyth*[6]*; and as for the conveyaunce of his letters to me I chaunged his appoyntement, and have assigned him to sende them to Lyons, to an English merchaunt dwellyng at Bonvyses*[7]*, from whom I have sumtyme advertisement of the affayres of France and Italy in those*

---

[1] "body" in the letter-book.
[2] "ryde." Ibid.
[3] "surely." Ibid.
[4] These words are omitted. Ibid.
[5] Decyphered "freendship" in the letter-book, but the characters only give "ffre."
[6] Of these there is no trace.
[7] "Bonvixes" in the letter-book.

quarters,

quarters, and to him I have written a generall lettre for that purpose, the copye wherof I send also unto Your Majestye.[1] *I trust in God that by this feate I have not offended Your Majestye, for that that I have done is upon a vehement affection I have to serve Your Majestye, and a great hate I beare to those traytors; besechyng Your Majestye moost humbly so to interprete this my doing, for myn opinion is Your Majestyes goodnes was such, that havyng so fayre an occasion offred me to serve Your Majestye, I*[2] *cold*[2] *not*[2] *refuse*[2] *it.*[2] *I*[2] *beseche*[2] *Your*[2] *Majestie*[2] *to signifye unto me your pleasure, whither I shall contynewe this practise with Melvile, or medle no more with hym.*

As touching the state and occurrentes of the Courte, it may please Your Majestie tunderstande *that as for theyr opinion of directe warre with Your Majestye I can not perceyve but that it is much dymynished; but*[3] *as for lendyng of money unto the Emperour, and joynyng with Him in straiter amitye, it will not owt of theyr heddes, neither of the greatest nor the meanest sorte; which*[4] *whenne I consydre, and theyr old facion to pick quarels, and to gyve the furst buffet when they see advantage, woold make such a foole, as I am, shrewdely to suspect them, wer it not that I knowe Your Majestyes great experience and moost excellent wisedom to provide for the same.*

This King is cum back from the waye of Lyons to a towne called Ligny, a frontier unto Lorayn, and to the Franche Countye. The Quene and her trayne only left behinde at Genvile. His cumpany here is very small; the Dolphin, thAdmirall, the Chauncelour, and two or three Cardinalles; and yet we loke every howre whenne the Dolphin shall departe towardes Languedock. His Escuyrye and trayn be by this at Lyons thitherward before him.

Mons[r] de Guise departed hens upon Monday last to a towne called S[t] Menehow upon the ryver of Marne, and yesterdaye went after him Mons[r] dOrleauns, which two shall do the feate, if any be done here in these quarters, upon Lucemburgh and the Franche Countie. They are appointed to have two thousande horsemen besydes those that cum out from Cleves, which they compte two thousande also, and above thirty thousande fotemen in their hole band, wherof they compte twelf thousand of their legioners, thre thousande of adventurers, and sixtene thousande Almayns, of which Almayns six thousand be cum in alredy, and tenne thousand cum with the horsemen from Cleves,

---

[1] Of this there is no trace.

[2] These words are omitted in the letter-book.

[3] "to." Ibid.

[4] "The French King." Ibid. This is a manifest error, arising from the similarity of the two characters in the cypher.

undir the conduct of De Longevale and the Marshal of Cleves, if the Prince of Orenge and Mons^r^ de Bure, which be in Luxemburgh, will gyve them leave to passe.

And bicause, Sir, the bruites of the nombre of thAlmains wer incertain (the Frenchmen compting them innumerable, and thImperialles compting them none), I sent a man of myn in to Lorayn like a lanskneght, by whom I lerned that Counte Bekelyn of Strozburgh is foure legges hens with two thousande Almains, the Baron of Hadeck (who hath been here at the Courte) is at a towne two legges from Nancy in Lorayn and fourtene legges from hens, with foure thousande lansknightes, which is parte of Countie Guillaums bande; who in his waye hitherward, visiting his mother at a castle a litle on this syde the ryver of Rhyne, and being perceived by certain Imperialles, is watched so nere, that he dare not issue out.

De Longevale and the Marshall bring not with them above one thousande horse, and as for their fotemen be not above fyve thousande. There cummith to them dayly more and more, by tenne and twelf in a cumpany, likeas they cum in to these partes of Lorayn dayly still; but pyke swoorde or other weapon they bring none with them, onely their wiefes, and sum of them their childern, thinking never to returne again in to Almayn. And they, that be cum, be cum by stealth, for all the passages be stopped, and diverse have bene killed by the waye. There is gone from these quarters towardes them thre cart lode of pykes, and at S^t^ Menehow they have good store of hagbutes and other peces of artillerie, aswell for the feld as for baterie; wheras there is alredye tenne thousande of their Frenchmen arryved, and all their horsemen.

This King entendeth not to departe from hens, until He here this armye be in ordre, and thenne, sending away the Dolphin, will departe shortely after him.

In Piedmont they will not invade, but defende, and the passages be kept so straight, that where they looked for tenne Italians, they have not one; and sum that have gyven thadventure to passe, be founde dead, here sum and there sum, by fyve and 6 in cumpanyes; no man knoweth how. They impute it to the Marques de Guasto, but he denyeth it. Their great entreprise shalbe upon Spayn, which the Dolphin shall do, and for that purpose Montpesac hath levyed alredy twenty thousande in Gascoyn and Languedoc, and Brysac, who is in Piedmont with the Duke of Destampes (levying certain Almains and lanskneghtes with Danebault and Langey for to defende), shall bring the rest, which they compte twelf thousande, to Perpignan; wheruppon the

the Dolphin, joyning these bandes togidre, will gyve the furst assault. His bande of horsemen be compted thre thousande.

They saye it wilbe sumwhat late, er that entreprise begynne, bicause they tary for Barbaroussas navie, who is loked for at Marselis with a hundred galeis and foystes, to joyne with the French Kinges galeis to go to Barcelona.

And without faile, Sir, Chevalier Daus (of whom I wrote unto Your Majestie before) is now escaped with his twoo galeis, to conducte them the waye; and provision is made in Languedoc and Provence for a hundred thousande kyntalles of bisket, which I knowe credibly from thens, and that for certain they looke for 60 galeis from Barbaroussa. This King hath of his owne at Marselis 15 galeis, twoo galeaces, thre galeons, and one other shippe. The Priour of Cape hath there six galeis; and Chevalier Daus, two galeis.

And in the Countye of Avignion the King hath three hundred horsemen, fearing the Bisshop of Rome woold have suffred the Spanyardes to have entred.

ThEmpereurs Ambassadeur practiseth much with Madame dEstampes for peax, and the French King telleth him He entendeth to make no warre; but bicause He seeth thEmpereur make provision, and knoweth not what He will doo, He doth the same for his defence.

A currour of thEmpereurs, going from the Franche Countie towardes Spaine, was taken in Dolphinie, at Valence, with the French Kinges armes upon his shulder. The Ambassadeur laboureth for his deliveraunce, and to have the packetes of letters. Aunswer is made him he shall have the packetes, but the currour shall furst have his processe made.

ThAmbassadeur talked long upon Thursdaie with the King after their old facion; for sowre lookes was there betwene them on bothe sides.

Sithens this King cam hither, great watche hath bene made, aswell within this towne as in all places herabout, for feare of certain light horsemen that be in the Franche Countie.

We beginne to looke for Pulciano, but despering of any goodnes at his hande.

ThAmbassadeurs of the Kyng of Sweden have concluded the same amitie here, that the Danes have done before them, to be freend and enemie with this King to freend and ennemie, and to ayde one an other with certain shippes furnished. The speciall nombre I cannot lerne.

They have brought the Quene of Swedens brother in love here with a gentlewoman of this Courte; who is departed hens in to Sweden 14 daies past

to knowe the King his maisters pleasure, and theruppon to turne again to treate for a mariage. The Chauncelour of Sweden, and thother, shalbe dispeched tomorowe or the next daye.

From Venice here is letters that Piers Strozza, capitain of Maran, hath issued out with a nombre of horsemen and fotemen, and burned diverse villages and townes of King Ferdinandes. On the other syde six foystes of thImperialles wer entred in to the Gulphe of Venyce, to do sum entreprise upon Maran, but the Venecyans have caused them to departe.

The Marques de Guasto had appointed certain gentlemen to have slayn Piers Strozza in Venice, wherof Strozza being enformed, and knowing of their being in Venice, set furst upon them; and had not the Magistrates of the cytye made paix, there had like to have ensued great slaughter; for partes wer taken on bothe sydes.

There hath bene lately an erthquake from Bononie to Florence, foure and fyfty myle long; many townes churches and people destroyed thereby. In Florence 1500 houses overthrowen, and three or foure hundred people slayne, and also the fayre pallace of the House of Medices, and eight other castels about Florence clene destroyed by it.

From Buda here is letters that there hath issued out of the towne foure thousande Turqs, and have done much hurt to the campe, but being chaced and fleyng towardes the towne, and fynding the gate shutt (for they within feared the Christian shuld have entred in with the Turqs) wer slayne every one.

Mons^{r} Dade is cum home rebus infectis, for we saie we woll not joyne with the King of Portugall, except thEmpereur will rendre to us Millan.

A proclamation was made lately in Paris that no man upon paine of death do any hurt to any Almains, nor call them heretickes, nor saye ill by them.

I writte not to Your Majestie, bicause it is (as many other of my trifles be) not worth the writting, that there be 7 Cardinalles made at Rome the 3de of June, all Italians. And if it shall please Your Majestie to loose the tyme in readyng of their names, they be these: Messer Marcello Crescentio; il Vescovo de Modena[1]; il Castellano de S^{to} Agnelo[2]; Messer Pomponio Cecio; Messer Roberto Puccio; Don Gregorio Cortesio, del Ordine di S^{to} Benedetto; il Maestro del Sacro Pallacio, del Ordine di S^{to} Dominico.[3] And, as for thothers, that thEmpereur, the French King, and King Ferdinande wrote for,

[1] John Morone. [2] John Vincent Aquaviva. [3] Thomas Badia.

and

and his twoo Nuncios with thEmpereur and the French King, His Holy Fatherhode (forsothe) kepeth in scrinio pectoris, till Lammas or sone after, and by that tyme He thinketh to see how the game will go betwene thEmpereur and the French King; and then to bestowe his red hattes, as shalbe moost beneficiall for his purpose.

Sir, I had not thought to have dispeched this post before Pulcianos returne (if he returne); and yet bicause I am lothe Your Majestie shuld note me negligent, I had rather charge Your Majestie with one post more then nedeth, then to let Your Majestie want thadvertisement of thinges in tyme, upon knoweledge wherof Your Majestie of your moost excellent wisedome may see and do more, then I am able to conceyve. And thus I beseche God to sende Your Majestie moost prosperously and long to reigne. From Ligny, the 9th of July.

(*Signed*) Your Majesties
Most humble, faithful, and obedient
subget, ꝑvaunt, and daily Oratoꝛ,
WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most excellent Majestie.

DCCXLIII. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEAS it Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised, that being lodged foure myle from the Courte (by reason wherof I could not so well cum by the knoweledge of thinges as I might other wise have done) I sent this morning my furrier and my lacquey to Ligny to provide me a lodging; wher as my lacquey, being assawted by Signior Horacio the Bisshop of Romes nephews furrier, and almoost woonded to the death er ever he drewe his weapon, afterwarde bickering to gidre, slewe the furryer. Wherupon, assone as I had advertisement therof, I repayred to the Courte to thAdmirall, who had understanden the cace before my cumming, and hath promised me asmuch favour as I desyre. After communication of which matier thAdmyrall tolde me that yesterdaie they dispeched a Secretarye called Loobyny[1] to their Ambassadeur. I told him I was sorye I knewe it not before; howbeit (I said) that because I

[1] Laubespine. In the letter-book "Loobing."

shuld

shuld knowe nothing, they provided my lodging alwaies with the farthest from the Courte. He aunswered he was sorye for it. Howbeit he sent all about to seke me, but he could not here tell of me. And yet in dede, Sir, he sawe yesterdaie both your servaunt Hammes, and also my clerc (whom he knoweth both very well) half a dozen tymes, and looked them stedfastly in the face. And whenne thAdmirall perceyved I was sumwhat not contented withall, "I am very sorye, by my faith," (quod he) "you knewe it not. Howbeit "it is no matier of importaunce." "I pray you what is it," (quod I) "if I "may knowe it." "Mary," (quod he) "the King my maister, being "displeasaunt of these bruites and noyses that have runne in every place, "was, I assure you, right glad whenne I told Him that which you told me "this other daye, and for that cause hath written a letter with his owne hand "to his good brother the King your maister, declaring his affection towardes "Him, and the rejoysaunce He doth conceyve of thamitie He perceiveth his "brother beareth unto Him; requiring Him so to contynue as his good "brother and perpetuell allye.[1] And wheras his love towardes his good "brother is suche, that He hath allwaies bene mynded to communycate unto "Him his great affaires, as to his good brother and perpetuell allye; so at "this present, forasmuch as thEmpereur doth not onely kepe from Him his "landes and possessions (which injurye He could peraventure have borne), "but also hath oultraged Him in killing his Ambassadeurs and other messen-"giers, contrary to all honor and lawe; He hath thought convenient to "signifie unto his good brother that, seing the redresse therof cannot be had "betwene Princes, but by the swoorde, He is determyned to take his "advauntage, and to persue the revenge upon sum of thEmpereurs countreys.[2] "And this is all" (quod he) "theffect of the message." I told him I woold I had knowen of the dispeche afore, bicause I woold have written sumwhat. And thus, Sir, trusting that my servaunt making good diligence might prevente thAmbassadeurs accesse to Your Majestie, I thought convenient to dispeche him incontynently to gyve Your Majestie advertisement herof in tyme, if it will be.

This daye the Dolphin is departed towardes Lyons in post, wheras without faile Brisack shall mete him, and also dAnebault, bringing with them as many of the bandes of Piedmont as may be spared, leving onely sufficient furniture for defence.

---

[1] This letter has not been found, but it's purport may be collected from the answer, post p. 97.

[2] A copy of this declaration of war, dated at Ligny, 10th July 1542, in the handwriting of Bishop Boner, appears to have been transmitted by him on the 23d of August to Bishop Thirlby.

De

De Longevale and his bande be yet stayed. The Turqs galeis towardes Marselis be discovered, and woord brought therof unto the Courte; which galeis bring with them, as I here by the reaport of a credible person, gret furniture of money for the King from the Turq.

Thus, having none other newes to signifie unto Your Majestie at this present, I beseche God to sende Your Majestie moost prosperously and long to reigne. From Ligny, the 10th of July, at 7 of the clock at night.

(*Signed*) Your Majesties
Moost humble, faithfull, and obedient
subget, ꝑvaunt, and daily Oratoꝝ,
WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestie.

DCCXLIV. SEYMOUR *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

IT may plesse Your Mageste to be advertesed, that the 7th day of this moneth, the arme, beyng incampte on the other syde of the rever of Danwby from the towne, the halff of them came, seven in aranke, over the rever by the towne and castell, whare the Kyng, the Quene, the Lordes and Ladyes stode by the space of eight or nine owres to be hold them passe, who ded incamp themselwes a myle from this towne toward Bewda, the other halff of the arme ded folo them inleke aray the next day, the Kyng, the Quene, the Lordes and Ladyes ded be holde theyer passyng by. The 9th day ded passe by 4000 Etalyanes of the Beshop of Romes, who went a myle of to inberke themselffes in the fowystes and bottes tremde for the warre, wyche I ded advertesse Your Heynes of in my last letter beforre this, wyche foystes, bottes, and bottes for vetelars, ar nere to the nomber of 300, the grett parte whareof goeth be forr to a towne of Kynges, cald Pest[2], wyche ys with in 5 myle of this contrey of Bewda, wharre they wyll abyde the comyng of the arme. The arme doth marche towarde the sayde towne of Pesste every day 2 of this contrey myles, so that with in 10 dayes they thynke to be thare, wharre as they wyll abyde the commyng 10000 Almenes and 12000 Boyemes, wyche ware

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] Seymour in a letter, dated from Rakendorf on the 16th, states that instead of Pest, which is the Turk's, he should have written Stregonne, and apologizes for his error.

promised

promised by the Kyng and the Prences of Almen to have ben in the arme or this. The voysse goeth that the Markes of Branborow, the Lewtenant, well nott ventur thesse that he hath, tyll all the rest be together.

Thare departed out of this towne with the arme and sence, the nomber of 8 score wagenes, and on every of the sayde wagenes lyeth a brege of 5 fotte of bredeth and 15 fott of lengeth, and upon the sayd brigges thare lyeth a botte with a flatte bottom, beynge made after this maner wyche ys a fott and a halff above the watter, and ys in lyngth 22 fotte, and in bredeth in the medesse 6 fotte.

All the grett ordynance for batterey, beynge 36 dobell cannons, that I have as yett senne sence I came to this towne, remayneth herre styll, wyche maketh me thynke, seynge the arme both by land and water ys departed, that they intend nott to lay sege to Bewda, exsepte the Kyng hath in Pest greter storre of thosse keynde of ordynance, then as it I can here of; for it ys sayde that at the last sege of Bewda the Kyng lost that the Tewrke hath, all his batrey peses.

Herre hath ben a proclemashen made that all Frenche men do forth with avoyde the camp, and that if any be founde with in the presynk of the same, that he shall losse hys hede. I assewer Your Heynes as ferre as I can perseve, that never nashen was worse beloved in a camp, then they be here.

The Kyng as to morow doth departe towarde Norenberge, whare the Consell of the Empere wyll mette with Hym for to establyche, as I herre sey, that the next yerre every Prence shall have hys men herre by the furst day of May. Hys Grace hath setten every day in Consell sence my comyng hether, and hys sarvantes seyeth that He doth derecte all the arme, ewen as they ware in hys owne wages; but what the other syde wyll sey thare unto, as yett I kno nott, for I have hard but the furst talle. The Kyng wylbe with in 5 wekes in the campe, as they sey. And thus our Lord preserve Your Heynes. From Veyana, the 10th of July.

Your Heynesses moste bownden sarvant,

T. Seymour.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges Hynes, the Kynge of England.
In hast.

DCCXLV. THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING *to* PAGET.[1]

M^R PAGET. After our right harty commendations. These shalbe tadvertise you that the Kinges Majestie hath receyved your letters of the 9^th^ of this present, and taketh all your procedinges conteyned in the same in most thankefull parte; being pleased that you shall continue the latter purpose, wherof you sent the mynute, accordingly.

And you shall further undrestande, that thAmbassadour of Fraunce here resident was at Assher with the Kinges Majestie on Thursdaie last, and passing his tyme with His Hieghnes in hunting all thaftre none, had his lodging prepared for him at Hampton Courte, where the Counsail and the houshold remayned. The cause of his repayre was upon certeyn letters receyved from the King his maister, which shewed no lesse good will and desire of the continuaunce of the Kinges Majestes amitie, then His Hieghnes procedinges towardes them hath requyred; with wisshe that summe good purpose might be set fourth for thencrease of the same. His Majestie made him aunswere, that He merveiled moche that they wolde yeve suche faythe to light brutes, where, he was sure, they could not shewe any oone certayne thing or matyer doon here, wherupon they might judge any suche matyer. Trouth it was, that thEmperours Ambassadour was here at the Courte, and aftre went in to Flandres, and so returned to the Courte for the matyers of thEdictes made touching the traffique of the merchauntes on both parties, and finally it was agreed that their Edicte, which was founde both against amitie and equitie, shuld be revoqued. Summe overtures were also besides made, but surely no conclusion taken, but in the matyer of the marchauntes. His Majeste also sayde unto him, that He entended not to breake any amitie for his parte, if He be not therunto provoked; prayeng them to thinke so of Him, and to interprete his doinges no worse, if His Majeste shall chaunce to sende men of warre over for defence of his oune, thenne His Grace doth take the late sending of their men of warre and munitions to Arde; which if His Majeste shall doo, He sayde He shulde not doo it upon here sayes and brutes, as they have doon, but

[1] Printed from an original minute. The letter itself is in Caligula, E. IV. leaf 136. Instead of the concluding paragraph here given, a different one has been substituted by Wriothesley, which is much damaged by fire. It concludes: "Thus fare you hartely well. From Oking, the 15 of "July;" and is signed by Lords Southampton, Sussex, and Russell, the Bishop of Durham, Sir Antony Wyngfeld, Sir Thomas Wriothesley, Sir John Gage, and Robert Dacre.

upon their doinges before; which, considering howe every parte about Him is in suche aredynes, may justely move Him to doo it without other intent then is specified; prayeng them not to thinke otherwise of Him. The forme and trade of which discours His Majesties pleasure is, that you shall folowe in all your conferences with the Admyrall and others, whensoever you shall have occasion to conferre and commen of thise matyers.

And His Majesties pleasure further is, that you shall every weke advertise him of thoccurrentes there, not sparing for any charges, so long as thise matyers of warre and trouble shall not be summe waye determyned.

DCCXLVI. KING HENRY VIII. *to* WALLOP.[1]

TRUSTY and right welbiloved, We grete you wel. Lating you wit, that at the late return of thEmperours Ambassadour here resident out of Flaunders, the same chaunced, as he hathe declared to Us and also writen, as he saiethe, to thEmpereur, to mete with Monsieur de Reulx; who, muche rejoising of the towardnes and apparance of the perfite amytie, which he judged to be betwene Us and thEmperour, amonges other communication said unto him, that We two being thus joyned in freendeship, if it wold please Us to sende over but 4000 Englishemen towardes an entreprise to be made this yere uppon Muttrel, whiche he said was not yet fully fortified, he doubted not but, joyning to the same their horsemen lieng on their frontyers with suche fotemen as he could levye out of hande, whiche he accompted wold in thole make 6 or 7000 men, he could shortly delyver unto Us the possession of it. Mary, he said, that if the said entreprise were not made this yere, he thought it wold be made soo strong by the next yere, that it wold be very hard to come bye. Uppon the declaration of whiche matier We have considered thimportance of it, and have thought necessary, both for wyning of tyme, and to thintent We might be perfitely instructed what the said Monsieur de Reulx could sodainly and without greate brute furnishe, if thEmperour shal renewe that matier unto Us, that you shuld divise secretly in summe place convenient to mete with the said Monsieur de Reulx, whiche our pleasure is you shal procure, by your letters

---

[1] From an original minute in Wriothesley's hand, indorsed, "Mynute to M^r^ Wallop, xv^o^ Julij, "a^o^ XXXIIII^o^."

to

to be secretly conveyed to him with all diligence; and when you shal be togither, you shal make unto him our most harty commendations, and on our behaulf recounte unto him the hole matier befor expressed; most hartely prayeng him, as oon whom We knowe to be a right Burgonyon, a true man to his maister, and a freende to Englande, to divise freendely with you uppon this matier, that you may advertise Us therof, and sumwhat satisfie Us in the same: in the discoursing wherof you shall diligently serche, what he is hable to furnishe of horsmen and fotemen sodainly within two or thre dayes warnyng or lesse, what waye and ordre he wold think mete to be divised and kept, if suche an entreprise shuld in dede be put in ure, what furniture of ordenaunce and munition they could spare by way of lone to remayne in the same, tyl We might from hens fully furnishe it, and generally what he thinkethe in every branche mete to be remembred in suche an entreprise, wherin as your oune experience knowethe sumwhat, soo We wold you shuld of yourself make all suche objections as you shal think mete uppon the pointes of your conference, and cast all perilles, that may in your judgment ensue of it; and of thole discours betwene you, when you shal have doone, to yeve Us advertisment with all diligence.

Furthermore you shal undrestande, that forasmoch as the Frenchmen have nowe of late sent good nombres of men of warre bothe horsemen and fotemen, with ordenaunce and munition to Arde[1]; We think it necessary for Us also for a tyme, for the more surety and defence of our peces there, to doo as they have doone, and to encrease our garrisons bothe at Guisnez, and such other places there as shalbe thought convenient; and have therupon resolved not only to encreace your retynue of horsmen to the full nomber of 100, but also to sende over with all diligence 1000 men of warre, fotemen, for the purpose aforsaid. Wherfor our pleasure is, that with all spede you shall prepare and furnishe yourself of the said 100 horsemen, or of as many of them as you can make shortly; and if you cannot shortly make upp thole nomber, give Us advertisment, and We shal supplie the lack from hens with all diligence.

And our further pleasure is, that you shal commen with Anthony Rous for thenlarging of his proportion of vitailles, that he may be hable to furnishe thole nowe there, and to come when they shalbe all assembled togither,

[1] The reinforcement of Arde is stated in a letter from Wallop to the Council of the 11th of July.

getting asmoche vitaill out of the Frenche partie as he can conveniently; to whom We have also writen in that matier, and for the payment of wages to your newe horsmen, as they shall entre accordingly.

DCCXLVII. Wallop *to* The Privy Council.

Please it Your good Lordshippes. The Kinges Majestes letter dated the 15th of July, I receyved the 17th of the same, and incontynent thereuppon I dispached a servaunt of myne towardes the Grete Maister of Flaundres; and for the more suer conveyance of my letter to hym, I sent my servaunt abowght by Callais, who the next morning mett with hym commyng from St. Omers going to Mountory[1] with 60 horses, and as many fotemen, whiche fotemen he left within Mountory; and after he had red my letter, dispached with my said servaunt a gentilman to declare to me his mynde by mowthe, who wold not in anywise send hym by Arde; but toke the waye abowght by Newneham bridge with my said servaunt, and arryved here at 5 of the clocke at afternowne: who at his arryvall declared howe grete desire his maister had to speke with me, prayng me to be at dyner with hym the next day at Remyngham.[2] Demaunding of hym how many myles it was to goo by Callais, he shewing me that it was nigh thirty myle, "Mary," quod I, "it is to farre for me to ryde to dener;" prayng him to send his servaunt to the said Grete Maister, requiering to have me excused for dener, and I wold not fayle to waite upon hym at supper. And, after communication with hym of other matiers, I shewed hym it shold be very well don that he went hym self, and not to goo with me to Callais, ne to depart from hens in my companey; for if he did, it shold be muche noted here, as also at Callais. He, lyking myn opynion very well, said he wold depart very erly in the morning; and so he did: and then I went myself to dener to Callais, considering in my ryding thether it was not mete for me to depart owt of the pale, but somewhat to declare unto the Counsayle there, not any part of my commyssion, but that I went to speke with a certen person upon the borders of Flandres. And, after I had so don, and dyned with them, I desiered them to saye, as of them selfes, that they wold goo to see the new bulwerkes;

[1] Montoire. [2] Ruminghem.

and

and they to axke me openly, whether I wold go with them, meaning this, that, if theye went, that none shold followe after, by reason wherof I myght the more secretly passe; and requiered them, at theire returne, to say that I was gon to Guysnes by Mountorey. They, according to my said request, brought me on the waye; and at 6 of the clocke at afternowne the same day I arryved at Remyngham. The Gret Maister, a good distaunce from his howse, attendyd my commyng in a faire meddowe, and sent one ayenst me to conduct me the waye, who at my commyng to hym receyved me very graciously, most hartely axking how the Kinges Majeste did, with a joyful countenaunce; and incontynent he entered in communication with me of Mountrell, and how that it myght be well taken; saying, that muche better it is to take a towne that is somewhat feable, and lesse charge than to make long battery, considering spence of poder and shotte with losse of tyme; and with 2000 pioners he wol so fortefye it, that in geveing hym thre enseignes of Allmaignes, and asmany of the borders of Artoies, with 2 or 3000 Englischemen, and 600 horses, he wold enterprise to kepe it hym self; shewing me how and in what maner the corne of the cuntrey next joyning to the said towne must be brought in, and the rest of the cuntrey totally distroied as farre as Abbeville, and all Boullonoys in like maner. Further he wold also that a towne called (as I do remembre) Crotty[1], besides St. Valleries, sholde be taken and kept, bycause that reliefe myght well come that waye by see, and but a smale distance from Mountrell. These thinges being ones performed, he saieth that Boullen, Arde, Turwan[2], and Hesding, were beseiged; and, at such tyme as the Frenche King shold send victualles for revictualling of them, it shold put Hym to grete charge, and the bringars therof to spende a grete part of the same, and distroye the countrey, where as they shold passe throughout. He being so ernyst in this his communication, that I cowld have no tyme to declare my commyssion, yet I dyd assaye hym dyvers tymes; who sheweth hym self nothing like a Frencheman, for all that he spekyth is de bona fide, esely to be perceyved; and further of long tyme I have byn acquayneted with hym, lying in garnison togethers at St. Omers, when I was left there by my Lord of Norffolk, at whiche tyme he praictesed with me for the taking of the said towne of Mountrell to be don upon a market day; and in my opynion thenterprise of the same wil never owt of his hed. And, if I wold have suffred hym in the said purpose, I thinke we shold not have supped before 10 of the clocke, and yet dyvers tymes I brake hym therof, to have entred into myne, but it wold not be. Then I praied hym that we myght

---

[1] Crotoi. [2] Thérouenne.

go

go to supper, saying that I was bothe athirst and houngre, rekening to myself that after supper he wold geve me leave to speke; and so therwith went to supper under a faire tree, where he made me as herty chere, as ever I had, and in the supper tyme shewed hym self merveylus desierous to serve the Kinges Majeste; saying, that His Highnes shold not be disceaved, as he hathe byn in tyme past with some of his owne nation. And, after that supper was don, he retired hym self into a gardyn with me, and began agayne, as freschely as he did before, of warres against the Frenchemen. "Monsieur "Grande Maister," quod I, "I beseche you now to license me to declaire the "commyssion, that I was sent unto you for," he being right wel content therewith; and then I began to shewe hym that, at the returne of thEmperours Ambassadour out of Flandres, the same chaunsed, as he declared to the Kinges Majeste, and also writon, as he saieth, to thEmperour, to mete with you, who muche rejoysed of the towardnes and apparaunce of a perfit amytie, whiche he judged to be betwixt the Kinges Highnes and thEmperour; and amounges other communication saied unto the said Ambassadour, that they two being ones joyned in frendshipp, if it wold please the Kinges Majeste to send over but 4000 Englischemen towardes an enterprise to be made this yere upon Mouttrell, whiche he saith is not yet fully fortefied, he doubted not but joyning to the same there horsemen lying on theire frountires with suche fotemen as he cowld levie owt of hand, whiche, as he rekeneth, wolde be in the hole 6 or 7000 men, he cowld shortly delyver the possession of it to the Kinges Majeste; and therewith saied, if it were not don this yere, he thought it wolbe made so strong the next yere, that it wilbe hard to cumme by: and so further declared to hym the rest of the Kinges Majestes letter, requiering to knowe yf he had any suche communication with thEmperours Ambassadour or not, as also if the said Ambassadour had writon to thEmperour therof, and whether he had receyved any answere from Hym concerning the said enterprise. He confessing that he had in deed the same communication with the said Ambassadour, and assuered me that he had bothe writon to thEmperour, as also to the Regent, not haveing yet any answerre, considering that theire postes do now go for most part by see; protesting to me that, when so ever he shall receyve answerre from thEmperour for that purpose, he wolbe gladde to performe all those thinges he hathe saied, with as good a will and hart as any man lyving. Whereupon I entred in communication with hym for sundry thinges very necessary to be communed of, according to the Kinges Majestes pleasure and commaundement, with asmuche more as I cowld call to remembrance, and gave hym the same in articles, to thentent he myght the better understand and remembre what I ment; and that it wold please hym to

to geve me his answerre of the said articles in writing, whiche he promysed me to do, and shud have it redy in the morning; I desiering this, bycause the Kinges Majeste shuld have his answerre by writing. And what my articles were I gave unto hym, Your Lordshippes shal perceyve by his answere made therunto, whiche I send herewith. And, according to his promyse, the next mornyng he browght me his said articles[1] into my chambre, or I was fully reddy, lyke a very gracious noble man, and there shewed me a letter sent hym the same morning of news from the Regent[2], the doble wherof he gave me gentylly, whiche I send also; he praying me to write to the Kinges Majeste, if in case He make any warre in Fraunce, that He do not, as His Majeste hathe ben wont to do, that is to saye, to invade the cuntre, and to seeke for battayle, being but a tyme lost, for Frenchemen wol abide none, nor geve, onelesse it be for theire advantaige; saying, "Il fault prendre le pied en terre," meanyng thereby to seke to gett some holdes, and to kepe them, and so to increase upon them litle and litle: and therwith he imbrassed me, requiering to make his most humble commendations to the Kinges Majeste, and likewise to geve thankes for the good opynion His Highnes hathe in hym, aswell to be a good Bourgonion, and trewe to his maister, as also a frende unto Englande.[3] And after this he had me to dyner, and at my departure wolde needes conduct me of my waye, saying, that from thense he wold goo straite to St. Omers by water, and that night to Ayre, and so to Arras, intending there to remayne for a while nyghe to the borders of Henowaye; and if soo be that those of Brabant with the Lowe Cuntre shall have nede of any men of warre, then those of Hennoway shal go thether, and he to remayne with his companey in theire cuntre. This is the substance of the discourse I had with the said Gret Maister; and of all other thinges that I cowld carry awaye. And what I have learned of the Frenche partie, Your Lordshippes shall perceyve by certen advertismentes herwith inclosed. And as toching thencrese of the hundred horsemen, I trust within this monethe to have the hoole nombre

---

[1] There are sixteen articles, pointing out the various steps, by which he proposed to move to his ultimate object, the capture of Montreuil, and conveying his opinion that the preparations necessary might be completed within eight or ten days. Though all his answers are favourable to the enterprise, he observes, "Toutte acte de guerre est sur la fortune quil plaist a Dieu denvoyer, "et non sur les entreprinses des hommes; et gens, qui sentendent a la guerre, poeuvent connoistre "si les entreprinses sont raisonnables ou non."

[2] The material part of the Regent's letter is that the Clevois under the command of Martin Van Roussen had passed Ruich, in number from ten to twelve thousand infantry, and about one thousand horse.

[3] The Council on the 3d of August directed Wallop to let the Grand Master know that the King took his advertisements and good advice and counsel in good part.

furnyshed,

furnyshed, and at this point do not lack past 10 or twelve; rekening also to furnishe them, or that tyme.

And where the Kinges Majestes plesure is, that I shold commen with Mr Rous, Tresorier, for thenlarging of the proportion of victualles, I have so don, who dothe take ordre for the same accordingly.

As toching the hereticke [1], whiche the Kinges Majestes plesure is I shold geve thankes for to Monsieur de Beez for his gentyl offre, I have allreddy so don; and the saide hereticke delyvered unto those I sent, whom I have this day sent to Callais according to His Highnes commaundement. As for his processe was none made, as shall appere by Monsieur de Varvyns letter now sent to Your good Lordshippes.[2]

At the closing up of my letter, arryved within the towne of Guysnes Monsieur de Torseis[3] Lieutenaunt, and his son, with six gentlemen more, and in nowise wold go into any howse, desiering to see me; wherupon I sent for them, to the parke hedge, and caused a collation to be browght thether for them, who at theire commyng unto me saied, that they were sent by Monsieur de Torsey to make his herty commendacions to me as my good frende and neighbourghe, trusting thamyte to be suche that this sommer we shold mete and make good chere togithers. I answered that I trusted the same, and sawe no apparance to the contrary, and for my parte wold doo my best for the preservation therof; and theye answerred the like for theire capitaine, shewing them selffes very desierous to have peace with the Kinges Majeste; and so within a while they went awaye, desiering that Mr Vaughan and Palmer wold comme to Arde this next weke to make good chere. Thus, haveing nò other matier, do commyt Your good Lordshippes to the tuytion of Almyghty God. From Guysnes, the 20th of July.

Your Lordshippes most bownden
to commaunde,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) John Wallop.

To my very good Lordes of the Kinges Majestes
most Honorable Counsaile.

---

[1] An Englishman, named Denis Tod, was taken at Neufchatel in the Boulonnais on a charge of heresy, and subjected to the jurisdiction of the Bishop of Thérouenne (De Crèqui), but Marshal du Biez sent to Wallop the copies of the depositions against him, and offered to give him up. The circumstances were reported by Wallop to the Council in his despatch of the 24th of June; their answer is not found, but it appears from a letter of the Deputy and Council of Calais to the Privy Council of the 22d of September, that Tod was on the 4th of that month indicted for heresy, and standing obstinately in the same, was on the following Saturday burnt.

[2] A letter is inclosed from James de Coucy, Sieur de Vervins, in the absence of Marshal du Biez.

[3] Torsy was Governor of Arde.

DCCXLVIII. King Henry VIII. *to* King Francis I.[1]

Treshault Tresexcellent et Trespuissant Prince, nostre treschier Frere, Cousin, Compere, et perpetuelle Allie, tant et sy affectueusement que Nous pouvons Nous Vous recommendons, Vous advertisant que Nous avons receu vous lettres a Nous addresees par ce present porteur ung de vous secretairs.[2] Et sy avons ouy sa creance, contenant principallement deux poyntz; lung les tortz et meschancetez (comme il les a nomme), que Vous a faict lEmpereur, non seullement quant au detenir quelques vous possessions, mais en meurdrissant aussi plusieurs vous Embassadours, comme affirmast ledict Secretaire, contra jus gentium, dont Vous esties delibere den faire le revenge, comme il dit que vostre honneur Vous force; lautre, que aves conclu une Liegue, tant offensive comme defensive, avec les Ducz de Sax, et de Cleve, les Rois de Dennemarcke, Sweden, et Escoce, en laquelle aves reserve lieu honorable pour Nous avec lespace de six mois pour la cognoissance et la determination de nostre entention, assavoir, dedans ledict tems syl Nous semblera bon de y entrer ou aultrement, Nous priant en cecy de signifier nostre deliberation.

Treshault, tresexcellent &c. pour response Nous Vous donnons a entendre, que il Nous fait bien mal de veoir, tant par cecy comme par aultres moyennes, que a cause de la dissention mutuelle entre Vous et lEmpereur, estans deux

---

[1] The original draft of this letter was made in English by Wriothesley, whose minute is in the State Paper Office, as is a translation in French by Sir John Masone, from whence the text is taken. A copy in French, with the date "Guldeford 23 July 1542" (much burnt) is in Caligula, E. IV. leaf 112., being probably that which was sent on the following day to Paget in a letter from the Council with the King as his instruction, with this addition: "If you shall here them speake "of any men of warre sent lately to Calays and Guisnez, you maye aunswere therunto that you "here of no nombre arryved, but only of a twoo hundreth or three hundreth sent for the defence "of His Majesties peces there; and reason wolde, they shulde make no worse interpretation of "His Majesties doinges therin, then His Hieghnes maketh of theirs, who doo daily encrease and "furnishe their garrysons towardes His Hieghnes frontiers in suche sorte, as, being thEmperour "and they his nere neighbours, and in suche preparation of armes on both sides as they be, "themselfes must graunte that wisdom requireth His Majestie shulde also looke to the surety of "his thinges accordingly." Of this despatch from the Council there are in the State Paper Office a rough minute written by Wriothesley, and a fair copy; and the original is in Caligula, E. IV. leaf 111.

[2] Marillac wrote to Wriothesley on the 16th of July to ask for himself and the French King's Secretary (Laubespine) to have an audience of the King of England to deliver letters from their master. Wriothesley by his answer appointed them to come to Guildford on Thursday evening, where lodging would be provided for them, and they would have an audience on Friday morning.

grandz Princes en la Christiennete, et nous amis, lestate de toute la dicte Christiennete devroit estre en telle tumulte et perturbance. A moyen de quoy telle chemin et entree seroit donne au Turcque, lennemie commune, que par force, hors de toute question, tombera a la groce ruine et totalle desolation dudict estate, sy Dieu de sa bonte infinie ne daigne envoyer quelque moyenne de Vous accorder, ou de y mettre quelque aultre remede. Touchant lequel accord Nous ne doubtons pas quil ne Vous souvienne, comment par cy devant Nous Nous sommes presente pour en estre le mediateur, auquel temps il Vous a semble mieulx de mettre vostre confidence en lEvesque de Rome, en sorte que la sequelle de laffair asses demonstre, les mattiers de riens navoir este amendes, ains estre tombes en pire estate que peravant. Neantmoins sy nostre sens, puissance, authorite, ou amitie, puisse quelque chose en cecy, moyennant que Vous fussies toutz deux ainsy daccord, encores serions Nous bien content de les employer pour la commodite de lung et de laultre, le bien et tranquillite de toute la Christiennete, et le repulse de cellui quen est lennemie commune.

Secondement, Nous Vous remercions de tresbon cueur de vostre ouverture touchant les Liegues conclus avec les Princes dessusdictz. Et comme ainsy soit quayons toutzjours este delibere de garder Nous amites comme nostre honneur le requiert, et pour cela nayons accoustume dentrer en nulle treatye sans en veoir et considerer les articles, il Nous a semble bon Vous prier de bailler quelque double de lesdictz articles a nostre Embassadour resiant lez Vous, a celle fin quil Nous les envoye. Laquelle chose sy Vous daignera de faire avec quelque diligence sur la vieu diceulx, Nous Vous envoyerons dedans lesdictz six mois telle response, que esperons sera reasonable. A tant.

DCCXLIX. Mont *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Serenissime Rex, ac Domine Clementissime. Postquam Francofordiam pervenissem, que civitas non longe admodum ab Hessia abest, et inter primas civitates ex Protestantibus censetur, audivi Saxonis et Lantgravij copias eductas, et ad expugnationem cujusdam oppidi Molhausen nomine contendere, quod oppidum a multis annis tuitione Saxonie Ducum fuerit, verum dejectis Saxonicis armis Henricum Ducem Brunswicensem in defensorem superiori

[1] Holograph.

anno

anno ascivit, qui et eam junctionem suscepit, et arma sua portis adfixit. Tum quoque in comperto est Ducem Brunswicensem multa violenta et hostilia perfecisse adversum Goslarienses, qui quoque inter Protestantes sunt contra indictam et demandatam ab ipso Imperatore pacem. Controversia quoque que inter Brunswicensem et Goslarienses, que ex vindicatione Mineræ est, dum utraque pars suum esse dominium contendit, ab Imperatore certis Commissarijs examinanda et decernenda commissa est; verum Brunswicensis, ijs Commissarijs spretis, manu et armis Goslarienses ab ipsa possessione deturbavit et ejecit. Accedit his causis quoque inveteratum et antiquum odium, quod Brunswicensi contra Protestantes jam olim est, ac inprimis contra eos Principes Saxonem et Lantgravium ex dignitatis et functionis æmulatione, nam ut hij Protestantium Capitanei sunt, ita Brunswicensis et Bavarus Catholicorum. Heæ simultates acerbis et contumeliosis scriptis, hinc inde post inhibitionem Ratisbonensem editis, acrius accensæ dicuntur: in eam expeditionem, que ingens esse dicitur, omnes Protestantes militem et stipendia conferunt, et longe majores copias habere dicuntur, quam pro solo Brunswicensi in ordinem cogendo opus sit: nam suspitio est, ne alterius partis Episcopi huic cause, tanquam eis communi, sese immisceant et conjungant, et fieri posset ut ex hac vindicta gravissimum et perniciosissimum toti Germanie bellum exoriretur; nam utrinque sunt factiones et studia, utrinque indignationes et odia, utrinque vires et robora, utrinque religionis persuasiones, utrinque superstitionis, que maximam vim in animis vulgi habet, præjuditia. Maguntinus quoque Episcopus militem conscribit; verum incertum, an in suæ diocesis præsidium, an in suppetias Brunswicensi submittendas: hoc bellum jam olim utraque pars parturijt; sed utri tandem parti fœlix hic partus futurus sit, eventus docebit.

De expeditione Turcica nihil narratu dignum auditur; nam vixdum copiæ ab Imperio in hoc bellum decretæ convenerunt, nec mirum cum factionibus gravissimis Germania Inferior et Superior estuet, et collidatur Ferdinandus in Comitijs. Spirensibus quantas Imperium, tantas quoque copias in Turcicum bellum promisit. Verum ne unicum quidem militem adhucdum submisisse dicitur, sed ingenti pecunia a suis subditis exacta hanc expeditionem eis remisisse dicitur, quam tergiversationem ab omnibus gravissime ferri audio, et quantum ex ijs que hactenus gesta sunt conjicere licet, timor est, nisi majori concordia Germani inter se coeant, pulcherrimos hos apparatus sine effectu ullo in vanum recasuros, nam constans fama est Imperatorem belli Marchionem Brandenburgensem nihil quicquam aggredi velle, nisi copiæ omnes promissæ adsint. Ipse Rex Ferdinandus ante triduum Nurnbergam advenisse dicitur, præfuturus illi Dietæ que modo instat. Verum ex alijs Principibus neminem

adhuc advenisse, ac paucissimos quoque adventuros omnium opinio est. Nam tam gravibus dissensionibus et dissidijs tota fere Germania concutitur, ut nemini tutum sit a sua ditione longius hoc tempore abscedere. Quicquid hæc molimina et concertationes tandem parient, Majestati Vestre pro tempore significabo. Ego, Serenissime Rex, Majestati Vestræ me observanter et suppliciter mancipo et dedico. Francofordie, 29 Julij, anno 1542.

Serenissime Majestatis Vestre

servus,

CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.

(*Superscribitur*)
Ad Majestatem Regiam.

DCCL. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most sacred Mageste.

IT may please Your Highnes to undirstond that I wrote to the same the 8 of thinstant[2]; and senith, by letters from Constantinople of the 24 of June, we wer certefied of tharival of Polino the French Ambasadour with the Turke, but how he hath spedde in his affayres it is not wel knowen. Howbeit a frend of myn shewid me that, requiring the said Polino the Turkes navye for the French Kinges use, thanswer was made that withowt ostage of one of the said Kinges sonnis, the Turke recusid to satisfye to this request. And althowgh ther is variable opinion of the yssuing owt of the said navye, yet the most part concludith that for this present yere shal folow non other of the said navye; wich is moche likely, being the time of the yere tomoche exspirid for the use of navigacion. Also ther is no mention made of the moving of the Turkes parson towardes Hungarye, as tofor was suspicionid, wher the Turke hath a grete nomber of men sufficient for the defencion of Buda and those other places wich he hath taken. I can not percayve that the Cristen oste procedith with any grete vigour or celerite in this expedicion of Hungarye. Againe, it semith moche strange that at this present time Ferdinando shold be gon to Neromberg, and absent Himself from his campe. Abowt 10 dais passid her arivid a new Ambasadour from the Turke, to demande recompence of certain dommages don long time passid to Barbarossa by the Venecian galeis, in

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] Not found.

taking

taking and drowning certaine ships of his, for the valu of above 100000 ducates; for the wich thing this Signorye wil see to satisfye Barbarossa after the best maner they can, to eschew farther inconvenience wich might folow.

Ther ben lately arivid 6000 fotemen owt of Almayne to Milan. It is stimid that the Markes of Guasto hath abowt 20000 sodiers in wages at this present. Men resonith that the Frenchmen levith in Piemont 4000 horsemen with certain men of armis, and with the rest of ther powar wil invade Navarre. Somme thinke they wil go to Savona, and so to Geane; but, if the Turke move not otherwise, it is thowght that Frenchmen shal have spent ther monye vainly. It is stimid that the French King is at costes of above 300000 crownis a monith, wich is intollerable charge to continew longe in soche grete exspensis. It is said that the Markes of Guasto is mindid to comme abrode in the felde with his armye ayenst Frenchmen wich are in Piemonte. Other we have not of moment. Almightye God mayntaine Your Majeste in prosperous helth and fortune. In Venice, the 30 of Juli[1], 1542.

Your Highnes most faithful servant,

Edmond Harvel.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Mageste.

DCCLI. Paget *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleas it Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised, that the 22th daye of this present, at Digeon, I received a letter from Your Majestie, addressed unto the Admyrall in my favour for the relief of my mans chaunce[2], and also

[1] On the same day he wrote to Wriothesley, upon knowledge of the King's pleasure concerning Albanus (who had gone with Paulin to Constantinople), that on his return he would induce him to go to England, or else would "draw out from him by somme discreet facion thaffayres between "the Turke and the French King."

[2] The minute of this letter, corrected by Wriothesley, runs thus:

"Treschier et bien ayme cousin, bien affectueusement et de bon cueur Nous vous recom-
"mandons. Comme aynsy soit que estant adverty de par nostre feal Counsailleur Maistre
"Guillaum Paget, nostre Ambassadeur resiant lez nostre bon frere cousin et perpetuel allye le
"Roy Treschrestien, dune noyse et affrayes quy se feict entre son laquey et ung des gentz de
"Signior Horatio, auquel noyse ledict laquey, estant devant blesse et enforce a combatre,
"sacquite en telle sorte que laultre fust estime en peril et daungier de mourir: Nous avons
"trouve bon vous requyrer, a nostre contemplation et desir, vous employer a solliciter nostredict
"bon

also an other letter from my Lordes and others of Your Majesties Privey Counsail conteyning advertisement of the French Ambassadeurs accesse to Your Majesties Courte, his entreteynement there, and such conference as passed betwene Your Majestie and him, with commaundement also unto me, on Your Majesties behalf, to ensue the same forme of aunswer in my communication with thAdmirall and others, in like matiers: which Your Majesties prescript rule I will, according to my moost bounden duetie, endevoir myself tobserve to the uttermoost of my simple witt accordingly.

As touching my mans case, bicause their procedinges here in criminall causes, and specially before the Provost de lHostel, be very summary, and for that also our adversaryes here made hote and vehement sute, against all equitie, to have had my man trussed up, using Madame dEstampes for their medyateur therin, I was enforced, for thavoyding of a present extremitie, to make request to the King in that behalf; Who having understanden the matier before by the reapport of Mons^{r} lAdmiral, at the furst woorde, before I made any maner declaration of the state of the cause, accorded to that I woold have desyred, very benignely; so as, the cause of Your Majesties letter being removed, I have forborne the delyveraunce of the same. Nevertheles, Sir, for this Your Majesties great goodnes towardes me, proceding of your mere grace, I thanke Your Majestie moost humbly prostrate at your feate. And, as I must nedes confesse your benificence towardes me accumulated dayly more and more, so do I wishe myself qualified in such sorte, as whereby I might be able to declare in dede, as I do now in woorde, the will I have to requyte sum one litle pece of myn obligation to Your Majestie. Howbeit, Sir, all that I can do, I do; and pray everie daye to God, hartely, for You and yours.

As for the state and occurrentes of this Courte, it may like Your Majestie tunderstande, that this King is at Argilly upon the ryver of Sone, two dayes journey from hens by water, wher as He doth attende onely until his provision of all kyndes necessary for the warre be passed by this towne, mynding therupon to folowe Himself, as it wer in post, until He cum to Avignion, which He may easely do by water; and for lesse impediment hath sent the Quene, the Dolphines, and all the Ladyes, with their traynes, to

---

" bon frere cousin et perpetuel [*allye*] de Luy donner sa grace, sy daventure laultre en meurera. " En quoy faisant Nous ferez chose tres agreable, et comme nostre bon amy, aynsy que par " nostredict Ambassadeur vous entendons continuer vers Nous, dont vous remercions tres- " affectueusement. Et surce prions le Createur vous avoir en sa bonne garde. Escript a nostre " manoir dOking, le 15^{e} jour de Juellet, 1542."

Bloyes,

Bloyes, except the principalles of his pryvey bande, whom He entendeth to take with Him.

Of the taking of Danvilly in Luzenbourg, a towne of no force and the castle indifferently strong, and of other the doinges in those quarters, aswell of the French as of thImperialles, I think Your Majestie knoweth more soner and more truelyer, then I canne advertise from hens; for all the knoweledge I can have therin can cum onely from these men, whom Your Majestie knoweth in all their owne causes do declare every thing to their advauntage. Notwithstanding, Sir, for sum discharge of my duetie, it may like Your Majestie tunderstande, that Mons^r^ dOrleauns hath written lately unto his father, that he will shewe himself his sonne, and will shortely rendre unto Him the Duchie of Luxembourg, complaining nevertheles of the slack cumming on of the lanskneghtes, which be not, in all that be cum unto him by the provision of Counte Guillaume and thothers his pensioners in Almayn, above fyve or six thousande, wheras he was promised to have twelf or fyftene thousande; for excuse wherof Conte Guillaume hath bene here at the Courte, alledging the daungier of the proclamations throughout all thEmpire, and also his promesse made by othe to serve none other man but thEmpire during the warre against the Turq; and so, requiryng this King to take his excuse in good parte for this tyme, is returned back in to Almayn, leaving his cousin the Baron of Hadeck to governe such lanskneghtes as be here. At his furst cumming this King made much of him, and after long communication with him, and many woordes used in vayn to perswade him to tary, the King left him displeasantly. This refusall of service, with the revolte of the Palatin Wolfang, and our scarcitie of money, and slack cumming on of money from the Turq (if any cum), hath not a litle babbyshed our entreprises here, specially seing thImperialles to have good store of lanskneghtes redy both for the Nether Partes, and sufficient for Italie and Spayne, and that also thEmpereur, having allwaies kept his credite, dothe obteyne money more redyer thenne we do here; for I knowe credybly, that within these 6 wekes the Quene of Hungary hath received on thEmpereurs behalf of the Fockers and Belgers of the Nether Countrey twoo hundred and fyfty thousande crownes, and thEmpereur Himself hath received in Spayne six hundred thousande crownes; wheras we have here much a doo to get any, for no small sommes yet be due of old debt. Nevertheles this King shall receyve now in this towne of the house of Luke in prest one hundred thousande frankes, of the house of Florence two hundred thousande frankes, of the house of Belgers fyfty thousande frankes, and of the French marchauntes fyfty thousande frankes, for a yere;

yere; gyving for sureties the custume house here, and paing to the French marchauntes tenne for the hundred and to the straungiers sixtene. Letters be also sent out to Paris for two hundred thousande crownes, to Rowen for two hundred thousande frankes, and to every other cytye countye and personage of estimation a letter for lone, of eche one after their qualitie; so that they mynde here to do sumwhat if they canne, and to go through with the warre; for Pulciano is gone out of Spayne to Rome contrary to his promesse, which is taken here in evil parte, and gret expostulation made therof by thAdmirall to the Bisshop of Romes Nuncio. For certainly, Sir, I knowe that we woold have bene contented here to have treated for all, as we have done for sum. For upon Sonday was sevenyght was concluded betwene thAdmirall and thEmpereurs Ambassadeur, by commission from bothe their maisters, a neutralitie (as they call it) betwene the Franche Countie and the Duchie of Bourgoyn, which was furst moved thre wekes before by thAdmirall, for thEmpereur hath hitherto never moved any thing but onely the contynuance of the trews, offering after thexpirement therof to treate further. Wherunto they gyve none eare here, alledging that the trews is broken by thEmpereurs offense; which hath bene here lately dyvulged, aswel by sermons, as by letters made and published for that purpose.

Mons^{r} De Longevale and the bandes of Cleve (as they saye here) be passed, and shortely shall joyne with Mons^{r} dOrleauns.

Upon Thursday last thEmpereurs Ambassadeur had his leave to departe, and taketh his journey in post toward Spayn, sending his cariage to his house in the Franch Countie.

This King wilbe here this night or to morow, and without any tarying or rest marcheth forwarde.

The Dolphin departed hens the 21th of this present, entending to be at Narbone the last daye of the same; at which time is appointed to be assembled there Mons^{r} dAnebault, with his Italians, Suisses, and lansknegh tes, which wilbe no great nombre to that that hath bene spoken; and therefore here is Conte Russy arryved, who soundeth the drum in this towne, and in all other the good townes herabout, for more men.

There is past from this towne within this fortnight two thousande pyoners, and one thousande more is to passe, wherof be redy fyve hundred.

The tenth daye of the next moneth the hole armye that shall passe in to Spayne by Perpignan is appointed to mustre, and so to avaunce forwarde towardes Saulses, a very strong fortresse of the Empereurs, and almoost impregnable; whereby they must nedes passe, will they, nill they, a great deale

deale within the gunne shot, orels clymme over the montayns Pyreneys. Diverse advertisementes this King hath had from those parties, where that fortresse may be best assaulted. Howbeit, men that knowe it think they shall have sumwhat to do, er they can passe, and that not without great charge and losse. I think Your Majestie is enformed of the situation of the place. In the French carte it is written Salles. The passage in to Spayn that wayes (as I am credibly enformed) is not a quarter of an Englishe myle brode, along by thone syde of the towne, upon the which syde ar the montayns Peryneys, and before the towne runneth a ryver in to the see, which is not farre of. It is fortifyed with strong bulwerkes and rampayres, and well furnished with victails and artillery.

Proclamation hath bene made in all the good townes in Bourgoyn, and all others heraboutes, for the carying of all kynde of victails downe in to Languedoc, which may be easely done upon the ryvers of Sone and Rhone.

The Chauncelour of Fraunce and the Cardinall of Turnon be proclaymed the Kinges Lieutenauntes on thissyde Paris.

ThEmpereur lyeth at Monson upon the bordures of Spayne towardes Languedoc, and not farre from Barcelona, from whens He sendeth in hast certain galeis to Genes for the conducte over of eight thousande Spanyardes and Almayns, whom De Guasto hath redy to embarke in certain shippes and foistes to be sent in to Spayn; and sum of the galeis wer alredy departed from Barcelona; but fynding by chaunce in their waye a Turquishe galeot who was issued out of Aigue Mortes, and after a litle combate taking him prisoner, returned back with him again to Barcelona; wherin wer 60 Turkes and fourty Christian men.

De Guasto, which hath bene hitherto appointed to defende upon supposall that the French men woold have invaded, is now appointed to invade, and hath alredy invaded, sum parte of Piedmont, not gyving assaulte to any towne, but wasting and distroyng it; is determined, as I am credibly enformed, leaving a sufficient garde behinde him for the countrey, to entre in to Provence, assone as tharmye is at assiege before Saulses; for the which purpose he hath all the best capitains of Italie, and besydes those that he sendeth in to Spayne upon an 18 thousande fotemen, likeas Mons^{r} de Langey hath advertised this King.

The Bisshop of Rome maketh warre upon Signior Petro Maria, Conte de Santo Secondo, and hath besieged him in his towne de Santo Secondo; which this King here taketh very displeasantly, for he is his servaunt, and hath written to the Bisshop to levye the siege.

The Bisshop of Rome hath made proclamations throughout all his dominions, that all such as hath bene banished out of Florence shall avoyde upon peyn of death; which is done, as it is thought, to gratifie thEmpereur.

The King of Cuke, a vassall of thEmpereurs in Barbarie, hath entred the countrey of Algiere, and wasted and spoyled the same; wheras, having batail gyven him, he hath killed fyve thousande Algiryens, and taken 16 peces of artillerie; and for declaration therof he hath sent his brother unto thEmpereur, with advertisement that, if he might have sum litle ayde, he thinketh shortely to take Algiere. Which occurrentes of thEmpereur, whither they be true or no, I think Your Majestie hereth from your Ambassadeur there.

It is bruited in this courte that the Danes have taken certain hulkes of the Hollanders, which wer in viage towarde Spayn charged with wheate.

The Swedens be gone all from hens, and shortely we loke for the Quene of Swedens brother again, whom they call here the Prince of Sweden. The gentle woman in this Courte, of whom he is amoreux, is called Madamoselle de Rieux.

There[1] *hath bene lately in Your Majestyes land of Ireland twoe Freres Spanyardes, sent thither from the Bisshop of Rome to practise with ONell and ODonell*[2] *agaynst Your Majestye. They passed through Scotland with letters of commendacions to the King of Scottis, of Whom also they had instructions to ONell*[3]*, and promise of ayde, and with them was sent for that purpose the Bisshop of the Isles*[4] *brother, which Bisshop lyeth at Conkile*[5] *betwene Scotland and Ireland. The sayd twoe Spanyardes, and the sayd Bisshops brother, be arryved within these twoe dayes here in this toun, being in theyr returne owt of Ireland, wher as they saye they have done no good, bycause the Scottish Kyng kept not his promise. And thys confession have these twoe Freres made to the Lieutenant of this toune; for here they wer arrested for spies, and the Scott sayeth his brother hath sent him to Rome; but, wherfor he knoweth not, untyl he cum there, and then he thynketh to receyve from his brother instructions, but he telleth them here that he knoweth certaynly that, if Your Majestye do make any busynes with France, the Scottish King will straygh molest Yow.*

[1] The rest of this despatch, except the concluding paragraph, is in cypher. There are some slight variances between it and Paget's letter-book, but none worthy of remark.

[2] They both submitted to Henry VIII. about this period. See Vol. III. pp. 318, 353, 382, and 385.

[3] See Vol. V. p. 202.

[4] Ferquhard Ferquhardson, Bishop of the Isles, and Commendatory of Icolmkill.

[5] Icolmkill, where was one of the residences of this Bishop.

And

And wheras, Sir, I wrote unto Your Majestye ones heretofore that the Cardynall of Scotland was going home, as in dede he was, it may please Your Majestye to understande that he hath now taken his leave of this King, and shippes be prepared at Diepe for his transportacion. At his departyng he had long communicacion with the French King, and after that conferred an howre togidre with the Admiral, of sum weyghty mattiers by all lykelihode, for great and ernest demonstracions they made bothe of them, aswell with theyr countenances as with theyr handes.

They long sore for Laubeespine, and to here what answer he bringeth from Your Majestye; and I knowe, Sir, what soever is sayd, they have Yow in great jelousye, for practising with the Emperour; and Laubeespine was sent over, onely to discyphre Your Majestye. What I can lerne upon his returne, I will advertise Your Majestye, and yet, Sir, every man that cummyth to me is sore suspected.

And thus having nothing els to signifie to Your Majestie at this present, I beseche God to sende Your Majestie moost prosperously and long to reigne. From Lyons, the last of July.

(*Signed*) Your Majesties
Most humble, faithfull, and obedient
subget, ꝑvaunt, and daily Oratoꝛ,
Willm Paget.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestie.

DCCLII. Seymour *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

It may plesse Your Heynes, that the newes herre be so unserten, that I am in fere to wreyght them unto Your Heynes, lest that I wreyght shuld prove contrarey; but the expereyence I have of Your Magestes goodnesse poutes me in hope of Your Heynes pardon, althowth the prosydynges of this arme shalbe contrary to the tenwere of my letter. Wharfor it may plesse Your Heynes to be advertesede, that it ys sayde for serten that the Turke wyll come in person to Buda, with 300000 men, wyche he wyll deveyde in to six sondrey batteles, and doth mynd to sett on us six sondrey dayes, wyche we leke nott, and for ferre tharof, as I can perseve, wee shall tracte the tyme tyll the meddes of

[1] Holograph.

October, and then shull nott the Turke be able to comme to the reskew of Buda without hys grett danger, for in the ende of October the rever of Danuby ys commenly frosen, by menesse wharof he cannott bryng hys vetayles be watter; then yf he comme and bryng hys vytayles be lande, the nomber of men wyche he bryngeth with hym wyll consewme it in fyve or six dayes, wyche most be hys lengest abode; in wyche tyme, yf he wyll fyght with us, he must asawght us in our campe, wyche we trost to fortyfy so strong, that it shall nott ley in his powre grettly to anoy us; and yf he comme to Bewda, and wyllnott sett upon our campe, we intende to poursew hym, to se yf we can take up the taylle of hys arme, with somme part of hys ordynance.

But yf we warre serteyne that he wold nott comme in person, althowth he sent 200000 men, as Baron Hedeke wyll sometyme sey, we shulde with all spede streyght to Pest, wyche we reken to have in thre dayes, whan so ever we comme beforre it; and from thence we shall streyght to Buda, wyche they wyll besege, and in eight dayes it ys thowght that tharre shalbe a soffeshent batrey made, and forthwith to geve the sawght, and yf we messe it, to leve in Pesst, Stregone, and Rabbe, with other places in Honggerey, 8 or 10000 men for this wenter, and all the rest of the arme to retorne home. We thynke to be able to do this enterprysse on Pest and Buda, all thowth we shuld come beforre nether of them this six wekes. The Turke, as it ys sayd, hath sent into Buda and Pest of latte 14000 men, so that thare ys in them both 32000 goodmen of warre, but God doth poneche them so with the plage, that as they walke in the stretes they fawle downe ded sodenly tharof, as it ys well knone.

Forther it may plesse Your Heynes that 2 dayes beforre the datte hereof, came unto me a Englyche man, cald Lawrence Grey, and ys a bastard, as he seyeth, of on of the Lord Grey of Weltons unkeles, who declarede unto me that of latte thare came unto Veyene to Englychemen, the on ys cald Harrey Pfelepes[1], and the other ys James Greffeth up Powell[2]: and the sayd Lawrence Grey, persevynge that the sayde Pfelepes was a trayter unto Your Heynes, ded fawle out with hym, and layde trayterey unto hys charge, by the wyche the sayd Pfelepes ys retayned by the heddes of the towne of Veyene, unto the tyme the sayd Lawrence can bryng proffes tharof, wyche beyng proved, it ys thowght that the law of this reme wyll condemne hym to losse hys eyes; but the sayd Lawrence havyng knolege that the sayde Pfelepes hath confest that he hath ben Embasadour for the Turke dyverse tymmes by the space of 5 yeres, thynkes that by the same confeshen he wyll prove

[1] See Vol. VII. p. 697.

[2] See Vol. IV. p. 647. and Vol. VII. p. 527.

hym

hym selff a trayter unto the Kyng of Honggerey, and then he ys leke to losse hys lyff here: the other, James Greffeth Upowell beyng the rancowr trayter, as I thynke, hath a letter frome the Beshep of Rome, as I wnderstand, unto the Kynge of Hongerey, to be captayne of 2000 howshereres, who be the best lyght horse of Hongerey, but what promesse he hath of the Kynge I cannot leren; but as I gesse he hath some hope tharof, or elce I thynke he wold nott leve hys retorne to Rome from Norenberge, to tarey the Kynges comyng to Veyena. The sayd James doth name hym selff to be Robart Bramton, but it ys well knone in Veyena, that the sayd James hath before this tyme confest hym selff to be a gentyllman of Walles, and hys name to be James Greffeth Upowehell, and the cawse whey I mestrwst hym the morre ys, that he seyeth that, who so ever seyeth that Harey Pfelepes ys nott a nonest trew man, he ys unonest hym selff. Wharfor it may plese Your Heynes that I have wreton unto Hance Hongganowde the Kynges Lewtenant, who ys now at Veyena, by reson that hys wyff ys fawlen seke and ys leke to dey, the coppy wharof I send Your Heynes with this letter; and yf I shall perseve by hys ansour that he ys wylling to show Your Heynes this plesur, I wyll reyd to Veyen, and exsammon the partes, and yf I perseve they be the same persones that I take to be, I wyll with all delygence despache a post unto Your Heynes to know your plesur tharein, wyche I shall folow to the uttermost of my powre dewreyng my lyff. And thus our Lord preserwe Your Heynes. From the Campe 12 Hongreche myles from Buda, the 8th of Awgust, by the hande of Your Heynesses most bownden

T. SEYMOUR.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynge Heynes the Kyng of Englande.

DCCLIII. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most sacred Mageste.

IT may please Your Highnes to be advertisid, that the 30 of the passid I wrote to the same; and senith by letters from Constantinople of the 10 of July it is affirmid that the Turkes navye shal not issue owt this yere, wich

[1] Holograph.

is

is now moche evident, enclining the time of the yere towardes winter. Ther is also no mention that the Turke shold go in parson to Hungarye. Polin, the French Ambasadour, hath ben gretely honorid of the Turke, not withowt riche presentes; but of other conclusion we have no knowlege. It is her openly divulgid that in France the warre ayenst thEmperour hath ben bublishid, and that the Frenchmen hath lately taken Villa Franca besides Nisa in Provence. By relacions from Almayne the Cristen oste went alwais forwardes towardes Buda coragiously, and that the provision of men monye and vitails shold not lacke. Venecians hath ben lately in suspicion of Bressa, and hath taken certain gentilmen of the towne wich they stime culpable in crime of mageste. By the Venecian Oratoures letters from Rome it is signified that the Bushop of Rome hath taken certaine Englichmen, wich intendid to have slayne Pole. Other we have not worthye letters. God preserve Your Mageste in prosperous helth and fortune continually. In Venice, the 9th day of August, 1542.

Your Highnes most faithful servant,

EDMOND HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Mageste.

DCCLIV. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEAS it Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised, that I have receyved from my Lordes and others of Your Majesties Pryvey Counsail, sithens my last dispeche from hens, two severall letters with the duplicate of a letter from Your Majestie to the French King; the one of the said letters conteynyng specially a commaundement to requyre a double of the leage lately contracted by this King and the Kinges of Denmark Scotlande and Sweden and the Dukes of Saxony and Cleves; and thother letter appointing me to make (as of myself) a certain motion unto thAdmirall touching the pension. For thaccomplishement of the which twoo poyntes, as I thought my moost bounden duetye to take occasion with thAdmyrall for thone, so I thought it best to require the other of the King Himself, bothe bicause I supposed to have of Himself more certain aunswer without delaye, and for that alsoo I might by communication see sum overture of his affections. Wherfore this daye I went to dyner to thAdmyrall, whose entreteynement was straunger at the furst, thenne it hath bene heretofore, till that I putt myself furth and woold

woold be entreteyned. I began with him furst of these warres, and of their great preparation they made, saing, "God save our poore marchauntes, that "betwene thImperialles and you they lacke not now and then a blowe. I "think you will have regarde herin." "You may be assured" (quod he) "that, if any of our men do any hurt to yours, it shalbe well chastised." "I "think" (quod I) "that the King and you woold they shuld do none: "howbeit, when men be abrode they take one for an other." "O," (quod he) "we be freendes, and the course of marchaundyze shall not staye for "this, but that your marchauntes may cum in to all our portes, and in to "Spayne and Flaunders, and our shippes in to your portes, and one make "good chere to an other. For our querell is against thEmpereur onely, and "I woold to God it had cost me a finger, that He woold do us reason. I "speake not for our landes (for that we could passe over), but for our "Ambassadeurs, which He hath kylled fyve; and if He have not killed them, "I woold He woold restore them unto us again. We handle not his "Ambassadeur so, yet had we good cause, for he practised with sum of our "subgietes, which was no parte of an Ambassadeur. Nevertheles we "have sent hym home in savetye; and yet we here saye that he hath "receyved charge by the waye from his maister, with certain articles to treate, "I wote not wherof. If he cum again, though we have the sworde in our "hande, yet we woll not lett to treate." "As touching the Empereurs "affaires," (quod I) "I have not do; but (to shewe youe my pryvate "affection) my desyre hath bene alwayes to contynue thamitie betwene our "two maisters, and that the Kinges Majestie my maister knoweth, as you "shuld have perceyved by a letter lately addressed unto youe in the favour "of my man (if occasion had requyred the deliverey of it), and forbicause also "that I have perceyved a like affection in you, I have thought good, privately "betwene you and me, to put you in remembraunce to provide that your "subgietes use themselfes amyably towardes ours; for you have herd of late "that bruytes have rysen of nothing, and now not long a go sum have asked "me, whither we were at warre with you or no; and whenne I have asked "them wherfore shuld we warre, they have aunswered me again, 'for the "pension;' wherunto I woold not make any aunswer, but lawghe at them. "But yet in good sadnes, Mons[r] lAdmyrall," (quod I) "to saye to youe "freendely, I mervaile that you doo not consydre that matier, and devise sum "honest meane for the satisfaction of it." "So have we," (quod he) "but you "ar unreasonable." "No, mary," (quod I) "you wer unreasonable to requyre "so unreasonable a convenaunt: howbeit, I think a great deale lesse woold "please

" please you nowe." " As for the quantitie of the convenaunt," (quod he) " we did remitt and do remitte to your will, desyring the rest of liberalitye." " It is no matier" (quod I) " now, eyther what was asked or offred; but I " woold you devised sum good meane for that matier." " For the love of " God, let us devise" (quod he). " It is the thing I moost desyre in this " woorld to have this amytye confirmed. And as for the pension," (quod he) " these twoo Kinges be riche ynough; the one is able to paye it, and the " other is able to forbeare it. Howbeit," (quod he) " nous voulons satisfaire, " nous voulons satisfaire;" and therwithall toke me by the hande, saing, " Let " us go see, whither the King be up from the table;" and by the waye asked me for his letter, which Your Majestie wrote him, adding that he had rather want tenne thousand crownes, thenne want it; for he reputed your letters amonges his greatest treasor. And bicause he seamed to estyme it so much, I promysed to sende it him.

At my cummyng to the Kinges table, there founde we all thother Ambassadeurs, every one attending to speke with the King. Furst il Nuncio de Rome was herd, and thenne the King called me. After myn accesse I sayde that I had lately receyved letters out of Englande, whereby I was advertised that his Secretary Laubespyny, at his being in Englande, amonges other thinges, had made overture unto Your Majestie of a leage offensive and defensive, contracted betwene His Highnes and the Kinges of Scottes, Denmark, and Sweden, and the Dukes of Saxony and Cleves, wherin was place honorable reserved for Your Majestie, with limitation of 6 monethes to gyve aunswer of your determination of the same. Wherupon, forasmuch as Your Majestie, moved aswell in reason as honour furst in all your thinges to consydre and thenne to determyne, had requyred Him by your letters to cause me to have a double of the same leage to be sent unto Your Majestie, I repayred at this tyme unto Him to knowe his pleasure in that behalf. To this He aunswered, that having just querell against thEmpereur, and the warre being begon, as all the woorld sawe, truthe it was that He had entred leage onely defensyve against thEmpereur, with the forsaide Kinges and the Duke of Prusse, not doubting but the Dukes of Saxony and Cleve woold also entre. Howbeit that the furst place He had left for Your Majestie, bicause of the speciall love He beareth You, and that He had sent unto them the said leage for the confirmation therof, looking for the returne of the same within 15 or 20 dayes, at which tyme Your Majestie shuld have it. " And the reservation that I have made, I have done it for " very love," quod He; " for, if my good brother consydre the state of his

" thinges

" thinges well, He cannot do better then to entre in to it; for what ennemye " shall He have thenne, but onely thEmpereur?" " Sir," (quod I) " to saye " whither His Majestie will entre or not entre, I have no charge. I have " declared my commission: beseching You, Sir, to gyve me leave to repete " your aunswer." Which when I had done, as I have declared before; " This " leage" (quod He) " I tell you is a great leage, but it is but defensive: " these thre Kinges" (quod He), " and I, and the Duke of Cleves, and I am " sure the Dukes of Saxony and Prusse, will entre, for I have sent them the " leage for a ratification, wilbe a great leage; and if my brother will joyne " with Us, who shall do Him any hurt. The King of Denmark shall furnishe " fyftye shippes. The King of Sweden, who is a riche King of gold and " silver, and able to levye many men, shall furnishe threscore shippes, which " is a hundred betwene them, adding their confederates of the Hans. The " King of Scottes fyfty shippes. And for the furniture of men among them " to the same at their own charge, they shall sett furth to the nombre of 7 or " 8000 men; and at the charge of the demaundant 18000 lanskneghtes, the " same nevertheles to be conveyed to his cuntrey that demaundith, at the " charge of them that furnishe. Who shalbe able to medle with Us, being " thus joyned to gyther? I woold be sorye my good brother shuld refuse " this cumpanye." " Sir," (quod I) " do You not use in your leages to " include your allyes?" " Yes," (quod He) " but this leage is but defensive, " and my good brother hath not kept his leage with Me; for when thEmpe- " reur invaded Me last, myn Ambassadeur Mons^{r} de Terbes requyred twelf " shippes furnished with men of warre according to our treatye, which He " refused to do. Nevertheles thamitie hath contynued betwene Us, as you " see." " Sir," (quod I) " I think my maister hath done all that He ought to " do for his parte, and kept his amities both with Your Highnes and with other " men. I woold God that every other man had done the same to Him. I " knowe not your treatyes, but I woold be lothe to writte this unto His " Majestie." " Nay," (quod He, laughingly) " I speke this for nothing els, " but bicause my good brother estemeth somuch alwayes thEmpereurs " amitye. I woold be sorye He shuld so much esteme it now, as He hath " done heretofore. The Empereur hath now invaded my countrey of S^{t} Paull. " Howbeit, bicause He refused ones to ayde Me according to our treatye, I " entende to aske Him no more, for I am sure He will not graunte it Me." " I am sure" (quod I) " there was never reasonable thing proponed unto His " Majestie, but You had a reasonable aunswer in it. As for thEmpereur, Sir," (quod I) " being in amity with His Majestie, as Your Highnes is, I am sure it

" is much displeasant unto Him to see this warre betwene Youe, aswell in " respect of your singuler estates as of the commyn estate of Christendome." " As for the warres," (quod He) " they be, as they be." " They be hotte, Sir," (quod I) " as I here." " Yea," (quod He) " yet I will chawfe them better; " for Mons[r] de Vendosme is at siege before" (Turneham[1] or Dornem, I understode Him not well, whither He sayde) " with eight thousande fotemen, " and eight hundred men of armes, eight peces of canons, with culveryns and " other peces of artillerye, for that lyeth in the waye betwene Arde and " Turwyn, and from thens they shall go to Arras. The Duke of Cleves " himself hath taken a strong towne in Fryeselande, and Mons[r] de Longevale " and the Marshall of Cleves, who be thirtene or fyftene thousande fotemen " and twoo thousande horsemen at the leest, ar wonden[2] about, and have " taken the towne and castell of Hochstrate, and have nowe besieged Anvers; " and the Prince of Orenge, thinking to have entred, hath lost many men in " his entree, and himself scaped in to the towne. I think by this they have " taken it; but I care not much though they kepe it not, and I have written " unto them, if they can have of them of the towne two or thre hundred " thousande crownes for a booty, to let it alone, and to departe; and if not, " they shall sacke it, and go their wayes; savyng that I have added that all " such Englishmen gooddes as they fynde there, they shall not medle withall, " but cause it to be savely shipped, and sent in to Englande." " Sir," (quod I) " thEnglyshe marchauntes be beholden unto Youe; and if this be true that " Your Highnes sayeth, You have a great fordeale." " It is as true as the " Gospel," (quod He) " for this morning I receyved letters from myn " Ambassadeur in Englande of it; for in 24 howres my spyes in Flaunders " may sende in to Englande to him, for all the passages by lande be stopped. " And my sonne of Orleauns" (quod He) " at thother syde, he hath with " him 8000 lanskneghtes, and asmany French adventuryers fotemen, besydes

---

[1] By Wallop's correspondence it appears that on the 6th he was apprized by Monsieur de Torsy, the governor of Arde, as a matter of courtesy, that Vendôme would early the following morning be before Tournehem, upon which Wallop sent Henry Palmer and Thomas Audeley to Arde, and from thence with a letter to Vendôme, who promised that none under his command should, on pain of death, trespass on the English ground. On the 7th De Rœux informed Wallop that he had not strength enough to defend Tournehem, and that it would fall. It surrendered accordingly on the 8th, and the French began to undermine the walls, and on the next day the Imperial troops abandoned Montoire, and the French took possession of it. On the latter day Vendôme wrote a letter to Wallop to enquire whether it were true that four English gentlemen, with three hundred men each, had placed themselves under De Rœux; and Wallop disclaimed all knowledge of the circumstance.

[2] " wounden" in the letter-book.

" two

" two thousande horses. I thinke for his parte he slepeth not; and I for my " parte entende not to be behinde." " Why, Sir," (quod I) " will You go in " personne?" " Yea, that I will " (quod He); " for I here the Empereur wilbe " there." " And what shall becum of us," (quod I) " that be Ambassadeurs?" " You shall tarye " (quod He) " in sum good towne in Languedoc, tenne or " twelf legges of, bycause you shalbe nere." " I woold gladly be nere, Sir," (quod I) " for, albeit I am no man of warre, yet I am desyrous to knowe all " thinges, and to see the warre." " Yea, mary," (quod He) " I will sende for " you sumtymes, and you shall tarye twoo or three dayes, and have good " chere, and see, to thintent you may writte to my good brother the certaintye " of every thing." And thus taking my leave of Him, I departed.

Thus Your Majestie hath herd the discourses I have had, furst with thAdmirall, and after with the Kyng; beseching Your Majestie, albeit you fynde sum alterations in thaunswers that have bene made me, not to think that I forgett myself, but that I have written them as they wer spoken; and if ought have bene spoken in myn aunsweres, that Your Majestie woold shuld not have bene spoken, of your great benignitye, and your accustumed goodnes, to pardon me. For as upon circumstances of sum thinges consydered before, loking for one kynde of delaye, I did premeditate a replication therafter, so being aunswered besydes myn expectation, and other matiers of communication being ministred, upon occasion I was enforced to conforme myself therafter, and to make soden aunswers; wherin if any faulte have been, I make my refuge to your equytye. As for this Kinges newes of Flaunders, I thinke Your Majestie knoweth whither they be true or no. He sayth He receyved letters but this mornyng out of Englande, and I herd the self same newes bruited yesterdaye: and upon Monday I herd that all Flaunders was revolted. I am sure, Sir, also that Your Majestie knoweth, whither the Kinges aforsayde be able to furnishe every one after the rate of the shippes aforsaide, or no.

As[1] *touching the pension they love not to here of it; and that I note, not onely now and heretofore, bothe by wordes and countenances, in all my conferences, aswel with the Admiral, as with the French King, and from the Cardinall of Turnons mouth by the reapport of his Secretary, that the French King thowght none other, but that Your Majestie woold joyne with the Emperour agaynst Hym, but also by the reapport of thAmbassadeur of Ferrare, who sayd to me, sithens my last dispache, discoursing with me of the world, that he woold that the mariage betwene the Duke of Orleans and Your Majesties dowghter had gone forwarde. And when I answered, that so*

[1] This paragraph is in cypher in the original.

woolde I, but the demaunde was to unreasonable; he aunswered, it had bene as good to have quitt the debt that wayes, as never to have it payde. "Why "shuld it never be payed?" quod I. "Mary," said he, "for the French King "sayeth that you have broken leage with Him, and therfor He maye with "honor breake leage with you." "I mervail He woold say so," quod I, "for "we have broken no leage with Him. To whom I pray you sayd He so?" "You know," quod he, "of whom I had it, and to him the King spake it. "Howbeit I woold not, for all the good in the world, that it wer knowen to cum "owt of my mouth; but I assure you of one thing," quod he, "when so ever "you shall ask your pension ernestly, looke to make a breche with them." This Ambassador and the Cardinall of Ferrare be buckle and thong, and the French King estemeth the man well, and taketh him half for his servant. The Cardinall is one of the Pryvey Counsail, and he and the Cardinall of Lorayn the Kings only minyons, and often tymes this Cardinall hath great conference with thAmbassador, to thintent he shuld advertyse the Duke his maister. And of him many thyngs I lerne; like as the same man hath told me also, that he hath herd Your Majesty hath great practise with the Emperour; and they know here that you have sent lately a Bisshopp in to Spayn to conclude a leage with the Emperour agaynst the French King. Whither these reapportes of thAmbassador be trew or no, or whither he be a minister to practise with me, I remitte to your moost excellent wisdom and judgement; but how soever it be, neyther Ambassador, nor no man livyng els knoweth no thyng of me, that may touche Your Majesty in any poynt.

And wheras, Sir, if the French King fortune to leave us twelf or tenne of these legges in Languedoc from Him, (that is to saye almoost fourty Englishe mile) we shall not cum so easely by the knoweledge of thinges; by reason wherof and of the long distance of places, Your Majestie cannot here from me, neither so often, nor of so many thinges, as You have bene wonte: I trust nevertheles Your Majestie will have gracyous consyderation in that behalf.

As touching the state and occurentes of this Courte, it may like Your Majestie tunderstande, that this King is here at Lyons, entendyng to departe from hens by water to Avignyon within a daye or twoo; wherby we, that go by lande, shall lose two or thre dayes of Him, and be fayne to cum after. And if He chaunce not to tary at Avignyon, as it is thought He will not, thenne we ar not like to see Him, till we cum to the campe; for He hath sent woord to Mons^{r} le Dolphin to marche on before.

Mons^{r} lAdmirall ruleth all alone, for the Cardinall of Turnon taryeth here, Mons^{r} dAnebault is in the warres, and the Chauncelour is prisoner in the towre

towre of Burges, whither Mons^{r} de Nancy with 50^{ty} of the garde led him from Argilly. The commun bruite asscribeth his ruyne to that he woold not seale certain writtinges at the Kinges commaundement. Howbeit I have herd by credyble report that the King hath taken the Chauncelour twyse or thryse in a tryppe before, in matiers of fynances (for the Chauncelour had the handling of all the money); and the King, being hitherto brought by hym in beleve of gretter sommes of money in arredynes, by reason of his salt and other impositions, thenne now is founden, and being enformed that the Chauncelour hath converted to his use great sommes of money, hath taken this displeasure with him: and much the rather, to appease the Bryttons, who have now lately made an insurrection for that matier, which, as I wrote unto Your Majestie heretofore, was much suspected, and now hath folowed in dede. To pacifye them withall, the fault is layed in the Chauncelour, and President Montolon sent for to have the rowme. I think this King hath written to his Ambassadeur the very cause of it at this present. Besydes the Chauncelour, Mons^{r} S^{t} Ravy (whom, as I have written unto Your Majestie heretofore[1], was at Rome for a Cardinalles hatt for the Chauncelour) is sent for from the Dolphins bande, to be committed to warde; which maketh sum suspection that the cause of the Chauncelours falle is sum practise with the Bisshop of Rome. There is alredy committed to warde Generall Boyer, and the Chauncelours Secretarye: but whither it be for want of money, or for that this King will amasse money, I cannot tell; but great meanes is dayly made for money. For wheras here, in Lyons, and in other places, men that have gotten any sum of money, likewise wedowes and orphanes, use to put the same in banck, sum for fyve, sum for eight in the hundred, the King desyreth to have all, and to gyve tenne in the hundred.

We have had sum practise here for the taking of Nyce, which is discouvered, and the capitain of the castell taken and executed by the Duke of Savoyes commaundement.

Blanchefosse and Mons^{r} de la Gryse departed from this towne two dayes ago towarde Suisserland, to levye 7 or 8000 Suisses more; and for that purpose taryed here in the towne twoo or three dayes to receyve money, which the marchauntes straungiers, at the request of the Cardynall of Turnon, have payed before hande; wheras they shuld not have payed the same until thende of this fayre.

Those Italyans and Almayns, wherof I wrote unto Your Majestie before, be shipped alredy at Savon, a port by Genes, and gone towardes Spayne.

---

[1] See Vol. VIII. p. 651.

The

The Prior of Capes and capitain Blanckard be issued out of Marselis, with foure galeys armed, to lye in awayte betwene Genes and Barcelona to see what can be done.

The Duke de Alva is in Perpignan, and 5000 men of warre with him; wheras there hath bene great labour both day and night, both of man woman and child, for the fortification of the same. The truthe therof I think Your Majestie knoweth from your Ambassadeur there.

The King hath lost of late at Marselis a goodly shipp called the Margueryte, of the burthen of 5 or 600 tonne. She was sett a fyre by chaunce, as they made her clene.

Out of Almayn here be newes that the Landgrave of Hesse is in armes, with a great nombre of men, against the Duke of Brunswige, which is like to hyndre greatly their procedinges against the Turck.

Here be newes that one of the Countye Palantynes is cum downe towardes Flaunders with a great bande of lanskneghtes for th Empereurs parte.

Touching the Turqs armye, I have spoken with one, that cam straight from thens within these foure dayes in the same vessel, wherin cam the Kinges packet; and he sheweth me that, at their departing from thens, the galeis wer in none arredynes to cum furth, nor Chevalier Daux was arryved at Constantinople; and that, if any galees do cum furth, the saing there was, they shuld not passe on thissyde Cecile. Also here we begynne to saye that we passe not much for tharmye by see, and that our quantitye of byskett shall serve for the furniture of our armye by lande, bicause in Spayn is great scarcytye of corne.

And thus, having nothing els to writte unto Your Majestie at this present, I beseche God to sende You moost prosperously and long to reigne. From Lyons, the 9th of August at midnight.

(*Signed*) Your Majesties
Most humble, faithfull, and obedient
subget, ꝑvaunt, and daily Oratoꝛ,
WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestie.

DCCLV. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* WALLOP.

M^R^ WALLOPP, After our right harty commendacions. These shalbe to signefie unto you that the Kinges Majestie hath hard your letters of the 7^th^ of this present[1], and also the letters of Monsieur de Rieulx[1], and the declaracion of Awdeley and Palmer[1] sent with the same: and His Majestie hath commaunded us for aunswere to signefie unto you that, like as His Hieghnes taketh your diligence in writeng in good parte, soo His Majestie wolde that you shulde of yourself answere Monsieur de Rieulx in maner and forme following; that is to saye, to thanke him for his letters and advertismentes, promising him to travaill as you maye, that he maye have somme Engleshemen according to his desire; nevertheles, to shewe him frankly your advise in the meane season, you think that incase he wold borowe somme of the good men of warre nowe in the garrysons in the townes uppon those frontyers, and furnish the same townes agayn in the lieu of them with townes men, he might make himself, with the force he hath besides alredy assembled, be so hable to staye his ennemyes in the felde, as they shuld not be of force to doo anny further greate annoyance to the countreye. And, if it might so please God that he might gyve them an overthrowe, considering that they have in their campe the flower of all their garrysons in all those parties, it might well followe that somme notable exployte might be doon uppon somme of their strengest townes, or they shuld be hable agayn to reenforce the same. And sure they maye be, that they cannot gyve an overthrowe, and thenne be hable to doo any hurte to any good towne or fortresse being in ordre. And thus you shall put him of yourself in good comfort, that he maye the rather contynue his courage, and be the more vigilant agaynst his ennemyes.

And to thintent you maye somwhat knowe the Kinges Majesties inclinacion in thise matyers, which you must in any wise kepe most secrete to yourself, we thinke assuredly that, in cace the Regent of Flaundres shall shortely sende commission to the sayde Monsieur de Rieulx to treate and conclude with you for a reciproque, for the which we suppose thAmbassadour here resident hath written unto Her, suche commission shalbe also sent unto you for that purpose, as shall declare that His Majestie woll so divise for the relief of those parties, as thEmperour shall well perceyve, that His Majestie doth nolesse tendre Him and his countreyes, nowe in their necessitie, thenne their auncient and long contynued amytie requireth: and yet, to thintent His Majestie shuld not

[1] The substance of these is abstracted in the note to p. 114.

employe

employe his forces in vayn, or to the losse of the same, which shulde neither be to His Graces honour, nor to the benefite of his frende; His Majestie woll that with all diligence possible you shall considre and advertise, what nombre of Engleshemen you thinke might be hable, with the force, which the sayde Monsieur de Rieulx hath made suche a partie agaynst the Frenche men, as might be hable either to mete them in the felde, or to staye their further entreprises in those parties. And thus &c.

Post Scripta. We have receyved your letters of theight of this present[1]; and, being the Kinges Majestie at Sonninghill, shall sende the same with diligence thither, advertiseng you that in your letters to be writen to Monsieur de Rieulx you maye also of yourself sumwhat touche the smal nombre of Monsieur de Vandosmes campe[2], that he maye therby conceyve the bettre courage tencountre with the same.[3]

DCCLVI. KING FRANCIS I. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

TRESHAULT Tresexcellent et Trespuissant Prince, nostre trescher et tresame bon Frere, Cousin, Compere, et perpetuel Allye, a Vous tant et si affectueusement que faire povons, Nous recommandons. Nous avons par Maistre Claude

[1] The substance of these is abstracted in the same note.

[2] The French force was stated to consist of eight thousand foot and two thousand horse.

[3] This minute is indorsed with the date, "x Aug. xxxiiij." On the same day the Council with the King wrote thus:

"To thintent His Majeste may be in a perfite aredynes for thentreprise of that countrey you "wote of, you shall use all your wisdome and dexteritie to see that every man, at the least all "those that be nere unto you, maye with all diligence possible put their nombres in suche ordre "as is appointed; that there maye be sodenly turned over 1500 or 2000 men, for whom also his "pleasur is that you shall have an eye there maye be some shippeng in aredynes. Assuring you "that when you shall have considered what maye be doon in this matyer, you shall moche please "and content His Majeste, if you woll advertise His Grace what He maye trust to have ready "there, uppon an howres warneng, if the case shulde so require. And herwith we send unto "you the letters, with a boke of the names of them which be appointed to make men in Kent; "prayeng you to sende the letters to the Sherif to be delyvered to the partyes, and by the boke, "which you maye kepe with yourself, to considre what maye be doon in this behalf, the purpose "wherof you must kepe most secrete in your oune brest, and also worke theffect of it with as "litle brute as maye, which shal no lesse serve His Majestys purpose, then be to His Graces "contentation."

This letter is indorsed "Mynute to Mr Treasurer, 10 Aug. anno 34." It must have been addressed to Sir Thomas Cheyne, the Treasurer of the Household, who was also Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports.

de

de Laubespine, lun de noz Secretaires, receu les lettres que Nous avez escriptes, et entendu ce quil Nous a dit et declaire de vostre part, et mesmement le deplaisir que Vous avez de veoir la guerre ouverte entre lEmpereur et Nous, tous deux voz amys, pour les dommaiges et inconveniens qui en peuvent provenir a la Chrestiente. Et dautant que Vous avons amplement faict scavoir par ledict Laubespine les justes et plus que raisonnables causes, qui Nous ont non seulement meuz, mais contrainctz et forcez, dentrer en ladicte guerre; Nous ne Vous ferons la dessus autre recit, que celluy qui Vous en a ja este faict depar Nous comme dit est. Bien Vous prions croire que la ou lEmpereur vouldroict reparer les injures et tortz quIl Nous a faictz, et restituer ce que injustement Il Nous detient et occuppe, il ny a moyen en ce monde que plus tost voulsissions sercher pour parvenir a ung bon accord, que de lavoir par voz mains, comme de celluy que Nous tenons et estimons le meilleur frere et amy, que Nous ayons en ce monde. Audemourant, suivant ce que Nous escripvez, il ny aura faulte que incontinant que le traicte, que avons faict avecques le Roy de Suedde, lequel Nous avons envoye aux autres Princes, qui si doivent joindre pour le signer, Nous sera renvoye, Nous en baillerons ung double a vostre Ambassadeur, affin de le Vous envoyer; et, suivant le lieu honnorable que Vous y avons reserve, Nous ferez scavoir et entendre, sil Vous plaira y entrer comme singulierement le desirons.

Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, nostre trescher et tresame bon frere, cousin, compere, et perpetuel allye, Nous prions le Createur, quIl Vous ayt en sa tressaincte et digne garde. Escript a [*Lyons*][1] le 10e jour dAoust, lan 1542.

(*Signé*) Vrẽ bon Frere Cousyn Cõpere
et perpetuel Alye,
FRANCOYS.

(*Suscrit*) (*Contresigné*) BOCHETEL.

A Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince,
nostre trescher et tresame bon Frere, Cousin,
Compere, et perpetuel Allye, le Roy dAngleterre.

[1] Illegible in the original, the letter having suffered from damp.

DCCLVII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* CHAPUYS.[1]

MONSIEUR lAmbassadeur. The Kinges Majeste hath even nowe received letters from Monsieur Wallop his Lieutenaunt at Guisnez, and with the same certain letters sent lately to the said Maister Wallop from Monsieur de Reulx, whiche we sende herewith unto you, wherin he seamethe to desire to have summe nombre of Englishe men to helpe them against their enemyes: at the contemplation wherof, and of the Frenche mennes extreme and hote procedinges against thEmperour in sundry partes, the Kinges Majeste is moche inclyned, rather then this matier shuld thus contynue to thEmperours dishonour and dammage, to shewe Himself suche a freende to Him and his cuntreys, thoughe He be yet unbounde for any thing passed betwene Them, soo as He may for the same have any reasonable reciproque, as He shal have good cause to think His Majeste his most harty and perfite freende. And for the more spedy resolution of this matier, His Majeste desireth you with al diligence to write to the Regent to sende sufficient power and commission to Monsieur de Reulx to commen and conclude with Monsieur Wallop in that behaulf, to whom His Highnes woll sende immediatly semblable auctoritie and commission for that purpose. Uppon whose agrementes His Majeste may easely furnishe suche a nombre of men, being there and ready to be sent in to those parties, as in cace it shal please God that bothe forces joyned togither it may give your enemyes an overthrowe, having nowe in their campe the flower and in maner the hole furniture of all their garrisons in those parties, they may percace besides lose suche parte of their strengest holdes, or they can eftsones reenforce the same, as shall not be a litle to their detryment and confusion. And what you shal do herin, we require you tadvertise us by this berer.

---

[1] An original minute in Wriothesley's handwriting.

DCCLVIII. CHAPUYS *to* THE PRIVY COUNCIL.[1]

MESSEIGNEURS. Jay receu les lettres, quil vous pleust hier mescripre, et vehu celle de Monsieur du Roeulx, quest assez conforme a celle quil ma escript, comme yl vous plaira veoir, et neusse delaye vous envoyer monstrer ladicte mienne, neust este quattendres de laccompagner de quelques aultrez nouvellez joinct, que je suppousoes assez que feriez adverty du tout de la part de Monsieur de Valopt: vous advertissant, Messeigneurs, que au mesme instant de la reception de vousdictes lettres je depeschay expressement et en diligence a la Royne Regente, et expere en avoir bien tost responce, toutesfois pour estre le dangier dez affaires dont se agist si instant et imminent, quil ne suffre nul delay; affin quil ne se puist accommoder en ce endroit ce que lon dict, "Dum "Romani consulunt, Saguntum expugnatur." Je vous vouldroes bien prier et supplier de vouloir interceder et tenir main vers la Majeste du Roy, quil plaise a sa grace, bonte, et magnanimite considerer la disposition et consequence dez affaires, et par sa tresgrande vertu et prudence y vouloir donner layde et assistence soubdaine et neccessaire: assheurant Sadicte Majeste que en gratiffication de ce, et recognoissance, lEmpereur ne deffauldra a Luy complaire en plus grand chose, et Luy ottroyer davantaige que ne scauroit faire ladicte Royne, et a tout le moigns oultre lobligation du reciproque, Sa Majeste Imperiale satisfera cy aprez dez fraiz et coustangez de lassistence que sera faicte. Et pour ce que voz Seigneuries par leur grande prudence cognoissent tropt mieulz que moy ladicte importance et consequence, et on tendent lez desaings dez ennemyz, et que je me appercois assez icellez par leur vertu et humanite avoir le cas a cueur et recommendation, ne vous en tiendray plus long propoz. Et pour fin de ceste aprez mestre recommande bien humblement a voz bonnez graces, prieray Dieu vous donner, Messeigneurs, en sente, prosperite, tres longue vie. De Londrez, le 11[e] dAoust.

Lẽtierement vrẽ humble Servitẽ,

EUSTACE CHAPUYS.

(*Suscrit*)

A Messeigneurs,
Messeigneurs du Prive Conseyl du Roy.

---

[1] Holograph.

DCCLIX. Boner *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Pleaseth it Your most gratious Highnes to be advertised, that having apon the arryvall here of my Lorde of Westminster understode Your Majestes moost gratious pleasure, declared aswell in Your Majestes instructions and articles sent by hym, as otherwise by mouthe of the same, uttred unto me very substanciallye, I and my said Lorde, according to our mooste bounden dutie, did the best we coulde for the good and effectuall setting furthe thereof in all partes. And forasmoch as my said Lord is both a man of trouthe, singuler good witte, and lernyng, and oon that hath herein proceded very diligentlie, substancially, and with all good dexterite and wisedome, I thought it best to leave the declaracion of all our procedinges and conferences, had here with thEmperoures Counsaill, unto his good memorie, especiallye for that ther is a note and memoriall of the summe and pithe of our doynges and other thinges worthy remembrance, made in writinge[2], and subscribed by bothe our handes, to be shewed by hym, as may stande best with your mooste gratious pleasure.

With the comming also of Monsieur de Curriere, otherwise called Philippe de Montmorence, Captayne of the Guarde of the Almaynes, and by my said Lord of Westminster, I receyved the cifre that Your Majeste caused to be sent to me, whiche shalbe used, as I shall see oportunitie to serve for the purpose. And for the reste I shall, as mooste bounden, endevour my self to doo the uttermoost I can to serve trulie and diligentlie Your mooste gracious Highnes in your affayres here: moost humblie beseching the same to consider my good will, thoughe habilitie otherwise answer not in all partes therunto; and that it may like Your Majestie to have in your moost gratious remembrance my poore sutes heretofor, and now to be made by Sir Antonye Browne and M^r^ Hennage unto Your Highnes, aswell touching the signeng of my bill, as also for my diettes now behynde. And thus moost humblie I recommende me unto Your moost gratious Majestie, beseching Almightie God moost prosperouslie to conserve and kepe the same. Written at Barbastro, the 11^th^ day of Auguste.

Yo͡ Ma^tes^ moost boundē subjecte chapleyn and s̄vaunte,

E. Londoñ.

---

[1] From a copy made by Boner himself, and headed by him, "The Copie of the Bishop of "Londons lrēs sent to the Ks Ma^te^ by my Lord of Westm^r^."

[2] This has not been discovered.

DCCLX. THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING *to* CHAPUYS.[1]

MONSIEUR lEmbassadeur. Depuis nouz lettres derniерment a vous addressees, nous avons entendues comment Tornehan et Montoire se sont rendues aux Francois, dont estantz marris, esperons toutesfois que cecy suffira pour exprimer le malheur de Sagunto, de quoy en vous lettres avés fait mention. Et pensons que veu le peu de gens que meyne Monsieur de Vendosme, montantz poynt en nombre plus hault de trois milles Picardz, deux milles Normans, et deux milles ans de Paris, il ne aura poynt le hardiesse de boutter lassiege devant nul fortresse, que soit pour tenir bon quelque espace de temps. Toutesfois, comment nous avons promis en nos derniers lettres, nous avons sollicite le Roy nostre Sire en sort quil Luy a pleu denvoyer commission a Monsieur de Walloppe pour communiquer et traicter avec Monsieur de Rieulx, entre lesquelz les choses procederont plus avant, comment il semblera estre convenable au bien et commodite de deux Princes. Que Dieu garde, et vous donne en sante treslongue vie. De Windesour, le 12^{me} dAoust.

DCCLXI. THE EMPEROR CHARLES V. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

TRESHAULT, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, nostre treschier et tresame bon Frere et Cousin. Tant et si affectueusement que pouvons, a Vous Nous recommandons. Nous escripvons a nostre Ambassadeur resident devers Vous, Vous dire aulcunes choses de nostre part touchant la chierte des bledz, quest pour la seicheresse de la presente annee pardeca, afin que vueillez consentir a la traicte de quelque quantite de vostre Royaulme: Vous requerant affectueusement le vouloir croire et y faire selon que requiert la vraye et parfaicte amytie dentre Nous, et la bonne voisinance dentre nosdits pays, et que en semble vouldrions faire pour Vous. A tant, Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, nostre treschier et tresame bon Frere et Cousin, Nous

---

[1] From a draft in Sir John Masone's handwriting.

prions

prions le Createur Vous avoir en Sa tressaincte garde. Escript a Montson, le 13e dAoust, 1542.

(*Signé*) Vře bon frere et cousin,

Charles.

(*Contresigné*) Baue.

(*Suscrit*)
A Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, nostre trescher et tresame bon Frere et Cousin, le Roy dAngleterre, &c.

DCCLXII. Wallop *to* The Privy Council.

Pleasith it Your good Lordshippes. Your letter dated the 10th of this present I receiyved the 12th of the same, perceyving therin fowre principall pointes. The furst, how the Kinges Majestes pleasure is, I shold as of my self answerre Monsieur de Rieulx, that is to say, thanking hym for his letters and advertisementes, and to promyse hym to travayle as muche as I may, that he shal have some Englischemen, according to his desier; and further to shewe hym myn advise, what is best to be don in the meane season, &c.

Your Lordshippes shall understande that 2 or 3 daies past, for the entertaynement of the said Monsieur de Rieulx aymyte, and also to knowe what preparations he made against the Frenchemen, withe what nombre he myght be, and his inclynation, that is to saye, other to geve battayle or stand in the defence of his cuntrey, and further to knowe whether he had a trumpet sent unto hym from Monsieur de Vandosme or not, according as I wrote in my late letters, offring hym battayle[1]; I sent hym a letter declaring Monsieur de Vandosmes being before Tourneham, and with the smawle nombre he was there, as how rawly they laye in theire campe, easey to be defaited, and after what sort theye use to sparkyll abrode, going to and froo from Tourneham to Arde, and from Mountory to Tourneham, as likewise in his owne cuntrey of Bredenerd, meanyng this cheffly the better to encourrage hym to sett upon them: and the more to compfort and anymate hym to the same, I sent hym word that dayly Englischemen discendid at Callais, and dyvers cumme hether,

[1] This rumour was reported by Wallop on the 11th. On the 12th he stated the information he had obtained by his spies, and that the French believed that, had it not been for the English, they would have been in possession of Saint Omer, Bourbourg, and Gravelines.

not

not declaring the nombre, to thentent he shold thinke them the greter; and also wrote that I perceyved by my letters all thinges in Englande went well for thEmperour, and had sent his letters, that he sent to me, toching thentertaynyng of Englischemen, with his grete desier, to the Kinges Majeste, trusting shortly he shuld have good news therof; at whiche tyme I sent likewise his letters directed to thEmperours Ambassadour. So, my very good Lordes, you may perceyve that my letter sent allredy somewhat serveth to the conteyntes of your Lordshippes letter now sent to me of the Kinges Majestes pleasure. And this nyght according to the same I woll send unto hym an other letter, trusting therby the better to encurrage hym; and in my said letter I shall followe His Highnes plesure in every point, as by yours now sent I am instructed.

The seconde point, where it hathe pleased His Majeste to make me prevey unto his inclynation in these matiers, whiche in any wise I shuld kepe to my self most secrete; I do most humbly thanke His Highnes that it plesith Hym to credyt me in the same, trusting in God, not onely to kepe secrete all those thinges that He dothe comytte to me so to be kept, but also to followe His Majestes plesure in this and all others.

And thirdly, where His Highnes plesure is that with all dilligence possible I shuld consider and advertis, what nombre of Englischemen I thinke myght be hable, with the force whiche the said Monsieur de Rieulx now hathe, to make suche a partye against the Frenchemen, as myght be hable either to mete them in the felde, or to staye theire further enterprises in these parties; as unto that, I shall shewe your Lordshipes myn opynion. Furst, I consider how long the Frenche men hathe layne upon these bourders, bothe with a smawle nombre, and without good ordre or conduct, wherof I assuer your good Lordshippes I am not a litle gladde to knowe, trusting therby the better to devise to do them hereafter a shrewde tourne. And to cumme to my purpose agayne, I do considre also how nyghe the said Monsieur de Rieulx hathe layne to them in his strenght, and with a more nombre then the Frenche men; and I here saye as yet hetherto he hathe in a maner don nothing. And to say to your Lordshippes playnely as I thinke, Flemynges be nothing worthe; and if I had ben with hym but with fyve hundred Northen horsemen, I wold have tawght the Frenche men better to have kept them selfes togithers, and to have kylled and taken a good nombre of them. This lesson may be shewed to them hereafter, more to theire disadvantaige. And when so ever it shall please the Kinges Majeste to send any fotemen over, I wold to God there myght cumme 500 Northen horsemen with them. And to shewe my opynion what nombre of Englische

Englische men I thinke good for the purpose before rehersed, to mete the said Frenche men in the feld, I thinke no lesse then fowre thowsande. And for the staying their further enterprises in the cuntrey, I reken 2000 woll suffice, that is to say, yf the ennemyes shuld cumme upon straitz and places advauntaigeable; promysing your Lordshippes the nombre that the Frenche men now hathe alreddy be well chosen, as before I have writon; and moreover shall cumme to theire camp this day or to morowe 2000 Allemaignes; and also they say is commyng at the least 4000 Brittons. If all these cumme togythers, all Flandres is not hable to geve them battayle, oneles they have other nations with them; being of thoppynion with 4000 Englischemen, and at the least 2000 Allemaynes, with those that Monsieur de Rieulx hathe and dothe gather, wolbe a sufficient nombre to geve them battayle: and I thinke the Frenche men woll not abyde them, but retyre faster homeward, then they have cumme towardes them. And that nombre of Englische men shold more discurraige the Frenchemen, than any other nation, whose cummyng they do feare allredy, and to the Bourgonions the gretist comfort in the world; and good Monsieur de Rieulx being now owt of hope of them, as it shal by his owne letter now sent to me[1] appere, whiche your Lordshippes shall receyve herewith, and by the same you may perceyve he hathe no hast to geve the Frenche men battayle. And where in the post scripta the Kinges Majeste thinkyth good that in my letters to Monsieur de Rieulx I shuld of my self write hym, and also tuche the smawle nombre of Monsieur de Vandosmes camp, myght therby the rather enduce hym to loke upon them; I woll not fayle to followe His Majestes plesure in the same, without making any mention the commyng of the launceknyghtes. How be it, I reken he must nedes have knowleidge therof, whose cummyng wilbe to geve hym lesse currage to medyll with them; how be it, he shalbe now the better encurraiged by reason of Monsieur de Lisquez cummyng to hym within this 2 daies from the parties of Liexemburgh, who I assuer your Lordshippes is one of the hardist gentlemen that thEmperour hathe of the nation of Flaundres, and the sonyst woll geve the setting on.

And where yesterday I wrote unto your Lordshippes the camp removed the day before from Tourneham to a place called Olsle[2], 2 myles of; yesterday they removed agayne on myle further towardes St. Omez, where they mynde

---

[1] The original letter in French is enclosed. It is dated from St Pierrebrouck, the 12th of August 1542, and signed "Adrien de Croy," but contains nothing of much importance.

[2] Houle.

to

to lye, untyll they have fully satisfied them selffes in overthrowing the 2 castelles Mountory and Tourneham: and whether they wol from thens, as yet I can not surely ascertayne your Lordshippes; but, as I am informed, they wol furst towardes St. Omez. And thus, my very good Lordes, haveing no other matier, I do take my leave for this tyme, beseching the blissid Trynite to send you good helthe and long lyffes. From Guysnes, the 13th of August.

Your Lordshippes most bownden to commaunde,

(*Superscribed*) To my very good Lordes of the Kinges Majestes moste Honnorable Counsaile.

(*Signed*) JOHN WALLOP.

DCCLXIII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* WALLOP.[1]

M^R^ WALLOP. After our right harty commendations. According to our former advertisment, the Kinges Hieghnes sendeth unto you at this tyme a commission, by vertue wherof you maye commen with Monsieur de Rieulx, in cace he shall have like commission from the Regent, and shal desire therupon to commen with you. And to thintent you maye knowe howe to frame your langage to him, the Kinges Majestes pleasur is, that when you shal mete for this purpose, thappointment wherof His Majeste, for the secrecy and suerty of the same, referreth to your discreation, you shal saye unto him, when Monsieur de Vandosme and the Frenchmen layd ther siege first before Turneham, you perceyved by certain advertisementes from your frendes here, that His Majeste, supposing the said Frenchmen could not have gotten it in any short tyme, and considering howe nigh neighbour it was to Guisnez, where His Hieghnes hath nowe a good nombre of men wel egarred, thought that he might with summe of the said men at Guisnez have relyeved it: wherupon, like as the said Ambassadour wrote to the Regent for a commission to be sent to the sayde Monsieur de Rieulx to commen and conclude with you for the doing of it, the like wherof His Majeste hathe sent to you for his partie; so, forasmoche as Turneham and also Mountory be nowe won, and past

[1] This minute is corrected throughout by Wriothesley, and is indorsed with the date, "xiij Aug. "a° xxxiiij."

helpe and recovery, and that the ennemyes be of so small force, not passing 8000 fotemen of all sortes, and 2000 horsmen, as you thinke they dare not attempt to laye siege to any town or holde that woll holde them any tyme before it, you see that the grounde and cause of that commission is taken awaye, wherof you be sory, so as you cannot perceyve howe you maye nowe conclude any thing by vertue of the same, till you shall eftsones have advertised the Kinges Majeste of your opinion in that behaulf. Nevertheles, if he thinke that the Frenchmen woll laye any such siege to any other holde or town, which is of force to holde them out for a monethe, or any convenient tyme, in the which summe greater nombre of men maye be conveyed over, bicause you dare not adventure those whiche be nowe there, as you might have doon when they were soo near neighbours unto you, you suppose and trust that, uppon your signification therof to His Majeste, His Hieghnes woll uppon reasonable conditions put suche reasonable nombre of men in ordre, as maye well relyeve them, and abate the courrage of thenemye, if the cace shuld so require. And here it shalbe good you staye with him to here his aunswere. And if in the same he wold presse you to have men sent sodenly over, you shall tell him, as you dyd before, that considering uppon what grounde your commission was sent unto you, and that nowe Turneham and Montory be alredy wonne, and of howe small force thennemyes be, you cannot well agre with him in it, tyl you shal ones again receyve summe advertisement from the Kinges Majeste. Nevertheles, if he thinke that the Frenchemen woll assault any place, wherunto ayde maye be sent in any convenient tyme, if it shall like him to tel you what he woll promise again on thEmperours behaulf, but in two or thre pointes whiche you doubt not he wol think reasonable, you trust that declaring the same unto you, and what nombre of men he wolde desire for it, the Kinges Majeste woll of his goodnes prepare the same. And furst, you must knowe of him, as a thing that you seame not to doubt of but he is furnished for it, how such men, as the Kinges Majeste shall in this cace sende, shalbe contented and payd for their wages, conducte, and other charges to be defrayed at the levieng of them. Seconde, what they wolbe content to doo agayn for his Majeste, if His Grace shall shewe unto them this kindnes; whither they woll graunt to ayde His Majeste with a nombre of horsmen, correspondent to the fotemen whiche he woll desire, if His Grace shuld heraftre attempt any thing against Fraunce. Thurdely, that when His Majeste shall have joyned his men with them, in cace the Frenchemen shall theruppon, and whilles thEngleshemen shalbe in their campe, doo any displeasure to His Majestes cuntreys there, they shall not take any ende with them,

them, till His Majestes apparant dammage, so to be susteyned for their sake, be either redubbed, or with their helpe at their costes revenged. And when you shal have feld howe he shalbe disposed in these pointes, you shall, with good wordes and summe hope, and also with summe remembrance of the tenuitie of thennemyes, and of the marvayl which all men have had that he hathe thus long sufferd them, take your leave, [*and*] advertise His Majeste therof with all diligence.

And when you shal entre communication with Monsieur de Reulx touching this latter clause of thennemyes, and of his suffering of them, His Majeste wold, you shuld therin be sumwhat more open, and say unto him, that it is moche mervayled at by Englishmen, that he could so long suffere them, consideryng the tenuitie of their host, and that in the same they had all the chief men of warre of all their garrysons in Picardie, the overthrowe of whom shuld have been no small victory; for which purpose he might well likewise have piked out the best men in his garrisons in Flandres, and yet left men ynough for the defence of the townes; and in that case, if they had seen that it had not been convenyent for them to mete with thenemyes, yet it is thought that, whilles they were spoyling and burnyng in one place, he might have ben likewise doing with them in an other place, to their great feare and annoyance.

Fynally, where by your last letters it appereth that Mounsieur de Vandosme hath sent a trompet to him to offer him the bataile, so he will appoynt a place convenyent for the same; if that be true, you shal also of yourself say unto him, that you thinke he neither woll nor can with his honour refuse it; and in that cace you shall give him advyse to appoynte the place for the batayle nere unto Guynes, where he may the soner have ayde and socour of Englishe men, if it shall please the Kinges Majeste to graunte the same, which you trust His Majeste woll be content to agree unto, if it be requyred by them uppon reasonable condytions.

DCCLXIV. BONER *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

PLEASETH it Your moost gratious Highnes to be advertised that syns the departure of my Lord of Westminster from Saragosa, whither I did accom-

[1] Holograph.

panie hym, ther hath been moche preparation by thEmperour to resiste and defende the Frenchemen, whiche have moche accelerated their comming towardes Perpignan, wher now they be, having passed by Salsas, and made excourses, taking shepe and other catall, and brennyng certeyn milles nye unto the same. The Duke of Alva hath made great and good provision at Perpignan to resiste the said Frenchemen: and albeit he hym self be at Girona, seven or eight leages from thense, aswell to fornishe other partes, as also to tarie the comming of the armie of Castilla, yet he hath soo provided, that within Perpignan, besides the great strenght of the castell and townesmen, he hath above 6 thousand good fighting men, and hath well diched and trenched the said towne, soo that it shalbe able to bide a very great brunte, till all thEmperours armee may be assembled; whiche doon, it is not douted but, and the Frenchemen tarie, ther wilbe foughten a cruell batell, eyther parte beyng sett and bent as it is. Very late there cam unto thEmperour the declaration or denunciation of this warre, and the same in writing Monsieur de Arras sent me, whiche with his letters I sent to my Lord of Westminster[1]; and in case he be retourned to Your Majeste, I have written that my letters and all thinges sent to hym shalbe with spede sent to Your mooste Excellent Majeste: to Whom moost humblie I recommende me, and beseche the same to pardon my rude writing, seying it is in hast, coveting if it be possible to convey the same to my Lord of Westminster, before his departure from Bilbao. In hast from Barbastro, Saynt Bartholomewes Day at 4 of the clocke in the mornyng.

Yo^{r} Ma^{tes} moost humble
subjecte, chapleyn, bedesmon,
and ^{r}svaunt,

EDMOND LONDOÑ.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost Excellent Majestie.

---

[1] Boner's own copies of his letter to Thirlby, dated on the eve of St. Bartholomew between three and four after midnight, of the Bishop of Arras's letter to Boner, dated from Monson on the same day, and of the French declaration of war (which is before referred to, p. 86.) remain in the State Paper Office. Boner informs Thirlby that the Emperor intends for divers considerations to go shortly to Saragossa, with the Prince and his Court.

DCCLXV. Mont *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Serenissime Rex, ac Domine Clementissime. In posterioribus literis, quas 29 Julij ad Majestatem Vestram Francfordia misi, inter cætera memini Electorem Saxoniæ et Lantgravium Hassie, et suo et Confœderatorum nomine, copias eduxisse, contra Henricum Brunswici Ducem, ad repellendam vim, quam is civitati Goslariæ, que et inter Protestantes est, intulit. Imperator enim, in Comitijs Ratisbonensibus, omnibus in universum Imperij ordinibus pacem indixit, ac sub banni censuris omnibus interminatus est, nequam invasionem aggressuram vel violentiam in aliquem cujuscunque controversie, vel prophanæ vel religiose, nomine quispiam committere ausit. Goslarienses vero cum Henrici Brunswicensis irrequietum et præferocem animum multa sua jactura et noxia vicinitate nimium sibi compertum jam olim haberent, præcibus a Clementissimo Cesare obtinuerunt, ut sub expressis verbis in pacis indictione sue civitatis mentio fieret, ne vel bannum olim in Goslarienses per judicium camere latum, Henrico tumultuandi, vel in Goslarienses grassandi, ullam occasionem subministrare posset; qui Imperatoris decreto non usque adeo multum deferens Goslarienses deprædatus est, et cives aliquot in fodinis Goslariensibus compræhensos trucidavit. Hij vero cum cernerent se Duci Brunswicensi propter evangelicam professionem exosos, et gravissimis injurijs contra Imperatoris constitutionem adfligi, socia et justa confœderatorum arma adversum Brunswicensem exorarunt; hec ut causa recentior, ita et alie multe simultates et odia huic bello initium dedere; jam mensis est a tempore belli cepti, et præter omnium expectationem tota Henrici Brunswicensis ditio, partim expugnatione, partim deditione, in Protestantium manus devenit; preter reliquas urbes, arces tres munitissimæ (quarum una dicta Wolffenbutel, omnium bellatorum opinione inexpugnabilis et invicta, ut que in palustri loco sita inaccessa, tum vallo aggeribus vastissimis undique cincta, a tormentorum ictibus secura est, æneorum globorum abstrusum ignem late evomentium ex jactu ardore succensa, et pondere concussa) in deditionem venerunt; in ea Dux Henricus duos filios adolescentes, cum quinquaginta nobilibus et quadringentis militibus, ut in tutissimo asylo, collocavit. Ipse vero Dux

[1] Holograph.

Nurnberge

Nurnberge apud Regem Ferdinandum est, haud dubie arma et opem promissam tum a Rege, tum ab alijs confœderatis Principibus et Prælatis, ex fide data et accepta postulans. Quid porro ex hoc bello insecuturum sit, tempus indicabit. Saxo et Hessus publico scripto hujus belli necessitatem ediderunt, rogantes nequis aliorsum hoc factum interpretari velit, quam ad repellendam vim institutum, nec se quicpiam aliud conari, quam ut hujus grassationes et cedes compescant et retundat; quod si quispiam in hoc bellum Brunswicensi palam indictum se intromittat (quod ab omnibus depræcatum velint), hunc accessorem eodem loco se habituros, quo ipsum principalem hostem pedites sub signis habent milia viginti quatuor, equites quinquies mille, tormenta et alium apparatum bellicum insignem et copiosum.

De Comitiorum progressione parum admodum liquet. Præter Regem Ferdinandum et Fredericum Palatinum, Principum nemo Nurnberge est. Brunswicensis fuit, sed ad Bavaros abijt. Reliqui Status Oratores suos miserunt Turcam, maximis copijs adventantem. Nihil preter aquarum inundationes remorari fama est. Viginti quatuor milia peditum modo in his Comitijs ad Hungariam in supplementum decreta sunt. Germanicus exercitus, an ignavia, an studiosa cunctatione nescio, nihil dum designavit. Ante biduum huc nunccia allata sunt de cohortibus aliquot Turcarum interceptis et cæsis. Baro quidam Germanicus, Truchses nomine, nuper a Roma Nurnbergam per postam venit, qui, ex mandato Episcopi Romani, Concilij indictionem apud Tridentum in Comitijs sollicitat, hoc tranquillo tempore scilicet.

Cæsar epistolam Nurnbergam ad Comitia misit, in qua tum ex Hispanicis et Italicis occupationibus, tum ex diutina et gravi corporis imbecillitate, excusat, quod nulla hactenus subsidia contra Turcam mittere potuerit, commonefaciens et rogans Imperij Status, ut in eam expeditionem, quam contra Turcam exorsi sint, porro incumbere velint. Se quoque tanta negotia classe Turcæ facturum, ut divisis et distractis copijs minori vi Hungariam adoriri possit, pollicetur: Se quoque per Dei gratiam ad constitutum tempus, nempe decem et octo mensium, in Germaniam rediturum pro dissensionibus Germanicis componendis et tollendis. Et modo agitur de loco et tempore Comitiorum, que in Cesaris adventum convocabuntur.

In ditione Luccenbergensi Dux Aurelij arcem et oppidulum vi capta excidit, et omnes occidit. Modo in totum mensem Ibis oppidum obsidet, nihil adhuc magni momenti ibi a Gallis effectum est. Comes Guilielmus a Furstenberg nuper ad Lantgravium profectus est, equitum turmam secum adducens. Baronis ab Heydec frater apud Gallie Regem modo agit.

Hæc sunt, Serenissime Rex, quæ hoc tempore ad Majestatem Vestram scribenda

scribenda duxi, cui me summa observantia et religione commendo. Spire, 24 Augusti, anno 1542.

Vestre Regiæ Majestatis
Mancipiũ, Christophor⁹ Mont.

(*Superscribitur*)
Henrico Octavo, Dei gratia, Anglie, Francie, et Hybernie Regi, Fidei Defensori, ac in terra Ecclesie Anglicane et Hiberniæ Supremo Capiti, Domino meo clementissimo.

DCCLXVI. Harvel *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Most sacred Mageste.

It may please Your Highnes to be advertisid, that I wrote to the same the 9 of thinstant, and senith her hath folowid a case both strange and of right grete importance, by the discovering of execrable prodicion wrawght ayenst this Dominion by 2 of the principal Secretarys of this Signorye, with another namid Augustin Labondy, sometime factour for the Signor Cesare Fregosa, who, corruptid by the French King with yerly wages and provision, hath long season disclosid al the secretes and concel of this State to the Frenchmen and Turkes, who by this meane had knowlege of the Venecians Ambassadours commission, wich in grete secret was to give Napoli and Malversia to the Turke, but with grete and extreame contencion, rather then to be excludid from the peace, wherof the Turke was that season moche more gredye, then Venecians for breking of ther lige with thEmperour. Wherby the thinges might easely have ben agreed withowt giving of the said fortresses or other, if the Turke had not ben instructid by Rincon, the French Oratour, of the Venecians deliberacion. And bycawse the giving of the said fortresses to the Turke hath tornid thes men to inestimable dommage and dishonour, it is not to be marvellid if they be movid in this matter as extremely as can be imaginid, and not only ayenst ther subjectes wich hath commitid so grete and enorme crimes, but also ayenst the Frenchmen, whome they have finally knowen, by groundid experience, ther mortal ennemis. And it is incredible how detestable the French nacion is at the present in this citee; they are callid dogges, and proditours

[1] Holograph.

of

of thuniversal Cristen state, not withowt exclamacions ayenst them as ayenst monstres. But to comme to other particularites; the chef of the said Secretaris is fled, in a friers garment, acompanied with a jentilman of Venice: the other Secretarye is taken, wich both wer cosins namid Cavaza: and the said Labondi fled to the French Ambassadours howse as the 19 of this present, whether the Signorye sent one of ther Advogators, wich are of grete authorite, with ther Grete Captaine and other officers, to demand in the name of the Signorye the said Labondi; but ther was usid violence ayenst the said officers, and many hurtid and driven owt of the howse with pikes and handgonnis. Wherupon the Signorye made sowdaine provision to besege thAmbasadours howse, with a grete nomber of men al that night, and the day folowing gaff commission to 2 Procuratours, that if the French Oratour made any difficulte or resistence to deliver the said Labondi, that they shold put afire thImbasadours howse; who fearing the present peril, obeid to the State, and suffrid thoficers to take the traytour, who hath ben put to extreame tormentes, aswel to open the crime of which he is inputid, as also to discover al the adherentes, knowing al the corruptid men of this towne, as he that was meane and also payer for soche practises. It is not to be dowtid, but by might of pains he shalbe constraynid to declare his secrettes. The Secretarye, wich was taken, hath withowt tormentes confessid al thinges that he knew. The said Oratours howse was 3 dais inclosid abowt, both by water and lande, to take al those wich hath violate thoficers of the Signorye, whome they wil put to deth. The said wer not thInbasadoures servantes, but other Italians that resortid to the Ambasadoures howse as familiars, and of that faction. This Signorye, as I undirstond, hath given to the accusatour of thes men provision of a thowsand ducates a yere to him and to his ayres, and in monye 3000 ducates and to redeme 4 men owt of bande, except for matters of state, with other privileges besides. Thes thinges hath comme to light chefly by the worke and diligence of Loigi Badoar, who concludid the peace with the Turke, not withowt note and suspicion to have usid frawde in his legacye, who shortely after his retorne from Constantinople was put in prison for certaine monye whiche he shold have defrawdid from the Signorye in time passid; wich matter was only a colour, but the verye cawse was the hate and suspicion of his legacye, wich they stimid to have ben intretid maliciously; but now he hath to his honour and glorye clerid himself a very honest intier and faithful man towardes his contree, wich shal torne him to grete welth and dignite.

The Stroci, wich wer wel setlid and accommodate in this citee, are commandid

commandid by the Signorye to voyde owt of ther Dominion, being in publike hate, not only for Maran taken by ther helpe and favor, but also for the French faction, wich they folow with no smal adherentes.

By letters of the 26 of Julye from Constantinople her is variable newis of the Turkes navye, the French part afferming that the said navye shold issue abowt the 12 or 15 of the present monith, to the nomber of 120 galeis, wherof 80 are deputid to the French Kinges use and service. But the Venecians are of contrarye opinion, concluding that for this yere the Turkes wil do nothing by water; wich is most credible, considering the time of the yere, tomoche forwardes for the use of galeis It is said that a Bassa of the Turkes shold be, with a grete nomber of horsis, at Sophia, not moche distant from the river of Drava, with intencion to give socours to Buda if nede require; but the Cristen hath made good provision, as it is said, to resist unto the said Bassa. It is her raportid that the Cristen oste, wich goith to Buda, is moche florishing, not only of grete nomber, but also of good acord, corage, and governement, wherby men are in grete hope and comfort of victorye.

It semith that to Ferdinando hath ben denied soche monye as he demandid at Noremberg, for the contre wil spend ther awne monye themself; and againe, Ferdinando hath smal credit for matters of monye, being of al men stimid an evil housbond in that part. The Duke of Pranswike is fled from his contre, and comme to Noremberg with 3 horsis. The Langrave is victorious in that contree, and after thexpedicion of those warris, somme thinke he wil convert his oste, nombrid 40000 sodiers, to Buda; and somme conjecturith to Flandres, in thEmperours favour, of whose part he is stimid to be by relacion of divers. The Markes of Guasto intendith to comme abrode in the feldis; he is armid with 10000 Almains, and as many more betwen Spaynardes and Italians.

The Bushop of Rome sendith the Cardinal Contarin to thEmperour, and Sadoleto to the French King; but I understond that Contarin was in point of deth. Ther is mention of the Concel General, wich the Bushop wil intimate by al November, in Trent; but men lawf at soche vanitees. It is said that the Bushop is in grete travail of minde, forasmoche as thImperial Oratour hath made practise and instance to have the French King bublishid rebel and ennemye of the Cristen state, and that He shold publiche censurs ayenst the said King. The Bushop is comming to Perusa, finding Himself in no smal desperacion for thes matters, as it is said.

This Signorye salutith Your Mageste with most humble reverence, declaring to bare Your Mageste grete love honour and devocion, finding them

self in grete hevines for thes travailous affayres, wiche are not endid, but in continual processe and examinacions; as of the successe Your Mageste shalbe certefied by my next. The Signorye hath nothing certaine of the Turkich navye, but is of constant opinion, that the said wil not navigate ayenst winter. Other I have not worthye memorye. God preserve Your Mageste in most prosperous welth and fortune continually. In Venice, the 27 day of August, 1542.

Your Highnes most faithful servant,

After the writing I was acertaynid by a frend of myne, a man of good authorite, that this Signorye hath resolvid to send very shortely an Imbasadour to Your Mageste, whome they have in right grete and dere estimacion at the present, begining now to know the wordle bettir then tofor, by manifest experience.

EDMOND HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Mageste.

DCCLXVII. KING HENRY VIII. *to* SEYMOUR.[1]

TRUSTY and welbiloved, We grete you wel. And have receyved your sundry letters, the last wherof was dated the 16th of July, and by the same lerned the tyme of your arryvall with the King of Romaynes, his gentle entreteynement of you, and suche other occurrences as have happened sithens that tyme, which We take in very good parte; doing you for aunswere to wit that, forasmuch as it maye chaunce We shal have occasion to use your service here in thise parties in the beginneng of the next yere, and that We thinke and perceyve by your said last letters that theffect of that expedition and jorney wolbe seen and passed, before you shal by all lightlywood receyve thise our letters; our pleasure is that about Halontyde next you shall take your leave of the sayde King of Romaynes, gyveng unto Him our most hartye

[1] From a minute corrected by Wriothesley, and indorsed "Mynute to S^r^ Tho^s^ Seymō. "xxix° Aug." There is a similar minute of the 15th instant, but it contains only an acknowledgment of the receipt of Seymour's despatches, and his immediate recal, for the purpose of employing him and using his service at home.

thankes

thankes for the favour and gentlenes whiche He hath shewed unto you for our sake; whiche doon, you shal make your repayre unto Us with convenyent diligence, taking your jorney thorough Almayne, which We thinke to be most sure for your passage.

Further you shall undrestande, that We be moche desirous to knowe, not only with what nombre of Almaynes of all sortes the Baron of Heidick, our servaunt, can serve Us, if We shuld devyse heraftre to employe him in our service, but also within what tyme he could, with Goddes grace, be here in England, or at Calays, with Us, and from whens and by what waye he wolde advaunce towardes Us. Wherfor our pleasure is that you shall on our behalf demande the same seriously of him, and cause him (if you can) to write his certeyn aunswere therin unto Us. You shall also make diligent enquyry, by all the good meanes you can, what actyve Capitaynes of Almayne dwell commodiously to transport and conveye themselfes to Us, if We shulde thinke good herafter to entreteyn any of them in our service; and if there be any suche there present in tharmye, or any mete and convenient for the purpose, nere to the waye of your jorney in your returne thorough Almayne, you shal of yourself assaye whither they wolbe entreteyned with Us; what nombres of men they could furnishe, and within what space; what entreteynement they and every of them wold desire to be so reteyned to Us, aswel for themselfes as for their capitaynes and souldiours undre them; so as you maye at your repayre unto Us advertise Us what maye be doon and trusted to in that behalf.

Further our pleasure is, that you shall travaill to conducte and hier there for Us, at suche wages as you shall thinke mete, ten taborynes on horsbak, after the Hungaryons facion; and if it be possible, whatsoever We paye for them, to get oone or twoo of that sorte that can both skilfully make the sayd taborynes and use them; and likewise We wolde you shuld provyde us of ten good dromes, and asmany fifers. For the prest and setting forward of whiche persons you maye receyve, what money you wolle desire, of our servaunt Guidenfingre; to whom We have writen to delyver unto you what you wolle desire, having promysed unto him repayement here of the same, with thankes. Willing you ernestly to travail that thise taborynes, drummes, and fyfers, or asmany of them as you can get, maye repayre hither with as good spede as you can convenyently dyvyse, wherin you shall administre unto Us thankfull pleasure.

DCCLXVIII. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most sacred Mageste.

IT may please Your Highnes to be advertisid, that I wrote to the same the 27 of August; and senith, by letters from Constantinople of the 7 of the said monith, we undirstond, aswel by private as publike letters, that the Turke is uttirly resolvid not to send owt his navye this yere, and Polin the Frenche Ambasador doth winter in Constantinople. It is raportid that in Buda shold be grete pestilence, and that the Cristen oste shold be at Strigonia, moche numerous and wel in order of al thinges. Ferdinando was gon to Boheme, for provision of monye and men, and thens shold in shorte space comme to Vienna. The Bushop of Rome was comming to Perusa and to Ancona, and ther is mention that He wold make 4000 men, but it is unknowen for what use. The Cardinal Contarin is dedde at Bononye, and in his stede the Bushop sendith the Cardinal of Portingal to thEmperor. The Frenchmen hath lately invadid 3 townis of thEmperours in Piemonte of the wich 2 wer wel defendid, not withowt grete dommage of the Frenchmen, who hath obtaynid[2] Chirasco, but the castel holdith for thEmperour. And the Markes of Guasto is gon to those partes with his men of warre, in grete celerite, to make resistence to thenemis, and to recover the said Chirasco by al meane possible.

The Venecians ben in continual travails and grete inquisicions ayenst soche, wich are imputid in the late treason ayenst this state. Labondye, after moche tormentes hath namid divers gentilmen, wich are fled, and a certaine prest namid Mons^r^ Valerio, a man of good authorite and lerning, but altogither of the French faction, is in prison for thes matters. And it is stimid that many other of the cheff of this citee are imbracid in this crime, wherupon they make incredible provision to discover, venge, and puniche the perfidye of ther men.

The French Ambasadour aperith not owt of his howse. Other I have not of importance. God saf Your Mageste eternally. In Venice, the 2 of Septembre, 1542.

Your Highnes most faithful servant,

EDMÕD HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Mageste.

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] Cherasco.

DCCLXIX. SEYMOUR *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

IT may plesse Your Heynes, that the camppe beynge within thre myles of Stregonne, and marchyng thetherward the 21th day of Awgust, wharre they determened to abyde ansour of the Kyng of Hongerey and the Prences wyche ware then at Norenberge: and knoyng that all the grett batrey peces remayned as then at Veyenna, thowght that my abydyng in the campe shulde proffett me lettell, for as moche as the arme beyng at Stregonne was out of danger of enemyes, and shuld se nothyng be my lyng thare: wharfor, beyng deseyrus to serve Your Heynes, departed thence, and camme in post to Veyenna, and thare spake with the Lord of Felce, the Kynges Lewtenant of the sayde towne and all the contrey of Ostrege, to whom I wrott the letter that I sent Your Heynes the coppey of, with a nother letter the 8th day of Awgust, and sent no letter unto Hance Hongganode, be cawse hys atorety extended no forther then the campe; who made me ansour unto the sayde letter that the onne who ys called Robarde Bramstone had been pout in trobell by Mr Wyett in France[2], and that the Emperur ded wreyght hys letter unto the Frenche Kynge in hys faver, and so was deleverde; wharfor he wolde be loth to pout them to trobell, and then to be delevered by suche menes, and also that he had wreten to the Kynge to kno hys plesur; and as sonne as he had ansour tharof, he wolde geve me knolege: for the wyche I gave hym thankes, and sayde that it was nott to be noted, althowth the Frenche Kyng ded contrary to hys trety in this cace, for yf the Emperour had wreten and requyrede by hys letter to have sett at large all hys ownne trayteres, I sayde that I thowght He wolde have donne it, for as moche as He was at that tyme in hope to have had Melen; in recompence for the wyche I thowght He wold geve hys sowlle, and that I trosted hys Master wold show Your Heynes more favor. Whar unto he sayde he wolde do consernyng my request, what he myght; and thus departed.

Further it may plesse Your Heynes, beyng herre, and knoyng the campt to ley styll at Stregonne, and also all the batrey peces remaynyng herre, hopyng of a good ansour at the Kynges hand, thowght good to abyde here hys comyng; Who ded areyve in this towne the last day of Awgust, at on of the cloke in the mornyng. And for as moche as Hance Hungganode and dyverse other Captaynes ware comme from the camp to speke with the Kynge, thowght that as that day I shuld nott speke with Hym. Wharfor I deferede

[1] Holograph.

[2] See Vol. VIII. pp. 219, &c. 229, &c. 240, &c. 248, &c. and Vol. IX. pp. 108, 109.

my

my goynge to the Court tyll the morow; and as Hys Heynes hade dynede the next day, came to Hym, and Hys Hynes toke me by the hand, and askede me what newes. "Ser," sayde I, "whyle Your Mageste was at Norenberge, "thare came to me in to the campe a Englycheman, who tolde me that thare "was in this towne two Englichemen who ware trayteres unto the Kyng my "Master, and heryng theyre names, knew that they warre so;" wharfor in Hys Magestesse absence I wrott a leter unto the Lorde of Felce, hys Lewtenant, declarynge in the same the amyte that was betuxt the Emperour and the Kyng my Master, and that thare was in all your tretesse and compactes that the oone of You shulde deliver the others trayteres, wyche shulde be found within your Remes, and nott thynkyng that thare was lesse amety be tuxt Hys Mageste and Your Heynes, then thare was betuxt the Emperour and Your Heynes, ded in my letter requyre, and also ded then deseyer, that it wolde plesse Hym to delever them me, and I wolde send them to Your Heynes, wyche Your Heynes wolde reseve verey thankfully. Whare unto He sayde that it was the furst word that He hard of that matter, and knew no suche to be within reme, and for the delevery of them, He sayde the Prences, that be naybers the onne to the other, ar acostomede to make in theyer trettesse suche compactes; but that He stode bound to no suche thyng, and that, that Your Heynes shulde have at hys hand, moust be by favour; for as moche as all pepell, that war nott hys trayters, had fre leberte to be in hys reme; and sayde, that He havynge nede of ayde agenst the Turke, did requyre Your Magestes ayde, and that Your Heynes wolde geve Hym no asestance; howbeit, He sayde, He wolde inquyre of theyer offences, and that then He wolde make me a forther ansour.

"Ser," sayde I, "as consernyng the ayde, that Your Mageste ded "demande of the Kyng my Master, I never harde tharreof;" wharfor I deseyered Hys Mageste to hold me exkewsede, sence I was nott able to make ansour thareunto, but yf it shulde stand with hys plesur to demande of them theyer partyculer offences, I dede nott thynke that He shulde kno the trewth tharof, nor that I was able to tell it Hym; but this I knew of trewth, that they warre trayteres unto Your Heynes, wyche was the grettest offence that colde be agenst Your Heynes; wharfor I ded umble requyre Hys Heynes to conseder, what plesur He myght do Your Heynes in the delevery of them, and that it myght happon that Hys Mageste myght have the leke in Your Heynes Reme, wyche as then Your Heynes wolde in nowysse stay; whareunto He sayde that the mater was new, and that the leke demand had nott ben made Hym, wharfor He wolde inquyre ferther, and then He wolde make me ansour.

Also it may plesse Your Heynes, beyng deffered 4 dayes of my ansour,

ansour, thowght that I wold sey somat morre; and deseyer Your Heynes of pardon, yf I went to ferre. As esterday after dener I came to Hys Mageste, and sayd that it had plesed Hym to declarre unto me the last day the request, that He had made unto Your Heynes, consernyng the ayd that He demanded agenst the Turke; and sayd, that as then I was nott able to make ansour tharre unto, but that sence I had thowght thareon; and yf it myght stand with hys plesur, I wolde sey unto Hys Mageste nothynge but that I thowght to be trew, althow I was bownde to sey what I colde in the exkewce of Your Heynes: and He bade me sey on; and then I sayde, that from a thre yerres past unto the begenynge of this sommer, tharre ranne a brewtte amonest the commen pepell, "but" sayd I, "I never harde it of the Kyng my Master, nor "of none of hys Consell," that the Frenche Kynge and the Kynge of Skottes wolde make warre on the Kyng my Master; and also the voyesse ranne, that tharre was suche ametye betuext the Emperour and the Frenche Kynge, that the Emperour wolde take hys part. "Ser," sayde I, "yf Your Mageste ded "requyrre ayde of the Kyng my Master, dewryng the tyme that Hys Heynes "myght have suche a fantasey in hys hede, I thynke Hys Heynes made Your "Majeste the leke ansour, that Ye wold have made Hym, yf Your Mageste "hade been in hys casse; and then," sayde I, "Your Heynes was to be holden "exkewsed moche soner then other Prences that warre hys nayberes, as the "Frenche Kynge, the Kyng of Denmarke, the Kyng of Sweth, the Kyng of "Skottes, the Kyng of Polonne, and the Venycyance; to whom Your Majeste "hath made the leke request, and yett granted Your Mageste no morre "asestance then the Kyng my Master ded." Wharre unto He sayde that, althowth He tolde me that matter under the wey of comynycashen, He ment nott to stay the Englychemen for that cawse, but only fer becawse that hys contre was fre for all maner of men; and as consernyng the Prences I spake of, they warre no more to be compared unto Your Heynes, then ys a rever unto the sec; "for what ys," sayd He, "the Kyng of Denmarke, or the Kyng "of Skottes? they be well knoune to be porre Prences; or what ys the "Kynge of Polone? He ys a man that hath suche warre, that He ys skace "abelle to help Hym selff. But the Kyng Your Master ys well knone to be "the pewsantes Prence that ys in Crestendom, for what congquestes hath He "made sence He was Kyng, it ys nott unknone." "Ser," sayde I, "I wolde "requyrre Your Mageste to conseder, that your warres ys but new begonne, "and yf it myght stand with your plesur to delever unto Hys Heynes thesse "to men, I thynke Hys Heynes, havyng no wares Hym selff, that Your "Mageste can requyre onny thyng, that shalbe resonable, but that Hys

"Heynes

" Heynes wold grant it Yow;" and deseyered Hys Mageste with all to conseder that I spake as on that was nott of Consell, but spake what I thowght. Whare unto He sayde, that hys warr was nott new begonne, for they ware at the lest 20ti yeres olde, and that dewryng the sayde tyme He had sent to Your Heynes dyverse tymes both letteres and Embasadores, and that Your Heynes wolde never geve Hym ayde nor asestance: and, as consernyng the men, that hys contre was fre for all men, and that the onne was the Emperours sarvant, and that they both was come to serve Hym. " Ser," sayde I, " yf the onne be the Emprours sarvant, and that Your Mageste wyll " nott delever hym, yett the other Your Mageste doth take for a spey, and " hath ben in trobell a long tyme, and hath confest to Engglyche menne in this " towne, that he hath servede the Turke as Embasadour;" and whether hys plesur was to delever hym. Wharre unto He sayde, that yf He cold prove that he warre a spey, that He wold poneche hym acordyng to hys desartes, and that He moust be served with menne, and that hys contre hath been alwayes fre for all maner of men. And thus I toke my leve of Hys Mageste.

Forther it may plesse Your Heynes, as consernynge the corant newes that ys herre, it ys sayde of every manne thorow the campe that they mestrost that the Kyng hath nott well sped at Norenberge with the Prences of Garmeny, be cawse theyer prosydynges be kept so sekrett; and seyth that yf all warre woll, and that the arme shulde contynew, that then the newes shulde be blowne in every manes erre; and heryng nothyng of the sayd prosydynges, they thynke that the warre shall ende this wenter, and nott begenne agenn the next yere.

Forther, the arme of the Honggereyenes ar as now to gether at Stregonne, wyche, as they sey, be to the nomber of fyftene thowsand lyght horse. And the Beshop of Warden, who is the Monk that kept Boda, hath sent hether to the Kyng the cheffest man that was abowte hym, who ys cald Bastyan Urban, and doth offer in hys masteres behalff, as they sey, that, yf the Kyng wyll comme to Boda in parson, hys master the Beshep wyll wayte on Hys Mageste tharre, and bryng with hym 8000 horsse to serve Hym; but, yf He comme nott in parson, they sey that nether he, nor nonne of the 15000 that be alredy at Stregonne, wyll sett one fott forther toward Boda, and the Almens wyl nott goo without the Honggereyens; and as yett it ys nott knone sertenly, whether the Kyng wyll go or nott; for, as I do here, He doth nott grettly trost the Honggereyenes, and doth practesse all He canne to persuade the Honggereyenes to be content to go downe with the arme of the Empere. The Kyng hath in a redynes 20 foystes and bottes tremde for the warre, tarynge

tarynge hys goyng downe, wyche wyll not be this 15 dayes, as hys sarvantes seyeth.

Forther it may plesse Your Heynes, within this senyte thare hath been imbartte in grett ferey bottes herre, the nomber of 50 cortolles, cannones, and dobell cannones, with powder, stonne, and whelles for them; and they sey that thare ys at Stregonne and Gommor[1] 20 peces more, for the batrey; wyche shalle in lekecasse be pout in bottes to be conveyd downe. A grett part of the sayd ordynance ys allredey departed hence, and the rest shull folow shortley; but, as I herre, the yere shulbe so fere spent, or they depart Stregonne, that the Turke shull nott be abelle to send ony reskew to Buda. The voysse goeth that the Turke sendeth 2 Bassas with a 100000 men to the reskew of Buda, but I thynke it nott to be trew, be cawse we be in suche redynes. And thus our Lord preserve Your Heynes. From Veyena, the 5th day of September.

Your Hynes most bownden sarvant,

T. Seymour.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges Heynes the Kynge of England.

DCCLXX. Paget *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleas it Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised, that within two dayes after the date of my last letters (which was the 12th of the last moneth[2]) the French King departed from Lyons by water with the ladyes of his pryvey bande towardes Narbona, passyng by Avignion, Arles, and Aygue Mortes, without resting but in the night season, in any one place, except at Avignion, where He taryed a daye, to thintent to tawnte the Bisshopp of Romes Vicelegate there, who had resisted his commandement for thattachement of certain riche Marans[3] in the said towne of Avignion, which nevertheles be apprehended, and their bodyes and gooddes at the Kinges pleasure. The 26th daye of the sayd moneth He arryved at Besyers, 14 of these legges on thissyde Perpignan, and I the same night cam to this towne, which is foure legges on

[1] Comorn.

[2] Paget's despatch of this date is not in the State Paper Office, nor is a copy of it entered in his letter-book.

[3] Apostates. See Cotgrave's Dictionary.

 thissyde

thissyde Besyers. In this meane tyme of the Kinges journey, Mons^r le Dolphin laye at Narbona with his men of armes; Mons^r dAnebault laye with the mayn armey at the fote of the montayn, which (as I wrote unto Your Majestie) joyneth to Saulses; De Brysack was gone over the montayn with a nombre of fotemen, and Montpesac with all the light horsemen, to stoppe the passage on thother syde of the montayn, to thintent the pyoners might work savely. For (as I wrote unto Your Majestie) the passage by Saulses being to daungerous, the King hath bene enforced to make a waye through the montayn for the conveyaunce of his ordenaunce; which surely, as I am enformed, hath bene a great worke: so as they wer all passed a sevennyght before our arryvall here, and made dayly their approches towardes Perpignan, wherin they have bene much hindred by reason of the moone light. As they marche, alwayes they make trenches before them. These thinges have not bene done without skyrmishes, but none notable. They are now approched very nere unto the towne, and have encamped themselfes in the quarter betwene the castle and Spayn. The bruyte themselfes to have foure thousand horsemen, thirty thousande fotemen, and threscore peces of battery. But I knowe credybly, Sir, that these be their nombres; in peces of batterye (compting double canons and canons, double coulverynes and coulverynes, for so they name them) they have 32 peces; 600 men of armes, and 1500 light horses, and 18000 fotemen at the moost, wherof about 9000 be Swysses and Italians, and the rest be Gascons. They have very good store of shott, victails ynough for men, but almoost none at all for horses; for bothe in the campe, and there where the King lyeth, and also in this town where the Kinges 200 gentlemen be, the moost parte of the horses begyn now to be dryven to eate strawe, which will not last long; so as they saye they shalbe fayne to withdrawe their horses, yet they cannot tell well whither, for betwene Perpignan and Tholouse (which is about six score Englishe myles) and betwene Perpignan and Pont Sainct Esprit (which is about an eight score English myles) a kyntall of haye is at 18 and 20^ty^ of their sousses, and yet they have daily downe upon the ryvers of Sone and Rhone all the provision that can be had out of Bourgoyn. And what likelyhodes there is of their store or scarcitie of money, besydes that I have written unto Your Majestie hertofore, this further apparence I have, *that the French King maketh meanes to borow of the Duke of Ferrare an hundred thousand crounes, which, as farre as I can perceyve hitherto, is not lyke tobteyne; for of an old debt, sithens his deliverance out of Spayn, borowed of this Dukes father, He oweth an hundred thousand crownes. And wheras there was an assignment of certayn townes in Brytayn for the payment therof,*

therof, the Frenche King, upon the death of the sayd Duke, did take the tounes in to his owne handes agayn.[1]

And furthermore, Sir, wheras I wrote in my last letters that the marchauntes straungers of Lyons wer intreated by the Cardynall of Turnon to paye thenne presently, for the dispeche of Blanchefosse and Delagrise, part of that somme which shuld have bene payed in lone at thende of the fayre; I knowe certainly that the somme of money that they payed was payed in broken, clipped, wasshed, and light crownes and ducates, and almoost in all sortes of coynes of gold, not onely such as wer good and currant coynes here, but all such as wer forboden by proclamation; and never a crosse refused of it. Howbeit, Sir, true it is money cummeth hither daily out of diverse quarters, as it is receyved, but store of old I think here is none; and yet this King willed thAmbassadeur of Venyce to wrytte unto the Seignorie, that He had and woold have here 40000 fotemen, and that his sonne of Orleauns shuld have fewe lesse, with all thinges appartenaunt to the warre, from them bothe, and that He was able for tennes yeres so to contynue in the warres, without wante of any thing. Which was spoken not without sum purpose on this Kinges behalf, for He is at this tyme in great practise with the Venecyans, who seke occasion of breche with thEmpereur; and even now within these 2 dayes here is arryved one in post from thens to their Ambassadeur, who sayeth that Paulus Lusast[2], the best warryer of all Italie, and Capitain Generall of all thEmpereurs light horsemen there, is discovred to have entreprised, by thintelligence of sum of the towne of Verona, to have taken the saide towne with 500 light horses; for the which the Venecyans make a great querell, wherby we trust the rather here to prick them forwarde to our devotion. And surely, Sir, as I lerne of men that knowe Verona, if thEmpereur had gotten it, He had berafte the Venecyans the best quarter of their gowne.

Asfor outward ayde, this King is like this yere not to have so much as He spake of; for the Grand Signior nother sendeth so gret nombre by see, neyther cummeth so nere in to these quarters, as hath bene spoken. I sawe letters from Venyce, mencyoning that the 30th of July all the Turques galeis wer at Constantinople, and not redy. Howbeit Chevalier Daux[3] is returned within thre dayes, and sayth he left behind him in Lipera 150 sayle, and avaunteth that he hath brought with him a shipp full of gold; and Blancfosse

[1] This passage, and the others which are printed in Italics, are in cypher in the original.
[2] Lusasco.
[3] In the letter-book "Daulx."

(as he that cam from Venyce saieth, who cam through Swysserlande and spake with him) hath much a doo to levye any Swisses; and it is feared here he shall cum again without; and therfor, wheras it was bruyted that the King had sent for 8000 lanskneghtes and 8000 Suisses, now it is sayde they shall not peraventure cum hither, but go to Monsr dOrleauns against Conte de Bure; who, as it is saide in thes Courte, cummeth on with 20000 fotemen. Monsr dOrleauns victorie hitherto in the duchie of Lucemburgh[1] hath gyven a great courrage unto them on thissyde, and (as I here of wise men) the honour and ignomynie of all this Kinges entreprises at this tyme resteth onely in the victorie or overthrowe of Monsr dOrleauns. Nevertheles, Sir, we shewe ourselfes very brave; and, to saye the trouth, for that nombre of gentlemen that I have seen here, I never sawe braver nor goodlyer gentlemen. They sayde they had wonne Perpignan, when never a pece of ordenance was nere unto it; for upon the 28th of the last moneth at night they had brought (as thAdmirall sent me woorde) but eight peces of batterye within an hundred passes of the ditche, and the next night asmany. And if there wer asmuch frendeship shewed me here, as Your Majesties goodnes towardes them hath deserved, I might have bene suffred (as they promised me at Lyons, and as I desyred sithens my cumming hither) to have seen their campe and the towne, wherof I woold have picked out asmuch as woold have served me to have described unto Your Majestie a plat of them bothe in painture. Howbeit I hope, if I cannot by myself, to have it by an other meane within this sevennight. I have sent Your Majesties servant Hammes thither, aswell for that purpose, as to see wherby he shalbe more able herafter to serve Your Majestie. How they will take it here, I cannot tell, for thAdmirall said me half nay in it. Nevertheles, Sir, I have in the camp that will enforme me in all thinges. And, as farre as I have lerned, the towne standeth in a great playn, the south quarter of it towardes the see, which is an English myle and a half of, the west quarter toward Spayn, sumwhat mountyng, on which syde be the Mons Perineys bendyng sumwhat towarde the north parte of the town, and casting as it wer an arme of montaynes out about all the north quarter and half the east quarter unto Saulses; and through that arme hath this King made his waye. The playn is on every syde except towardes the see, 3 myles at the least, and saving that uppon that syde of the towne, where the camp is, there be certain small collynes, as they call them. In the quarter towardes Spayn

[1] The amount of the Duke of Orleans achievements in Luxemburgh appears by the despatches from Calais and Guisnes to have been the taking of Yvoix on the 20th of August. See p. 134.

there

there is a castle standing upon a rock, which is thought here to be so strong, that though they had hope to wynne the towne and the cytadell, yet they have bene alwayes in dispayre of the castle. The cytadell is in the quarter towarde Fraunce, and is builded by a French King; which they have made very strong, partely by great rampayres and bulwerkes of erth, and partely by an Abbey, which standeth a litle from the cytadell without the walles of the town. Of this Abbey they have made a bulwerk, and a platforme above, and a salew unto the same out of the cytadell; and for the defence of that quarter that is sumwhat rounde, besydes the bulwerk of the cytadell, they have made great bulwerkes and platformes of erth, and rampayred both that part and all the rest of the walles so strongly, as it is thought by those, that be noted the wisest here in those faytes, very hard to be wonne. They be well stored of all kyndes of munition, and be within 5000 Spanyardes fotemen, expert in warre, with 3000 others of the countrey theraboutes, and 800 light horse, and besydes them no person within. I think it is as bigg, by that that I have herd, as Your Majesties towne of Northampton is, within the compasse of the walles. Through the Mons Peryneys there is a passage in to Spayn called the Pertuse, which the Frenchmen kepe. It is very strayt, and will not be easely passed. They of the towne kepe them of the camp every night waking, issuyng out, sumtyme more, sumtyme lesse, and all the daye long leave the gates of the towne open, sending out certain bestiall to pasture, as if it were peax; and for ones that they of the camp shote, they of the town shoote thries, in so much that within these thre dayes they shot at two shepe that went a stray in the campe; so that we saye now, "par le corps Dieu, ilz sont "gentilz compaignons la dedans." I trust to sende shortely unto Your Majestie both a perfaite plat of the towne, and also advertisement of sum more notable thinges done of eyther syde.

As touching thEmpereur, they say here He lyeth betwene the Mons Pyreneys and Barcelona, neither furnished with men nor money. Howbeit I think that Your Majestie is advertised more certainly of his estate from your Ambassadeur there.[1] This we ar content to confesse, that by see He is more stronger then we here, and yet there is revolted from Him of late, and cum hither to serve, the Conte de Anguillara with foure galeis well appointed, which be now at Marselis. He is subgiet to the Bisshop of Rome, and father in lawe to Signor John Paulo, by whom it is thought he hath bene persuaded

[1] A despatch from Bishop Boner, begun at Barbastro on the 9th and finished at Monson on the 14th of September, details the Emperor's exertions to form a force to oppose the French.

hither;

hither; *and in his place Yow shall here shortly, that the Conte Petilyan is revolted unto the Empereur, who hath hitherto ben allwayes good Frenche.*

Mons[r] de Gruneau hath levyed in Provence 2000 fotemen; the cause therof is not certainly knowen: the saing is for the defence of Burgo Bressa, for feare of ennemyes out of Italie; but sum think rather to be sent hither, in cace that either we can gett no Swysses, or not so many as we loked for, bicause we wolbe stronger, if thEmpereur will cum to reskew Perpignan, as it is thought, if nede be, He will. For besydes the Italians and Almayns (that I wrote unto Your Majestie wer redy to go out of Italy in to Spayn) thEmpereur hath also sent for all his Spanyardes that wer in Cicil, Naples, and Sardinia, to defende the Turcq; which ar bruited 7000. Howbeit they be but 5000, and wer embarking at Genes the 25[th] of the last moneth, so that in our next newes we looke to here of their landyng in Spayne.

Mons[r] de Langey hath by stelth taken a towne of thEmpereurs, not farre from Turyn, called Cherasa, which thEmpereur began to fortifie, as we say here, contrarye to his treatie.

The Priour of Capes, who is returned from the see, and is now at the Courte, hath taken twoo shippes of Spayne, like as it is sayde the Normans have taken eight or 9 Flemmynges upon Your Majesties sees, but that Your Majestie hath rescued the Flemminges, and put the Frenchmen in prison, handling them very hard and straitly; wherof both the French Ambassadeur with Your Majestie and also the Visconte of Diepe hath written unto this King. My clerc sawe the Viscontes letter, wher in was specially mencyoned of twoo shippes, and that Your Majesties officers of Dover shuld saye they woold not see the Flemminges take wrong at the Frenchmens handes. *Which matier hath augmented their opinion of warre at Your Majesties handes, and I knowe, Sir, certaynly upon the reaport of Secretary Bayard from the French Kinges owne mouth, that He doth no lenger dowbt that Your Majestye wil make warre agaynst Him; but He beleveth it verely, and for feare therof hath determyned,* that Mons[r] de Vendosme shall disperse his bandes, wherof he had made an armey, in to their garnysons again, loking here every daye (as thAdmyrall sent me woorde) for tharryvall of Your Majesties Grand Escuyer, and an other of Your Majesties Counsail in his cumpany; *whose cummyng they suspect to be to move the French King to peax with the Empereur, and to requyre the pension: and, to prick them sumwhat forward in this opinion, hither cam letters lately from Rome,* wherin amonges other thinges was written in Italian, *qui aspettamo per assettare la cose del Re dInghilterra con il Papa, et per concludere insieme con questo il matrimonio tra il preditto Re et lImperador.*

lImperador. Every man asketh me the question. I answer I knowe no such thinges, and that I knowe Your Majestie a Prince of such equitie, and so much enclyned to peax, that You will make no warre with King nor Empereur, nor no man els, except they gyve You occasion.

They saye here the Scottes will occupye Your Majestie, and have begonne alredy to burne sum of your villages and townes upon the Bordures, and that for the redresse therof You have sent downe thErle of Anguishe and others in those parties. *Howbeit they saye the cummyng or not cumming of Your Majesties flyte to Burdeaux this yere shall sumwhat discovre Your Majestyes intention. Your Majestye knoweth that I knowe not, nor it becummeth me not to knowe, your counsayls nor purposes abrode in other places; but yet, Sir, I beseche You moost humbly to gyve me leave, for the good hart I beare Your Majestye, accordyng to my moost bounden duetye, to beseche Your Majestye, in cace Yow intend any such thyng as they feare, not to trust them over much; for I beleve, Sir, verely they trust You never a white.*

The Bisshop of Rome sendeth two Legates, the Cardynall Sadolete to this King, and Cardinall Contarini to thEmpereur, to perswade them to peax, if it wilbe. They looke for him here shortly.

If this King may obteyne his purpose at Perpignan, He entendeth to go no further this yere, but to travail this wynter to Burdeaux, and in to Brytayn, to set thinges there in an ordre; to whom He hath alredy permitted the old use of their salt.

Villandre the Secretary is dead; and Laubespyny, that was with Your Majestie, hath his office of Secretarye.

Whenne I had written thus farre of my letter, I had certain newes from the campe, and from the Courte also (for the King was advertised of the same yesterdaye in the morning, much to his displeasure, as He declared both by his woordes and his countenaunce), that, wheras upon Sondaye last having shot of 16 peces contynually thre dayes before to make breche in the castle, and not having made so much as a man might entre, determined therfor to remove their artillerye, to battre the bulwerk of Sainct Lazare. While they wer in consultation upon the same, Signor John Paulo with a bande of Italians (who had the garde of thordenaunce and wer wery of watching) delyvred unto Mons^{r} de Brysac, with 2000 Frenchmen, the garde of thartillerye, whiles he and his Italians reposed themselfes. They within the towne perceyving the chaunge of the garde, while De Brisac was settyng his men in ordre, sodenly issued out upon a 7 or 8 hundred fotemen, wherof 300 wer hacquebutyers, and fynding

fynding the Frenchmen half out of arraye, beate them from their ordenaunce; and had drawen the same every pece in to the ditches of the castle, had not De Brysac shewed himself very valiaunt, and holden his men togidre. In which skyrmishe nevertheles De Brysac himself was hurt in two places, above the brest, and upon the shoulder of the same syde; foure hundred of his men slayn, and many moo hurt; fyve of the greatest peces of artillerye clowed, and thre the wheles broken and dismownted; and, if Montpesac had not cum to the rescue, there had bene a fowle fraye. Whereupon the Spanyardes turned in to the town with the losse of fyftene[1] of their men. These tydinges[2] wer so displeasaunt unto the King, that He woold nedes by and by in all the hast have marched Himself forwarde to the campe, had not the Quene of Navarre, and the Cardinall of Lorayn, sumwhat appeased his courrage. Howbeit He saith yet He will go, and so He told me at Lyons. Howbeit that resteth as it is thought upon the cumming or not cumming of the Suisses. The very self same daye thre galeis of Barcelona arryved upon the coste of Perpignan, wherof the men of warre, issuyng out upon lande, tooke awaye foure wayne loode of munition, which was for the Dolphins bande, in to their galeis. Thus I beseche God to sende Your Majestie moost prosperously and long to reigne. From Pesenas, in Languedoc, the 5th of Septembre.

(*Signed*) Your Majesties
Most humble, faithful, and obedient
subget, ꝺvaunt, and daily Oratoꝛ,
Wilm Paget.

Post scripta. It may like Your Majestie tunderstande that upon Tuesdaye in the morning I sent my man unto the Courte for a pasport, thinking to have had him returned again the same night; for against then I had made my dispeche redy. Howbeit he retourned not until this night, and spake not with thAdmyrall before yesterdaye. After commendations and request made unto Him on my behalf for a pasport for my man, aunswer was made, we shuld have it, with this addition, "Nous gens sont mal traictees en "Engleterre." "Monsieur," said my man, "my maister knoweth no thing of

---

[1] In the letter-book "fyfty."

[2] Their importance appears to have been exaggerated, before they reached Guisnes, for Wallop congratulated the Grand Master of Flanders on the success. So he states in his despatch to the Privy Council of the 13th of September.

"it."

" it." " Par Dieu," (said he) "jen suis bien adverty, il fault faire del mesme " sorte," and set him downe at his table; for he was going to dyner. At after dyner my servant speking with Buchetel for thexpedition therof, had aunswer that thAdmyrall had gyven no commaundement therfor. Wherupon my man spake eftsones with thAdmyrall, who sayd " Il nen fault point, mais " vous laures; et anchores vous prenes noz navieres qui sont apprestees pour " la guerre, et bouttez noz gens en prison, et les faictes morir de fayn, contre " les traictes et nostre amitie, et dadvantage ilz disent ignominie ou Roy. Il " ny a remede, il fault faire le semblable. Vous voules avoir toutes choses " selon les traictes, et vous mesmes ne faictes que le contraire. Si vous nous " voules faire la guerre, faictes la." To this my man aunswered, that he was misenformed, and that, when he spake with me, I woold make him a reasonable aunswer; desyring him to knowe, whither he woold any service to me. ThAdmyrall saide nothing but "Tell him this." Sir, in this rage was thAdmyrall with my man, in a Pilates voyce, and before all the woorlde. Nevertheles we had the pasport, but not before we had payed a crowne for it, which was never used, neither amonges Your Majesties officers, nor yet in this Courte, for the Princes affayres. I woold be glad, if it liked Your Majestie, to knowe whither I shall saye or do any thing, or nothing, herein.

This daye this King is departed from Besiers to a castle by Narbona, and from thens the Dames appoynted to Carcassona, and He Himself will go to the campe; for all thinges go not well forwarde there. Yesterdaye in the morning, before the day, entred in to the town eight hundred Spanyardes, as these men here saye, maugre the campe. Whither they cam out of Spayn by see or by lande, it is not knowen. It is a mutteryng that the Spanyardes have recovered the Pertuse.

Conte Glick arryved this daye in the morning at the Courte out of Denmarck.

Here I am appointed to lye, which is thre score and tenne Englishe myles at the least both from the camp, and the Courte when the King shalbe there; and therefore am in great perplexitie, how I shalbe able to satisfie my duetye towardes Your Majestie, the places being so farre distant, and thinges in such termes as they seme to be: moost humbly beseching Your Majestie that I may knowe your pleasure how to behave myself in every thing.

And thus eftsones I beseche God to sende Your Majestie moost

 prosperously

prosperously and long to reigne. From Pesenas, the 7th day of Septembre, at 10 of the clock at night.

(*Signed*) Your Majesties
Most humble, faithfull, and obedient
subget, ꝑvaunt, and daily Oratoꝛ,
WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestie.

DCCLXXI. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most sacred Mageste.

IT may please Your Highnes to undirstond, that I wrote to the same the 2 of thinstant; and this to signifye that the bringar herof shalbe Alexander of Bononye, Your Highnes servant, who hath ben verye cruellye intretid of Pole, as by his awne relacion Your Majeste may know particularlye. And by this mannis wordes it semith that the said Pole hath soche spies in Englond that nothing is ther don but commith sodainly to his knowglege; wherfor it wer moche nedeful to loke diligently apon soche matters, being of no smal inportance.

The Turke, as it is affermid, hath recusid to inprest soche monye as he promissid to the French King; alleging, that his prestes, whome he concellid apon this matter, hath concludid to be ayenst ther religion to lone monye to Cristen men. And to Polin, the French Ambasadour, hath ben declarid that his comming hath ben so tardiffe, that it wer in no use to send owt any navye this present yere, wherby the Frenchmen are deludid of the grete expectacion wich they had, aswel of the Turkich navye, as also monye; by the wiche aperith that the Frenchmen are not in soche credit with Turkes, as it was stimid.

This Signorye is continually occopied abowt the criminal matters of the State, and daily ther is one or other put in prison, and manye suspectid, and of the chef, Mafio Leon, a jentilman of this cite of no smal name and authorite, is fled away, whose gooddes are confiscate, and his sonnis privid from perpetual nobilite, and banishid for ever; and apon his parson ther is taigle given of 6000 ducates to be taken alive, and, to be slayne, half the sum. It was

[1] Holograph.

discoverid

discoverid that he toke yerly provision of the French King. The thinges of this State semith to be fowle imbratid by corruptid factions. The Markes of Guasto hath lately taken Villanova from the Frenchmen with slawghter of 800 sodiers, most part Italians.

The Bushop was comming towardes Perusa and Ancona, and it is said that He wil give the Marca of Ancona, with many other places, to his nevew Octoviano.

By relacions owt of Almayne, the Cristen oste did ingrosse daily more and more, and ther is incredible quantite of artillarye and munitions sent owt of Almaine to the campe, by the wich men conjecturith that thAlmains wil give batail to Buda, and use ther last might to overcomme it in shorte space. It is said that the Turkes wil habandon Pest, and that ther affayres in Hungarye are not moche prosperous. God socour the Cristen part. It semith that the Lancegrave hath ben victorious ayenst the hole contree of Pranswike. It is dowtful, whether he wil convert his armis ayenst the Bushop of Magunsa, or go to Buda. He is reputid the best and most florishing captaine of Almayne, and in chef authorite with sodiars.

Other I have not memorable. After the kissing of Your Highnes handes, I commend me to the same most humbly. And God preserve Your regal Mageste in most prosperous helth fortune and glorye. In Venice, the 10 of September, 1542.

Your Magestes most faithful servant,

EDMOND HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most noble Mageste.

DCCLXXII. MONT *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

SERENISSIME Rex, posterioribus meis litteris, quas ad Majestatem Vestram dedi 24 Augusti ex Spira, scripsi Saxonem et Lantgravium, cum suis tum Protestantium viribus, universam Ducis Brunswicensis ditionem multo citius quam omnes expectabant expugnasse, et sibi subjecisse. Nam preter reliqua loca arcem unam invictam, et omnium opinione inexpugnabilem, Wolffenbotel dictam, tormentorum vi et impetu tridui spatio ad deditionem coegerunt.

[1] Holograph.

Duobus filijs adolescentibus Henrici Ducis ibi repertis, propter familiæ nobilitatem et ætatis innocentiam, gratia facta est; nam omnis suppellex argentea, vestitus paternus, et proprius apparatus, liberis condonatus est; tum singulis sena aureorum milia in annuum redditum assignata sunt. Filiæ quoque innuptæ, tum pro sexus ejus verecundia, tum pro nativa claritudine, benigne provisum est. Statim post occupatam ditionem, Oratores ad Regem Ferdinandum, item ad Cæsaris Commissarios, ac reliquos Status Nurnbergæ congregatos, miserunt, qui hujus belli justissimas et necessarias causas omnibus aperirent, et se hoc bello nihil aliud quæsivisse, quam ut qui illatam vim propulsarint, et pacis per Imperium sancitæ et promulgatæ violatorem cohibuerint, et juxta legum censuram castigaverint, nulliusque æqui judicis in hac caussa se judicium recusare rogareque non aliorsum hoc suum factum detorqueri, quam ut qui injustissimam vim justissimis armis repulerint; cui Legationi a Rege Ferdinando, item Cæsareis Commissarijs, responsum est, eatenus hoc factum tolerari posse, quo ad jure et legibus constet; se quidem hujus facti excusationem non gravatim admissuros, modo Cæsari suæ causæ æquitatem probare possint, ad cujus Majestatem hujus facti examen prorogatum velint; cæterum omnes Status poscere, ut militem exauthorare, et sine cujusque injuria missum facere, velint. Quod et factum est non sine magna Protestantium laude, et summa Episcoporum congratulatione: nam, si eis sevire libuisset tempus, armorum præoccupatio, item popularia studia, non contemnendas occasiones subministrassent.

In comitijs Nurnbergensibus nihil operæ prætium factum est. Principum plane nemo adfuit, præter Fredericum Palatinum, qui et ante Comitiorum solutionem abijt. Vicini Episcopi Regem Ferdinandum sedulo observaverunt. Maxima contentione actum est de majoribus copijs in Hungariam mittendis; item de semestri stipendio in futurum eventum modo contribuendo et erogando. Sed Regi nihil permissum est integris suffragijs; et, præter pauculos Episcopos, omnes Regi aperte contradixerunt, nam in confesso est Regem non ea præstare, que vicissim Imperio pollicitus est; adeoque heæ contentiones in futura comitia, que circa medium Novembris erunt, rejectæ sunt. A Nurnbergensibus Rex Ferdinandus quadraginta aureorum milia mutuo sibi dari petijt; sed tantum datum est, quantum donatum velint, hoc est viginti aureorum milia.

Romanus Episcopus modo in Comitio Nurnbergensi Concilium Generale indixit, exordiendum ad proximas Calendas Novembris anni presentis Tridenti, cujus indictionis bullam ad Majestatem Vestram mitto. In Comitijs Spirensibus, habitis in Februario præterito, per Romanum Legatum actum quoque est de habendo Concilio, et tum duæ civitates, Tridentum et Cameracum, utpote

in

in Germania sitæ, in medium propositæ fuerunt; in quarum alteram, Tridentum scilicet, Protestantes consenserunt, ut in actis Spirensibus habetur; tamen sub protestatione, quam et tunc temporis in Imperij Cancellariam consignatam deposuerunt. Romanus Episcopus mittit Ottonem Trucses, Præpositum Tridentinum, ad Regem Polonie pro Concilij intimatione. Ego hanc bullatam indictionem, ut bullam evanituram, puto.

Circa initium Octobris Regis Poloniæ unicus filius[1] desponsatam sibi Ferdinandi filiam[1] in uxorem accipiet.

Gallus maximis stipendijs Germanos milites sollicitat, et sub quantavis ampla stipendiorum numeratione clam plurimos ad se pertrahit.

Ego sub debita observantia et fide me Majestati Vestre Serenissimæ mancipo. Datæ Francfordie, 10 Septembris, anno 1542.

Regiæ atque Serenissimæ
Majestatis Vestre
Mancipium, Christophorus Mont.

(*Superscribitur*)
Henrico Octavo, Dei gratia, Angliæ et Franciæ Hyberniæque Regi, Fidei Defensori, ac in terra Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ et Hybernicæ Supremo Capiti, et Domino meo clementissimo.

DCCLXXIII. Boner *to* King Henry VIII.[2]

Pleaseth it Your mooste gratious Highnes to be advertised, that, festo Bartholomei, apon the receipt of certeyn letters sente from my Lorde of Westminster unto me from Victoria, I dyd incontynentlye sende letters agayn bothe for Your Majestie, and also unto hym; and withall I did sende the copie of the denunciation of warre between thEmperour and the Frenche Kinge, the copie wherof, and allso of the saide letters, I doo nowe eftsones sende, because I am not sure, whether the same be commen unto Your Majesties handes or noo.

[1] Augustus, son of Sigismond I. King of Poland, who became King in 1548, by the name of Sigismond II., married in 1543 Elizabeth daughter of King Ferdinand.

[2] In several parts of this letter the King Himself has underscored some of the lines, and has made, with a pencil, marginal notes. These are printed in small capitals in the margin, and lines are introduced in the text and margin, exactly as the King marked the original: the single letter N. is probably intended for the word *nota*.

Syns

Syns whiche tyme I have inquyred and lerned that the chief and pryncipall cause, why Lippunano, the Nuncio sent from Rome unto the Kynge of
N. Bene. Portugall, goeth thither, ys to reconcile the Bisshop of Rome and the Kynge of Portugall; Who of late, aswell by reason of giveng certeyn benefices in Portugall by the sayde Bisshop of Rome[2], with dyverse other enormyties, especiallye in grauntyng bulles for money to the newe converses, as also for receptyng and favourynge of a certeyn Portagese called Michael de Silva, made of late Cardinall, were in noo lytle variance and contention: and to thintente the same shulde goo no further, and also to deteyn the saied Kinge that He shoulde not take example of other to use his regalitye, the saide Nuncio ys thither dispatched by the Bisshop of Rome; albeyt he goeth not
Bene N. with moste conforte, nor yet any thinge greatlye assisted by thEmperour[1]; Who, in the opinion of everye manne here, is not moost beste satisfied of the saide Bisshop of Rome, but evell contented with Hym; albeyt He doth dissimule it; and speciallye, for that it is taken that the boldnes of the French Kynge in his enterprises procedeth chieflye from the Bisshop of Rome, Who is taken nowe more to leane to the French men then unto thEmperour; in so moche it is here not onely spoken, but also perfectlye beleyved, that the

---

[1] This is more fully stated by Boner in his letter to Thirlby of the 13th of September: "ThEmperour here in Spayn giveth benefices, and hath his gifte confirmed by the Bisshop of "Rome. The Kinge of Portugall, beyng his neyghbour, desired to doo the lyke within his "realme, and where ther was a good promotion vacante, He gave it, and sente to Rome to have "the gifte confirmed, solliciting the same dilygentlye by his Ambassadour there; and where the "Bisshop of Rome had given the same to an other with his accustomed processe, and wolde not "confirme and allowe the Kynge of Portugalles gifte; and moreover besides that, contrarie to all "good frendshippe and honestie, had recepted and interteyned a Bisshop fledde out of Portugall "called Michael de Silva, whiche somtyme was Chancelour Bisshop, and in great favour there, "makyng in conclusion the same a Cardinall: the Kynge of Portugall founde Him self right "greatly enoyed and greved therwith, and incontynently revoqued his Ambassadour from Rome. "Wherupon the Bisshop of Rome, fearyng the inconvenience that therof myght ensewe unto "Hym, hath sente this Nuncio in to Portugall to pacifye the saide Kynge, and to staye that no "ferther thynge procede agaynst Hym. And albeyt the saide Nuncio was in great feare to goo "thither, and in manner in dispaire to doo any good there, havyng also smalle comforte of "thEmperour here, Who in dyverse thinges nowe fyndeth Hymself not beste satisfied of the "Bishop of Rome; yet goon he is towardes Portugall, and is, as I am crediblie enformed, at this "tyme in Valladolid, havyng sent in to Portugall to knowe the Kynges pleasure, whether he shall "comme to Hym or noo; so that, if the Kynge be not content, he goeth no further, and if He be, "then he procedeth in his journey. There hath not been 3 yeares any Nuncio in Portugal, "and yet manyfolde enormyties and shamefull exactions and pollynges have been there used by "the Bisshop of Romes bulles and auctoritie, wherwith the Kynge of Portugall fyndeth Hymself "soore greved, and semeth not content lenger to suffer it. I truste that pretensed and usurped "power shall aswell decaye there, as it is utterlye extinguyshed in Englande. The name of this "Nuncio is Lippunano, a Venetian, and Bisshop of Bergamo."

Bisshop

Bisshop of Rome hath sente for the Duke of Cameryne from hense, which in this tyme is more then a manyfeste argumente, howe the sayde Bisshop ernestlye doth not favoure the causes of thEmperour; and yet the saide sendyng for ys coloured by declaration that Camerine shalbe Generall Capiteyn and Governoure for the landes of the Churche, his father beyng daungerouslye deseased.

ThEmperour suffereth moche, and saieth lytle, touching the said Bisshop of Rome, knoweng howe necessarye He is for Hym, yf He may have Hym, and also howe expedient it is for Hym to kepe Him from joynenge with the Frenche Kinge (havyng Sicile, Naples, Myllan, and other thinges in Ytalie, as He hath); but of trowthe I thinke, and thEmperour oons doo breake with

BENE. the Bisshop of Rome, which thinge, if this warre of Fraunce holde on, will shortlye appere, He wilbe to Hym acerrimus hostis. Here came of late a poste from Rome passyng by Fraunce, brynging letters to the Nuncio, wherin was conteyned that the Bisshop of Rome, to pacifie this warre betwen thEmperour and the Frenche Kinge, had determyned to sende 2 Cardinalles,

N. BENE. the oone, it is to wite, Contarenus, unto thEmperour, and the other, Sadoleto, unto the Frenche Kynge. The saied poste is retourned agayn by see, and with letters from thEmperour to the Bisshop of Rome, that He shall not trouble Himself with sendyng of any Cardinall to Hym, for He is determyned, seyng the French Kynge hath begon, to make an ende, and to procede agaynst Hym as extremelye as He can; and whether that be doon for a pollicie or not, some men doubte; but suerlye it appereth to be doon seriouslye, forasmoche as thEmperour, besides great agonye and trouble of mynde, beyng vexed in so many partes, hathe made great provision, and ben at excedynge great charges; soo that, in mens opinions, He shalbe hable to withstande the furie of the Frenche Kinge, bothe touching Navarre, Cathalonia, and Aragon; and

THE NŌBER OF THE FRENCE ARME. moreover having his great armye, whiche daylie assembleth, drive awaye and put to flyght the Frenche armye, albeit the same ys rekened great, and above the numbre of 25000.

Daylie the 4 thowsand Almaynes, whiche longe agoo embarked at Savona, are loked for to comme towerdes Barcelone for thEmperour, and likewise all the great nobles of Castilla to comme to Saragosa, wher thEmperour entendeth to receive theym; and had been there before this, saving it woulde have been taken that He had fledde from the Frenchmen, whiche were saide to have passed Perpignan and taken Pertusa and Elna, where in dede it was but a certain number of the light horses, who, makynge excourses,

did

did robbe and take the people beyng abrode, emonges whom were Signor Luys de Cardona and Messer Bernardo Alberto of Barcelone with his wiffe. ThEmperour is saide to fynde the nobilitye of his realmes very lovyng, and redye to defende Hym; and the lyke also is spoken of his subjectes, albeyt
N. they are not beste in subjection. The Conde de Anguillar, an Ytalyon, and a Roman borne, who had 4 galeeys at the charge of thEmperour, ys goon to the Frenche Kynge with his galees, and certeyn jentilmen with hym, and forsaken thEmperour utterlye. Here hathe been spoken that the Enfante of Portugall will souccoure thEmperour with 10000 fotemen and a good numbre of horsemen; but it is not certeynlye beleved, excepte it shalbe agaynst the Turque, if he comme. Yt is also spoken, consideringe what goode provision
N. hath been and is made by the Duke of Alva, by see and by lande, for Perpignan, that yt shalbe abowte the ende of this monethe, before the great armye doo comme thither; in whiche tyme the Frenchemen shalbe somwhat werye of their lodgyng about Perpignan. The laste of Auguste the saide Duke of Alva came to Monzon in poste unto thEmperour; and tarieng there 2 dayes, retourned agayn in poste towerdes Barcelona and Girona, to make ferther provision, and also to ordre the shippes and galees there, and to dispose the Almaynes upon their arrivall thither.

Here hathe been moche speakinge of the Duke of Cleves and his great armye in the Lower Partes, and also in what great daunger the Prince of Orenge was there.

Off Parpiñion. In Perpignan are sixe thowsande souldiers of thEmperours coste, wherof a thowsande is of the olde souldiers, the other newe, howe be yt valiaunte; and there is also a good numbre of horsemen and good artillerye bothe great and smalle; provision also, as is saide, for 6 monethes, and besides this there is of fyghtyng men within the towne 3 thowsande, besides horsemen. Don Juan Daccugna is Capteyn of the saide people, and Seignior Juan de Ceninglion is Maister of the Campe; whiche 2 are olde capteyns, and have been accustomed with the warres of Ytalie. Of the other parte, it is to witte, of the Frenche armye, I had an advise from a frende of myne, that of the Swicers there are spoken to be 10 thowsande, and of the Almaynes syxe thowsande, and of the Ytalians 4 thowsande; the reste to be of dyverse sortes, Gascons, Normans, Picardes, and of sortes at adventure, to the numbre of 4 thowsande persons.

N. Yf any thinge doo hurte in thies partes, it shalbe, in the opinion of many, eyther lacke of victualles, for asmoche as theis yeres passed have not been plentifull

plentifull, and therfore great scarsnes and the prices exeding, eyther ells the feare of commynge of the Turque, or his depute Barbarousse; for, if this were not, I thinke thEmperour had longe afore this tyme revoqued his power from other partes, and employed it onelye against the Frenchmen. Somme thinke the Turque nor Barbarousse will comme, because the yere is ferre goone; and other thinke that, as thEmperour passed to Algere when no man beleived it, soo at the leste waye Barbarossa, or some other suche lyke corsar, may adventure against thEmperour: and thEmperour, not assuered of mennes intentes, is compelled to loke and provide many wayes. And surely it had been right great daunger to Spayne and to thEmperours domynions, yf the Turques power had commen this yere, especiallye the Frenche Kinge commyng so sodenlye as He dyd. For, albe yt thEmperour, lyke a wise Prince and a man of great experience, castyng upon the worste, made everye where great provision, yet the numbre and the diversitie wolde have been suche, that, onles God had helped, it woulde have been harde to have avoyded the daunger.

N. A sayeng hath been here, and some likelyhode it hathe, that Sanagal, the depute of Barbarosse in Algiere, hath made some buysynes about Busia, by reason wherof the Emperour sente somme of his galees thitherwarde, aswell to withstande his enterprise, as also to discover the doynges of Barbarosse, yf he shulde any thynge otherwise attempte. And suche thinges here are very nedefull and expediente to be forseen and provided; for in the citye of Valencie, and all that cooste upon the see side, yea, and in the realme of Granat, are an infinite numbre of Moores inhabityng; and albe it dyverse of them be newe converses, yet they doo and will savour of the smoke contynuallie, and therfor justelye had in suspection, and well loked upon.

Pvison for the Cascoynes. More then a fortnyght agoon thEmperour, dowbtyng that the Gascoynes wolde robbe upon the frontures, as is their custome, appoynted for the montaignes about Barbastro, and nyghe therunto adjoynyng, Don Luys de la Cerda, and likwise dyverse other, for all the portes and passagies that are to comme out of any parte of Fraunce in to any parte of Spayne, wherin the Vicerey of Aragon is speciallie appoynted; and they have caused the catall, and all other thinges that myght be avauntage to their enemyes, to be brought in to savetie.

Off the galles arivid at Barsalone. More then fortnyght agoon also the 15 galees of Spayne with the 13 of Genua, retourned from Malaga and Carthagena, charged with munition, artillerye, and some men of armes, and discharged at Barcelone and Palamos, for defense of Perpignan.

Advise off Italy.

Advise was here given out of Ytalie, that 3 of the Frenche galees were passed towardes Constantinople, with 3 personages of auctoritie, for ostagies, to brynge to Marselles the 3 score galees of the Turque against thEmperour. Advise also was here given by letters from the Bailife of Constantinople, which is there for the Venetians, the date of the 8 and 10 of Julie, received here the seconde of this moneth, that the same day that the Frenche Ambassadour arrived in Constantinople, he wente to the chiefe Bassa of the Turque, and afterwardes by him (bringing 2 vestures of golde from the Turque) brought unto the Turque to doo his reverence. By the same also was advised that the Turque therapon gave ordre that as great an armye as myght be, shulde be provided with spead, which was saide to be betwen 3 score and 4 score galees, the same to be in an ordre and redynes to departe sone upon a moneth, under the gouvernaunce of Barbaroussa; who accompted to have, with the said galees and other fuystes and galees of Barbarie, a hundreth and fyvetye sayle: moreover that the Turque, for the defense of Buda, had sent with speade good succour, and withall had sente to the Begliarbey of Grecia, that he, with good and sufficient numbre of souldiours, shoulde loke to the frontures, and succour also Buda with speade, if nede shulde be. The trouth of whiche advises I can not asserteyn, but rather suspecte.

Advises daylie are gyven from Perpignan, and perfectlye beleved, that the Spanyardes behave themself there valyauntlye, in so moche they have of late not onlie killed dyverse of the Frenchemen, commyng abowt the towne and making assaulte, but yssuyng out have also enclaved 4 or 5 peces of their artillerye, and somme also therof they have shott goon stones in to; so that the Spaniardes wante no stomake or courage, for all the bragges of the Frenchemen. Thus mooste humblie I recommende me to Your mooste gratious Majestie, besichinge Allmyghtie God moste prosperously to preserve the same. Writen in haste at Barbastro, the 9th of September.

Your Majesties mooste humble subjecte,
chapleyn, bedesman, and servaunte,
(*Signed*) Edmond London.

Post scripta.

Before the closing up of this letter I did receive letters from my Lorde of Westminster, and also letters from Your Majesties Counsayle, in cifre; and incontynentlie after the discifring of theym, I rode to Monzon, and did bothe speake with Grandevele, and also with thEmperour; and of their answer and

and all my doyng, I advertised, by my letters, my Lorde of Westminster, sending the next mornyng erlye a currour unto hym, beyng at Bilbao, and desiring hym to copie out my letters, or to sende them unto Your Majestie, whiche I truste he will doo.

At Monzon, the 14th of September at
7 of the clocke in the mornyng.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges moste Excellent Majestie, my mooste gratious Souvereygne Lorde.

DCCLXXIV. Boner *to* Thirlby.

Myne owne good Lorde. This 13to of Septembre, a litle before dynner I received your letters dated at Portugalet the 9to of this Septembre, about 6 of the clocke after none, and with all the letters in cyfres commyng from the Kinges Majestes Counsaill[1], and incontynentlye went about to discifre them, wherin of fidelitie, my Lorde, I had right great peane, not onlye for that the cifre was now put in experience touching letters receyved, but also for that there were dyverse charecters in the letters, whiche were not in the originall cifre remaynyng in my custodye. And when I had discifred theym, whiche was about oon of the clocke, I sente incontynently a poste with my letters unto Monsieur Grandevele, certifieng how I had received letters from you, and also from the Kinges Majesties Counsaille to be declared to thEmperour, which I prayed hym to signifye unto His Majestie, and withall that I wolde incontynentlye folowe the messenger. According wherunto I toke my horse and was at Monzon even as soon as my messenger goyng to Grandveles lodginge; who at my commyng was with thEmperour, and incontynentlye, apon knowledge that I was commen to his lodginge, he came to me, to whom I declared your letter, and the cause of your sendynge, and withall redde theffecte of the cifre in Latin unto hym; who wondered, firste, that you were not goone, and touching the contentes of the other letter I perceived it greived hym, and that he wolde it had been otherwise. And

[1] No trace of these has been discovered.

 for

for answer, after he had taken the names of the townes, and well noted the contentes of the letters, he sayde that they had advise out of Flaunders de ultimo Julij, that then all was well there, and good provision made. "Sire," quod I, "it may soo be, and yet thies letters beyng of the 11th of "Auguste to conteyne the trowthe." "Well," quod he, "the Duke of "Orleance begynneth to folowe the steppes and falsode of his father, and "he hath," quod he, "deceytfullye and falselye goten Danvilas in Luxem- "burge, which was of noo great strenght, desiring firste to have communication "with theim of the towne, and that obteyned, and the inhabitauntes therwith "occupied on oone side of the towne, the saide Duke of Orleance, tray- "tourouslye, on the other syde entred in, and put all to fire and sworde; "and the like wolde have doone at an other towne called Yvois, but "thinhabitauntes not trusting the faythe of a Frenchman, and knoweng "themself stronge to resiste, kepte stille ther towne: and I truste," quod Grandevele, "by that tyme that the Lady Regent, whom," quod he, "the "false Frenchmen toke at this interprise unwares, have suche helpe as is "appoynted and promised, which," quod he, "I truste be with Her afore "this tyme, She shall bothe defende the malice of the Frenchmen, and also "shewe them like courteseye." And here he tolde what provision thEmperour had made as towching Perpignan; telling me, that they are there of suche strengith, that not onlye, in despite of all the Frenchmen, the Duke of Alva hath caused a newe numbre of soldiours to the numbre of a 1000 to entre in to Perpignan, but also daylie, before the faces of the Frenchmen, put out to pasture an infinite numbre of all manner cattall, and the Frenchmen not so bolde as to aventure to take any of theim; "and moreover," quod he, "of late thinhabitauntes of Elna, two leages from Perpignan upon the see "coste, not oonlye did kylle and hurte a great numbre of the Frenchmen, "emongist whom was oon Monsieur de Claremont, kindesman to Brisac, "but also toke awaye all the provision that the saide Frenchemen had brought "theym by see, insomoche that the numbre of horses and mules taken there "was soo great, that they sell their horses for a teston apece. And when," quod he, "the 4 thowsande Almaynes that we loke for, and the 2 thow- "sande Spanyardes out of Ytalye doo comme, whiche we have sente for, "seyng neyther the Turque neyther Barbarossa commeth (as thies French- "men beleved), we will make an other rekkenyng with the Frenchmen. We "loke," quod he, "daylie and hourely for thes Almaynes and Spanyardes; "and because the wyndes have been somwhat agaynst them, we have sente "to conduce theim our 33 galees: and moreover," quod he, "daylie and

"hourely

" hourely there commeth out of Castilla and other partes of Spayne, that " very shortly ther shalbe suche an armye, that the hostes in playne fylde " shalbe face to face; and albeit," quod he, " thies Frenchmen can make a " great bragge, yet their nature is knowen well ynowghe, and we truste to make " theim well perceive it; and the hurte," quod he, " that they have doone " about Perpignan, is but smalle, and in litle villagies, and taking theym " unwares; and we here saye," quod he, " that the Frenche Kinge, departing " from Montpillier, is commyng to Narbone: and wolde to God," quod he, " that He soo dyd, for wher the Frenchmen now be in great scarsenes of " victaylles, his commyng shall make it excedinglye more; we have," quod he, " victalles ynowghe, and we have the strayte passage of Pertusa, and all the " see coste to make provision by: and wher the Frenche armye hathe longe " layne and done nothing agaynst Perpignan, our hope is, that they shall " entreate theyr owne selves to be contente to departe with their own losse " and shame." " Sir," quod I, " all your provision nede not, yf ye had, " at my commyng, or upon your own retourne out of Ytalie, knytted and " alied yourselves with the Kinge my Maister; for surely," quod I, " the " Frenchmen durste not for their eares neyther have goone abowte to brynge " in the Turque, ne yet have commen soo farre as they have doon, if thamytie " had been concluded; and ye have," quod I, " in the delaye, been abused " by the Bisshop of Rome, and hurte no man but your own selves." " Mon- " sieur Ambassadour," quod he, " as towching the Bisshop of Rome, we have " no great cause to love Hym, or truste Hym; and, or it be longe, ye shall " see openlye, what we will doo agaynst Hym: and as touching the Kinge " your maister, we have made as great speade as we coulde, and wolde to " God," quod he, " Monsieur de Westminster and Monsieur de Currier apon " their dispatche myght have incontynentlye been in Englande; which if they " had, I doubt not but the Kinges Majestie wolde have taken all soo well, " that He wolde have ascribed noo faulte to thEmperour; and for the " reverence of God," quod he, " seyng Monsieur de Westminster doth tarye " for the retourne of your messenger, make you therin the beste spede " ye can." And here Monsieur Grandevele of himself, takyng my commyng and doyng so frendlye, as he saide he coulde not doo more, he saied[1] that Monsieur de Currier shulde goo through in all thinges to the Kinges good contentacion; and offred also that, if I wolde speake with thEmperour, or have hym any thinge to doo, yt shulde be doone. " Sire," quod I, " ye may " perceve by the letters commynge from the Kinges Majesties Counsaill, that

[1] The King has here made a marginal note in pencil: " THE SAYENG OF M. GR."

" theis

" theis thinges are to be signified unto thEmperours Majestie; neverthelesse," quod I, "knoweng you to beare that good affection ye doo unto the Kinges " Majestie, I have made you privie of all, and praye you to give lyke " knowledge to thEmperours Majestie." " I will not fayle," quod he, " and " sende worde of his pleasure unto you to your lodging."

Hereupon I, beyng used with all famyliarytie and jentilnes by hym, went to my lodging; and I had not scante put of my ryding geare, but thEmperour sent for me by oon Bonetus, Secretarie to Grandevell, and with him incontynentlye I repaired to the Courte, and was brought to thEmperour in his Privie Chambre, where I had audience, and jentyllye usyng me in all condicions, He drewe to a cupbord to here what I wolde saye unto Hym. And therapon I declared the tenour of your letters, the tenour of the letters of the Counsaill, and also the letters of my Lorde Admirall. ThEmperour asked me, whether that were not Monsieur Fitzwilliams. " Noo Sire," quod I, "yt is an other " Lorde that succeded hym[1], which is a good servaunte also of Your " Majesties," and having declared dyverse qualities of my saide Lorde Admirall, the Emperour semed to call hym to remembrance, and sayde that they were bothe men of singuler good qualyties. Moreover thEmperour touching the hole discourse of the saide letters, in effect agreid with the sayenges of Grandevele. And when I came to presse thEmperour, and to make Hym well perceive the inwarde and great good mynde of the Kinges Majestie toward Hym, saied, " Sire, Your Majestie ought not to mervayle, yf " the Kinge my Maister doth mervayle, and mervayle a great deale, touching " the not conclusion of this amytie, seyng His Highnes hath sente soo ofte to " Your Majestie, and hath no fynall resolution from You, whiche may cause " His Highnes to conjecture many thinges which your wysedom can con- " jecture, thoughe I do not reherse them." " Monsieur Ambassadour," quod He, "right sorye I am that Monsieur de Currier ys not arrived in " England to certifye my good brother your maister of my moste lovyng " and hertye good mynde unto Hym, and of my hole intente in all thies " matiers; and surely," quod He, " when the Kinge my good brother shall " perceive that the see, with nawghtie persons in the same, is the impedyment, " and not I, He will excuse Me, and take my good intente and will for a " satisfaction; and I pray you verye hartely," quod He, "for your part doo " ye signifye the impedyment, and make as good spede as may be that your " letters may comme to Monsieur de Westminster." " Sire," quod I, " I shall " do yt; but I besiche You, Sire, let thise small poyntes that Your Majestie

[1] Lord Russell succeeded Lord Southampton in July 1540.

" did

" did sticke upon be utterly abolisshed." To the whiche thEmperour merrylye smylinge, sayde, they were not smalle; and that He trusted Monsieur Currier wolde well satisfye the Kinges Majestie. I was with thEmperour about an houre, and very dyligently and lovynglye He herde me, and bade me fare well, with many thankes.

Soo ferfurth as I can perceive by Grandevele, the Frenche Kynge is not soo faste in settyng furthe the declaration of the indiction of warre agaynst thEmperour with the justification of the same, but thEmperour intendeth as faste to answer and disaprove the same; and the thinges as I perceive by hym shalbe shortlye prynted. He hath promised me I shall have the copie therof this nyght, yf it be possible: and in thEmperours answer to the denunciation, He sayeth that ther shalbe touched of the Generall Counsaill; " and albe it," quod he, " standing as we doo, we may not utterlye and openlye speake evill " of the Pope; yet surely," quod he, " we wold so prikke Hym and poynt, " that all the worlde shall perceive He is in great blame of all togethur." My Lorde, I truste our mattiers shall well frame, for thoughe thEmperour, standing as He dothe, will not openlye breake with the Bisshop of Rome, yet me thinketh ther wanteth not in Hym good wylle to satisfye the Kinges Majesties desires; and moreover that by litle and lytle He will comme moche nerer, then He hath doone, upon the unkynde and craftye procedynges of the Bisshop of Rome. ThEmperour is of a stowte stomake; and of fidelytie semeth not to take thies thinges soo sorowfullye, as He semeth bent to be revenged of the Frenche Kynge; agaynst whom He semeth bente manibus et pedibus. And, as Grandevele tolde me, the Bisshop of Rome wolde have sente a Cardinal hither, for to have entreated the peas, but thEmperour will in no wise that he comme hither. I provoqued thEmperour to have uttered sumwhat his stomacke agaynst the Bisshop of Rome, tellyng Him that the Frenche Kinge never wolde have goone abowt this warre against thEmperour, yf the sayed Bisshop of Rome had seriouslye forbydden Hym; and that the saide Bisshopp had deserved small thankes of His Majestie in no more ernestlye favourynge his parte, but castyng boones betwen Princes, that Himself myght reigne, and everamonge usurpinge of Princes, as of late He did with the Kinge of Portugall. But He is verye close, and rather contente to doo thinges then to utter theym; but surely I perceive He is (and of good reason) evyll satisfied with the sayed Bisshop of Rome, and speaking fewe wordes wyll doo more then they of Ytalie, that use many gaye promises.

Two dayes paste cam hither Monsieur Marno, that was Ambassadour for thEmperour in Fraunce, and he exclameth upon the ingratitude and falsehode of the Frenche men, who besides moche unkyndnes, wolde not suffer

suffer him to comme the directe and nyeste waye, but to compasse about, and not to ryde but oon poste in the daye, because he shulde neyther certifye of the newes, ne yet comme with speade to make relation himself.

Ther is commyng hither from Venice, to be Ambassadour here, Monsieur Nicolao de Ponte, Doctor.

I have obteyned the licence for the coltes and mules, and now do sende it unto you. The fayre at Barbastro, whiche stoode by mules of the mountaignes in Fraunce, was not good to bye mules, by reason of this warre. Percase Thomas Hollande may provide there; yf not, I shall, as sone as I can. But, good my Lorde, make you as great and good spede as ye can, and soo let Monsieur de Currier, to whom I pray you I may verye hartely be recommended; and I do mervayle in noone your letters ye make mention of him: it is expedient ye cherisshe hym for many respectes.

I do sende herewith unto your Lordship a pacquet of letters[1] to be delivered to the Kinges Majestie by M^r^ Secretarie, M^r^ Wryothslye; they are in cifre, conteyning all our procedinges when ye were here. I thought to have sent theim by Fraunce, and for many respectes I do absteyn. Ye may sende theim by somme that goeth before or commeth after you; and so the Kinges Majestie I truste shalbe advertised at the laste; though His Majestie, and no mervayle, thinke it longe. I besiche you, my good Lorde, yf ye have tyme, let this letter be copied and sente also to the Kinges Majestie; yf not, then at your commyng to shewe it unto His Highnes, for I doo not wryte theffectes hereof to His Grace, seyng your self doth goo, or at the leste waye sende. I have gotten this bearer to goo in poste, and given him for his labour.

And, Sire, consyderyng how all thinges nowe standeth, I pray you see what provision may be made there emongist thEnglisshe merchauntes for a hundreth pounde or 2, in dowble duckettes, or in ryalles of this countrye. I wolde gladlye have so moche, and pay it in Englande agayn, for I can not tell what nede I shall have therof; and I pray you be a sollicitour for me, not onely for my diettes behinde, but also in all my other maters, and specially that my woodes about London and other wher, be not soo cut downe, as they have been; wherin I besiche you speake to the Kinges Majestie and all that be doers therin.

The Courtes here shulde have been ended long agone, but thies matteirs of Perpignan cause theym to be prolonged, by whiche thEmperour hath honeste occasyon here to abyde, where He is neyther to nyghe his enymyes,

[1] None of these has been found.

ne

ne yet soo farre of, but He may daylie here from thense, and moreover bothe courage his own, and be a terrour to his enemyes; albeit it is pretended that the Courtes are prolongued to swere the Prince, and not onlye that, but also to habilitate hym; so that, if thEmperour be other wher, or letted, yet the Prince, beyng sworne and habled, may supplie and exercise for Hym. Stickyng hath been at it, but in conclusion I thinke it shall passe. By reason herof thEmperour is not goon as yet to Saragosa, whither He myndeth to goo upon the commyng of the great men of Castilla, and there receive theym, and conclude upon this warre, and give ordre to the same; weryeng the meane while the Frenchmen as moche as He can, taryeng also for the commyng of the Almaynes and Spanyardes to Barcelon out of Ytalye.

Grandevele told me that the assaulte at Andwarpe was by the settyng on of certeyn traytours, and that they have suffred therfore. Thus, my lovyng good Lorde, I commytte you to God as well to fare as myne own selfe. Writen in haste at Monzon, the 14th of September, at seven of the clocke in the mornyng.

[1] I beseche you speke for my diettes and post money.

Yo? Lordshippes own fast assured,
and also to cõmãde,
Edmond Londoñ.

Thies letters beyng redy to be closed and sealed, I went to Granvele to know if he woold ought elles with this courrour. He telleth me that the Courtes here within thies 3 or 4 dayes shalbe absolved; that the Prince shalbe sworne; that thEmperour soon after goth to Saragosa, and tarieth ther but a litle while; that afterwardes he torneth to Barcelona; that they have written acerrimas literas ad Episcopum Romanum; that within thies 4 or 5 dayes ther shalbe letters published for the defence of thEmperour touching this war, and yet tempered, ne videantur irritare crabrones; and sory he is that noon of the copies do remayne here, but oon sent to the Regent, an other to the King of Romaynes, and the thirde unto the Prynce; that of late commyng with the Nuncio in Covos house, they tolde hym that, if the Pope woold not better doo his office, they woold conjoyne and combyne them selfes with his adversaries in Almayne, ye, cum Lutheranis, and have a Counseill; that he is the Kinges Majestes good servaunt, and that the same shall have a mule of his own, with ony service he can doo further. He desireth that al spede may be used

[1] This sentence and the P.S. are in Boner's hand; so that Thirlby appears to have forwarded to the King the original letter, and not a copy, as requested in p. 168.

used by you or your messenger, and sendeth you hertie commendations, offering to me moche cortoysie here; soo that I perceyve he is right well contented with our doynges. My letters to my frendes I pray you may be delyvered, and salutation made to all my acquayntance, especially Mr Henage, Mr Denny, and Mr Buttes, with Mr Doctour Chandler.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honourable, and my mooste loving good Lorde, my Lorde of Westminster.

DCCLXXV. Boner *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleaseth it Your mooste gratious Highnes. This 14th of September at 7 of the clock in the mornyng, I depeched a poste from Monzon with my letters, aswell to Your Majestie, as also to my Lorde of Westminster beyng at Bilbao, by whiche I advertised the same of my proceding, firste with Grandevell, and afterwarde with thEmperour, touching the contentes of suche letters as were sente in cifres from Your Majesties Counsaill. And retournyng upon the depeche unto Barbastro, a secrete frende of myne brought unto me a queyre of the indiction of the Generall Counsaill at Trente to begynne at the Kalendes of Novembre next commyng; and, after I had redde the same, I greatly wisshed, that it had been sente by the saide post. The Nuncio hath kepte it very close and secret, especiallie from me; and yet from his Secretarie, by
N. meanes, I gott it. ThEmperour, as[1] I am enfourmed, is right evell contented with this indiction, considering that of all liklyhode it shall not be possible for Hym to be at that tyme there, thoughe He woulde; and I doo beleve that that thinge, whiche this daye and yesterday Grandvele spake touching the Generall Counsaill, which, as Grandvele tolde me, shulde be put in prynte for justification of thEmperours doenges in this warre, taketh his begynnyng of this indiction. I truste by litle and litle thEmperour and the people shall soo wrestell to gethur, that in conclusion they shall goo to erneste game.

Grandvele this daye in the mornyng tolde me that he wolde sende unto Barbastro a mule for Your Grace, if I did like her; and if she comme this nyght or to morowe mornyng, I shall sende her to Bilbao. Thus mooste

[1] The King has placed his mark and line against this paragraph. See note [2], p. 157.

humblie

humblie I recommende me unto Your mooste gratious Highnes, beseching Allmyghtye God mooste prosperouslye to conserve the same. Writen at Barbastro, the 14th of September, about 4 of the clocke after noon.[1]

Your Majesties mooste humble subjecte
chapleyn, bedesman, and servaunte,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) Edmond Londoñ.

To the Kinges mooste Excellent Majestie, my mooste gratious Souvereign Lorde.

DCCLXXVI. The Privy Council *to* Paget.[2]

After our right harty commendations. The Kinges Majestie hath receyved your letters of the 7th of this present, and seen your platt sent with the same, which His Majestie taketh in good parte. And where, amonges other thinges conteyned in your sayd letters, it appereth that Monsr lAdmyral was somthing moved, when you sent your man unto him, declaring that certeyn of their shippes were here taken, whereof they had advertisment both from their Ambassadour and also from the Viscounte of Depe; His Majesties pleasure is, that uppon the receipt herof you shall take occasion to speake with the sayde Admyrall, and to saye unto him that, uppon suche wordes and sentence as it liked him to speake to your sayd man touching certayn shippes taken here, you wrote to His Majestie to knowe the certayntye therof, and signified therwith howe the same, as you perceyved, was there taken somwhat straunge; wherunto youe have receyved His Majesties aunswere, by the which you be commaunded on His Graces behaulf to saye unto him, that His Majestie cannot a litle mervail that they seame to beleave that His Highnes hathe don any thing against his amytie. For, if His Graces amitie and frendship, whiche hathe ever ben firme and syncere, and never

[1] On the 15th Boner wrote again to the King: "This night comming out of the feldes, and "having a copie brought unto me by a loving and secret frende of myn touching thEmperoures "answer unto the denunciation of warre made of late by the Frenche King, the copie whereof I "sent to my said Lord of Westminster, I did copie the said answer, and incontinentlie sent the "same towardes Bilbao, trusting my messager shal ther arryve before the departure thense of my "said Lorde." He wrote also to Thirlby, but the contents of the letter are unimportant. The copy of the Emperor's answer is not now with the letter.

[2] From an original minute corrected by Wriothesley, and indorsed "Mynute to Mr Paget, "21 Septr ao 34."

toke advauntage of them, howsoever His Majestie hath been used, shuld be so litle set by, as it shuld appere they wold gyve faythe to every flyeng tale agaynst it; it might be a meane to cause His Highnes to loke bettre upon thinges heraftre. And surely His Majestie thinketh that, if they considre thinges well, they woll neither hastely yeve faithe in those matiers to the Viscomte of Depe, who is a partie, and wolde be gladde texcuse the fault for his oune commoditie, ne yet to their Ambassadour, who, to be playn with him, hath used himself of a good season more like a man disposed to sowe division, thenne to encreace amitie. For, what soever flyeng tale he heareth of any merchaunt or other light person, he seameth by and by to credite it as a matyer of trouth, though it were never thought of; and, as it is thought, yevethe unto them by suche meanes many light advertisementes. And, to thintent thAdmyrall may knowe the trouth, and what is doon here in that matyer of the shippes, you shall saye His Majestie hath commaunded you to shewe him, that there be only fowre French shippes stayed here.

One is the shipp that caried home the Cardenal of Scotland, which in her returne played the ravening thief and pirate, robbeng and spoileng asmany Engleshemen, poore and riche, as she might come by; insomuche as, complaynt therof being made to His Graces capitaynes on the see by sundry His Majesties subgiettes, which naroughly escaped from her, when the sayd capitaynes had sought her, and finally founde and toke her, they founde in her, besides other thinges, the nettes the bootes and clothing of sundry poore fishers, His Majesties subgiettes, whom they had befor shamfully and miserably spoiled.

An other shipp was taken in the West countrey, furnished with banyshed men of Fraunce, which robbed dyverse of His Majesties subgiettes, and perforce entred a smal ysle of His Majesties in those parties, and wold have kept it, but that the countrey nere unto it rose, and with small vesselles entred upon the isle, and fyrst toke the most parte of the men, and aftre toke the shipp, whiche laye in the rode before it.

A thirde ship was taken, which toke a shipp and goodes, even in the ryver of the Themys, of a merchauntes of London at a place called thEst Swale, the cocket, charterparty, testymonyal of the Mayour and Aldermen of London wherof was shewed to thAmbassadour here resident.

A fourth was taken by the Wight, to whose charge is layd the robbing of an English man of fowre hundreth poundes besides other spoiles, and in dede she kept so in the mouth of the haven, that no Englesheman nor other could entre, but she wolde be doing with her.

Nowe, if Mons^{r} lAdmyrall waye thise caces indifferentlye, he woll not mervail

mervail that thise manyfest theves and pirates be apprehended, but rather, that being of this sorte they be not alredy used according to their demerytes. And, if he mynde thentreteynment of thamitie, he ought rather to shewe himself offended with them, which ministre suche occasion of unkindnes betwene Princes, then to be grevid with their punishment. And what soever be said to the contrary, they be handeled moche bettre then the cace requireth. But you maye shewe unto him that our merchauntes have suffered no small losses by the French men, sithens this warre began between his maister and thEmpereur; wherof, what cause soever we have, we make not so greate exclamations. And therfore youe shal saye, that His Majestie desirethe him to waye and considre thinges indifferently, and not to gyve credite to every light reaport, wheras the present experience declareth the thing to the contrary.

And where they saye that Flemminges be favored in the Kinges Majesties portes; to that you maye playnely aunswere him, that they be no more favored then Frenchmen, and all other nations being in leage and amytie with His Majestie. For, as it is trouth that His Majestie woll suffre no depredations to be made within his portes by any nation, so no man can justely saye, that any oone nation is preferred, but all men in like suretye in his sayd portes as reason requireth.

Finally, His Majestie, of his clemency and goodnes towardes youe, and to thintent you may be the more hable to doo unto Him good service, hath graunted unto you and your wief, and to the lenger lyver of youe, the rent of the landes, whiche youe in ferme of His Majeste, being 24£. by yere or theraboutes; for the whiche you may rendre humble thankes in your next letters.

DCCLXXVII. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEAS it Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised, that hering saye that the campe before Perpignan was levied (as in dede it is), and retyred back from thassiege of the towne, I thought good eftsones to sende thither this bearer, my felowe Hams, to thintent he might the better declare unto Your Majestie the circumstance of every thing, and sent also therupon my Clerc unto the Courte tobteyne in arredynes, against Hammes cumming, a pasport for his expedition in to Englande.

In this meane season I had advertisement from the Courte, not onely that

that the bruite of warre was great betwene Your Majestie and them here, but also that this King Himself, joyning in a discourse Your Majestie and thEmpereur, after that He had said his pleasure of thEmpereur, entred purpose also of Your Majestie, and openly at his table spake certain unfreendely and unfitting woordes touching Your Majestie; saing, that He did understande that Your Majestie woold make warre upon Him, and that You had begonne alredy with the Scottes, who had gyven You your handes full, and had killed in a batail alredy a thousande Englishmen, and among them thErle of Duglas[1], or taken him prisonier, wherin the Scottish King had shewed Himself a valyant and a noble Prince. And here half an howre long to gidre He spent in praysing the Scottishe King for his vertue fidelitye and assured amitie. And as for Your Majestie, He lamented much, saing that He feared You nothing at all, You wer able (He said) to do Him no hurt, for You had against You the Pope, thEmpereur was not your assured freende, You had made the Scottishe King now your ennemye, and the Kinges of Sweden and Dennemark, with the Dukes of Cleves and Prusse, woold for his sake be your ennemyes; your own people loved You not, He saide, and that You had against You (these wer his woordes) "God, and all the woorld;" and that for an hundred thousand crownes He woold do more thenne Your Majestie shuld be able to do with a milion; and that this shuld be Your Majesties ruine, and that He hath done for You much, and You litle for Him, and that whenne Pope, Empereur, and all the woorld woold have had Him to overunne You and your Realme, He withheld Himself, and stayed them all: braving, with these and such like woordes, against Your Majestie. Which I assure You, Sir, whenne I herd, my hart frobbed excedingly, thinking nevertheles good, albeit I knewe certainly this reaport to be true, yet, bicause the thing was haynous (in my judgement), a litle to tary, and to here further; determining to go to thAdmirall, and for thoccasion of myn accesse to usé thobteyning of the pasport, wherupon my man at that present attended at the Courte. In the midde way betwene this and the Courte, I rencountred my man with the pasport, by whom I understode thAdmirall was departed from the Courte unto the campe with the Duke of S^{t} Pol, to put thinges there in a better ordre then they had bene hitherto, and the Quene of Navarre they saide was departed towardes Tourayne. By reason wherof I was at a staye, and consydered with myself that either these woordes of the King

[1] This passage must allude to the battle of Halydon Rigg, see Vol. V. p. 209, where Archibald Douglas Earl of Angus and his brother Sir George Douglas (one of whom must be intended by the title of "Earl of Duglas") joined the English, but neither of them was slain nor taken prisoner.

and

and these bruites here proceded of an unjust and unkynde suspicion (in which cace I thought best to saye nothing, but onely tadvertise Your Majestie); orels supposed that Your Majestie had bene doing sumwhat with them, and yet woold not have them so to take it. And herin I thought that a generall gentle woorde or twoo could do no hurt, but rather avaunce Your Majesties procedinges.

Being in this disputation with myself, La Planche (of whom I have written unto Your Majestie before) arryved at the same very instant at myn inne, in post out of Picardye (as he said) from Mons^r De Longevalle, with letters to this King. Bicause of our acquayntenaunce, I invited him to soupper, entending to lerne of him their procedinges in Flaunders; which whenne he had declared unto me at lenghth, what they had done before Andwerp, before Mechelin, and Lovain, and in other places, he asked me whither I was going. I said towarde the Courte; howbeit now my journey was at a point, for having sent my man thither for a pasport, and sithens hering that thAdmyral was not there, I doubted of thexpedycion therof, and therefore thought to have gone to the Kyng myself, but that here I have founde my man redy with the same, and now I entende to return. "But I "pray you, seing you cum now out of Picardye, what newes? how goyth "all there?" "Mary, well," (quod he) "we ar freendes, and it is one of the "speciallest pointes that De Longevalle sendeth me to the King to declare "unto Him that all thinges is there in quiet. True it is" (quod he) "that a "certain nombre of men is cum over to Calais; howbeit we think it for none "other purpose, but to furnishe your holdes there, seing the warre betwene us "and thEmpereur." "Have you this commission" (quod I) "to tel the "King?" "Yea, I assure you," (quod he) "and Mons^r De Longevalle hath "bene upon the frontyeres in every place, to enquyre and knowe the same." "I am very glad to here this," (quod I) "and that yourself shall now see, "that you have done us wrong, to tryumphe with such termes upon us poore "Englishmen, as you have done of late without a cause; for it is not 6 dayes "agone, sithens one cam out of Englande with my money, and thenne was "there no such thinges towardes, as he telleth me." "Yeas," (quod he) "there was sumwhat to doo for shippes." "Yea," (quod I) "that may "be, for whenne men meete upon the see, they be bold one upon an other, "upon light occasion; but you alwayes wynne by the bargayn." "So saye "you," (quod he) "howbeit there is sum suspection of warre," (quod he) "for you have begonne with the Scottes." "As for the Scottes," (quod I) "I medle not with them; myn office is here, and here I have alwayes done "my duetye for the mayntenaunce of thamitie. If the Scottes do my maister

"injurie,

" injurie, men must think He is a Prince able to revenge. Truth it is, as I " have herd (neither from the Kinges Majestie my maister, nor from his " Counsail, for they use not to communicate to their Ambassadeur any other " thinges thenne of the place where they serve), but by reaport I have herd, " that the Scottes have ministred unto the Kinges Majestie my maister a just " querel, wherof they now repent them alredy, and sue for treatie; wherin " if their dedes be correspondent to their woordes, it shalbe the better for " them." "Nay," (quod he) "we here saye that you began the querel." " No, no," (quod I) "they wer the provokers; for without occacion I think " that my maister will neither beginne with Him, nor no man els." "I am " glad to here that," (quod he) "for thenne shall we have never warre " togidre, for I am sure the King my maister wil not begynne." From this he lept to the treatie of mariage for the Duke of Orleauns, with wishinges and woldinges that it had gone forwarde; and I wished and woold, aswel as he, so as it might have proceded with equalitie of conditions. And so with generall termes passed the matier over.

Upon Sainct Mathews day thAmbassadeur of Venyce and I walked in the cloyster to gidre at the Gray Freres here in Pesenas; wheras the said Ambassadeur declared unto me certain displeasant thinges done at Venyce against this King (which in dede I had partely herd before), as Your Majestie shall perceive in the later parte of this letter; and that upon occasion therof he had bene at the Courte upon Tuesdaye last, by the commaundement of the Seignorie, to speke with the King in that behalf, wheras he said he had credibly herd that the King, the same daie, notified openly at his table, that Your Majestie was at warre with Him, and that He said He had alredy sent commission in to Brittayne Normandye and Picardye, to put all the ships there in arredines, which he said was 300 sayle; with commaundement to annoye your subjectes to thuttermoost, and woold against the next yere proclame inhibition of trafficque betwene your subjectes and his. Which woordes, Sir, (if they wer spoken) they were spoken after that La Planche was arryved at the Courte, and had spoken with the King. Whiles thAmbassadeur was in this discourse with me, cam in La Planche in to the cloystre, boted and spurred, and being bidden welcum, and asked whither he went, he said to Montpeslier; howbeit passing this waye he could but make me the reverence. So joyned we all three in communication of thinges at large, until an other Ambassadeur cam to masse; to whom (suspecting that La Planche cam to me of purpose, as in dede he did) I committed the accompaigning of him of Venice, and toke La Planche aparte, to here what he woold saye. After mutuall woordes of office, he said he was cum purposely

to

to me from the King, "and upon this occasion," (quod he) "I am a braunche "of Monsr lAdmiralles, and a minister to Monsr dOrleauns, which twoo "I knowe" (quod he) "to be singulierly affected unto your maister; and "likewise, as I knowe that all such, as repugne at the welth of thAdmyrall, "woold be glad to have warre betwene your maister and myn, so I have "thought the part of me, and all other that be toward thAdmyrall, to worke "what we can for the contynuaunce of thamitie betwene our maisters; in "respect wherof being determyned to have said sumwhat to thAdmiral, at my "cumming to the Courte, of the freendely communication that you and I "had togidre, and fynding him absent, after I had talked with the King, and "declared unto Him my commission in other thinges, I declined unto "the matiers of Englande. Wherin, whenne the King had lamented and "declared what affection He had to the King your maister, and how for the "declaration therof furst had practised a mariage for the Dolphin, and now "of late for Monsr dOrleauns (which both tooke none effect, and the fault "in you), I added also, among other thinges, what good inclination I had "alwayes noted in you for the contynuaunce of thamitie, and that if any "thing wer to be wrought for thencreace, now it wer to be wrought, "the King your maister having so good a minister as you wer" (for with thise and like woordes he went about to blere me). "I told him further" (quod he) "that I mervailed wherof these bruites shuld cum, for I said that "you had shewed me you had herd of no such thinges towardes, and that you "knewe the goodnes of your maister, such as He woold beginne with no "man without occasion or provocation. Wheruppon He hath willed me "to repayre unto you, and to signifie that the love and affection He beareth "to the King his good brother, with his desyre to contynue the same, was "never gretter, then it is at this present; and woold be glad that all good "meanes might be used to that purpose: and, for his parte to beginne, "wheras thre Normans had done hurtes to do your subjectes upon the see, "He had them in prison, and woold see them punished; not doubting but, "wheras any of yours had done the semblable to any of his, you woold "see like justice ministred; and afterward, if any thing can be devised for "a further confirmation, He woold shewe Himself redye and well disposed. "As touching the warres with the Scottes, He was sorie to here of it. To "saye that He was the procurour of it, He never ment it; thEmpereur and "the Pope doth it, to styrre his good brother the soner to their devotion. "For as for Him He hath travailed any daye these two or thre yere to kepe "the Scottish King in with you, and woold now be glad to do what He

" canne to sett an unitie; requyring youe on his behalf to advertise your " maister herof."

To this I aunswered that, wheras he had proceded upon our communication after this sorte, in respect of thaffection he beareth to thamitie betwene Your Majestie and his maister, he had used the office, which every honest man ought to use, where the same may contynue with equalitie of honour; like as I for my parte had, and woold alwayes do the semblable. " And as touching my maisters inclination of amitie towardes the King his " maister, I am sure that both the King your maister" (quod I), " and you " all, knowe thamitie that the King my maister hath shewed towardes Fraunce, " wherin I woold be sorye, in respect of your honours, that the woorld shuld " ever perceive any occasion ministred on your behalf for brech of the same. " Whither there hath any busynes bene upon the see, or no, I knowe not. " I have herd saye by rumours that, notwithstanding our neutralitye, diverse of " your subjectes have robbed ours upon the see; for the justification wherof " it may be that sum thief of yours is taken, and peraventure furth cumming " to make aunswer. Whither this be true or no, I say but my conjecture, " for I knowe it not. The thing that I mervaile much at is, the King your " maister will fownde his procedynges upon rumours and heresayes, and " speke with so wyde a mouth such woordes of so kynde a freende, as He hath " founde of the King my maister; which surely I note, and woold be sorie " my maister shuld knowe them. Howbeit I use not to writte all that I here, " as sum other men do, peraventure more thenne the trouth." " O, Monsieur," (quod he) "it may be that the King my maister said that He herd the King " your maister woold make Him warre, and that, if He did, He was able to " defende Him." " Wel, wel," (quod I) " it maketh no matier; quod dixit, " dixit." " Wel," (quod he) "if He said it, He spake it for non ill entent, " for I assure you He was never more desyrous of your maisters amitie; but " peraventure hering tel that the Spanyardes and Flemminges brag on your " maisters amitie, He woold play the man of warres parte, and brag again." And here he entred in to the matier of mariage again with me; avauncyng Monsr dOrleauns, what he was, and what he had done, and many gay thinges; and that if we woold now commune of it, a lesse somme might peraventure be asked, and that I now shuld play the part of an honest ministre, and helpe forwarde this matier. I fed him furth, Sir, with fayre framed woordes, and gave him as good as he brought. For, saving Your Majesties correction, I think he brought none other. And here begynnyng to entre with me again touching the Scottes, woord was brought the prest was redy to go to masse,

masse, and I toke occasion to breake of, desyring him nevertheles to dyne with me. At after dyner he repeted eftsones unto me briefvely his commission, with this further addition to that that was spoken of Scotlande. "The King my maister" (quod he) "willed me to saye unto you, that the "Scottishe King hath sent hither to complayn upon the King your maister, "that He goyth about, without cause, toppresse Him, desyring my maister to "put Himself betwene, that a good way may be taken. Wherupon, forasmuch He is a commun freende unto them both, and woold be glad there "wer a concorde, He is mynded to travail therin, and to writte to his "Ambassadeur with you in that behalf, if that the King your maister think "it good; desyring you also to sende Him your advise by me, whither you "think best He writte to his Ambassadeur therin or no." To this I answered; if the Scottish King had complained, I think He playèd the curst catt, that scratted and cryed; for I knewe Your Majestie to be of such vertue and knoweledge, that You woold not make warre upon Him, being your nephieu, without occasion. In what termes thinges wer betwene Your Majestie and Him, I knewe not, nor had nothing to doo, and therfor I could say nothing in them one nor other, nor gyve advise to or fro, being assured that the King his maister was a Prince of such wisedom and experience, as He knewe how to conducte his affayres without my counsail, and neded not thadvise of such a foole as I am. "What think you" (quod he) "in it? for of one thing "you may be assured, that a King of Fraunce will never suffre a King of "Scotlande to be oppressed." Which woordes wer out, er he was ware; and to amende the matier he added, "Thenne a King of Englande will suffre "an Empereur or a French King to be overcum one of an other, but to kepe "them in an equality." Wherunto I aunswered with this demaunde, "Make "you like comparison of thamitie of Englande and Scotlande to Fraunce? "Hath the King of Scottes shewed you any such benevolence, as the King "my maister hath done? And the King of Scottes going willfully about "to do injurie to my maistre or his subjectes, if the King my maister will see "redres therin, hath my maisters frendeship deserved, that you shuld defende "the King of Scottes in a wrongful cause, and saye you wil not see him "oppressed? It is asmuch to saye, we wil maynteyn Him to do injurye." "Nay," (quod he, and woold have called in his woord) "we may not see "Him totally oppressed, nor yet we wil not see Him do injurie; and therfor, "seing you saye now He hath done injurie, think you it not good the King "my maister writte to his Ambassadeur to treate a redres therof?" "I knowe "not certainly, whither there be injurie and warre or no, but I saye, if my

" maister do warre, it is not without a cause; and other thing I can neither " saye nor think in this matier, for I have nothing to do with the matiers of " Scotlande." " Wel," (quod he) " seing you can saye nothing in it yourself, " the King my maister desyreth you tadvertise his good brother with diligence, " leest sum inconvenience shuld fortune in the meane season." " I cannot " tel how we shuld make diligence" (quod I); " you have made such a " restraint here of your postes horses; and here you have sent me such " a pasport, as is to no purpose, if it be wel consydered." " The fault is in " the Secretary," (quod he) " for the King my maister woold otherwise, and " to morowe you shalbe provided of a better." And so, he taking his leave, and I desyring to make my moost humble commendations, we departed.

Thus hath Your Majestie herd the discourse betwene La Planche and me, with the declaration of His Majesties commaundement; wherin, Sir, I trust I have holden the balance so upright, as Your Majestie may put your fote in, which syde You will, notwithstanding any thing that I have saide. And if peradventure any thing hath escaped me unadvisedly (as, if there have not, it is more by happe thenne by connyng), I make my refuge to myn accustumed sanctuarie, which is Your Majesties moost gracious goodnes and benignitie; beseching Your Majestie to think me, as I think myself, to be more mete to writte a letter of course in Your Majesties service at home, thenne to be here Your Majesties Ambassadeur, and to medle in so great and weightye matiers; wherin have I never so good a will to serve, yet Your Majestie hath seen and seyth, what want is in me of witt and knoweledge.

And, Sir, to enforme Your Majestie of the qualitie of La Planche, he is now of late made Maister dHostel to Mons^r^ dOrleauns, and before, a man of meane estimation in this Courte, saving that the fellowe is noted wittye, and much in favour with De Longevalle, and hath had ever great practise with them of Cleves, by whom I have had much intelligence, as I have written unto Your Majestie before. And, whither he spake with the King ymedyately, as he saith, or no, and had direct commission, or by a meane, I knowe not certainly; and yet, bicause he perceived me sumwhat to doubt, he offred me that the King shuld saye the same unto me Himself. And surely, Sir, if I had perceived that this practise tended asmuch to your benefite, as mythinketh I smel they go about thereby to worke their own, I woold not have trusted onely to La Planches reaport. Nevertheles, as I beleve that he was sent unto me from the King, so I think that the King did sende a personne of small credite to speke in the same, bicause He might after use the sequele therof to his benefite, and affirme or denye the same at his libertye for an advauntage;

advauntage: which, Sir, I am the bolder to writte unto Your Majestie, bicause I have often knowen them not only to vary in the reaport of that which other men have said to them, but also to swarve from that which by commission their own have said to other; as now of late Your Majestie hath herd how this King differed from that to me, which Laubespyny declared to Your Majestie. In which judgement, if I shall seame unto Your Majestie to presume, I shal beseche You moost humbly to pardone me, and to think that, though I writte plainly and truely to Your Majestie, what I here and see of other men, and what I say and think myself, bicause I must, me thinketh, hide nothing from You; yet to them all here, without exception of one more then an other, I am close ynough, and shewe myself (reserving my duety alwayes to Your Majestie) a good Frenchman; and so they note me, and take me.

As touching the state and occurrentes of this Courte, it may like Your Majestie tunderstande that upon Fryday was sevennight all the capitains of tharmye before Perpignan, by the Kinges speciall commaundement and appointement, consulted togidre, what might be done unto the towne; and every man putting his opinion aparte in writtyng (videlicet, that the town was imprennable by force), sent it to the King the same night; and the next daye dislodged themselfes from the place where they wer camped, more toward the see, two English myles from the town, removyng also theyr artillerie towarde the ryver, which of 32 peces wer but 19 left; for, as I wrote unto Your Majestie before, fyve wer clowed, thre dismounted, and sithens my last dispeche fyve others broken and cracked with shot out of the town. The Mondaye after, thAdmyrall and the Duke of S^{t} Pol arryved at the campe, and went about the towne aloofe: and, whither it wer bicause they founde true the former reaport of the capitains, or for that they have herd of rescues, as in dede rescues is cumming, upon Fryday last all the campe dislodged over on thissyde the ryver, and be reculed back from the town fyve English myles at the leest: wheras they saye they will make their fort, and attende the 8000 lanskneghtes parte of Mons^{r} dOrleauns bande; the rest as they saye being bestowed, sum for the garde of the townes that Mons^{r} dOrleauns hath taken, and sum deputed to Mons^{r} de Vendosme and De Longevalle for the defence against thImperialles and Your Majestie, if You will medle. And when these lanskneghtes and Suisses cum (if they cum), we saye, we do entende to gyve the Spanyardes bataill, if they dare aventure it. The King sheweth Himself by his woordes a Prince of great courrage; wisshing and desyring nothing more in this world, then that thEmpereur will gyve Him batail. And surely, Sir, if the King wer not now of a great courrage, I think He woold not entreprise the

the batail, no more then He did before Avignon. For, where I wrote unto Your Majestie that there wer 18000 fotemen before Perpignan, I assure You, Sir, (for I knowe it credibly, and the King Himself hath also confessed it) that they ar not in all above 15000. As for Suisses, men doubt of their cumming, for before my last dispeche it was bruyted they wer within a myle of this towne, and furryers here redye to take up their lodging in all the hast, and to make provision of victails; for they said they woold be here the next daye; but yet they ar not cum. And as for the 8000 lanskneghtes, that shuld cum, it is thought the nombre is not so great, for both Mons^r^ dOrleauns bande of lanskneghtes and Mons^r^ de Longevalles, amounted not above ten thousande, wherof La Planche tolde me at our meting upon Monday (beleve him, if I woold) that they had lent to the Landgrave 8500 to invade the Duke of Brunswick; who is (as I doubt not but Your Majestie hath long ago herd the trouth from thens) gretely distressed. And upon Thursday he told me that they had left for the furniture of Yvoy two thousande; for the furniture of Luxemburgh three thousande, tenne thousande to Mons^r^ de Vendosme and De Longevalle, and eight thousande shuld cum hither; wheras I knowe by his own reaport, at Mountysursau, that the bande of Cleves was but 6000, and Mons^r^ dOrleauns bande was but foure thousande: which I writte, that Your Majestie may se how they set furth their own thinges, without remembring one tyme what they saye at an other.

This King is mervailouslie displeased that He hath mist of his purpose at Perpignan; utterly mynding, whatsoever cum of it, for the redubbe of this dishoneur, either to joyne in batail, if thEmpereur will present it; orels, if He be not empeched, to wynne sum town of the strongest theraboutes, and while He hath his armey here, to fortifie the same: which way men think He will rather folowe, bicause He hath taken all the masons and workemen of the countrey that maye be gotten herabout, and specially caused one to cum in post from Arde called Sainct Romey, a great doer in his fortifications there. He is a Gascon, a short black felowe.

This King is enformed that all thEmpereurs bandes of Italians Spanyardes and Almaynes be arryved alredy in these quarters, and sayth that thEmpereurs hole bande of fotemen is about 30 or 35000; and yet nevertheles, to be sure of thencontre with thEmpereur in batail (I beseche You, Sir, to pardon myn unseamely termes, for the King spake them, and worse), He woold gyve his doughter to be a strompet of the bordel. We shall see shortely, what wil betyde betwene them; but, if his men kepe no better ordre in batail, thenne they have done in campe, they ar like to go by the worse. For I have herd credible

credible persones, bothe capitains and souldyours of Frenchmen, Gascons, and Italians, saye that they never sawe a worse ordre in a campe; and that, if they within the towne had knowen it, they might with two thousande men have destroyed them all. I do sende unto Your Majestie a plat of the town, such as I could gett drawen; howbeit, Sir, it is trew. This bearer can supplie that that wanteth; and forbicause he can at the eye sight describe unto Your Majestie every thing, more plainly thenne I can with the penne, having bene at the campe twise, I have remitted unto him the declaration both of the plat of the town with the furniture and fortifications in every parte, and also the state of the munitions of the campe sithens my last dispeche; where the same was furst piched before the towne; where it is now pitched sithens their recule, and what notable skyrmishes have bene betwene them sithens the furst assiege. The Spanyardes without faile be masters of the Pertuse, and so be they of the see, wherby they have stopped the passage of victails from Aygue Mortes; which is a great matier. Howbeit here we make litle both of that and all other thinges, reposing all our force and strength in our chevalrie.

The Turq commyth not here this yere; the next yere, they saye, he will work mervailes: nor as yet we here no woorde of his hundred thousande crownes a moneth.

Trouth it is, sithens my last dispeche, that this King demaundyth of his subjectes the tailes to be payed now out of hande, which be not leviable until Candelmas; and hath also sommoned a Parliament through his realme, to be assembled particulerly in every provence the 14th daye of the next moneth: the onely cause wherof is, as I am enformed, to have a subsydye, either by pole, or by every man after the rate of his value; likeas thEmpereur now hath in Millan, for the defence of the same, of eche polle a teston monethly, besydes a grosse somme of two hundred thousand ducates.

De Guasto and De Langey worke maisteries togidre. De Guasto hath taken and burned Villa Nova in the countye of Asti; De Langey hath taken Cherasa, as I wrote before. De Langey woold have taken Villa Alba, but he was met withall by the waye, and wel beaten. Cesar de Napolis, De Guastos Lieutenaunt, woold have taken Civas, but he failed of his purpose, and left behinde him four peces of his ordenaunce.

Monsr dOrleauns is arryved at the Courte, and had great chere and entreteynement of his father, and hath bene to see the campe, from whens he is returned again; likeas Monsr de Bonevale and the Counte Roussy be returned from thens, both sick.

The twoo Cardinalles, wherof I wrote, be arryved here in Fraunce. Sadolete is betwene this and Avignion, cumming in a horse litter; but

Contarini

Contarini cummeth not, for he fel sick by the waye, and is dede. In his place is sent the Cardinal of Portugal, called Vegesus[1], of whom I have written to Your Majestie heretofore. Upon Wednesday last he passed through this town towardes thEmpereur. It is communly sayde here, they might have taryed at home for any thing they shal do; and yet sum wise men saye they shal fynde this King tractable ynough.

It is six wekes, sithens any thing was written to Rome from hens, which is straunge, and hath bene seldom seen. And as for the Venecyanes, wheras I wrote unto Your Majestie of sum practise towarde with them, all is now sodenly dashed, and their devotion towardes us here clerely taken awaye. And imputyng the losse of their Napoli in Romania and Malvesie, with the payment of their thre hundred thousande crownes to the procurement of this King, they are more redy to be his ennemyes thenne his freendes, if they wist well how to compasse it. And albeit the Secretary of Venyce, attending upon Your Majestie there, hath commission at this present to declare the state of the thing unto Your Majestie, yet bicause I knowe (I am sure) more thenne he doth at this tyme of the circumstances of every thing, I have thought it my duetye briefvely to declare unto Your Majestie the same.

ThEmpereur and the Venecyans entred leage against the Turq. The Venecyans, being in armes and desyring thassistance of Andre Doryes galleys, had denyal therof. Wherupon, fynding themselfes to weake for the Turq, they dispeched a gentleman unto him to treate a peax, with twoo commissions; the one generall, furst to treate, and then to advertise (wherof all the hundred of the Seignorie wer a counsail); the other more speciall, and very secret (wherof the onely tenne principal of the Seignorie knewe), and theffect of that commission was, that in cace he shuld see the Turq woold in no wise laye down his armes or abyde any delay, but shewe himself fierce and forwarde to invade the Seignorie; out of hande he shuld thenne convenaunt with him for the said somme of money, and the said twoo townes. Whenne this gentleman, at his cumming to the Turq, began to execute his general commission, and to entre at large general treatyes, discoursing thinges to and fro, "Tush, tush," (quod the Turq, at the furst woorde) "leave of this dalying, and procede to "your secret commission, promising me according to the same the somme "of money and the townes that you ar appointed, without further delaye, "orels departe hens, for I will endure no lenger." Wherof the gentleman, consydering the necessitie of his Seignorie, and his commission, and the redynes

[1] Michael da Silva, probably called Vegesus from having been bishop of Viseu.

of

of the Turq to avaunce forwarde, concluded therafter. These thinges have passed now about 2 yeres, until now of late, by the meanes of a freende of the gentleman that was Ambassadeur, the Seignorie hath fortuned to have knoweledge of the Turqs said short aunswer. Wherupon, musing much how the thing shuld cum to passe, and making diligent examination for the tryall therof, they have founde that (without their knoweledge) twoo of their Secretaryes have bene corrupted of this King, and conspiring togidre with Turchetto, Pierre Strosse, and Augustinus de Bonda, they have declared from tyme to tyme the secretes of the Seignorie to the French Ambassadeur[1]: likeas at that tyme specially they disclosed unto the French Ambassadeur thinstructions, and two commissions gyven to the gentleman, wherof thAmbassadeur advertised his maister, and his maister advertised the Turq, which turned to the great loss of the Venecyans; for they have wel perceived sithens, that without that advertisement the Turq woold have bene glad to have agreed, without the surrendre of any townes, and for half the money that was payed. The Secretaryes, perceiving their traitorous falsehod disclosed, fled; the one[2], no man knoweth yet whither, the other[3] (who had maryed Turchettos sister) fled for refuge to thAmbassadeurs house, wheras the same tyme he founde Turchetto. The Seignorie, advertysed of the flyte of the Secretaryes, sent an Advocadore, a personage of honour, to thAmbassadeur to demaunde the said Secretarye. ThAmbassadeur did not only refuse to delyvre him, but forcibly, as they saye, accompaignyed with Turchetto, Augustinus de Bonda, and others to the nombre of 30, withstode the said Advocadore. Wherupon the Seignorie sent a greater force, and by violence have taken and committed to warde the Secretary, Turchetto, and Augustinus de Bonda, who was agent for Fregosa and a great worker in the forsaid trahisons. And this contynuyng in examination, and makyng like processe upon them all thre (for they say that Turchetto and De Bonda be their naturell borne subgietes and inhabitauntes within their town) they have written to their Ambassadeur[4] here to make onely reaport unto this King of his Ambassadeurs violence there, and to requyre Him to revoque his said Ambassadeur home propter scandalum, and in his place to send an other. To this the King said nothing at all, but aunswered to that wherof thAmbassadeur spake no woorde, saing, "By my "trouth, your Secretaryes never wrote thing to me in all their lyfe, and if "myn Ambassadeur have gone about to knowe your procedinges there, "I think you can not blame him, for you I am sure woold be glad to knowe

[1] The Bishop of Montpélier.
[2] Constantine Cavazza.
[3] Nicolas Cavazza.
[4] John Antony Veniero.

" here asmuch of my procedinges as you can, and to advertise your Seignorie " therof." " Sir," (quod the Ambassadeur) " I speke not of that, but onely " declare unto You the violente proceding of your Ambassadeur, and desyre " You to sende an other in his place." " To revoque him after this sorte " (quod the King) " it wer much to his dishoneur, but I will shortely sende one " thither." " To tary, Sir, or no?" (quod thAmbassadeur.) " I cannot tel," said the King, and turned his back in a fume. And this accesse had thAmbassadeur ymedyately upon my last dispeche; sithens the which tyme he hath receyved other letters conteyning charge to declare unto this King, that at Venyce they had made the processe of the said thre persones, and had banyshed out of the citie the hole familyes of the Strosses and Fregosas: and for this purpose repayred unto the Courte. Of which procedinges this King had woorde a litle before thAmbassadeurs arryval, and taking the matier wounders displeasantly, could by no meanes be enduced to gyve thAmbassadeur audience; and yet the Cardinal of Ferrare was the meane for thaudience, and went and cam betwene the King and thAmbassadeur for that purpose thryse. At the last the Cardinal made excuse that the King was troubled with displeasant newes out of Englande, and therfor advised thAmbassadeur for this tyme to returne, promising him to sende him woorde within fyve or six dayes, what He shuld do. And thus hath Your Majestie herd the hole matier; beseching Your Majestie to pardone my prolixitie. ThAmbassadeur, who is a man of great yeres and experience, and estimed to be wyse, thinketh this matier wil growe to a great inconvenience towardes this King, and to a great benefite towardes thEmpereur, if He will use it.

This King is determyned to go to morow to the campe, wheras there is provided for Him a house of seasoned junyper. Nevertheles men think He will not tary there long, onles He here certainly that thEmpereur cummyth in personne; for the countrey there is mervailous subject to alterations, now sodenly very hote, and to morow sodenly very cold; which chaunges they feare may be daungerous to his personne, if He shuld sojourne there any long tyme. The cause of his going thither so sone is to gyve advise, and to commune with his engenyers, as they call them (maisters of workes) for the making of a fortresse at Claro[1], among whom He hath one an Italian called Jerolomo Marino, who promyseth to make there a fortresse defensible within 20 dayes. The Duke of Alba is at the entree of the Pertuse with 16000 men, and here they looke that, when rescues cum, they shall cum at one tyme both by lande and by see, and tharmey by see to descende at Colure[2], for the

[1] Clarac or Carol in Roussillon.

[2] Collioure.

which

which the Frenchmen have provided and settled themselfes in a place therafter. As thinges go forwarde or backwarde on either syde, and what shalbe thende of them, as it fortuneth, I woll not faile from tyme to tyme tadvertise Your Majestie of them; moost humbly beseching Your Majestie to think that how small soever my power shalbe, yet a gretter will to serve Your Majestie hath no man lyving. God is my judge, to Whom I pray daily to sende You long and moost prosperously to reigne. From Pesenas in Languedoc, the 24th daye of Septembre, at 9 of the clock at night.[1]

(*Signed*) Your Majesties
Moost humble, faithfull, and obedient
subget, servaunt, and daily Orato,
Willm Paget.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestie.

---

[1] Paget on the same day wrote a letter to the Privy Council (which is not in his letter-book), bitterly complaining of the situation in which he was placed by the French King. It contains the following passages:

"This King had appointed us to be lodged at Montpeslier, an hundred English myle at the "leest from the campe, wherof in good faith I knew not til within these thre dayes, nor yet "looked to be lodged so farre of; both bicause the King Himself told me I shuld be lodged nerer, "and for that also I supposed the Kinges Majestie our maister kepeth not an Ambassadeur here "to serve for a cyphre in algorim. Nevertheles, that I am lodged so nere Him (and yet am I now "from Him fourty English myles, for He is removed further of, and almoost fourscore from the "campe) I knowe that He taxed me by name; and yet in dede thAdmiral by importune sute "appointed me hither.

"Betwene this and the Court there is nother lodging, horsemete, nor mans mete to be gotten "without speciall ticquet; and commaundement is gyven, that no post horse shalbe delivred "without a special scedule from the King or his Counsail; which is not easely gotten, I may say "at the least for my parte.

"And where I wrote from St. Urbayns (which was in June) that men wer forboden my "cumpany, even so now of freshe a like inhibition is gyven; so as, when I sende any man to "the Courte, no man wil either speke to him almoost, or looke on him. And to writte that that "I onely here by rumours, I shuld writte, saving your Lordships honour, almoost nothing els but "lyes; such is the nature of their reaportes here.

"Which thinges standing in these termes, your Lordships see how I am restrayned from doing "that which the Kinges Majestie looketh for, and wherin I woold be glad to satisfie my duety. "I can asscribe this either to that the French King, having no good opinion of your freendeship, "woold not gladly have you advertised of his procedinges here; orels that, his thinges going not "here as He woold (as in dede they have not don hitherto), He is loth to have it divulged abrode, "and for that purpose I think hath both taken awaye the commodyty of postes horses as before, "and also provided that no letter shall passe the frontyeres but that his Lieutenant breaketh open "and peruseth the same; which I have not herd put in ure of Ambassadeurs letters, for none "dispecheth without a pasport; but, as for the letters of marchauntes and others, I knowe it is "used, yea, and he that brought me the last letters from your Lordships, was requyred by the "Cardinal of Turnon at Lyons to shewe the pacquet; which I think he forbare to breake up, "bicause it was under the Kinges Majesties signet."

DCCLXXVIII. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most sacred Mageste.

IT may please Your Highnes to be advertisid, that senith my last of the 24 of thinstant[2] her aperid letters from Constantinople of the 20, and also of the 28, of August. And by those of 20 it was mentionid that the Turke shold departe in person towardes Hungarye; but by the latter advertisementes they signifye that he wold only comme to winter in Andrinopoli, and send a good nomber of men apon the confins of Hungarye to give socours to Buda. By letters from Vienna of the 13 present, part of the Cristen oste was departid towardes Pest, and part towardes Buda, with intencion to give batail to both places. They reken to be in the said Pest 7000 Turkes, and in Buda and circunstances abowt 20000, but evil condicionid by pestilence and impediment of vitails, being al the places occopied, that no socours can comme to Buda. It is said that the Cristen habondith of monye, vitails, artillarye, munitions, and al other nedeful. Ferdinando was departing from Vienna to Buda. Ther was arivid a grete nomber of Bohems to the Cristen oste, and they lokid for 8000 Hungariens horsmen. The Markes of Marignan, who is notid an excellent captain, hath the supreme authorite apon the navye of the Danubio, wich is rekenid strong, having abowt 10000 Italians and other undir

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] There are two letters from Harvel to the King, of the 24th. The principal matters mentioned in the first are, that the Venetian Signory had hanged three persons for offences against the State, namely, Monsieur Valier, a priest of great learning and experience, and beneficed by the King of France to the amount of 1200 crowns a year; one of the Secretaries Cavazza; and Augustine Labondi: and that the other Secretary Cavazza, who fled, has been taken, and is expected to disclose many great secrets.

The second letter accompanies a present to the King from Peter Aretino of his book of letters, lately printed and dedicated to His Majesty. Of the author Harvel speaks in these words:

"This Aretin, as al men knowith, hath ben long time persecutid by the Romaine prelates, "whose detestable vices he hath not only scorgid, with his vehement and sharpe stile, most "bitterly, but also drawen them in note of perpetual infamye. The man is pore, having none "other sustentacion but only by the liberalite of Princes, and now above al other he hath chef "hope to be sublevid of somme smal reward by Your regal Mageste, wich he wil not see to be "uttirly given in vaine, intending to exalte the fame and glorye of Your Highnes, as farre as the "last powar of his penne can extend, in angar and spite of the Romayn prelates, althowgh he "knew to be torne by them in pecis."

This book of Aretino is found in the King's Library in the British Museum, 246 h. 30., entitled "Al sacratissimo Re d'Inghilterra, il secondo libro de le Lettere de M. Pietro Aretino. 1542."

his

his conduct. From Geane it is said tha 5000 Almains are departid towardes Spaine, and ther be abowt 60 galeis assemblid in Geane, unknowen for what use they shal serve. The Markes of Guasto hath of late taken certaine townis from the Frenchmen litil distant from Turin, and doth gretely prospair in warre. Her is certaine newis that 8000 Swiches are lately gon to the French Kinges service, as somme thinke towardes Parpignan, wher the Frenchmen semith to have had evil rescontre, as it is her raportid. Other her is not historial. The grace of God be with Your regal Mageste evermore. In Venice, the 27 day of September, 1542.

Your Magestes most faithful servant,

EDMOND HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most noble Mageste.

DCCLXXIX. BONER *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

PLEASETH it Your moost gratious Highnes. Forasmoche as I have written sondrie letters, and sent the same by diverse messingers with the occurrentes of thies partes, especially of the publication of warre betwen thEmperour and the Frenche Kinge, and also of the indiction of the Councell at Trent, with thEmperours answer thereunto, and as moche moor as I coulde lerne beside; the dates of whiche letters are 11° Augusti, 24° Augusti, 9° Septembris, 14° Septembris mane, 14° Septembris sero, and 20° ejusdem[2]; yet because I here nothing of the arryvall of my Lord of Westminster and comming to Your Highnes, I have at this tyme sent the double of the said publication, indiction of the Councell, and of thEmperours answer, enclosyng the same in this pacquet sent to Your Majestie. And as touching the letters in cifre, bering date the 11 of Auguste, sent from Your Majestis Counsaill, I wrote the answer, whiche I had of thEmperour and of Grandevele, unto the same, sending my letters to my Lord of Westminster then beyng at Bilbao, to be by hym declared unto Your Highnes.

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] All these are extant, except that of the 20th of September, which cannot be found.

Moor

Moor over it may like Your Highnes to be advertised that the 27th of the last the Cardinale Visew, otherwise called Michael de Silva, a Portugall, of whom heretofore I wrote in my other letters to Your Majeste, sent in post from Rome by reason of the deth of Cardinale Contareno, that otherwise was appoynted to comme, arryved at Monçon, and ther sklenderly was receyved, and full evel welcome, both for that he is not gratus Cesari, and also for that the King of Portugal can not abide hym, as in my said letters I declared. The day folowing he spake with thEmperour, and, saving for maners sake, had of Hym small countenance and comforte, as of every man here, the Nuncio except and his flocke, is crediblie reported. The cause of his comming principallie was to sollicite, on the behalf of the Bishop of Rome, a peas betwen thEmperour and the Frenche King, and withall for the setting furthe of the Generall Councell. A secondarie cause was to procure, by this message and comming, a reconciliation betwen the King of Portugall and the said Bishop of Rome, and also the said Cardinale. In whiche 2 thinges the said Cardinall hath had a full colde and comfortless answer, insomoche that without obteyning any parte of his purpose and desire, he retourneth in post agayne, neyther suffred to tarie here, ne yet to execute that large auctorite, that the Bishop of Rome plentefully had committed unto hym. ThEmperour stomaketh moche this warre of the Frenche King, which He taketh to procede moche apon the boldenes and favour of the Bishop of Rome, and surelie semeth not willing to be reconciled with the Frenche King, and also apon occasion to forget to requite the kyndnes of the Bishop of Rome.

As yet thEmperour is not departed from Moncon, but kepeth the Courtes in suspense, and certeyn it is not of his departure thense, because of the uncerteyntie of the matters of Perpignan, some sayeng the Frenche men have retired all their great ordenance from thense to Narbone, entending soon apon to retire also theymselfes, some other affirming the contrarie, and that the Frenchemen doo fortifie theymselfes between Perpignan and Salsas, begynning ther to bilde houses. This next weke it is fully rekoned, that the trouthe shalbe opened, both touching Perpignan, and also touching thEmperours goyng, and whithur. Daylie ther passeth moche socour out of Castilla towardes Perpignan; and because all the galees of Andreas Dorea, with diverse shippes, do comme out of Italie, as is crediblie spoken, ther are diverse conjectures and jugementes, and emonges theym, that thEmperour having the Prince sworne and habilitat, and fearing the comming of the Turques power this next yere, entendeth to prevente, and also to goo Hym self befor in to Italie.

Italie. The Emperour is a wonderous and secrete close man, not openyng his determination till the doyng, for the mooste parte; and yet having assembled this great power out of Castilla and other partes, it is rekened that He will do some notable thing with the said armie, whiche is payed all redye for 4 monethes, before it be dispatched.

As thinges shall succede, of whiche I may with ony diligence or serche have knowlege, I shall not fayle to advertise Your Majestie; beseching the same, I may have my diettes paied, whiche are now behynd 3 monethes, and also suche post money, as I have layed out, whiche is, syns my comming in to Spayne, above a hondreth markes. I have desired my Lord of Westminster to be a suter herein for me, who knoweth full well what was my necessite when he was here, by reason whereof I can not be able to send curroures throughe out by land.

This Cardinal of Portugall even now is commen in to this towne of Burbastro to visite the Duke of Camerine, who here lieth seke of an ague and fluxe; and within thies 2 or 3 dayes the said Cardinale, having alredy his dispatche of thEmperour, departeth hense.

As concernyng suche conference as was, at my Lord of Westminster here beyng, with Grandevele, I have put the chieff poyntes of Grandevels stikking in cifre; and because my Lord of Westminster soo greatly desired knowlege sondrie wayes to be giffen to Your Majeste, I have, besides diverse other advertisementes, now sent the same unto Your moost gratious Highnes, beseching the same to excuse and pardon this my rude writing. Written at Burbastro, the 4th of Octobre.

Your Majestes moost bounden subgecte,
chapleyn, bedemã, and ꝑvaunt,
EDMOND LONDOÑ.

Assured word is hither brought, that the Frenchemen have wonne by deceyte and trayson Chirasco in Piemonte, not fer of from Saluce.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost Excellent Majestie, my moost gracious Sovereigne Lorde.

DCCLXXX. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEAS it Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised, that I have received from my Lordes and others of Your Majesties Counsail, a letter dated at Havering, wherby I am instructed of Your Majesties pleasure for my proceding with the Admiral upon such woordes as he lately had with my clerc touching tharrest of their shippes. For the satisfaction of my moost bounden duetye wherin, taking occasion of accesse unto thAdmyral, after a reciproque maner of salutations used betwene us, I saide unto him that I trusted he knewe what affection I had borne alwayes for the contynuation of thamitie betwene Your Majestie and his maister, and how that as I was alwayes glad in all my procedinges to use myself therafter, so was I very sorye, whensoever I herd of any thing that might worke to the contrarye; and therfore upon such matier and purpose as he had with my man touching the staye of certain of their shippes in Englande, I had not only sent to knowe the certaintie therof, but also gyven advertisement, that he thought sumwhat straunge, that the Kinges his maisters subjectes shuld be used in such sorte as he was enformed; wherunto I said Your Majestie had made me aunswer, and so declared unto him woord for woorde as was prescribed unto me in the saide letter accordingly. ThAdmyrall with his accustumed countenaunce and gesture said, he knewe the King his maisters affection such towardes Your Majestie, as he rejoysed in nothing more thenne to here that Your Majestie contynueth his good and loving brother and perpetuel allye; and that, albeit bothe in Flaunders and in Spayne there was not onely bruites, but credible reaportes, that Your Majestie was conjoyned with thEmpereur against Him, and had concluded mariage, lent Him money, and was his hoste, yet He gave not firme credite unto it, but thought your amitie such towardes Him, as Your Majestie wold do nothing that might be to his prejudice; "and as for me" (quod thAdmiral, and sumwhat avaunced his voyce) "no "man lyving desyreth more the contynuaunce of this amitie, thenne I, for "I have alwayes taken and reputed myself a commun servaunt to both "the Kinges, and so have I alwayes used myself, and wil do during my "lief, and so have I declared myself to be from tyme to tyme before all the "woorld; and if all the Princes christen wer to gidre, I woold proteste before "them

" them all, that, next after the King my maister, I honoure His Majestie. " I love Him, and am his servaunt, not onely for that He hath shewed " Himself allwayes a speciall good brother and singuler good freende unto " the King my maister, and that I knowe that his amitie hath done us, and " may do us, much pleasure, and is very necessarye and duysable unto us for " many causes, and in respect of the weale of bothe the Realmes; but also " for that I have founde His Majestie the moost gentle and bontuous Prince " that ever I knewe; and upon condition that this amitie betwene them wer " in such termes as I could wishe it, I woold I had spent all that ever I have. " As touching the shippes that be arrested in Englande, it is reason that " pyrates be punyshed by an ordre of justice according to their demerites; " and woold to God that every Prince woold do the same, for then shuld " marchaundyze have a free course and trafficque; and I myself have caused " alredy certain Normans to be taken, and have woorde lately from myn " officers that their processe is in hande, and that for thexpedition thereof " they have sent in to England and other places for attestations against the " same. Mary," (quod he) "whenne I was lately advertised not so much " from our Ambassadeur (for he wrote leest of any man), as from others our " marchantes, that wer redy there to depose, and might not be herd, that " our shippes wer injustly withholden there, our men ill handled, and the " said marchauntes themselfes injuryously spoken to and threatened, in dede " I spake sumwhat roundely to your man, and said we shuld be enforced to " use youe as you used us. Howbeit these be but tryfling thinges" (quod he); "there hath bene and wilbe alwayes maulvais garsons, both English and " French, which I woold shuld allwayes be punished as they deserve, and " nevertheles thamitie betwene the Princes to contynue. And as for my " parte," (quod he) "I am redy, and wilbe alwayes, to do what I canne " both to contynue it, and to encrease it by allyaunce, sang, or other wayes, " to thuttermoost of my power. There is nothing yet passed, but that may " be called again, and thinges remayne in the same termes they did; " and we ar as redy to treate as ever we wer, if you will. We here of " busynes betwene the King your maister and the Scottes, wherof the King " my maister is sorie, and woold there wer a good waye betwene them, for " they be both his freendes. Howbeit, He wil not medle in it, except " the King his good brother will." "Sir, (quod I) "if your maister be thus " affected unto myn, his affection is wel employed, for you knowe what " demonstrations of love and amitie the King my maister hath declared " towardes yours at sundry tymes, which is not unknowen also to the rest of

" the woorld; who if they shuld here and perceyve, by any outwarde signifi-
" cation either of woord or dede, the King my maisters amitye not so much
" regarded of you, as it hath deserved, could not but justly think youe
" estemed your freendes onely in respect of benefite, and not for sincere
" affection and amitie; whereby not onely the rest of your approved frendes
" might compte themselfes in an incertaintye, but also your newe confederates
" of Dennemark and Sweden might feare the like event at your handes, if
" occasion served youe. And as for you, Sir," (quod I) "I beleve veryly
" the King my maister thinketh you beare Him good affection, and that you
" ar of a good nature and inclination, which can not but move you to worke
" therafter as you may. And, Sir," (quod I) "enforce yourself thereto, for it
" standeth you upon. I here more of you, thenne youe here of yourself;
" for you great Princes here not at all tymes all thinges, specially if they
" touche yourselfes. And think not, Sir," (quod I) "but that I must both
" love you and honoure you, seing you love so well my maister, and therfore
" woold be glad of your weale, and sorie for the contrarye, which myn
" affection moveth me to speke franckely unto youe; not doubting but that
" you will take the same in good parte. It is not unknowen" (quod I)
" unto all the woorld, that this Courte is divided, for there is the Quene
" of Navarre, Monsr dOrleauns, Madame dEstampes, and you, and on thother
" syde the Quene, the Dolphin, the Constable, and all moost all the Car-
" dinalles against youe; and as you be now before and they behinde, so they
" having nowe thadvauntage, which they have looked for a great while, if
" they gett before you ones, you shall not be able to overtake them again.
" Here is Sadolete cum to practise with the King your maister. If his
" practise go forwarde, as men hope it will, the Quene of Navarre and the
" Duke of Orleauns must hold in; and as for you and Madame dEstampes,
" tel me what wil be thende. I here more abrode, then you; for it is
" communly spoken. And wheras you ar now sick, and ill at ease, such
" as love you not, and woold you woo, saye, it is because you feele yourself in
" a perplexitie of state. Howbeit I trust they shalbe lyars, and what-
" soever I here them talke of you and of the Constable, I cannot almoost but
" make me a partye with you; and determyned with myself, whensoever
" I had occasion to commune with you, to declare unto youe what I herd."
Herewithall thAdmirall arrowsed himself, and putting of his capp, with very gentle woordes and countenaunce gave unto me, as he seamed, very harty thankes, saing unto me, besydes many other gaye fayre woordes, that he knewe verily, and so did the King his maister, that I walked forwardes in all

my

my doinges after a plaine facion; "and as for those that woold me and my "freendes il," quod he, "I trust we shall beware wel ynough of them. No "man can serve in my place without many and great ennemyes, and yet men "must serve," (quod he) "and abyde the aventure; wherof, if a man meane "well, thende can not but be good, whatsoever fortune in the meane season. "As for these Cardinals," (quod he, and therewithall made a flyrt) "I sett "not by them a point:" and here he fell into a disprease of the Bisshop of Rome. "But what shall we doo?" (quod he) "we be desyred to peax with "sum apparence of honest conditions, which, if they be putt in effect, must "nedes worke a benefite to all Christendom." "This is not the furst offre "that hath bene made," (quod I) "and that hath taken but small effect. "I pray God that he, that goyth about to be the broker betwene you, make "not both you to lose by the bargain, and take the gayne himself." Wherwithall thAdmyrall laughing, and swering, "Par le corps Dieu, il est ung fin "compaignon;" he rose and made countenaunce to gyve me leave, and I taking the same, with gentle woordes and countenaunce on both sydes, we departed.

Thus hath Your Majestie herd the communication betwene thAdmiral and me, furst touching Your Majesties affaires, and afterwarde digressing to myn own fantazie; which digression, Sir, I used, partely bicause I woold not replye to that he had spoken of thamytie, of alliaunce, and of sang, and the redynes to treate, and of the Scottes; and specially, bicause, consydering the state of this woorld here, and hering tell that sythens tharryvall of Cardinal Sadolete, there is like to be sum appointement betwene thEmpereur and this King, if thEmpereur will (for the King hath showed Himself to be of a very good inclination), I thought not a misse for thadvauncement of Your Majesties affayres, after my simple witt, to cast a bone in thAdmyralls waye. Moost humbly beseching Your Majestie, if any thing hath escaped me otherwise thenne Youe woold, to use your accustumed equanimitie of your interpretation towardes me, without the which all thing I do is nothing, for I have nothing mete to serve Your Majestie withall, but good will; like as I doubt not Your Majestie hath well perceived Yourself by the proceding of your affayres; wherof if a wise man either had heretofore, or shal have herafter, the handling, they both might have taken, and may yet, better effect thenne whereunto I have or shalbe able to convey them.

As touching the state and occurrentes of this Courte, it may like Your Majestie tunderstande that, wheras tharmey being retyred to Clarac (as I wrote unto you by my fellowe Hammes), and the Duke of Alva being before

the Pertuise (as this King saith) with 16000 fotemen, we wer determyned here (as we avaunted openly) to erecte a fortresse in despyte of Perpignan, and to gyve batail, if thEmpereur woold abyde it; we have now broken up our campe altogidre, and dispersed the same in to garnysons at Narbona, Carcassona, Besyers, and Pesenas, looking every howre here for Mons^r^ le Dolphyn. And at the raysing of the campe, I assure Your Majestie there was not above 10000 fotemen, and of those about 5000 wer Suisses, which woold have bene unto us but small strenght to the taking of Perpignan, for much ado it was to bring them out of Piedmont; and the Dolphin, at their furst meting with him, fayne to gyve their capitaynes chaynes, and to make them many other fayre promesses; for they sayd plainly they might not, nor woold not, invade thEmpereur, and upon onlye promesse that they shuld but defende, they cam out of their cuntrey, so that they be now all put out of wages and returned homewarde; and thother Suisses (of whose cumming I wrote unto Your Majestie there was sum doubt) be arryved. The cause of their tarying was lack of their wages; like as, sithens their cumming to this town, they have taryed here upon the same occasion, and woold not marche forwarde until they wer payed. Here I founde them at my cumming hither, and talked with diverse of them. They be in nombre betwene 5 and 6000. The King payeth for 8000; and for to avauntage their nombre by bruite, the King on his waye cumming to this towne appointed them to mustre, wheras, Himself taking the vieu, and asking the capitains with a lowde voyce how many was of them, it was aunswered Him again with as lowde a voyce, betwene 12 and 13000. They be not all Suisses, Sir, but the moost parte Grysons, which be not noted so good men of warre as the Suisses be, and yet they cum to serve as thothers did, to defende and not to invade, and ar appointed to garnysons. And wheras there wer amassed a great nombre of workmen, which had begonne the fortification at Clarac, the same wer soudenly commaunded to rase their worke, and all the rest of the towne, so as they left nothing standing, and be reversed the moost parte of them to Narbona, wheras they work contynually for the perfaicting of the walles, which be not yet fynished. We alledge, for the cause of the soudain departing of our campe, the great inundation of waters, which upon never so litle rayn from the mountayns woold overflowe all the countrey theraboutes, the same being very lowe and full of torrentes, which is not unlike, Sir, to be one cause. And yet it is thought veryly that one of the greatest causes was wante of victails, wherof is great scarcitye, and specially for horses, in so much that their men of armes must be enforced, or winter passe, to remove in to sum further quarters, for in all this countrey herabout

herabout is allmoost nothing to be gotten, partely bicause thinges be not, and partely bicause that litle that is, thinhabitauntes both of townes and countrey hyde it asmuch as they canne, they be so ill payed and put to so importable charges; desyring nothing els, asfar as I canne perceive, but a chaunge. And as their tongue is nothing French, but almoost Catalonishe[1]; so, where as they dare, they shewe their hartes to be the same. And as for this entreprise of Perpignan, both they and all the rest of the woorld here reprove the furst counsaillours therof. Howbeit the King excuseth all men, and asscribeth the fault to Himself. He went not to the campe according to his appointement, but to Narbona, wheras He sojourned twoo dayes to put thinges in ordre, and ymedyately therupon returned to this towne, wheras He hath now bene a sevennyght, and hath sent to Lyons for the Cardinall of Turnon and his new Chauncelier; mynding to tary hereaboutes, until He see what wayes thEmpereur wil take, and therupon either to marche towardes Lyons, if thEmpereur go in Italye; or els, if thEmpereur go towarde Bayone, to take in to Gascoyn, and so to Xaintonge, to Limosin, to Bryttayn; and having put thinges there in ordre, to passe in to Picardye, and thither to converte all his power the next spring, if their be not a peax in the meane season; repenting Him now, that He tooke not that waye this yere past. Which if He had done, we say here He had bene maister of all the Lowe Cuntrey. Asfor on thissyde, He canne make no warre, though He woold, for here wilbe no munition until this tyme 12 moneth; and in Italye He hath now no freendes at all to speke of, which be of any power; and yet He said Himself thother night at soupper openly, He woold make warre in Tuscana about Florence and those quarters, and that He was enformed that thEmpereur had sworne in Counsail, per vitam Filij, He woold never leave, till one of them wer brought to confusion, seing He had begonne. "But," (quod the King) "par la foy de gentilhomme, Je Le chastiray bien: in dede this yere "my fynances cam not wel in," (quod He) "but against the next yere, I shall "have redy six milions, and thenne will I have fyfty thousande men; and "what gentleman soever shall aske Me leave to departe, before the warres be "ended, I will thruste my swoord in him. I will see" (quod He, and spake to Monsr dOrleauns) "what you can doo in Italie; and, bicause you shall "knowe the trade of the woorld there, all matiers of Italie and Italyans "shall cum to Me by your handes:" adding further that He had sent Signor John Paulo and other capitains in to Italie, to levye men against the next yere.

[1] This first member of the sentence is omitted in the letter-book.

True

True it is, Sir, that the King hath gyven Sadolete the Bisshoprich of Makon[1], thincumbent wherof is now lately dead; and, as I here credibly, travaileth with the Bisshopp of Rome not onely to wynne Him unto Him, but also to appease the Venecyanes, whose procedinges hitherto be grevously taken here. And for the forsayde purpose thAmbassadeur of Venyce (who lyeth four leagges hens) was sent for by the Legate; and here had great communication togidre thAmbassadeur, the Legate, and thAdmiral; and the King hath offred to the Bisshop, for his parte, the realme of Naples. True it is also that Signor Jehan Paulo is gone in to Italie, and was going, long before the campe was raysed, constreyned by sickenes to retyre to his house: men thynk he shall never be recouvered, il mal franchese, saving the reverence of Your Majestie, is growen so farre upon him. Sithens his departing, the bandes of thItalyans and Gascons fel a variaunce for the division of a bouty, wherin wer slayne about 80 Gascons, and thItalians scaped not all away free.

While the campe lay at Clarac, there entred in to Perpignan thre thousand fyve hundred fotemen and foure hundred horsemen; wherof this King having inkeling before, sent Monsr de Thermes, Capitain Generall of his horsemen in Piedmount, to lye with a thousande horses in an ambushement. ThImperialles passed within an English mile of them; by wos meanes it is not knowen. The saing is De Thermes and his men wer aslepe.

Sithens the departing of the campe, there is entred other 2000 footemen, and such as wer taken up in the countrey before, and those that wer of the towne eche man returned to his mystery.

We think here thEmpereur will retyre his armey, bicause He shall fynde no victails, and hath fewer in Spayn to bring with Him.

Yesterdaye here arryved a currour from the Legate in Spayn, who saith that thEmpereurs navye, which be 52 galeys, besydes other vessels, lye at Maillorque, attending until thEmpereur be redy; who reapporteth, that it is said in thEmpereurs Courte, that He myndeth to returne shortely in to Italye, and from thens in to Almayne, and there to borowe the sould of 20000 men for a yere, if He canne obteyne it, and so to cum in to Flaunders; wheras it is appointed betwene Your Majestie and Him that He shall mary your doughter, and theruppon You and He to joyne togidre against us here. And surely, Sir, I knowe from the mouth of a Secretary, that this King looketh veryly that the next yere You will make Him warre, and hath said, in cace thinges

[1] This preferment is not noticed by Ciacconi in his account of Cardinal Sadolet, and from what is stated by Paget in p. 238. it seems doubtful, whether the Cardinal ever obtained the see of Mâcon.

go

go well betwene Him and thEmpereur, that He will let You knowe the next yere, that You have not well done this yere (for these wer the termes that wer spoken). But I trust He shall feele furst Himself, that He shall have sped aswell the next yere, as He hath done this yere here in these quarters.

This daye He hath dispeched one to Dennemark and Sweden, who saith he goyth to put them in arredynes for the next yere against Your Majestie. There is alsoo dispeched an other in to Almayn, to make provision of lanskneghtes.

The Marquis de Guasto hath at the last caused Mons^r de Langey to cry creeke, and having dryven the Frenchmen to their holdes, is maister of the campayn. He hath taken Susa, a towne of passage from Fraunce in to Piedmont. He hath taken Gase[1] upon the ryver of Pau within fyve myles of Turin, which, after they within had defended themselfes valiantly three assaultes, was taken at the fourth, and within slayne 400 fotemen and 100 horsemen. And, as I had advertisement out of those quarters, Turin itself by negligence hath bene in daunger to be taken. ThImperialles have overrunne all the countrey almoost to Grenoble.

The Venecyanes have executed a great sorte of gentlemen, and amonges them be these three notable; one of their Secretayryes, Augustinus de Bonda, and one Signor Valery, who being in great favour here, and having an abbey by Sens in Bourgoyn of this Kinges collation, is greatly lamented. As for Turchetto, thAmbassadeur of Venyce told me (as I wrote unto Your Majestie before) that he was in hold, for the confirmation wherof also I had other letters. Howbeit thAmbassadeur of Ferrare (who cam hither yesterdaye, four leagges hens from his lodging, to speke with the King for certain practises in Italye betwene the King and his maister) told me for a truth that Turchetto was escaped, and cum to Mirandula; and that the Secretary, who, as I wrote unto Your Majestie, was escaped, is apprehended, and in prison at a towne of the Bisshop of Romes, called Folini.

I have perceived, Sir, secretely that the Duke of Ferrare (what countenaunce so ever he beareth outwardly) is French in his hart, and by dedes declareth the same, whenne he may covertly; for I knowe that he hath sent unto Maran artillerie and other store of munition on the French Kinges behalf, which also the Venecyanes have smelled, and thinke upon it well ynough.

I sende unto Your Majestie herin a letter to me from Melvil[2], which albeit

[1] Gasse on the Po.

[2] Not preserved.

is

is but of smal moment, yet I thought good to sende it to Your Majestie, bicause You may see a begynnyng.

Frater Dionisius[1], Generalis Ordinis Servorum, and Cardinal de Sancto Marcello, (whom, as I am enformed, Your Majestie knewe by his writting, for he was in your syde in your great cause at Rome) is dead; and his brother frater Bernardinus, a Cordelier, a man estemed above all other in Rome for his lerning, vertuous lyving, and great preaching, is fled from thens in to Germanye, and dothe professe himself to be one of theirs.

These twoo Legates have not as yet descended to any speciall termes, but only felt thinclination of these Princes; and, as advertisement is now cum from thens, thEmpereur sheweth Himself the stiffer, keping as yet all his men to gidre in ordre. As I may cum to the knoweledge of their further proceding, I will not faile tadvertise Your Majestie accordingly.

ThAdmiral is very sickely, and not like to lyve long. This daye, talking with the King, he fel in a swone, and was caryed to his lodging in a chayre half dead; every man dispereth of him.

Sir, I thanke Your Majestie moost humbly for the gifte, which I perceyve from my Lordes of your Counsaill it hath pleased Your Majestie to bestow upon me and my power wief. Other demonstration of our moost bounden affection unto Your Majestie we can gyve none, but my simple service, and our prayer, which we fayle not to offre unto God daily for the preservation of Your Majestie in long and moost prosperous lief. From Montpeslier, the 10th of Octobre.

(*Signed*) Your Majesties
Most humble, faithful, and obedient
subget, ꝑvaunt, and daily Oratõ,
WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestie.

---

[1] Dionysius Laureri, who is mentioned by his christian name only in Vol. VII. p. 281, was made a Cardinal in 1539, see Vol. VIII. p. 216, and died the 17th of September 1542.

DCCLXXXI. SEYMOUR *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

It may plesse Your Heynes to be advertesede that, the segge beynge lewed from beforre the towne of Pest the 7th day of October, and all the arme preparyng themself to retorne, I departede thence the morow after, thynkyng to have comme in post to ascertened Your Heynes of such thynges as were doon thare at; and foloyng the same porposse, came to this towne the 11th day of this moneth, where I ded reseve Your Heynes letter datede at your Palesse at Westmester the 29th of Awgust, by the wyche I perseve Your Heynes plesur, furst consernyng the Baron of Hedyke, the captaynes that Your Heynes wolde retayne, the dromes and fyffes, the ketyll dromes, with your plesur for my retorne; wyche I shall with all my delegent study folow, to the uttermost of my powre, accordynge to my bonden dewty; and as this day had departed to the campe, yf I had nott persevede that other letters be come out of Enggelande to me of latte, wyche ar sent to the campe; and shall retorne hether with in thre dayes, yf I be nott founde tharre; and beyng nott sewer to fynde Baron Hedyke tharre, for as moche as it was sayde, that he wolde departe home with in 5 dayes after my departyng thence, and myght messe the letters that myght come frome Your Heynes, do determen to abyde the comyng of the letters here, and have sent a man with delegence to the campe to provyde the dromes and fyffes, and to apoynt with Baron Hedyk, wharre we shall mette, yf he be found thare; and yf he be departede thence, I wyll after hym to hys howse, and as I passe thorow the contre, I shall inquyre for the ketell dromes that You wolde have provyded, for in the camp thar warre but 2, the on was with the Hongeryns, and the other with the Generall.

Forther, it may plesse Your Heynes that the 4th and 5th day of this moneth we made batrey to Pest, and in the to dayes we made the breche at the lest x[2] yerdes longe, and forth with gave a weke sawght thar unto, wyche lasted almost 2 oweres; in wyche asawte we lost, that ware slayne, but a 100 men, and the nyght drave us a way. The next day we mad batrey to 2 places, that ded lettell anoy us; but the lake of mony to pay the wages

---

[1] Holograph. There is another holograph letter from Seymour to the King, dated at Pesth on the 30th of September, giving various military details, but no important intelligence.

[2] The manuscript is here slightly mutilated; one of the figures, X, is visible.

to the sowdyeres, cawsed us to with drawe all the ordynance, for they wold kepe nether wache nor warde, nor go to more asawttes: and this we ded retere.

It ys sayde that the Almanes wyll leve grett garysones in the contrey, and be here at Veyene be Marche next; and yf they so be, God send them a better captayne then they now hade.

Forther it may plesse Your Heynes here ys a sayng that the Kyng of Hongerey wyll crowne his eldest son Kyng of Hongerey, and that He wyll leve the contrey to Hym, and He Hyme selff wyll remayne from henceforth in Almene, and that He wyll shortley from hence to Norenberge, only to trette of thys matter with the Emperour. And thus our Lorde preserve Your Heynes. From Veyena, the 12th of October.

Yo͞ Heynes most
bonden s͞vant,
T. SEYMOUR.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges Heynes the Kynge of England.

DCCLXXXII. KING HENRY VIII. *to* PAGET.[1]

TRUSTY and right welbiloved, We grete you well. Lating you wit, that by the contynues of your sundry letters lately addressed unto Us, We have not only perceyved your dexteritie and diligence in thexecution of the charge committed unto you, which We take in very good and thankfull parte, but also howe the French King and his Counsail seame to feare, and to take it in maner for a thing certayne, that We have concluded a newe leage with thEmperour, having of late tasted you therin both by La Planche and by thAdmyral himself, and therwithall assayed what hope they might gather of the contynuaunce of our good will and amitie towardes them, by the meane of summe newe overture to be made of the mariage betwen our doughter Mary and the Duke of Orleance, or otherwise, that might serve for that purpose. For aunswere wherunto you shall undrestande that, knoweng by experience the practises of the world, and perceyveng howe men doo nowe dayes brute thinges

[1] This minute is corrected by Wriothesley, and indorsed with the date "xxiiij Octo. xxxiiij." The original is in Caligula, E. IV. leaf 95, and concludes thus: "Ye[*ven undre*] our signet, at "our Palays of W[*estminster*] the 24th daye of Octobre, the 34th yere of our Reigne."

for

for their commoditie, declaring them sumtymes to be of other sorte thenne in dede they were ever ment or intended; We have thought convenyent by thies our letters to instruct you, howe you shall procede there, both to gyve them summe ynkling howe We stande with the sayd Emperour, and also what youe waye in that matyer of thamitie lately in communication betwen Us; to thintent that taking your occasion, upon summe other grounde and matyer, to commen with thAdmyral, or suche other of the Counsail as you shal thinke mete, you maye of yourself so touche those matyers, as they maye gather of your wordes, that yourself is of a good affection towardes them, and that you thinke and doubt not but We be also clere from any newe amitie with thEmperour, and as you thinke of good inclination towardes them, if they wold ministre any resonnable and frendly matyer wherupon texperiment the same.

And fyrst, touching thEmperour, you may saye of yourself that, forasmuche as they have been in hande with you sundry tymes to knowe whither We had entred any leage or newe amitie with Him, at which tymes they have also shewed themselfes desirous of thentreteynement of our amitie, you wrote home to somme of your secrete frendes here, to gyve you advertisment howe thinges stode, and what you might be bold to saye touching both those matyers; and you have receyved aunswere agayn from your sayde frendes, that, what soever brutes and noyses be spredde abrode, or what soever overtures have been made unto Us, there was neither newe leage made with Him the daye of writeng herof, nor any mariage concluded with Him, neither that We have lent Him any money; only it is writen to you, that certeyn matyers touching the merchantes on both partyes, which were in controversie, and bredde to the sayd marchantes on both partyes no small incommodities, be discussed and ordered; which is all that you can lerne is doon with Him, albeit it is writen to you that thImperialles have moche pressed a streighter amitie betwene Us; and therfore you maye saye, it shal not be well doon that they gyve credite to any light reaportes, for you dare be bold to saye that, when thise were writen, the date wherof you may alledge of yourself, all is untrue, that hath been affyrmed to the contrary.

Seconde, you shall saye that as touching our affection to our good brother the French King, you thinke assuredly it hath been, and yet is, you doubt not, of suche sorte as wolde preferre his amitie before all others, so as it might be established in suche sorte, as shuld declare as harty love and affection to be in Him towardes Us, as We have borne to Him, and that our honour were so considered in the same, as apperteyneth. And you maye

saye that, if they wolde waye depely, howe necessary this amitie and this perfite knot betwen both Realmes shulde be for them and their posterities, you doubt not but they wold worke more ernestly and resonably for the conclusion of it, and the removing of all doubtes that might in any wise brede any querell heraftre; which they might easely doo, if that matyer of the pension, and tharrerages due of the same, were so entreated with Us, and provided for, as you thinke it might be, if they wold ernestly and resonnably set in hande with it. For you maye saye, you thinke assuredly there is in Us suche a roted love and affection towardes our good brother, as in respect of the same We could be content to growe to somme resonable moderation of our pension, so as We might have any resonable and honorable recompence for the same. But how farre it varied from reason and all frendly equalitie, to aske that which they asked, when the matyer was last in communication, you maye saye, you doubt not but, if the French King wold change parties with Us in it, and indifferently waye it, Himself wolde judge and thinke that it requyred a moch further consideration and recompence then was offred. And surely, if the matyer had been any thing frendly, and with any maner of resonable conditions treated with Us, you think We wold not have refused it. It was bare talledge that Prynces might graunte, what they wold in respect of mariage, where the demande was suche as the like was never harde of; and yet His Majestie was then content, and as you thinke wolde yet be, to yeve a greter portion in respecte of that mariage, thenne ever was yeven in a like or a farre greater cace; so as We might have somme resonable waye divised for the rest that shuld not be remitted in respect of the same, either by stalleng the remanent of tharrerages to dayes of payement, and the moderation of the pension, or by the gyveng of somme landes to Us in recompence of it, which might be doon without any their greate laick or dammage; yey, and in your opinion moche to their surety: as, to uttre your oune fantazie, if they wolde presently geve Us Arde with the confynes, which is but a small matyer, with the countrey of Brednerd, which they have but lately overrunne and dyvasted, and Turneham and Mountory, which they have not yet in pesible possession, with summe other suche corner or pece of grounde as might be commodious for Us, and be a meane of establishement of suche metes and boundes betwen Us, as shuld for ever abolishe all cause and occasion of contention and querell betwen both Realmes: and for the rest, that shuld not with thise thinges be countrevailed, to convenaunt, that if heraftre He shuld chaunce to get any other thinges mete for Us, to yeve Us the same in full and clere recompence of all matyers nowe betwen Us.

By

By this or somme like divises you maye saye they might, as you thinke, be most assured of our frendship, which might stande them, if they waye it well, in no small stede; as, if they considre thinges wel, you may saye of yourself that they give pensions to many, whiche might bettre be withdrawen then this, and cannot stande them in any suche stede as We maye. For, if We two were ones thus surely knyt and conjoyned together, and all thise matyers for ever extinguished, We might worke greate thinges, both for the benefite of Christendom, and also for both our oune pryvate commodities; specially having joyned with Us summe of the Princes of Almayn, whom We doubt not to bere good will unto Us. Willing you of yourself to open this discours to them, and as receyved from a frende of yours here, and in no wise from Us; that by their aunswere, which our pleasure is you shal sende to Us with all diligence, We maye perceyve howe they be inclyned, and whither they doo in dede somuche desire our amitie, as hath been pretended.

DCCLXXXIII. Du Biez *to* King Henry VIII.

Sire. Jay receu la lettre, quil Vous a pleu mescripre de Westmestre le 24me du present, par laquelle jay entendu que Vous avez veu celle, que jay ces jours passez escripte a Monsieur vostre Deppute a Calais touchant la detention daucuns subjectz du Roy mon maistre par les vostres de deca.[1] En laquelle ma lettre, Sire, ne a la creance de vostre herault, je ne pense avoir profere chose, qui Vous doibve desmouvoir de lamitie, qui est entre ledict Seigneur Roy mon maistre et Vous, sil ny a este adjouste oultre chose, que ce que jay escript a vostredict Deppute de Calais, et dict a vostredict herault. Et si Vous avez, Sire, este bien adverty a la verite, de quelle sorte je me suis tousjours conduict et gouverne avecques voz Depputez de Calais,

[1] Lord Grey, the lieutenant of Hampnes, reported to the King on the 15th of October, that a party of Burgundians, having taken near Fiennes a booty of 300 sheep, drove them to St. Nicaise within the English pale, when 100 French overtook the captors, and rescued the booty, the Burgundians fled, and seven French pursued the same number of them over the bridge, which Lord Grey prevented them from repassing, and made them and eleven others prisoners. The circumstances were on the 17th reported to the King by the Deputy and Council of Calais, who transmitted the correspondence, which had passed between Lord Maltravers, Marshal du Biez, and Lord Grey, and between the captain of Olderwick and Lord Grey, relative to this affair. On the 20th Wallop wrote to the Privy Council on the same subject. Neither of these Council's answers, nor any minute of the King's letter of the 24th to Du Biez, appears to have been preserved.

et

et ministres de pardeca, Vous aurez congneu, que je me suis employe, comme encores je feray, de toute ma puissance, a entretenir observer et garder inviolablement ladict amytie. Et sur ce, Sire, quil Vous a aussi pleu mescripre que Vous tenez voz pais neutres paisibles et francs, tant pour les Francois que pour les Bourguignons, il Vous plaira donques, Sire, ne permettre quil soit faict a luy plus que a laultre de faveur que neutralite la requiert, comme les vostres de deca ont faict aux Bourguignons puisnagueres, les ayant laisse pluseurs fois passer par voz pasles, pour venir piller et faire entreprise sur les subgectz dudict Seigneur Roy mon maistre, mesmes le jour que furent prins par les vostres dixhuit des subgectz de mondict maistre en poursuivant ung buttin, et ceulx qui lestoient venuz piller en ce pais, qui sont encores detenuz prisonniers sans avoir toutesfois offence ne mesfaict a aucun de vosdicts subgectz. Vous tenant, Sire, pour si juste Prince et bon justicier, que Vous les ferez delivrer, et que Vous commanderez que telles faveurs et passaiges ne se donnent par voz terres ausdictz Bourguignons, plus que a nous, ce dequoy je Vous supplie treshumblement, Sire, et nestimer que jaye jamais vollu penser ne estre aucteur de chose, qui peust prejudicier a lamitie dentre ledict Seigneur Roy mon maistre et Vous.

Sire, je supplie a tant le Createur vous donner en parfaicte sante tresbonne et treslongue vye. De Boullongne, le 26^{me} jour dOctobre, 1542.

Vostre treshumble et tresobeissant serviteur,

(*Signé*) OUDART DU BIES.

(*Suscrit*)
Au Roy
dAngleterre.

DCCLXXXIV. BONER *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASETH it Your moste Excellent Majestie. The 10th of this present I did sende to Saragoza, to a speciall frende of myne and of my Lorde of Westminster, a pacquet of letters to be conveyed to Bilbao unto Thomas Hollande, an Englisheman, and from thense unto Your Majestie; in whiche, making recitall of dyverse other letters sent to Your Majestie, aswell of the dates 11° and 24° Augusti, as also 9°, 14° mane, 14° sero, and 20° Septembris, and fynallie of the 4th of this present October, I did enclose the copie of the publication

publication of warre made on the behalf of bothe thies 2 Prynces, and also the indiction of the Counseill at Trente, with thEmperours answer therunto; declaring withall the arrivall of the Cardinal of Portugall, called Michael de Silva, the 27th of the laste, and his receivyng and intertenement, and withall of the commyng of Andrew Doria with his galees, and of the 4000 Almaynes, of the retyring of the Frenche armye from Perpignan, and of thEmperours goeng from Monzon, (the Courtes there endid the 6th of this, and the Prince solempnelie there sworne) towardes Barcelona, and of the Princes goeng to Saragoza, and retournyng afterwarde to Barcelona and from thense to Valentia, without goeng at this tyme into Italie. And I did also signifie of the advise sent from Venice touching the conspiracie betwen the Frenche Ambassadour and one of the Secretaries there, and of the taking of Chirasco and Veroa in Piemont by the Frenchmen. And I truste all my saied letters be comen savelye to Your Majesties handes.[1]

Synse whiche tyme, departing from Barbastro and comyng to Barcelon, I understode by suche as I sente thither before, that the 16th of this present betwen 4 and 5 afternone, thEmperour, having been at Montserat, entred in to Barcelon with very small companye, and without any ceremonyes went to his olde lodging; and the day followeng the Duke of Alva, Grandvele, and Andrew Dorie, were with His Majestie in Counseill, verye longe; and likewise the next daye after, wher also then was Covos newe commen to Barcelone; and, as it was spoken, ther was emongist other thinges consulted touching the retourne of the galees and shippes with the Almayns that were arrived, and for ordre to be gyven touching this warre: and it is to be beleved; for thereupon Andrew Dorie, having been marvelouslye made of and well cherished of thEmperour, departed the 23to of this, and went by lande with small companie to Rosas, where the galees and shippes did remayne; and also the forsaied Almaynes, whiche nowe are lesse in numbre then they were, by reason that dyverse of theim of late are dede by sycknes: and soon upon the departure of Andrew Doria yt was publisshed that Grandevele and all his soonnes, especiallie Monsieur de Arras, shulde passe in to Italye, and from thense in to Almayne, beyng conducted to Geane with the galees and shippes foresaid. According wherunto 5 galees well fournesshed came hither to Barcelone the 29th of this presente, verye erlye in the mornyng, to conducte the saide Grandevele and his said soonnes with certeyn jentilmen also of

[1] Some part of the intelligence here recited must have been contained in the despatch of the 20th of September, which has not been found.

thEmperours,

thEmperours, emongist whomme are Don Francisco de Este and Monsieur de Herbes of thEmperours chambre, and also the Secretarye of Lorene, who came hither of late to speake with thEmperour, and nowe departeth agayn: and thies galees departing hense doo goo firste to Rosas, where are the reste, and afterwardes from thense goo to Geane; and in one of theim is Pietro Fatinello as prisoner, who heretofore named and bare himself as Ambassadour of Luque, and upon dewe prove of conspiracie against the citie with the Conde de Anguillar, that fledde with his 4 galees to the Frenchmen, is sent to Luque, there to have his processe and justice. At Rosas of late Monsieur de Bury, Marques de Quarate, one that thEmperour greatlie favored, and whiche in tyme paste hath been with Your Grace, died; great mone beyng made for him, in this Courte, of all his acquayntaunce. It was supposed that this Cardinal of Portugall, which partelye by reason of the sykenes of the Duque of Cameryne, and partelye by reason of his own infirmytie and wekenes, hath taried somwhat longer then was rekened he wolde, shulde at the leste with thies galees have departed. A currour from hense was dispatched to hym beyng at Barbastro; he lingereth and differreth the tyme as moche as he can, to thintent he, before his departure hense, may have worde agayn from Rome, and soome occasion to tarye.

Ther is of late arrived here the newe Ambassadour of Venice, called Seignior Nicholao de Ponte, and he hath been soore sike, by reason wherof he hath not yet spoken with thEmperour, albeyt thEmperour hath sente unto hym bothe his phisitions and dyverse other. There is also arrived here a new Ambassadour for Florence, called Guissardin, who in tymes past hath ben with Your Majestie, and John Bandyn departeth hense, and retourneth to Florence. And likewise departeth the olde Secretarye of Venice, who synse the death of the olde Ambassadour, which dyed at Murcia, hath supplied and occupied here the rowme of bothe.

The 24th of this a currour came from Perpignan, and by hym it is signified that, albe it the Frenche armye is clerelye retired from Perpignan, yet the Frenchmen, yssuyng out of Narbone with light horses, have made excourses in the countie of Rossillon adjoynyng unto theim, and have taken certeyn catall, and dryven them to Narbone; commandement and licence beyng given agayn by thEmperour to all his subjectes to entre in to the frontiers and take what they can gette, and doo as moche harme as they can. All the waye, as I came from Barbastro, I mette contynuallie souldiers that retourned in to Castilla, whiche had ben at Perpignan and Girona, to have foughten with the Frenchemen, and they had taried.

The

The Turque or Barbarossa, albe yt they are not feared or loked for this yere, yet this next yere the one or the other or bothe are loked for to comme eyther against Hungarie or thies partes; and by reason therof it is rekened that thEmperour will this wynter make as great preparation and provision as He can; and, causing the Prince to be accepted in all partes of his realme, as at Monzon and Saragoza he hathe ben accepted, and setting also good ordre for defense of his realmes here, Himself at the sprynge of this next yere, that He will departe into Italye, and ferther procede as eyther occasion or necessitie shall enforce Hym. For what respectes I can not tell, ther was here made with trompet the 25th of this, a proclamation of a jubile for a subsidie to be levied against the Turque, the copie wherof emprinted I sende herewithall[1]: yt may be that the Bisshop of Rome, whiche is taken for partiall with the Frenchmen, hath devised this to somwhat satisfie thEmperour; and it may be that He (as He is wonte, and his predecessours) hath doon this to pike mens purses of their money. A visage it shall give to the worlde, that wher the Frenche Kynge is reported to bring in the Turque, the Bisshop of Rome laboureth the contrarye.

From Buda, albe yt thEmperour did send thither in poste this soomer Monsieur de Altisten, and that the same upon the departure of thEmperour from Monzon did retourne, there is nothing spoken abrode; wherbye it is rekened that eyther nothing in effecte is ther doon, eyther els not to the contentation and desire of thEmperour. The Frenchemen began soo bravelye at the firste, that they here at Barcelone were not without feare, insomoche they have of late fynysshed 2 bulwarkes towerdes the see syde, one towerdes the hille called Mount Juyc, not ferre from the arcenall wher is the artillery, and the other nyghe unto the Monasterye of St. Clare, and it is saide that thEmperour myndeth to have a castell upon the saide hyll after the maner of the fortalice at Salsas. The Counte Baptista de Ladron came within thies thre dayes hither to receive money for thies Almaynes, and it is spoken that the said Almaynes, passing into Italie, shall doo somme feeit, yf they can, this wynter there; and if not, to be in redynes agaynst the begynnyng of this next yere.

The Prince is loked for to comme from Sarragoza, and to be here upon All Hallowe Daye, and to be sworne and habilitat here this daye sevennyght, for whiche purpose the Nobles and pryncipalles of this comidad of Barcelone and this Province of Cathalona, be admonisshed by especiall letters sente by currours unto theym.

---

[1] Not preserved.

Havyng wryten this ferre, a secrete frende of myne, beyng of good acquayntance with the Conde Baptista de Ladron, Capteyn of the said Almaynes, and spekyng with him even upon his commyng from thEmperour, whiche was thys daye, came to me, and tolde me, of the mowthe of the saied Baptista, that for asmoche as the Frenche men seme not contented to be quiet in the countie of Rossillion, yf ther be not resistance made agaynste theim, and that, even upon the onely retourne of the Castillians, and the rumor of the departing of the galees and Almaynes, the saied Frenchemen begyn agayn to waxe bolde, and to retourne by litle and litle in to the saied countie of Rosillion, and there to robbe and distroye; thEmperour, notwithstanding his firste purpose and determination, wolde not as yet sende the sayde Almaynes awaye, but wolde retayne theym for the saied considerations. And yf this be soo, then it is very moche like that thEmperour, after He hathe this wynter sett all thinges in ordre for thies his realmes, and quietlye established the Prince in the same, will in the sprynge of the yere passe out of thies realmes, taking with Him the saide Almaynes; for whom speciallie He did sende at the begynnyng, bothe to ayde Perpygnan, and also to passe with Hym (yf in the saide galees His Majestie had gon) in to Italie, as it was perfectlie beleved, yf the Turques power had commen this yere.

Concernyng the goeng of Grandvele, yt is spoken to be for dyverse considerations, and emongest other, for Italie, to quiet and sett in good direction and ordre the matters there, whiche are not all the best in frame, neyther in Geanes, Luques, Florence, nor Milan; and also with helpe of the Potentates of Italie to make preparation aswell to resiste the Frenche Kynge, and wynne upon Him in Piemont, as also to provide against the Turque, who is spoken undoubtedlie to have made great preparation agaynst this next yere to invade Christendom. And for Germanie, yt is saied he goeth to satisfie the nobles and people there, touching the not commyng of thEmperour to the Generall Counsaill indicted by the Bisshop of Rome at Trente, nor sendyng thither the Prelates of thies his realmes; for whiche purpose it is saied that the said Grandvele and Monsieur de Arras do passe by Trente, and some thynke that they goo also unto Venice, there to sollicite and provide agaynst the Turque, and also agaynst the Frenche Kynge, Who is there nowe not beste favoured by reason of the practise and conspiracie used of late betwen the Frenche Ambassadour and the Secretarie, against the Seignorie, with the said Turque. And moreover that the said Grandvele after that in Germanie he hath sollicited the nobles and commons there touching the recoveryng of Buda, and to ayde thEmperour against the Frenche Kinge and the Turque, dothe passe in to Flaundres, and there also shall make great provision and sett

ordre

ordre for those partes, and incense the people as mooche as may be to sticke with thEmperour against the Frenche Kynge, Who hath don theim so great displeasure; soo that, whether the Frenche Kyng do any thinge attempte in Italie, Burgundie, Flaundres, or elswhere, thEmperour shalbe in redynes to withstand Hym; and moreover that, if the Turques power do not comme, to invade Hym, having ben so evel handled and so many ways offended by the Frenche Kyng, as He hath been, and is: and for the premisses, yt is saide that ther shalbe a Diette in Germanye, and that the saied Grandvele principallye goeth unto the same.

And thus, not having other thynges to advertise Your Majestie of, I besiche Allmyghtie God most prosperouslye to conserve the same longe to his pleasure. Besiching also moste humblie Your Majestie, that by your gratious commaundement my diettes, whiche are behinde 3 monethes, may be paied, and likewise the poste money, that I have laied out for sendyng of letters unto Your saied Majestie. Wrytten at Barcelone, the 29th of October at nyght.

(*Signed*) Your Ma^tes moost hũble bedesm̃,
subjecte, chapleyn, and s̃vũnt,
Edmond Londoñ.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost Excellent Majestie, my moost gratious Sovereigne Lorde.

DCCLXXXV. Harvel *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Most sacred Majeste.

It may please Your Highnes to be advertisid, that I wrote to the same the 22 of October[2]; and senith, the withdrawing of the French oste from Parpignan hath ben her divulgid, to the grete vituperacion of the Frenchmen, notid light and inconstant to move warre in so manye places, and afterwardes to withdraw and desist so shamefully. The Markes of Guasto in Piemont doth more and more prevaile ayenst the Frenchmen, and hath taken to this present a good nomber of townis and contre.

[1] Holograph.

[2] This is preserved, as is also a letter from Harvel to the King of the 10th of October, but their contents are not important.

The thinges of Hungarye hath succedid infortunately for the Cristen part, which is withdrawen from Pest, not withowt both shame and dommage, wich men reken to have procedid by the perfidye of Hungariens, who having intelligence with Turkes, procurid the ruyne of the Cristen oste; wherupon Ferdinando hath put in prison Perinpeter, with his sonne, the chef man emong Hungars. The said oste is all dissolvid, except a certain nomber left in the presidye of the confins of Austria. The Italians, which were in Hungarye, are retornid to Italye with ther captains, and are at the present passing throwgh the Venecians contre. The Turkes declarith themselfes at the proffe good men of warre, and it aperith that Pest was not likely to be overcomme, being not only fornishid with a right grete nomber of Turkes, but also with incredible repairis, engins, artillarye, and plentye of vitails and municions. And it is said that 40000 Turkes wer also comming in the socours of Pest and Buda. Wherefor it is no marvel, if thAlmains recusid to tempt the fortune of batail.

It is her openly spoken that the Bushop of Rome hath apointid to send 3 cardinals to Trent (emong whome Pole is namid) for the congregacion of the General Concel; but al are reputid trifles and manifest dissimulacions, intending nothing lesse then to make soche a liberal and cristen Concel as thAlmains requirith, by the whiche the said Bushops tyrannye shold be finally oppressid.

Thine, an iland in thArcipelago pertayning to Venecians, is lately yeldid to the Turke, by the consent of thes mennis subjectes, not a litil to the gref of this Signorye. The Turke wold also constrayne the Venecians to pay for the costom of ther marchandise in Surye, after 10 of the 100, wher as tofor they paid but 2 of the 100. And wher the Venecians alegith that the Turke, by the capitulacions of ther lige can innovate none other customs, then tofor was usid, the Turkes answerith that althowgh the Venecians hath paid but 2 in the 100, senith thempire of Surye and Egipt was in ther dominion, yet thold costom of Surye in the Soltans of Egiptes time was 10 of the 100, wherin they renew nothing, but to ther grete dommage hath sufferid manye yeris the deminicion of thancient custom of Surye, wich they are ful deliberate to reintegrate againe; wich thing folowing, the Venecians can not occupye lengar in Surye withowt ther grete ruyne. And by thes onworthye cavillacions the Turke declarith a tirannical minde ayenst this Dominion, and to be moche alienate and offendid with this Signorye, men conjecture, for the litil respect had of the Turkes legacye and authorite, when Janus Bey, the Turkes Ambassadour, camme hether to practise in the favour of the French King, in vayne

vayne and withowt effect. Wich Turkich affayres puttith this State in grete travail and fastidye, being perswadid that the Turke apperith to be ther ennemye and to procure ther ruyne. It is said that thAlmains makith a Diet in Noremberg for the bessines of the Concel, and to treate apon the matters of Hungarye, wich are more then nedeful, for the prosperous successe of the Turkes fortune. Other we have not worthye letters. God preserve Your regal Majeste in moost prosperous helth and felicite. In Venice, the 31 day of October, 1542.

Your Highnes most faithful servant,
EDMOND HARVEL.

After the writing, her aperid letters from Constantinople of the 3th of October, mentioning that the Turke was going to Adrinopoli with his wiff, and that he hath sent two of his sonnis to Asye for the governement of those provinces separately, and to theldist sonne he hath assignid 60000 ducates for yerly provision, and to the other 50000 ducates. Also they renew the grete provision of warre that the Turke makith ayenst the yere folowing. Ther ben lately departid from Sicile to Spayne 2000 fotemen. It is also noysid that 6000 Almains shold be comming to Italye to joyne with the Markes of Guasto, who is alredye armid with a juste oste. In Almayn they seame to lament of Ferdinando for thabusing of ther monye, that shold have servid to the use of sodiers, wich hath ben defrawdid of ther payment.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most noble Majeste.

DCCLXXXVI. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* BONER.[1]

AFTER our right harty commendacions to Your good Lordship. These shalbe tadvertise you, that the Kinges Majeste hath receyved, and seen, all suche letters and writenges, as I, the Bishop of Westminster, brought with me; and hath also at good length hard the declaration of all our procedinges there. And to thintent you maye knowe, what hath been doon here sithens in those matyers, you shal undrestand, that aftre the fyrst accesse of Monsieur de

[1] An original minute, corrected by Wriothesley, and indorsed by him, "Mynute to the Bishop "of London, vijo Novemb. ao. xxxiiiio."

Courrier

Courrier to His Majestes presence, at the which he delyvered unto His Hieghnes a letter of credence writen with thEmperours oune hande, uppon suche good wordes as he spake of thEmperours good will towardes His Majeste, and to amitie, His Grace appointed Commissioners to commen with the said Monsieur de Courrier and thAmbassadour here resident. And, where thEmperours Counsail in Spayn seamed chiefly tarrest uppon two pointes, that is to saye, tharticle of the rebelles, and tharticles where the wordes "Spirituales" is mentioned; nowe thiese men here shewed themselfes, uppon this conference, content with very fewe of tharticles as they were couched; and aftre long debate, in fyne, they stack resolutely upon fower; that is, uppon the seconde, which they required to have general, as it was in Cambraye; uppon tharticles of rebelles; and where the wordes "Spirituales" be; and upon tharticle of thentrecourse, which they wold nedes have framed after Cambraye.[1] Uppon signification wherof to the Kinges Majeste, albeit His Grace liked nothing that maner of proceding and grating uppon Him, yet suche was his affection and desire to this amitie, that His Grace of Himself dyvysed, howe the articles might be so framed, as might be effectuel and resonnable, and so both serve for His Graces satisfaction, and for thEmperours excuse to the Bishop of Rome, and towardes his countreyes, which they alledged wolde be moche offended, if the sayd fowre articles shuld have passed as they were conceyved. And albeit His Majeste, uppon diviseng herupon, was content to put out the worde "Spirituales," and to have only touching those articles suche wordes as were in Cambraye, that is to saye, "Quæcumque persona, cujuscumque status, "gradus, dignitatis;" and that His Hieghnes was also pleased to have tharticle of rebelles conceyved as it was in Cambraye, saving that His Majeste wold have the tyme of thavoydeng of them shorter, if the place where they were wold so permit it, and that also His Majeste had in suche wise qualefied thother two articles for the subgiettes and thentrecours, as they had in maner their oune desires; wherby all lettes, as His Grace thought, were avoyded; yet, when the same was declared to the Ambassadours, they were so restrayned by their instructions, as they could not in stede of "Spirituales" put the wordes of Cambraye before specified, but wold nedes have al tharticles so conceyved, as they shuld extende only to the temporaltie, and so to be expressed "Quisvis Princeps, Potentatus, &c. temporalis;" wherby they inferred, not only a playn exception of the Bishop of Rome, but also a signification of libertye left unto the sayd Bishop of Rome, that He might invade the Kinges Majeste, and which imported in maner a provocation of Him, and all other of

[1] See Dumont, Corps Diplomatique, Tom. IV. Part 2. pp. 42–48.

the

the spiritualtie, tattempt it if they thought good, as being a gap left open therfore by inserting of the worde "temporalis," in asmuche as in lerning, which you knowe, an expresse prohibition in thone parte, as "temporalis," implyeth a permission in thother; by which meane thamitie shuld be weake and uncerteyn, and of suche forme as the like was never harde of. And herin they were soo precise, and stack so fast, as they wold by no meane or allegation be removed from it; so as His Majeste was constrayned for that tyme to desist and leave of without any conclusion, likeas the matyer yet remayneth. Nevertheles, sithens Monsieur de Courrier toke his leave of the Kinges Majeste, there was an article divised for the same matyer in more general wordes, which Monsieur de Courrier, with the rest of tharticles before mentioned, hath caried to the Quene of Hungarye, to knowe what She maye doo in thole matyer, neither they ne the Kinges Majeste being yet agreed upon it; for they sayd, though the wordes were gentle, it implyed almost asmuche as the rest in thold articles aforsayd, and His Majeste sayd that the wordes were so bare and megre, as had noon effect in them to the purpose. Howbeit the Kinges Majeste remayneth of a good inclynation to thamitie; and we, that be ministres, trust, uppon thanswere from thens, al thinges shall come wel to passe. And surely in our opinions it shalbe mete they considre this matyer wel, and not to suffer yt thus to dye; for, in case you shal here this matyer spoken of, likeas you maye nowe declare that there is no lack on this syde that all is not alredy perfite, so you maye saye of yourself that, if they waye well the difference betwen His Majeste and the Bishop of Rome, howe thone is eligible, and the next which shalbe in that place not unlike to be of a contrary faction to thEmperour, and howe thother hath a succession perpetuel, and what stede booth thone and thother may stande them in; they shall see that this matyer hath not been thoroughly considered and digested on their parte. For nowe they seame only to loke to Italye, wherin percace His Majeste can also stande them in somme stede; but, if the French King shuld convert his force in to the Lowe Parties, who could then helpe them as His Majeste maye, or who can ayde them for Spayn as His Majeste maye? You maye saye they thinke percace they be nowe aforhande, bycause they have doon alitle hurt in Cleves and those parties, which is an open countrey, and suche as they must leave agayn, and can not kepe; but it were good they deceyved not themselfes with thise glosses and shadowes of thinges, as they did lately, when they and Fraunce were so greate together, and their amitie so knyt, that thone could doo nothing without thother. You maye saye, that if Fraunce, which ceasse not to labour and practise for their commoditie, might have

have the helpe of His Hieghnes, percace thies thinges might sone have an other ende and effect, then they nowe loke for; which wisdome wold shuld be considered. And therfor for your parte being wel affected to this amitie, you be so bold, frankly to tel them your fantazie, prayeng them to take it in good parte accordingly.

Post scripta. Your Lordship shal undrestande, that my Lord of Norffolk, with the Maister of the Horses, and diverse other noble men[1], have been in Scotlande, and burned and divasted the cuntrey in suche sorte, as undoubtedly the cuntrey wolbe the worste for it thise 20 yeres; but the Scottes ever fledde befor tharmye, and wold in no wise shewe their faces, soo as all the Kinges Majestes men returned sauf without losse of any oone man by the meane of thenemyes; whiche we thought mete to signifie unto you, to thintent that, knowing the trouthe, you may declare the same, if you shal here any man reaport the matier otherwise then is befor writen.

DCCLXXXVII. QUEEN MARY *to* WALLOP.

Marie, par la grace de Dieu, Royne Douaigiere de Hongrie, de Boheme, &c. Regente.

TRESCHIER et bien ame. Nous sommes presentement advertye, comme aucuns gens de guerre de lEmpereur, mon Seigneur et Frere, de la garnison de Gravelinghes, seroient puisnagueres allez en Boullenois, pays adversaire a Sa Majeste Imperiale, ouquel ilz ont tellement fait, quilz ont apprehendez aucuns compaignons Francois pour prisonniers; et retournant en leur garnison, et passant par Guysnes, ou la entour, auriez voulu retenir lesdicts prisonniers, combien (commilz dient) vous neussiez occasion de le faire[2], de manieir que lesdicts

[1] See their despatch to the Privy Council, Vol. V. p. 253.

[2] This transaction was thus stated by Wallop in his letter to the Privy Council of the 30th of October:

"The 28th daye of October sertaine Bourgonions, beyinge in nomber 80, broughte in a "bottie into the Ynglische palle, havinge takin the same at Bukhowlte a mylle and a halff "from Arde, wherapon issuede owte from thensse 25 fotemen, and they withe other of the "contre that dide resorte to them wher motche in like nombre to the saide Bourgonions, and "pursued

lesdicts soubdars sen tiennent interessez, et seroient de plus, si le semblable leur estoit fait cy apres. Et pour autant que, comme bien savez, Sadicte Majeste, et le Roy vostre maistre, sont en bonne amytie, telle que les subgetz dun

---

" pursued them, till they comme within a halff a mylle of Guisnes, so as they myghte perseve the " towen and castell, contenuallye skirmischinge to gidthers, and ther gawe them ower, in the " witche skirmische whas takin sartaine Frenschmen of the garison of Arde. Wherapon " the Capptaine of the samme wrotte me a letter, sayinge that he canne not understonde that his " saide men sholde be good preisse upon the Kinges Magesties palle, dessiringe to hawe them " againe. I, makinge answer to the said letter, saide that, yf they hade ben dryvin into the " Kinges Magesties palle, as theye drowe the Bourgonions, they myghte lawfullie hawe cleymed the " same liberte, and sholde hawe inyoyede the comedite of the fransches of the saide palle: and " seyinge they pursuede the Burgonions into the samme, they did bothe breke and inviolate the " saide fransches: and yf the saide Frenschmen hade not ben takin be the Bourgonions, I " myghte lawffulie hawe takin them my selff. Wherunto he that broughte the letter, beyinge " Standat Berrar to Monsieur Chenchevall, coulde skante make answer to the samme; prayinge " me that I wolde not deliver the saide presoners, but kepe them indefferentlie, till a farther triall " be made in the same. Wherapon I sent for the chiff of the Bourgonions, declaringe to them, " what the Capptaine of Ardes demande whas, and howe they coulde not hawe theier prisoners, " beyinge takin in the Kinges Magesties palle. They answeringe, they dide not pursue after them, " but wher pursuede be the Frenchmen, and constrained to take them in thaier awen deffence, or " elles they wolde not hawe medylte with the said Frenchmen: yet, this notwithstondinge, they " wher content that the saide presoners sholde remayne in my hondes, till it wher knowin wither " they wher good prisse or no."

From Wallop's letter to the Council of the 20th of November it appears that this letter of the Queen Regent did not reach him till the 18th, before which day he had, in pursuance of directions from home, delivered the prisoners without ransom, and on the 15th apprized the Captain of Gravelines of the orders which he had received and obeyed. On the 18th he wrote the following further letter to Da Vaudeville, the captain of Gravelines:

" Monsieur le Capitaine, par vostre Lieutenaunt jay receu la lettre de la Royenne, ensemble la " vostre; et par cest de la Royenne me semble que Elle entende que les Frauncoiz prisonners, " deteynuz et arrestez en ceste ville, ont este prins hors du terre et pale du Roy mon maistre, " lequel vous ay ben adverty que tertous ne estoient, et ceulx que estoient prins hors de ladicte " pale, ay redelyvere entre les maynes de vous gens, comme je pense quilz vouz ont faict reaport. " Et tochant ce que la Royenne desire que vous gens pourroient passer et repasser pour ferre leurs " entreprises, Monsieur, vous scavez bien que ce est defendu que nullez pourrent passer par nostre " paiz pour ferre leur entreprise; maiz ayant faict leurs emprises, illz pourroient returner avec- " quez leur butins et prisonyers, prinse hors de nostre pale, par ladicte pale; et oultre plus, sy " les Francoiz poursuyt ledict butin ou prisonyers jusquez dedens nostre pale, noz en donnerons la " mesmez assistence, que avons par cy devant faict, toutesfoiz depuiz naguerrez, par le moyen de " ung lettre que le Majeste du Roy mon maistre a escript au Monsieur le Merschall de Beez, " declarant que veult avoir sez terres et domynions preserves en neutralite et franchiez indiffer- " rentement, tant pour les Bourgonions que Francoiz. Depuis cella ledict Monsieur de Beez me " a escript ung lettre en disant quil commaundra a touz ces gens sur sa charge, que doresenavant " ne poursuyveront aucunnez Bourgonions jusquez dedens nostredict pale.

" Monsieur, tochant la lettre de la Royenne, je lenvoyeray ladicte lettre a le Majeste du Roy " mon maistre, et ce quIl me commaundera sur cella vous en advertiray. Et pour les prisonners, " que fuerent prins dedens la pale de Sa Majeste, ce que Il ma ordonne de ferre vous ay adverty " lautre

dun party et dautre peuvent parensemble hempter et converser les ungs avec les autres sans destourbier, et que en nostre endroit nous treuverez en volunte conforme et dentretenir bonne voisinance; vous requerons et neantmoins prions que, respectant ladicte amytie, vous vueillez faire restituer et delivrer aux susdicts de Gravelinghes les prisonniers Francois, que comme dessus ont este arrestez et detenuz audict Guysnes; et doiresenavant voloir laisser passer et repasser par les lieux dont avez charge lesdicts de la garnison de Gravelinghes, avec telz prisonniers, buttins, et autres biens, quilz auront peu conquester sur les Francois. Ce faisant, Nous ferez plaisir agreable, et si Nous occasionnerez de tant plus a bien voisiner avec vous. Atant, treschier et bien ame, nostre Seigneur vous doint sa grace. De Bruxelles, ce 8e de Novembre, anno 42.

(*Signé*) MARIE.

(*Contresigné*) BOURGEOIS.

(*Suscrit*)
A nostre treschier et bon amy, le Cappitaine de Guynes.

DCCLXXXVIII. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most sacred Majeste.

IT may please Your Highnes to be advertisid that I wrote last to the same the 31 of October; and senith, it hath ben openly divulgid that thEmperour wil comme to Italye tofor Cristmas, Who semith to be in Barselona at the present.

" lautre jour, que cestoit, veu linjure que fust faict par les Francoiz, estoit a Sadicte Majeste, et " pour cest cause Il me a commaunde de les delyverer, sans paier aucun ranson a ceulx que les ont " prins. Et davantaige Monsieur St. Cheval par ces lettres demaunde les aultres prisonners, " lequelz ont este prins hors de nostre pale, a cause que lambusche fut faict dedens la pale du Roy " par vous gens, ce que est defendu. Lequel lettre de St. Cheval vous envoye. Que sera la fin, " apres mestre recommaunde de bien bon cueur a vostre bon grace; priant nostre Seigneure de " vous donner bon vie et long. De Guysnes, le 18me de Novembre."

All the correspondence was transmitted to the Council in Wallop's letter of the 20th, and there is no trace of any subsequent proceeding on the subject.

Holograph.

present. Also it is raportid that thEmperour hath recusid to give audience to the Bushops Legate in Spayne, wherat the Bushop, as I undirstond, is extremely displeasid, Who wil shortely depart from Rome, and comme to Bononye to be at parlement with thEmperour. Ther is secret reasoning that the said Bushop shold be French, and that He wil know the cawse of thEmperour and the French King, and whosoever recusith to make peace with juste and resonable condicions, He wil publich him rebel and ennemye of the Cristen state. But men thinke that He is in greate feare and suspicion of new affinite and lige betwen Your Majeste and thEmperour. The voyce is alwais constant that the General Concel shal take effect, and for that cawse the 3 Cardinals (emong whome is Pole) are departid from Rome towardes Trent; but they seame to make smal haste in ther journey. Ther is no man of jugement that makith moment of this vayne and faynid Concel, wich is now taken for a fable. The thinges of the Cristen in Hungarye hath succedid infortunably both in dommage and also shame, partely by the perfidye of Hungars, and partely also by dissencions in the oste and evil governement of Almains, who are reputid litil politike in warre. It is rekenid that they have spent in this warre 3 millions of Raynich geldinges, and al cast away. Al thoste is dissolvid as they raport, and the Italians with ther captains are retornid to Italy. It is said that Perinpeter shold be quarterid for prodicion, wich he intendid by the deth of Ferdinando, and to make himself King of Hungarye by the Turkes favour and consent. His sonne, who practisid thes matters with the Turke, with another kinsman of the said Perinpeter, are escapid owt of Ferdinandos handes, and for this cawse ther seamith to be grete divisions emong Hungariens. By late letters from Constantinople the Turke continuith in making grete preparacions of warre, and it is not to be dowtid but he wil make expedicion this yere folowing. The Frenchmen semith to be in smal estimacion and credit with Turkes, and wil not trust to ther light and inconstant nature withowt grete suretye, recusing uttirlye to send ther navye to the French King withowt ostage of one of his sonnis, for they have daily examples of what nature the Frenchmen are, by 3 French galeis, which are in Constantinople, making continual fraies and debates with Barbarossas men, wherby the Turkes conjecture what shold be don to them in France, being the French nation so insolent and tumultuous in ther awne contree, and with so few nomber as the Frenchmen are.

The Baily of Venecians in Constantinople, who is in publike authorite with the Turke as Imbassadour, hath offendid the Turke by abusing of a boy of his;

wherupon the Turke hath signified to this Signorye, that he wil not have the said Bayly to negocye lengar with him, but that they shold send another in his place.

The Markes of Guasto is retorning to Milan with al his companye.

Ther hath raignid continual raynis in Italye thes 2 monethis, wherby it is not possible to stond in the feldes. Other we have not worthye writing. I pray God most devoutely to prospayre Your Majeste in long helth and with victorious fortune ayenst thenemis. From Venice, the 19 day of November, 1542.

Your Ma[tes] most faithful ꝺvant,

Edmond Harvel.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most noble Majeste.

DCCLXXXIX. King Francis I. *to* King Henry VIII.

Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, nostre trescher et tresame bon Frere, Cousin, Compere, et perpetuel Allye, salut, amour, et fraternelle dilection.

Treshault, tresexcellent, et trespuissant Prince, nostre trescher et tresame bon Frere, Cousin, Compere, et perpetuel Allye, Nous avons este advertyz, que retournant Nicolas Roussel, cappitaine dela nef nommee la Ferronniere, du pars dEscosse, ou par nostre commandement il avoit passe de nostre ville de Dieppe le Cardinal dAlbrot[1], Ambassadeur du Roy dEscosse, et sestant retire et arreste pour le vent et tourmente qui luy estoit contraire en la coste dAngleterre pres Orfort, cuydant y estre en seurete, ledict Roussel et ses compaignons avec leurdict nef ont este pris par aucuns navires de voz subgectz, et les ungs deulx menez prisonniers a Londres, et les autres a Danvohic[2], ou ilz sont bien cruellement traictez et enferrez esdictes prisons, combien que depuis le temps ne soit comparu homme, qui se puisse veritablement plaindre quilz ayent fait ne entrepris chose contraire ne prejudiciable a vosdictz subgectz et Royaume. Et pource, treshault, tresexcellant, et trespuissant

[1] This must be a corruption of Aberbrothic, or Arbroath, of which David Betoun was Abbot, before he became a Bishop, and afterwards Commendatory.

[2] Dunwich.

Prince,

Prince, que Nous sommes asseurez que cest chose que navez entendue, et que ayant sceu le tort quon tient a nosdictz subgectz, Vous ne fauldrez pour le debvoir de nostre bonne mutuelle et fraternelle amytie de faire incontinant pourveoir a leur delivrance, Nous avons bien voullu Vous escripre la presente pour Vous en advertir; Vous priant tresaffectueusement, que, attendu que ledict Roussel et sesdictz compaignons nont fait chose, qui contrevienne aux traictez dalliance et amytie dentre Vous et Nous, Vous vueillez ordonner, quilz soient incontinant mis a pleine delivrance et liberte, et que leur dicte nef avec son armement equippaige et toute lartillerye, qui estoit dessus lors de ladicte prinse, leur soit incontinant rendue et restituee, faisant en cela tout ainsi que vouldriez que feissions en cas semblable pour les vostres.

Treshault, tresexcellant, et trespuissant Prince, nostre trescher et tresame bon Frere, Cousin, Compere, et perpetuel Allye, Nous prions Dieu quil Vous ayt en Sa tressaincte et digne garde. Escript a Angoulesme, le 29^{e} jour de Novembre, lan 1542.

(*Signé*) Vře bon Frere, Cousyn, Cõpere,
et perpetuel Alye,
FRANCOYS.

(*Contresigné*) BOCHETEL.

(*Suscrit*)
A Treshault, Tresexcellant, et Trespuissant Prince, nostre trescher et tresame bon Frere, Cousin, Compere, et perpetuel Allye, le Roy dAngleterre.

DCCXC. THE CITY OF LUBEC *to* KING HENRY VIII.

Serenissimo Invictissimoque Principi ac Domino, Domino Henrico Octavo, Angliæ Franciæ et Hiberniæ Regi, Fidei Defensori, et in terra Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ et Hibernicæ sub Christo Supremo Capiti, Domino nostro Clementissimo, Salutem et obsequiorum promptitudinem damus.

SERENISSIME Potentissimeque Rex, ac Maxime Princeps. Literas Regiæ Vestræ Majestatis nuper ea qua decet reverentia accepimus, Ejusque animi pietatem et summam in nos clementiam ex ijs manifeste intelleximus; et Regiæ Vestræ Majestati immensas agimus gratias, quod tam clementer concedit

concedit constitutum diem in aliud tempus utrinque commodum, quo super controversijs amice agatur, prorogari; ea tamen conditione ut interim Regiæ Vestræ Majestatis subditi apud nostros suis privilegijs, consuetudinibus, exemptionibus, et immunitatibus, quemadmodum et nostrates illic in Anglia, gaudeant atque fruantur. Quod uti fiat, sicuti æquum putamus, ita sedulo curabimus, dabimusque operam, ne subditi Regiæ Vestræ Majestatis in quoquam apud nos graventur, quod et hactenus quoque nunquam factum esse ipsos Regiæ Vestræ Majestatis subditos ingenue de nobis testaturos speramus, et quod non secus atque cives nostros eos exceperimus, habuerimus, ac tutati simus, id quod etiam in posterum prompte ac sedulo fatiemus, sotiosque nostros itidem ut fatiant diligenter cohortabimur. Quod vero ad resolutionem istius pecuniarum summæ, ad quam Dominici Natalis jam jam instantis dies assignata est, attinet, quanquam eam ipsam propter hos incidentium bellorum motus et itinerum pericula sine maxima difficultate et nostro incommodo totam transmittere minime nobis licuerit, ne tamen regiæ vestræ erga nos benevolentiæ, imo summæ pietatis atque clementiæ, nostrique simul offitij parum memores, Vestræque Regiæ Majestatis patientia nimium abuti videremur, atque ob id de Ejus gratia, qua nos hactenus semper benignissime et clementissime prosequuta est, periclitaremur; sed potius animi nostri propensionem ac summum observantiæ studium erga Regiam Vestram Majestatem declararemus, noluimus neque ausi sumus solutionis, vel totius conventæ summæ, vel partis ejus, ulteriorem dilationem et moram, tametsi tempus et res nostræ id summe postulabant, a Regia Vestra Majestate petere. Ac ob id conventam summam, nempe decem milium florenorum, quibuscumque honeste potuimus modis confectam, presenti nostro civi et nunctio, ut Regiæ Vestræ Majestati nostro nomine ad dictam diem exolvat, commisimus: simul Regiæ Vestræ Majestati gratias immortales agentes, quod pia consideratione et benigna habita ratione nostrarum virium attritarum, tam patienter et humaniter non solum moram sustinuit solutionis totius summæ mutuo nobis datæ, sed etiam pari clementia concesserit, ut ad destinatum diem dimidiatam partem ejus solveremus. Summo ita questudio et omni humilitate obnixe oramus, ut Regia Vestra Majestas in veteri illa hac semper hucusque continuata benevolentia clementia ac pietate erga nos perseverare, ac nos nostrosque in sua gratia perpetuo retinere, dignetur; neque dubitet nos vicissim in debita observantia atque offitio erga Regiam Vestram Majestatem permansuros, neque secus nos ulla in re habituros ac gesturos, quam mutua et vetus ac quasi per manus utrinque nobis a majoribus tradita amicitia et conjunctio postulat. Regiam Vestram Majestatem Deus Optimus Maximus ad suam gloriam et Regni sui fœlicitatem

fœlicitatem et nobis diu servet incolumem. Lubecæ, sub sigillo nostro, 3 kalendas Decembreis, anno Redemptionis nostræ 1562.[1]

Regiæ Vestræ Majestatis
Deditissimi
Consules et Senatores
Civitatis Lubecensis.

(*Superscribitur*)
Serenissimo Invictissimoque Principi ac Domino, Domino Henrico Octavo, Angliæ Franciæ et Hiberniæ Regi, Fidei Defensori, et in terra Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ et Hibernicæ sub Christo Supremo Capiti, Domino nostro Clementissimo.

DCCXCI. MONT *to* KING HENRY VIII.[2]

SERENISSIME Rex ac Domine Clementissime, jam diu nullas ad Majestatem Vestram dedi litteras, quandoquidem nihil erat quod scriberem. Germanicus miles ab Hungarica expeditione domum reversus est preter omnem laudis et virtutis opinionem, nam nihil quicquam tantis ceptis dignum effectum est. Hoc an ducis vitio, an militum ignavia, acciderit, non satis scio; summa omnium per universam Germaniam indignatio et expostulatio est tum in hujus ignominiosissimi belli ducem, tum in reliquos ordinum ductores et capitaneos: timendum est plebem non facile post hac adduci posse, ut in Turcicam expeditionem libenter ac liberaliter aliquid collaturus sit. Preposterum certe et perversum institutum est externa bella suscipere, cum domi pax nulla et concordia, sed summa diffidentia contentio et discordia, regnent. Protestantes nuper Conventum habuerunt, ex quo totius federis nomine huc Spiram Doctores quatuor ablegaverunt, qui omnium Protestantium nomine juditium Cameræ recusaverunt, et palam in juditio protestati sunt se nolle deinceps coram hoc tribunali comparere, tanquam suspecto inimico et non satis æquo. Comes Gulielmus a Furstenberg modo Argentinæ omnes suos capitaneos convocatos apud se habet, quos Protestantium nomine convenisse multorum opinio est. Saxo et Lantgravius uti neminem priores lædere parant, ita

[1] In the original the date is thus written "MDLXII," which is evidently a mere clerical error, by placing the X after the L instead of before it.

[2] Holograph.

quoque,

quoque, ut omnem illatam vim fortiter repellere possint, sub assiduo apparatu vitam agunt: et maxima apud plurimos formido est futuram æstatem non satis tranquillam fore, nisi Cesaris adventus res tumultuantes comprimat et serenet; nam Papiste et Protestantes studia in contraria scinduntur, Cesaris capitanei jam modo in futurum usum militem condicunt, et certis authoribus accepi vexilla peditum vicena jussu Cesaris duci deberi sub Maium in Italiam, milites Germani, qui contra edicta Imperij sub Gallo stipendia fecerunt, passim per Germaniam proscribuntur, et statis penis subjiciuntur. Comitia Nurnbergensia, que indicta fuere ad quintum decimum Novembris, parum admodum procedunt, et dilata dicuntur in Januarium. Multorum summa est parum aut omnino nihil in Comitijs confectum iri, Cesare ac Principibus ipsis personaliter non comparentibus. Concilij apud Tridentum indicti parva admodum hic mentio habetur. Vidi litteras ex Tridento scriptas, quibus significabatur Romanum Episcopum tres Legatos Tridentum præmisisse, eosque modo ibi agere, videlicet Cardinalem Parisiensem, Mutinensem, et Anglicum: pro Italicis quoque Episcopis hospitia designata et disposita esse. Otho Truchses, Prepositus Tridentinus, Orator missus est a Romano Episcopo ad Polonie Regem pro Concilio indicendo, cujus indictionis copiam ex Cancellaria Palatina mihi impertitam Majestati Vestre transmitto.[1] Ego summa observantia

[1] "Intimatio Concilij Universalis per Othonem Truchses, Baronem in Waltpurg, Sanctissimi "Domini nostri et Sancte Sedis Apostolice Nunctium, coram Serenissimo Polonie Rege, 15 die "Octobris anno 1542, Cracovie facta.

"Sanctissimus Dominus Noster Paulus, Divina Providentia, Papa Tertius ablegavit me ad "Tuam Majestatem, Serenissime atque Invictissime Rex, ut Tibi, Serenissimoque Filio, salutem "atque apostolicam benedictionem, nomine Suæ Sanctitatis, dicerem, et Tuæ Majestati has fidei "litteras traderem, quod nunc ea qua debeo reverentia facio, et Tue Majestati omnem eam "prosperitatem atque incolumitatem, quam Sua Sanctitas propensa in te præstantique voluntate "Tibi præcatur, ex animo opto. Deinde rogo, Serenissime Rex, ut, lectis quas pertuli litteris, "mandata que habeo exponendi facultatem mihi concedas.

"Cum Sanctissimus Dominus Noster commissam sibi a Deo Christianam rempublicam videret "innumeris et perniciosis dissensionum perturbationum atque scismatum vulneribus sauciam, pro "paterna sollicitudine ac pastorali offitio, omnem curam et cogitationem in ingressu statim sui "Pontificatus in id adhibuit, ut omnes contentiones controversias atque discordias, quæ cum "evidenti periculo et miseranda Reipublicæ nostre jactura, nimium excreverunt, Dei Optimi "Maximi auxilio funditus tolleret, ac Christiano gregi, cujus ipse in terris Rector est atque "Pastor, integritatem tandem restitueret.

"Ad quod faciendum, quum sacro Generali Concilio nullum oportunius remedium inveniret, "statuit illud, quam primum in illustri Pontificatus fastigio positus fuit, omnibus alijs rebus "posthabitis, congrægare, et ob eam caussam sepius illud per omnia Christiani orbis regna publicari "atque intimari fecit. Quemadmodum Tuæ Majestati constare non dubito, sed non sine "gravissima pij animi sui anxietate a sanctissimo suo proposito iniqua rerum et temporum jactura "atque injuria in hunc usque diem fuit impeditus. Nam dum pacem inter Principes, veluti "potissimum

vantia et religione Majestati Vestræ Serenissimæ me subjicio. Datum Spire, 29 Novembris, anno 1542.

Vestre Serenissimæ ac Regiæ Majestatis
humillimum Mancipium,
CHRISTOPHORUS MUNT.

(*Superscribitur*)
Henrico Octavo, Angliæ Francie et Hyberniæ Regi, ac in terris Ecclesie Anglicane sub Christo Supremo Capiti, ac Fidei Defensori, et Domino meo clementissimo.

" potissimum fundamentum Concilij, quiete ac libere celebrandi plurimis et indefessis animi et " corporis laboribus, senili sue etati minime convenientibus, constituere accuratissime niteretur, " illam preter omnium opinionem non solum obtinere non potuit, sed novas potius atque exitiales " discordias oriri, et, quod omnium maxime abominandum, occulta et impia concilia machinari " vidit, que et Concilium (quemadmodum hactenus) retardare, et totam Christianam Rempublicam, " non sine gravissima omnium culpa subvertere possent.

" Quamobrem cum ad eum, qui Christi Vicarium in terris gerit, omnis Christiane Reipublicæ " cura atque sanatio maxime spectet, noluit unicum hoc atque opportunissimum Generalis Concilij " remedium, quo in hujuscemodi malis majores nosti, predecessores sui, viri sanctissimi, usi sunt, " diutius quam opus est differre; sed illud, propter extremam necessitatem, pace etiam non obtenta, " sine longiori mora celebrare, ea scilicet spe atque fiducia Deum Optimum Maximum in suo " nomine congregatis adfuturum, et quod hactenus humanis consilijs confici nequivit, divina sua " misericordia atque virtute effecturum.

" Quapropter, Sacrosanctum Generale Œcumenicum Concilium in civitate Tridentina ad " Calendas Novembris proximas futuras celebrandum in urbe publice et solenniter indixit, " annunciavit, convocavit, statuit, atque decrevit, eaque de causa me in Germaniam (que omnium " provinciarum maxime languet) ad Conventum Nurnbergensem misit, ut Invictissimo atque " Serenissimo Romanorum Regi, Reverendissimis ac Illustrissimis Electoribus Principibus, tam " ecclesiasticis quam secularibus, ceterisque omnibus Sacri Romani Imperij ordinibus et statibus, " locum tempusque Concilij significarem, qui mente Sanctissimi Domini nostri cognita unanimi " laudabilique consensu se ipsos omnibus alijs negotijs postpositis venturos, aut, si justo aliquo " impedimento præpedirentur, legittimos saltem Oratores se missuros receperunt.

" Quam indictionem etsi Sua Sanctitas ad Regiam Tuam Majestatem certo perlatam esse non " dubitaret, pro singulari tamen suo et perpetuo erga Te Imperiumque tuum amore, particulariter " per me Tibi significari voluit, per viscera misericordie Dei et Domini nostri Jesu Christi rogans " et obsecrans, ne Dei causam, qui a Deo Rex potens et Princeps prudentissimus es constitutus, " deseras, sed Ipsemet ad Concilij celebrationem venias. Perspectissimam enim Sua Sanctitas " habet regiam tuam presentiam, pro sua mirifica rerum omnium cognitione atque sapientia, huic " divino et pernecessario operi, non modo plurimum ornamenti atque authoritatis, sed et maximam " utilitatem allaturam; sin autem legittima aliqua caussa impediaris, graves saltem virtute pru- " dentiaque probatos viros tuos Oratores, qui communi omnium utilitati salutique, et eternæ et " temporali, in Christo Jesu Domino nostro consulere possint, cum authoritate et sufficienti " mandato, quam primum fieri potest, Tridentum mittas; et id cures, ut Archiepiscopi, Episcopi, " Abbates, et Prelati, ex tuo Regno et provincijs, sublata omni excusatione et mora, ad Sacro- " sanctum Concilium proficiscantur. Quemadmodum Tua Majestas ex Bulla Suæ Sanctitatis, " quam tibi legendam trado, copiosius intelliget.

" Sed quanquam Calendis Novembris jam jam appetentes facultatem Tibi tuisque ad diem " indictam comparendi excludant, nihilominus Tua Majestas (si consultum Reipublicæ Christiane

DCCXCII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* PAGET.[1]

AFTER our right harty commendations. These shalbe tadvertise you, that the Kinges Majestie hathe receyved your letters of the 13th of Novembre[2], and taketh thole contentes of the same in most thankful parte. And to thintent you maye knowe, what hath succeded sithens of those matyers, His Majestie hath commaunded us to signefie unto you, that on Sunday last the French Ambassadour, at his oune sute, had accesse to His Hieghnes presence; and, aftre accustumed recommendations from the King his maister, declared that he had receyved advertisment from the same, that you had lately entred there somme purpose and overtures of certeyn thinges tending to thencreace of the amitie betwen both Princes; wherof as his maister was most desirous, uppon a speciall affection which He beareth to His Majestie, so He wold be very gladde that somme thing might be divised, wherby the sayd purpose might take effect, which He thought shuld the bettre succede, if there might be an entrevieu betwen Them in the next spring: joyneng with this, howe He refuseth tagree to the Counsail lately indicted by the Bisshopp of Rome, and howe sory He is for the matyer of Scotland[3]; without adding of any other particularitie. Wherunto, aftre that His Majestie had fished out of him, that he had no commission nor instructions to speake particulerly in thise matyers, ne that he wold descende to any of the particularites, which were touched in the conference betwen you and the Cardynal, His Majestie made him this aunswere: fyrst, that his love and affection is the same that it hath been towardes his good brother: seconde, that His Hieghnes could well be content to here of any

---

" velit) quovis alio tanto itineri dimenso tempore, remota tamen dispendiosa mora, offitium suum " hac in parte et Deo et Ecclesie prestare non differat. Quod Suæ Sanctitati, habita temporis et " longi locorum intervalli ratione, æque gratum fore non diffidat, quam si Tua Majestas vel tui ad " ipsas Calendas Novembris præsto adfuissent.

" Qua de caussa Majestatem Tuam rogo, ut Sanctissimo Domino nostro in ijs que vere, paterne, " et amanter petit, satisfaciat, et in hac caussa ita Se gerat, quemadmodum summi hujus negotij " amplitudo postulat; quod quum Tuam Majestatem pro pio suo erga Christianam Rempublicam " amore, et perpetua erga Sedem Apostolicam observantia, facturum non addubitem, pluribus non " agam. Sed, quod reliquum est, Deum Optimum Maximum precabor, ut tuam filijque tui " Serenissimi regiam dignitatem amplitudinem atque splendorem, et optimæ ac populissime vestre " nationis tranquillitatem decus atque gloriam, conservare atque adaugere clementer velit."

[1] This paper is indorsed, "Mynute to Mr Paget, p̃mo Deceb. a°. xxxiv°."

[2] This letter is neither found in original, nor entered in Paget's letter-book.

[3] This must allude to the affair at Halydon Rigg on the 24th of August.

purpose

purpose that might encreace their amitie, and that His Majestie had perceyved by your last letters, that there had been certeyn purposes tending to amitie debated betwen you and the sayd Cardynal, but what they were His Grace knewe not in specialtye; adding, that His Majestie knoweth your inclination towardes them, and that yourself wrote you durst not be so bold to write the specialtes of the same to His Hieghnes. Which as His Grace uttered to cause them topen sumwhat in particuler to him, soo his pleasure was wee shuld advertise you herof, to thintent that, if either they shall attempt to knowe of you what is further to be hoped here, or that you shal have occasion to talke with them of thise matyers, you maye tempre the matyer accordingly, and tell them you durst not write particulerly in it, but you wrote ynough to declare your good will to thamitie, and somuch as you have perceyved was not moch mistaken, but liked so well, as, if they woll frankely entre and expresse what they wold, maye bring fourth theffect that you desire.

And, where you wrote to me, Sir Thomas Wriothesley, touching your returne, His Majestie hath willed us tadvertise you that, if this matyer goo no further furthe, He woll shortely revoke you; and if it doo, then His Grace woll not call you home, till thise thinges shalbe determyned; to thintent you maye, as reason is, have the thankes of the same.

Fynally, we sende unto you herewith the copy of certeyn letters, wherby you shall perceyve, what victory it hath pleased God to sende unto the Kinges Majestie lately agaynst the Scottes[1], with the names of certeyn of the prysonners that were taken at that conflicte; but yet we have not the certeyntie howe many mo be taken, ne howe many be slayn and drowned. We assure you, that all Engleshemen have cause to thanke God, for very honest and expert men, that were in the felde, affyrme that the Scottes were above 14000 at the very lest, and themselfes doo confesse 10000 tryed men; and we were not 2000 for trouth, and not oon souldiour of the same, but men of the countrey. You maye declare the trouth, as the cace shall requyre. And His Majesties pleasure is, that you shal gyve him often advertismentes of occurrentes there accordingly. And thus &ca.

---

[1] At Solway Moss, on the 25th of November. See Vol. V. p. 232.

DCCXCIII. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

PLEAS it Your moost excellent Majeste to be advertised, that of late the Counsail here sent for me, as maye appere unto Your Majeste by a letter herinclosed; and at my cummyng, after a solemne protestation proponed by the new Chauncelour, discoursing thamitie that hath long contynued betwene Your Majeste and the King his maister, with treaties concluded therupon for the good ande freendelye entreteynement of your subjectes on both partes, and for brief expedition in caces of justice (which he sayde they had for their parte observed very freendly and diligently), he descended particulerly to tharrest of three of the shipps[2], wherof Your Majeste enstructed me lately by a letter from my Lordes and others of Your Majestes Counsail for an answer to be made unto thAdmirall concerning the same. And the sayde Chauncelour had before him for his memorye these brief articles herinclosed, the copye wherof I asked before my departing, and they sent me the same.[3] I replyed with such a declaration of Your Majestes amitie towardes them as this cace requyreth, setting furth the shorte dispeche Your Majestes Counsail used in all their subjectes affaires there, calling to recorde Deformes, who was there present and could not saye naye unto the same; and as for their expedition here, I rekened them up, with gentle woordes and like countenance, half a

---

[1] From Paget's letter-book, the original not being extant.

[2] La Ferroniere, arrested as stated in Francis's letter, p. 220; a barque from Hableneuf, taken at Southampton; and another from Dieppe, taken at Dover.

[3] The complaints of the French Ambassador against the English for the detention of French ships and mariners at this period amounted to seven, which had all occurred since the commencement of the war between the Emperor and the King of France. Of these cases Marillac drew up a formal statement on the 18th of December, and submitted it the next day to the Council, praying them to make an amicable order thereon. On the 26th the Council gave their answer, in which they justified two of the cases of detention by the treaty of peace; alleged that one of the ships had been delivered up at the Ambassador's request; promised to make further inquiry into the last case mentioned in their letter to Paget of the 24th of September, and, if the matter should not be so evident as the Ambassador himself should approve it, to make such order therein as should be to his contentation; expressed their expectation of further proof of the piracies committed by the crew of la Ferroniere; asserted that the third vessel named in their former letter had been delivered up at the request of the King of France; and as to the remaining case, closed with Marillac's proposal to leave it to the decision of the Lord Chancellor of England.

dosen

dosen caces of Your Majestes subjectes, at the delayes wherof themselfes seamede to mervaile, and promysed their furtheraunce for the dispeche of the same. And as touching the specyall caces of these shippes, I declared the cause of tharreste in forme, as I hadde done unto thAdmirall at his being here; wherwith as they seamede sumwhat satisfied touching tharrest, so they desyred me, as well on the King their maisters behalf as in their owne name, to wrytte unto Your Majeste that, forasmuche as the sayde shipps and marryners by under arrest, no man making sute (as they be enformed) nor complaint against them, that it woold lyke Your Majeste to cause their processe to be made according to thordre of justice; and, in cace there shulde appere no good cause of their further staye, to commaunde the sayde capitains, mariners, with their goodes, and the shipps, with all their appertenaunces, to be delyverde and sett at libertye; lyke as the sayde they doubtede not but Your Majeste woolde, supposing that neither Your Majeste nor yet your Counsail knewe of this their longe detynue; adding, that to this entent also the King theyr maister woolde writte unto Your Majeste. I sayde, if their processe wer delayed, it was (as I thought) for favour, wheras the same being prosecutede might peradventure turne to their extremytie; promising nevertheles to wrytte unto Your Majeste: which I have done, trusting Your Majeste will of your goodnes take the same in gracious parte, remitting the resolution of the causes to Your Majestes moost excellent wisdome, onely signifienge unto Your Majeste, that there escaped, from neither parte of us, not one nypping woorde, but every handlede and spoken as gentlye ande as lovingly as coulde be devised. The poursuters here of these matyers, as farre as I can perceive, hath bene Deformes, and thAdmiralles Secretarye, who travailethe specyally for the delyveraunce of the shipp that caryed the Cardynall, and desyrede me, on his maisters behalf also, to writte unto Your Majeste in the same.

And thus I beseche our Lorde to sende Your Majeste moost prosperouslye and long to reign. From Aygres, by Angolesme, the seconde of Decembre, anno 1542.

DCCXCIV. King Henry VIII. *to* Paget.[1]

Trusty and right welbiloved, We grete you well. And herwithall We sende unto you the copy of a declaration, which We have caused to be made and published to the world touching the groundes and causes of the warre nowe open betwen Us and Scotland[2]; the discours wherof beeng well noted and imprinted in your mynde, albeit you shalbe wel hable to declare and prove that this warre was fyrst procured and moved by the Scottes, and howe We were enforced to the same, before We wold in any wise entre in it; yet, for asmuche as the Scottes have sithens sought all wayes and meanes possible howe to hepe and amasse injurye upon injurie agaynst Us, and, like most cruel and barbarous peple, have not only refused to rendre for raunsom suche prisonners, as they toke when We were in treaty of peax with them, but also have most cruelly and pitifully, contra jus gentium and agaynst all lawes of armes and ordre used amonges Prynces, to the most pernitious example and extreme daungier of all ministers, slayn and murdered Somerset, oone of our heraldes at armes[3], being sent with letters to the King of Scottes from our Lieutenaunt for delyverey of the sayd prysonners, as he was returning homewardes, with their aunswere of refusall of the same, as by certeyn copies sent unto you herwith you shall perceyve; We have thought mete to woll and commande you uppon the receipt herof to make your accesse to our good brother the French King, and after our most harty commendations to declare to the same, both howe the sayd Scottes dide provoke and enforce Us to this warre at the begynneng, and howe they have sithens in the refusall to rendre our prisonners for raunsom, contrary to thordre ever used in warres betwen England and Scotland till this daye, as themselfes doo confesse, and in this most cruel murdering of our messenger and herald at armes having his cote on his bak, and also a pursuyvant of Scotland appointed to conduite him, to thintent as it doth evydently appere they might be the more sure to have hym in the waye at suche place as it appereth they had determyned for that purpose; the like traitory being never before hard of amonges the most cruel and

---

[1] Indorsed, "Mynute to Mr Paget iiij°. Decēb: a°. xxxiiij°." The original is in Caligula, E. IV. leaf 87., and concludes "Yeven undre our S[*ignet at our*] Honour of Hampton Courte, the 4th "[*of Decembre in*] the 34th yere of our Reigne."

[2] See Hall's Chronicle, 34 Henry VIII.

[3] See Vol. V. p. 225.

barbarous

barbarous peple of the world. Wherfore you shall on our behalf most hartely desire and praye our good brother the French King, that, seeng We have been thus used by the sayd Scottes, He woll, in respect of our amitie and of the treatye betwen Us, take ordre that noon of his subjectes shall in any wise directly or indirectly favour ayde or assist them, but that He woll for his parte deale with Us in this matyer uprightly, as We doo, and have doon, in this tyme of trouble betwen Him and thEmperour. And if He shall alledge that the Scott is his old confederate, and that He is bounde by treatye to ayde and assist Him for defence of his oune; to that you maye aunswere, that if He soo doo, He shall not doo with Us, as We have doon with Him in this trouble betwen Him and thEmperour. For We might have gyven thEmperour ayde, whenne He was nowe invaded, which We dyd not, but kept Ourself indifferent, and soo We trust He woll doo nowe with Us, and not gyve ayde to the Scot, seeng that all this matyer hath his original of Him, and also that He hath sithens used Himself as is declared. And further you maye saye, it is specially provyded by treaty, that, in cace the Scott entre into England with above oone hundreth men, He shal not be taken as a comprehens in their amitie. And seeng He hath not only entred, both at the begynneng, and nowe lately, with many thowsandes, but also used Himself thus barborously towardes Us, you maye saye We have suche a trust and opinion that, booth for his oune honour, and also in respect of our frendship, and of our procedinges with Him, He will in no wise make Himself any partie with Him. And what his answere shalbe herunto, and what you can further lerne of his inclynation in this and all other occurrentes, our pleasure is you shall yeve Us advertisment with all possible diligence.

DCCXCV. King Henry VIII. *to* Seymour.[1]

Instructions, gyven by the Kinges Hieghnes to his trusty and welbiloved servaunt Sir Thomas Seymour Knight, oone of the Gentlemen of His Graces Pryvey Chambre, whom His Majeste sendeth at this tyme into Germany for the purposes folowing.

Fyrst, His Majestes pleasure is, that the sayd Sir Thomas Seymour, taking with him suche letters and instructions as be prepared for his dispeche, shall

[1] From an original minute corrected, and the last paragraph added, by Sadleyr, and indorsed, "Instruccõns to Sr Thos Seymõ, dispeched into Germany xiio. Decembr a°. xxxiiijo."

with

with all convenyent spede and diligence addresse him to Noremberg, where the Baron Heidik, and an other gentleman, a Baron of Almayn, called Flegesteyn, have appointed this Christmas to mete with him, to thintent they maye conferre together of suche matyers as the sayd Sir Thomas Seymour at his late being in Germany brake to the sayd Baron Heidik on the Kinges Majestes behalf, conteyneng in effect a communication and treaty for thentreteynement of certeyn capitaynes with certeyn nombres of horsmen and fotemen to be reteyned for His Grace, to be redy at all tymes to serve Him, where the same shalbe requyred. And, to thintent the sayd Sir Thomas Seymour maye the more perfitely knowe, what nombres of men His Majeste wolde have suche capitaynes as His Grace shall reteyn bounde to have in arredynes for Him, His Hieghnes doth the sayd Sir Thomas Seymour tundrestande, that He wold gladly have ready at all tymes the nombre of 2000 horsmen and 3000 fotemen.

Wherfor, when the sayd Sir Thomas Seymour shalbe arryved at Nuremberg aforesayd, and shall have met with the sayd Baron Heidik and Flegesteyn, he shall delyver unto them the Kinges Majestes letters, declaring that His Hieghnes, taking their good inclinations towardes Him in thankfull parte, hath sent him thither, according to the desire of the sayde Baron Heidik, to commen more amply of those matyers. And for an entre, he shall fyrst demande of the sayd Heidik, what he hath doon therin sithens their last departures, to thintent he maye perceyve what they can doo, and in what forwardnes they be with the same. And, if he shal perceyve that they have ernestly travailed in it, then he shal demaunde what nomber of horsmen and fotemen they can surely furnishe, where the same shalbe levied, who shalbe their capitaynes, and what entreteynement every of the same must have, within what tyme they wolbe bounde to bring them to Calays, or to Breame, to Lubeck, or to Hamburgh, or into the parties of Holland, what the charges of the conveyaunce and conduite to every of the sayd places and home agayn wolbe, what wages aswell the capitaynes as every of the rest woll have during the tyme of their service, and howe many men shall in dede be undre every standard, and howe they shalbe sorted for their wepons, what the charges wolbe of their transportation, whither they wolbe content to take othe and swere to serve His Hieghnes agaynst all men, or with exception of thEmpire onely, howe they thinke they shalbe hable to passe to Calays or to the places where they shuld imbarke; with all other thinges and charges, which he can by any wayes lerne must be defrayed for them. Which knowen and particulerly and substancially noted, he shall put the same in writeng, to thintent he may sende the true and certeyn plott therof to the Kinges Majeste

Majeste: and therupon he shall desire tyme tadvertise His Hieghnes of the certentie of every thing; to thintent, if His Hieghnes shall like the conditions and circumstances, He maye sende his letters patentes to suche as His Majeste shall reteyn; and if not, then to signefie his pleasure to the sayd Sir Thomas Seymour, howe he shall further procede in that behalf. Which advertisment His Majestes pleasure is he shal sende to his Hieghnes with all possible diligence.

And His Majestes pleasure is, that the sayd Sir Thomas Seymour shall doo what he can by good and gentle advise and perswasion, to get them graunte to serve His Hieghnes agaynst all personnes without exception; and if the sayd Heidik and Flegesteyn woll not be brought to it, then tassaye whither they can procure any others, of any good sorte, therunto: and of thole tadvertise accordingly.

And where as His Majeste hathe now addressed his gracious letters of credence and thankes unto the Baron Adek and Flegsdein, the one whereof, directed to the saide Baron Adeck His Highnes hathe signed above it, in suche sorte as His Majeste doth accustome to signe when He wryteth to his famylyer servauntes, and thother, dyrected to the sayde Fleygsdein, being signed underneth, as His Majeste doth use to wryte to his frende, not being His Graces servaunt; His Majestes pleasure is therefore that the saide Sir Thomas shall declare unto the saide Baron Adeck, that His Majeste takyng him to be one of His Graces famylier servauntes, doth so use him both by famylier wryting unto him, and also in signing of his letters now addressed to him in suche sorte, as He doth alwayes accustome, when His Majeste wryteth to his loving and famylier servauntes: and as to Fleygsdein, His Majeste doth use to take him as a frende, because he is not yet reteyned of His Majeste for a famylyer servaunte; which nevertheles His Highnes trusteth shalbe shortelye, and then His Majeste woll likewise take and use him in all thinges accordinglye.

DCCXCVI. Boner *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleaseth it Your moste gratious Highnes to be advertised, that besides my letters of the 11 and 24 of August, the 9, 14, and 20 of September, the 4th, 10th, 29th, and laste of October, sent to Your Majestie, aswell by the waye of Bilbao and Geanes, as also by Grandvele departing from Barcelone to goo in

to Italie, and afterwardes to the Kinge of Romaynes into Germanie and Flaunders, and besides also my letters sent by Monsieur de Falles to my Lorde of Westminster of the 3de of the laste, I did the 16th [1] of the same sende letters from Barcelone to be conveied unto Your Majestie by the helpe of Grandevele; who, for all his haste, was not then departed from Roses, but taried there not onely for good wether, but rather and especiallie to have the galees of Spayn to comme thither unto him, and, joyning with the galees of the Prince Dorea, to convey him to Geanes in savetie, out of the daunger of the French galees, to the numbre of 22, lyeng contynually in wayte for him in the porte of Marsilia: in which my said laste letters I advertised, that it was the 8th of the laste before that the Prince Philip did entre into Barcelone, and was there with meane ceremonies received, sworne, and confirmed; also of thEmperours travaylle in maner contynuall to fortifie Barcelon and all those partes; moreover of the departure thense of the Cardinal Visewe of Portugal, which was the 14th of the same, with small contentation of bothe partes; of the departure thense of the Duke of Alberquerque towardes Rome, and to passe with Grandvele, or in the Spanyshe galees; of the execution made at Barcelone against certein Spanyardes conspiring with the Moores and Turques to destroy Valentia and Andalosia; and fynallie of thEmperours and Princes departure from Barcelone towardes Valentia the 21th of the same, with the common opinion, what the saide Emperour will doo, after that He hath caused the Prince to be speciallye confirmed and accepted in Valentia, and retourned into Castilla. According unto which letters thEmperour the 21th of the laste departed from Barcelone, and was moche stayed by the waye by reason of exceding waters, which even upon his departure from Barcelone sodenlye encreased, and in his journey nothing in maner of importaunce was doon; and at his commyng unto Valentia, which was the 4th of this, He lodged not within the citie, but without, in his own palace, where the Viceroye in his absence is accustomed to abide; and the next day the Prince did entre, received with no great or exceding ceremonies, and was lodged within thEmperours palace, and that nyght lyghtes about the walles of the citie were set up, and other tokens of gladnes, but the coste or charge therof not excessive; and at their beyng there, there was their common games, but nothing worthy of syngular or great prayse; and yet they wolde have it seme and appere great.

Departing from Barcelone, and followeng thEmperour in his journey, whattyme I drewe nere to Monviedro, otherwise called Saguntum, 4 leages

[1] This has not been found.

from

from Valentia, I mette by the waye a currour, whom thEmperour had sent to Grandvele, beyng yet even then (as was saide) at Roses; and the said currour tolde me that there were letters for me in Valentia, whereupon the same nyght I sent for theim, and the poste wolde nedes bryng theim himself; which received, sent from Your Majestes Counsaille, and discifred, I repaired to Valentia, and upon communication of diverse thinges had, aswell with Doctor Bushot one of thEmperours Counsaille, and in very syngular good favour, who now occupieth the rowme of Monsieur de Arras beyng absent with Monsieur Grandvele, as also with one of thEmperours Principall Secretaries called Joyse, at their commyng unto me, and talking of their newes out of Englande, and of the departure thense of Monsieur de Currier in to Flaunders, I tolde them I was ryght sorye that in soo weyghtie and erneste a matter as this was, ther was used no better spede, and that beyng used soo lovynglie and frendlie by Your Majestie as they were, they proceded soo moche coldelye, as who sayeth thEmperour shulde not receive a moche greatter benefite therby then Your Majestie shulde? And I tolde them also that, where this amytie redoundeth bothe excedynglie to their great honour, suretie, and profite, and therfore shulde by recompense be made very ample and large towardes Your Majestie again; they make it so strayte, that it may well have the name of a strayte amytie, but not the effectuall meanyng therof. And herein I rehersed, accordyng to the contynue of the said letters, all the persuasions conteyned in the same, and added therto all suche other as I coulde excogitat to make beste for the purpose. Their aunswere was, that they trusted upon the arrivall of Monsieur de Currier in Flaunders, and openyng of the matteir to the Regent and her Counsaill, the matter shulde comme to good passe, and that for their parte here they wolde doo their beste; the like wherof they confirmed the next day after they had dyned with me, by which I was in better hope of good successe, for that I take their saide sayeng to have proceded by thEmperours consent, and according to his pleasure. I tolde them, yf the thinge wer not effectuallie concluded, yt wolde be their own losse, and that I coulde and wolde at all tymes declare and shewe that the defaulte never proceded of Your Majestie, nor none of your Ministers: and I tolde them that for myne own parte, I was, ever synse my commyng furthe from Your Highnes, moste desierous to ferther this amytie, and wolde still on ende set it forward, except I myght perceive juste causes to the contrarie; they allwaye affirmyng, that no fault shulde be founde in thEmperour.

ThEmperour and the Prynce within thies 2 dayes departe hense, and make their journey to Alcala de Henares, where are the Infantes; sendyng the

moste parte of suche, as followe the Court unto Madrill, six leages from thense; and skante thEmperour shall gett to Alcala before Christmas, and at after Christmas yt is said thEmperour will comme to Madrill, and taryeng there a small tyme, will goo afterwardes to Valladolid. He hathe allredy lefte a great parte of his horses at Barcelone, and a great parte also of his jentilmen; and moreover before his departure from Barcelone, sent his juelles to Saragosa, ther to be kepte till his retourne, whiche is a great argument, that the said Emperour will not tarie in Castilla this next yere; but, as He maketh demonstration, retourne to Saragosa and to Barcelone. As the thinge shall succede, I shall sende advertisement to Your Majestie with all other the occurrentes. Besiching Allmyghtie God most prosperouslye and longe to conserve Your Highnes. Writen at Valentia, the 13th of December.

Your Majesties moste bounden humble
subjecte, chapleyn, bedisman, and servaunte,
(*Signed*) Edmond Londoñ.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost Excellent Majestie, my moost gratious Sovereigne Lord.

DCCXCVII. Paget *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Pleas it Your moost excellent Majeste to be advertised, that wheras at my last dispeche this King, uppon knowledge partely by his espialles in Spayne, and partely by letters out of Rome and Italye, that the Empereur woold thenne ymmediatelye have embarqued Himself towardes Italye, and upon supposal also to have reducede easelye the Rochellois ande others of the salynes to a conformitie according to his pleasure, was determyned not to have sojournede long in these quarters, but, after a lytle tyme spent here for that purpose, to have taken his journey straight to Fountaindebeleau, there to have kept his Chrystmas; He hath sythens, upon contrary occasion, altered his determynation, and kept hereaboutes within fyve myle compasse of Angolesme, untill this presente, not determyning yet certainly where He will kepe the Feaste. For He hathe perceived by certaine letters, taken by thinterception of twoo of thEmpereurs curroures upon the see, thone cummyng from Spayn to

[1] From Paget's letter-book.

Italye,

Italye, and thother from Italye to Spayn, (parte of the which letters He caused with greate tryumphe to be redd openly before Him at his table) that thEmpereur Himself entendeth not yet to departe out of Spayne, but to sende Grandevele; and also He hathe founde these Rochellois and thothers very sturdye, and rather willing to knowledge an other Soveraign (which they have not let to speake openly and in every place), thenne to condescende unto their Kinges desyre. Theffect wherof is that, wheras heretofore the owners of the salte have bene wont to sell a kyntall of the same at the pittes for foure and five or six soulx of their money, without any further charge, and yet nevertheles of all suche of the same salt, as hathe bene issuede out in to this realme, there hathe growne greate custume to this King, as the same hathe bene uttered and solde from hande to hande; this King woolde nowe charge thowners with the custume of 20 soulz for every kyntall that they shuld sell, aswell in to this realme as out, and they to levye the same upon thenhauncement of the price of the salt; wherby in dede an inestimable custume shuld growe unto Him, and also a greate charge avoyded for the fees, which He nowe payethe to clerkes, comptrollers, receivours, and tresorers, necessarye ministres for the saide custume, the same being levyed by so many small sommes as it is, and in so many sundry parties of his realme, amounting yerlye to the somme of foure thousande markes sterling in fees, as I am credyblye enformed. The encreace of his custume for the salt, issued within his realme, shulbe be no thing, and rather abate thenne encreace, the redubbe wherof woolde amounte in the foren issue. To compasse this matier He hathe used many meanes faire and fowle, perswading that this can be no losse to thowners of salt, for foreyn realmes must nedes fetche it, and buye it of them at their owne price, promising them great libertyes and francheses, and that neither they themselfes, nor none other within the countie of Xaintonge, nor none others inhabiting within tenne legges of Rochell or the Isles, shall paye any custume for the salt that shulde be spent within the same. He hathe gone aboute to enforce them to it, and hath sent thither in armes all the bande and ryrebande of this countie of Poictou, and the countrey here aboutes; who, mawgre their heddes, hath bene fayne to returne, the nombre of the salyners within the Isles being to greate to be easelye overcumme, and the places so fortified, that they can not be easely entred; and yet put in suche case that, if it came to an extremitie, thinhabytantes might drowne all the countrey, and marre all the saline pyttes. Nowe at Angolesme there hathe bene certain, both of Rochell and of thothers, to sue to the King for his grace and confirmation of their olde usages. The Kinge hathe hitherto caused them to be delayed with faire promyses;

promyses; and nowe, that parte of the lanskneghtes to the nombre thre thousande, wherof I wrote unto Your Majeste before, be descended in to Xaintonge, and arryved all redy at Xantes, this King beganne to handle them sumwhat more rowndlye, and aunswerede the Rochelleis, that He woold take from them their libertyes and franchises, and for a beginnyng commytted twoo of the princypallest of the towne to warde, whiche were here suters; wherwith the towne was in a greate rore, and refused to admitt the lanskneghtes, whom the King sayde He sent thither to be in garnyzon for savegarde of the towne against outwarde enemyes. Wheruppon this King sent to Burdeaulx for thartillerye, mynding to have beseged the towne, yf they woold have resisted; but by persuasions they have submitted themselfes, and upon Sondaye laste wer here 100 of them with the submission. Wheruppon yesterdaye Mons^{r} de Jernack was sent thither with 200 fotemen ande 100 lances to be in garnyzon, and to sease as it wer the towne to the Kinges use. They are lyke to solfe for yt; for the King chargethe them, not onlye with thinsurrection against De Jernacke, but also with that the saliners made; and there is committed to pryson alredye sum of the princypalles, but the mooste substancyall be fled. The salyners also of the Isles have submitted themselfes, and wer here yesterdaye a great nombre for that purpose. If the Kinges desyre touching the salt take effecte, Your Majeste of your great wisdom knoweth better thenne I (whiche knowe not your treatye), whither the same shall touch Your Majestes subjectes, or no, as to suche a foole as I am it seamethe to doo, whenne I remembre the busines these men made upon the statutes for Your Majeste not to passe Burdeaulx before Candelmas, and now of late for the statute concerning thinterpretation of your meaning touching the diminution of your custume. As this matier shall succede, I will not faile tadvertyse Your Majeste accordinglye.

The Cardynall Sadolete hathe taken his leave of this King, and is departed, rebus infectis, to Carpentras his bisshoprycke, there to passe this deade of wynter, and afterwarde to returne to Rome. At his departing he offred the King a brief frome the Bysshop of Rome, whiche this King accepted with straunge countenaunce, and evyn so also departyd frome the Cardynal. And whereas the Bysshop of Rome had written to the King to bestowe upon his nephieu Signor Horacio the bande of the men of armes, which wer latelye under Signor John Paulo, this King hathe refusyd it; and a currour, passing lately this waye from Rome to Spayn with letters to revoke the Legate there (as Cardinall Sadolete sayde), a pasporte could scant be opteyned for the same. The Bisshop of Rome is in great suspicion here to be imperiall, and yet nevertheles

nevertheles holden up by a Courte of Cardynalles here aboute this Courte. It is thought this King shall knowe nowe more plainly the Bysshop of Romes procedinges, for this last currour, that was taken going out of Italye in to Spayn, had not onely dispeches from Naples, Milan, and Genes, but also from Rome, and from the Bisshope Himself, to thEmpereur; lyke as yesternight one tolde me, which thenne arryved here in post frome Rome, and cam even straight hether awaye by Marselis from the Counte of Anguillara, who bothe sawe and spake with the sayde currour at Marselis, and of him I have lerned that there is one evyn now there embarked and gone to the Turk from hens: lyke as very latelye the Priour de Capis is returned home hither again from Algiere, and sythens his arryvall we saye here that the Turk cummyth this next spring, both by see and by lande, galyardement, and hath alredye sent in dede to Venyce an other Ambassadour to make thaccorde (as farre as I can lerne) betwene us here and the Venecyans; wherin also the Bisshop of Rome travailyth very much. And for to elevate and dyminyshe the grief and querell against this King, there be certain others accused and in hold for disclosing the counsail of the Signorie to thEmpereur, which be de la casa de Capelli, and de la casa de Quirini, their names be Signor Francisio and Signor de Justiniani. I think Your Majeste hereth therof from your Agent there, and also from your Ambassadeur in Spayn, what the Cardynall of Portugall hathe done with thEmpereur, and of his entretcynement there. I here, upon il Nuncios reaporte, that thEmpereur had no greate lust to talk with him in those matiers, making him very straunge countenaunce; which is thought He dyd the rather at the contemplation of the King of Portugall, Who (as the Ambassadeur told me) had wrytten to thEmpereur in that behalf.

In this meane tyme, albeit they be nowe by force of the season of the yere at sum rest, yet they have not ceassed the one to annoye thother by all exploictes bothe by lande and by see, on every syde. On these quarters the Spanyardes have entred upon Bayone syde the nombre of 13 enseignes with 600 horsemen, and have destroyed S^{t} John de Luces, a great borough, and many other villages and boroughes, and destroyed the countrey thereaboutes, and have also taken certain French shipps belonging to the coste therabout Bayone. On thother syde Mons^{r} Dannebault hath recovered Carmagnola, and certein other townes in Piedmont which be not tenable; and the Counte dAnguillara hath a Spanyarde, a riche shipp, cummyng from Levante, besydes the twoo brigantynes that caryed the curroures, wherof the price of the last this King estemethe more thenne twoo hundred thousande crownes, thinking therby

therby (as He saythe) to knowe all the secretes of Rome, Venyce, Naples, Marques de Guasto, Hungary, and the Genoweis, and suche advertismentes as thEmpereurs espialls at Constantinople had sent unto thEmpereur. They had also taken a castle in Piedmont of the Dukes of Mantua, which was kepte for thEmpereurs defence, a very strong hold as they sayde, within six myle of Alexandria, but standing so within thEmpereurs fort there, as De Guasto hath recovered the same againe, and slain all that ever wer within it.

Dannebault hath taken an other castel called Burges nere unto Pinarolo; and thus they skyrmyshe to gidre, not entending by all lyklyhode to be ydle the next spring, for ther is cum latelye in to Italye foure thousande lansknеghtes more thenne there was before. And in to Piedmont ar gone alredye the reste of Baron de Hadeckes bande, with an encreace; so as it is saide here, that comptinge thItalyans that be gone from hens and the sayde lansknеghtes with suche as wer before there in garnizon, he hath there aboute a 14 or 15000 fotemen, with a goodlye bande of men of armes. He hath sent alredye in to Almaigne for a further provision.

De Langey, as I wrote unto Your Majeste, being in journey hitherwarde, was so greved with his sycknes, that he was fayne to staye, and lyeth in perill of death, not lyke to escape: likeas De Longeval, cummyng from his quarter towardes the Courte, this King being advertised in the meane season that the lansknеghtes in the Duchie of Luxemburghes wer in a mutynie, was contremaunded in all the haste, and sent after him thAlmain capitains of the same bande which wer here at the Courte.

Here is dispeched within these twoo dayes one of the Kinges chambre called Richier in to Denmarke, the bruite is, to move them to give succours to the Scotes against Your Majeste. Howbeit, as farre as I can lerne, it is onely to knowe the states of the Kinges of Denmarcke and of Sweden, upon advertisement that this Kinge hath from thens, that the Swedeners be rebelled against their King, and slayne his garnizons, and almoost all the servauntes of his householde, and dryven the Kinge in to one of his chief holdes called Stockholde, or suche an other name.

This King, notwithstanding the controversie betwene Him ande thEmpereur, upon S^{t} Androws daye laste observede the ceremonyes of his Ordre, even as He dyd Your Majestes Ordre upon S^{t} Georges daye.

This Quene also hathe sent a gorgious litter with 4 goodlye muletes to the Duchesse of Bar, to bring her to the Courte this Chrystmas.

I wrote unto Your Majeste the seconde of this present a letter by one of thAdmiralles servauntes concerning the matiers of their shippes arrested there, the

the copye wherof I send unto Your Majeste at this present, and also 2 letters from the Scot[1] at Rome, which I woold not sende (for it is to no purpose), but bicause it cummyth frome Rome, ande that I thinke it my duetie to send to Your Majeste all thinges that cum to me from thens.

After these hollydayes Mons[r] de Marrillac returneth from Your Majeste, and in his place succedeth Morveilly, he that was the laste yere in Scotlande, and passed through your Realme.

It maye lyke Your Majeste further tunderstande that here is an Italyan called Conte Bernardo, a man of singulier estimation, and well knowen bothe here and els where in Italye for his singuler knowledge and experience in the orderinge of a campe, whenne Mons[r] de Humyers was last Lieutenaunt of tharmey in Piedmont; and nowe oute of credite here, bicause he is noted to be affectionatede to the Constable. Both by himself and others of experience he hath offrede me his service for Your Majeste. I have nether refused it, nor yet putt him in any certain hope, but with gentle and generall woordes satisfyed him, and thought it my dutye to gyve Your Majestie knowledge of suche a man, to thintent Youe might refuse or take him at your pleasure. And even so have I aunswered lykewyse in generall woordes the Lieutenauntes sonne of Xainctes, who lately hath, in playne termes, on the behalf of the townes of Xainctes ande Rochelle, offred unto me a revolte unto Your Majeste. And, because it becummythe a man in my place and to be suspecious, and aswell to think him an espie as otherwise, I have handeled him with suche termes and in suche sorte, as, how so ever the game shall go betwene Your Majeste and this King, it shall not be one jote prejudiciall unto Your Majestes procedinges.

The Quene of Navarre is in a sure beleve, and so is all the Courte here, that She is with childe, and for that cause, to take her ease, She kepethe Herself at home at her owne house.

Also Mons[r] le Dolphin, upon colere, as is communlye sayde, that he sped no better at Perpignan, is sycke, or rather melancolyke, and hath bene thise fourtenight at Angolesme, wheras he taryethe behinde, the King being departed from thens to Congnac; wheras Mons[r] de Vendosme arryved in post thre dayes agone, and had greate chere of this King for his service in Picardye.

This King hath also sent out even nowe his commissions throughe his realme to charge all the clergye of his sayde realme with twoo dismes this yere.

---

[1] James Melvile. See pp. 79. and 199.

It is muttered here prively that, wheras He sent lately to the Duke of Cleves fyfty thousande crownes for ayde, the same is intercepted, by the waye, of the Bourgongnons.

The King of Portugall hathe nowe very lately (as I am enformed by thAmbassadeur) caused to be executed the Conte de Pontalaigre, one of the greatest officers of his realme, and of the greatest parentage, and with him also one of his sonnes, bicause the had intelligence frome Rome with the Cardinall, ande that, contrarie to an acte lately made therof provision of the gift of benefices, the sayde sonne toke a Bisshopricke of the Bisshop of Romes gifte, upon the resignation of the sayd Cardinall.

And now, Sir, to writte that, which dyd grieve my hart full sore to here: ymmedyately upon Desformes arryvall here, which was within twoo dayes after my dispeche of my letter in the laste monethe, this King reaportede openly at his table (and therby it is blowen, I am sure, throughout all Christendom), that Your Majestes mayne armey, under the conduct of my Lorde of Norfolk in Scotlande, had the greatest overthrowe that ever was seen, and that there was slayne of your armey above 16000, and that Your Majestes owne subjectes confessed there were tenne thousande: which newes He sayde He had of a Bryttayne. A lyke thing in dyde, bycause Your Majeste had no shippes on the see to kepe the passages. That night came Desformes to me to soupper, and I layed the reaporte therof either to him or to his maister; ande he denyede it coldlye; howbeit I handled him after suche sorte, by an induction of thexperience and forwardenes of my Lorde of Norfolk, and lyke qualyties of other noble men which wer capitains there, whom I sayde he knewe, and of the nombre of your armey farre greatter thenne they were able to make, of the furniture of all maner your munitions, in muche better ordre and more abundance thenne they had, of the courage and stommakes of your people, as good as theirs, besyde civile polycie, which they wanted; that himself confessed it coulde not be true, God being our good Lorde, or at the leest indifferent. "Why thenne," (quod I) "yf you be "an honest man, so reapporte; ande saye the trouthe in place where you "cum, of that you knowe, and the lykelyhode of that that is reapported:" which, Sir, I lernede he dyd after in dede, contrarye to his Souverainges reapporte.

But nowe, Nicolas, one of Your Majestes currours, hath brought me so goode newes, and specially of that matier of Scotlande, that wheras I have almoost these fortnight bene so grieved with a cyatyke, that I cam never out of my chambre, they brought me a myracle, ande have made me almoost hole.

hole. I thanke Gode hartelye, even upon my knees, for this grace God hath sent and gyven unto Your Majeste, and so consequently to all us your loving ande faithfull subjectes, and had ever a truste in God that I shuld fynde these reapportes here untrue, ande prayed unto God for the same every daye with all my harte.

By Your Majestes said currour I have receivede letters from certain of my Lordes and others of Your Majestes Counsail, conteyning aswell the conference passed latelye betwene Your Majeste and the Frenche Ambassadeur, concernyng the discourse betwene the Cardinall of Turnon and me, as also Your Majestes pleasure for my further byhavoir upon occasion in the same; wherin I will not faile to do accordinge to my moost bounden duetie as muche as my simple witt can conceive; moost humbly, and flatt before Your Majestes feete, renderinge thankes unto Your Majeste, that it hath lyked Youe so graciously and with so benigne and favorable an eye to interprete my doinges yet hitherto; which, Your Majeste may be assured, is more conforte unto me, thenne if you had given me a thousande pounde lande a yere. And I beseche God to gyve me the grace and thonestye to estime all that, that I am for none other purpose nor use, but as an instrument to be used upon whatsoever kynde of service Your Majeste will employe it.

Upon Sondaye at night I received a letter from Your Majeste, with other writtinges, conteinyng greate injuries and oultrages that the Scottishe King hath committed against Youe, with instructions in the sayde letter how to proceed with this King concerning the same. Wheruppon, sending the next daye to the Courte, being 5 leagges from hens, I was appointed to make myn accesse unto this King upon Tuysdaye after diner, bicause He was rydden out a hunting, and returned not hither before that tyme: unto Whom after I had made Your Majestes moost hartye commendations, I sayde Your Majeste commaunded me to repayre unto Him, and to declare unto Him, as unto your good brother, ande as to the Prince towardes whome You beare hartye affection, not doubting He bare the same to You, the greate injuryes contemptes and oultrages which the Scottyshe Kinge, contrarye to all honour, all right, all humanitye, and all naturall kyndnes that ought to be in a Prince and in a nephieu towardes his uncle, had done against Your Majeste, but also to require Him to here the matier with an indifferent eare, and in the same to use Himself towardes Your Majeste bothe as the justice of the cause dothe merite, and as thamitie and affection confirmed by treatye betwene Your Majeste and Him doth require. And therupon entring upon the particularyties of the matier, and begynnyng furst at the fatherlye affection Your Majeste

hath borne unto the Scottyshe Kyng in the tyme of his mynoritie, I descended to the good recompences that He had made unto Your Majeste sithens that tyme for the same; beginnyng at his detenewe and entreteynement of your rebelles and traitours within his realme, contrary to your treaties, and his message and promesse for an entrevieu, and his invasion of Your Majestes Realme in the meane season: and so consequentlye setting furthe from point to point the reste of ill demeaning in all other his procedinges with Your Majeste (as is conteyned in your sayde instructions), I declared at the last the deteynement of your subjectes prisoners without putting them to raunson, and the cruell and inhumaine slawghter of Your Majestes heraulde[1]; engryeving the same with as sore termes, as was mete for suche a purpose. Which whenne I had discoursed at lenght, "I am very sory" (quod the King, and gave a greate sigh) "to here of these ennemyties by twene my brother and my sonne, "car voyla le maxim, it is a thing that touchithe Me very muche" (quod He), "and a thing I woold be glad to remedye, if I wyst how. It is a straunge "thing to see this warre betwene the naturell uncle and the naturell nephieu, "and the nerer they be both unto Me, the more is my displeasure; and yet "may I abandone neither of Them, for I am bounde to ayde either of Them in "their defence upon thothers invasion. And yet" (quod He) "to excuse my "sonne in that He hath not agreed to an entrevieu, Me thinketh it was not "reason He shulde have met the Kinge my brother in suche a sorte as He "demaunded Him to cum unto Him, as his vassall, and to do Him homage, "which none of his predecessours have done; for that was one of the pointes "that was desyred, besydes other thinges that I will not speke of at this "tyme. Neverthelesse I wolde there wer a goode waye betwene Them. Me "thinketh the thinges they stande upon be of no suche importaunce, as why "my brother shulde warre upon my sonne, the uncle against the nephieu. "But I think there be some other matiers more thenne you have spoken of "yet." "No, Sir," (quod I) "the King my maister hathe not begone the "warre, but if He had," (quod I) "think You that these thinges be of none "importaunce? Is it but a small matier" (quod I), "the nephieu, whenne he "hathe mocked the uncle, a greater Prince then He is Himself, in stede of "freendship to invade and burne his countrey, to spoyle his subjectes, and "leade them awaye prysoners, to refuse to put them at libertye upon "reasonable raunson? the nephieu to deteyne and entreteyne his uncles "rebelles ande traitours against their treates? and moost barbarouslye and "oultragiouslye the nephieu to murdre the uncles heraulde; an acte that

[1] Somerset. See Vol. V. p. 225.

"touchithe

" touchithe You and all other Princes, and an act in the same predicament, or " rather woorse, that your querell consistethe in (as You saye), wherupon at " this present You make warre upon thEmpereur? If these be matiers of no " importaunce, nor laufull for to move warre upon, I can not see howe any " warre is lawfull. As for thother ungentle and unkynde pointes, that He " hathe used towarde his uncle, I will not recite again, but suche they be, I " am sure, as no man of equitie can deffende Him in them. As touching your " bonde of treaty to deffende Him upon an invasion, I know not what treatye " is betwene You and Him; but I am sure, if He entre the King my maisters " realme with more thenne one hundred, as He hath done many tymes with " many hundredes and thousandes, He is avoyded oute of the treaty betwene " my maister ande Youe, and You nevertheles bounde by the same treatye to " remayne my maisters freende; which, Sir, His Majeste thinketh You will, " and desyreth You, as well for the justice of the cause, as in respect of your " amytie and treaties, to take ordre that none of your subgietes ayde Him " directlye nor indirectlye, and to shew Yourself indifferent in this matier, " as He hath done in this tyme betwene thEmpereur and You; to Whome " He hath gyven none ayde, as He might laufully have done, whenne You " dyd invade Him: and this is, Sir, all the commission I have unto You at " this present."

" As for thEmpereur," (quod the King) " and the King my brother and " Me, the cace is other, for He is bounde to ayde Me bothe for defence and " invading, which whenne I dyd require of Him, He dyd not accomplyshe " according to his treatye: and therfore, say I, for wante of thobservaunce " therof the pension is not due." " Sir," quod I, " that is an other matier, " and hath bene aunswered." " Nay, by S^{t} Mary, hath it not " (quod He). " I " have had no aunswer to it yet." " No have, Sir," (quod I)? " I am sure " Your Highnes knowethe it, and so doth your Counsail. Whenne thEmpe- " reur dyd invade Youe, You wer contented to discharge the Kinges Majeste " my maister of that artycle, to have a lenger delaye of the payment of the " arrerages thenne due." " No, by Sainct Mary, was I not contented;" (quod He) " shewe me that in writting. I can shewe you in writting," (quod He) " that the King my brother was thenne bounde to do that He did not." " I am sure " (quod I) " both your Ambassadeurs at that tyme will not denye " that that I saye." " By Goddes bodye," (quod He) " Mons^{r} de Terbes " will denye it, and Mons^{r} de Winchestre can not saye the contrarye, yf he " saye truely." " If Mons^{r} de Winchestre were here," (quod I) " I doubte not

" but

" but he woold discharge himself; and as for me, I have no commission to " dispute with Your Highnes in this matier; and therfore, Sir, to returne to " my commission, I beseche Youe to have regarde to my maisters request, " ande let me have suche aunswer from You unto Him, as may stande with " your honnour ande reason." "By my trouth," (quod He) "I may not " abandonne my sonne. I am sory to see the controversie betwene Them, and " woold be lothe the King of Englande my brother shuld ruyne the King of " Scotlande my sonne, and specially for so small matiers. Howbeit, as yet " He hath demaunded Me none ayde." "Why, Sir," (quod I) "if ther wer " no more but the murdre of his heraulde, call You that a small matier? " You in your owne cause call it a great, and so have declared it unto the " worlde. And if He do demaunde You, Sir," (quod I) "what will You " then do?" "I have tolde you that I may not abandonne my sonne: " howbeit I wolde there wer sum good waye betwene Them, and amendes " made where the faulte is, and at lenght to a peax They must cum; They can " not be allwayes in warre: I woolde be glad to do what I can to that ende " ande purpose, and help to make them freendes."

And this is all the directe aunswer, Sir, that He wolde make me; the judgement wherof I committ unto Your Majestes moost excellent wisdom. And thus, having no thing els to writte unto Your Majeste at this present, I beseche God to sende Your Majeste moost prosperouslye and long to reign. From Congnac, the 14th of December, anno 1542.

DCCXCVIII. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

PLEAS it Your moost excellent Majeste to be advertised, that for the satisfaction of Your Majesties commaundement declared unto me aparte by a letter from Sir Thomas Wriothesley, one of Your Majestes twoo Pryncypall Secretaryes, I have not in myn other letter declared the hole conference of this Kyng and me, nor yet his countenaunce, nor the circumstaunce of his procedinges with me, which, Sir, I noted much, bycause it was other thenne it was wont to be, and more ernestly or more frankely (I wot not whyther to call it) uttered thenne here before; in sorte, Sir, as You maye see a great pece of his

[1] From Paget's letter-book.

stommake;

stommake; wheruppon Your Majeste maye consydre whither my reaportes of his sainges, and his opinion of Your Majestes procedinges heretofore, be true or no. And furst, Sir, at my cummyng to Him, neither whenne with very very good woordes and countenaunce I had made unto Him Your Majestes moost harty commendations, nor yet after my preamble (notwithstanding my staying at both tymes to here what He woold saye) He sayde any woorde nether good nor badde, nor asked me howe Your Majeste dyd, nor how You fared (which He was wont hertofore to do), but satt still, with a very sowre countenaunce, until I had made an ende of the hole discourse of the querimonye agaynst the Scottysh King. And, whenne He cam to make aunswer that the Scottysh Kyng had good reason and cause to refuse thentrevieu, for the condicion expressed in myn other letter, and also as He sayde for others which He wolde not speke of; He uttered the same, and all the rest He spake in defence of the Scottyshe Kyng, with great vehemency, and in such sorte as all the presence in the chambre might undrestande it; and disputed, after his fashion, why the Scottysh King ought to do Your Majeste none homage, alledging his cronycles of Fraunce. And whenne I dyd replye with the declaration of such matier as is conteyned in the booke Your Majeste sent me, He woold not suffre me to speke six woordes to gidre without interruption and asseveration of his owne sainges, with greate othes: so as I was fayne to gyve Him place, unles I woolde have given Him occasion to have fallen out with me. Houbeit, Sir, whenne I sawe Him so farre byyonde Himselfe, I thought He woold disclose Himself, if any thing wer in Him, being a lytle stimulatede; and soudenly leaving that purpose, sayde, "I see, Sir, You have "had sum untrue reapportes, and sum man hath devised You a tale, that hath "no grownde to stande upon, as I know Youe have bene misenformed in sum "thinges now of late, and specially of the 10000 Englysh men that wer slayn "by the Scottes, wherof Your Highnes spake of late." "No, by Goddes "blood," (quod He) "myn Ambassadeur never wrote to Me of this matier. "Here is cum lately a gentleman of Scotlande, who hath reapported unto Me "that the King my brother, besydes thunreasonable demaunde of homage, "required also of the Scottysh King to leave all other amyties, then such as "the King my brother shulde consent unto; and I know it was done for my "sake. Myn Ambassadeur in Englande might not be suffred wyth thAmbas-"sadeur of Scotlande." "Me thinketh I durst take uppon me, Sir," (quod I) "to assure Youe, as touchinge thentrevieu, the King my maister ment no "thing prejudiciall unto your amyties; and as for the not speking of your "Ambassadeur with thAmbassadeur of Scotlande, if he desyred to speke "with

" with him sithens thoverture of the warre, me thinketh he dyd not his parte;
" no more, I am sure, thenne You woold thinke I dyd myn, if I woold desyre to
" speke aparte with one Ambassadeur that shuld cum to Youe from thEmpe-
" reur now in tyme of warre. And as for before the tyme of warre, I doubt
" not but your Ambassadeur myght have spoken with hym at his lybertye; and
" he is to blame, yf he have written otherwyse unto You, as I feare he hath
" done sumthinges nowe of late." "What call you at libertye?" (quod He)
" whenne the Scottysh Ambassadeur had 40 or 50 waytyng upon him, that
" no man shuld speke with him?" "Make the difference of tymes, Sir,"
(quod I) " as I have saide, ande I am sure it is not true." "Why, saye
" youe it is not prejudicial unto Me the restraint which the King my brother
" woolde have bounden Him to, without my consent? wherunto my sonne
" can not agree, nor make any suche treatye without my consent, nor I can
" not make any such tretye without his consent. Tush! Tush! Monsr
" lAmbassadeur, I wil be plain with you. It was the point you went about
" to breake Him from Me; and bycause you woolde not compasse that by
" fayre meanes, you went about with force; mynding, whenne you had
" brought Him under, the next yere to have set upon Me, and to have made
" warre in Fraunce: and this is the cause of importaunce you made your
" warre for, and this your entent was spoken in every mans mouth in
" Englande. I will not saye that the King my brother or his Counsayl
" spake it; but the last yere there was sent to Calays and Guisnez, under
" pretence of woorkmen, 6000 men of warre, and harnes secretely prepared for
" them, to thintent, if occasion had served, to have taken Arde." "I am as
" sory, Sir," (quod I) "as any man can be, to here Youe speke as Youe speke,
" and I know from whens all this gere cummyth; from them, Sir," (quod I)
" that now of a good season, as I tolde Monsr lAdmirall, have used them-
" selfes more lyke to set dissension betwene my Maister and You, then to
" encreace your amytie." (And both this and that that followith I speke with
as much severitie as I could; having nevertheles a remembraunce of Him to
whom I spake, and also of Your Majeste in whose cause I spake.) "It
" greveth me sore" (quod I) "to here You speke as I here You, and to see
" the King my maister and his mynistres of so lytle credite with You, that
" You beleve the commune bruites, and therupon founde your procedinges;
" and by this meane You accuse not only me, but also the King my
" Maister your good brother (Who hath alwayes loved You so entierly, and
" so hartely, and borne Youe, I knowe, so good affection) You accuse Him,
" I saye, of dissimulation." "No," quod He, "I saye not so, and I praye
" you

" you not so to take Me. Did I speke any such woorde?" (quod He) "no " surely, I dyd not." "You dyd not in dede, Sir," (quod I) "in woorde, but " in effect; for knowing, as Your Highnes knoweth, that not only I here to " You and your Counsail have reapported the King my maister to be your " freende, ande mynded so to contynew if You gave Him not occasion to the " contrarye, but also the Kinges Majeste Himself hath confirmed the same " unto your Ambassadeur in Englande; and yet now to saye that He ment " not as He spake; what is this, but, with a definition, to accuse Him of " dissimulation? I have not, nor never had, commission to speke with You in " these matiers, and yet I have knowen my maisters affection such unto You, " and beleve the same to contynew still, as I dare be bold to saye that He ment " to make You no warre. And whosoever hath reapported so unto You, hath " reapported unto You an untrue tale, lyke as it is not true, Sir, that He sent " over the last yere 6000 men." "O, Monsr lAmbassadeur," (quod He) "tell " Me not that tale: as for your newes in Englande I maye oftenne here " amisse, but as for those in Fraunce" (quod He) "I knowe them to well, " and I knowe whenne your men wer shipped, and howe many of them at a " tyme: and until that tyme I kept but myn ordynarye garnysons at Arde; " and seing the King my brother so to furnysh his peces, I thought not to be " unprovyded, and so doubled my forces there; which I dyd not for any feare of " thEmpereur. And I knowe that it was sayde in Englande that the Scottysh " King my sonne made warre with you at myn instigation, Who let Him saye " of his honour, whether ever I moved Him therto, and have not alwayes " rather moved Him to the contrarye. If theves upon the frontyeres wilbe " doing one with an other, what have I to do with all?" "Sir, I will not " stande with Youe in this matier," (quod I) "for I see wel it is your " pleasure to have thupper hande, but yet I knowe, with your favour, that " nother such nombre of men werr sent over to Calais, nor that You had any " such cause to suspect the King my maisters freendship, Which hath borne " Himself at this tyme specially indifferent betwene thEmpereur and You; " and yf any parcyalytie hath bene shewed, it hath bene shewed to your syde, " and lytle now consydered, I see. And surely, Sir," (quod I) "I woold " never have thought You had conceyved this sinistre opinion of the King " my maister your good brother, having had so good experience as You have " had of his sincere dealing; and nowe, Sir, I may well repent myself to " have so much commended unto Him the perfaicte love, that I had thought " You had borne Him. Is my maisters love cum to this, that furst You " will conceyve of Him a sinistre opinion without cause, and therupon to " defende his unkynd nephieu agaynst Him in his evyl doynges?"

 And

And by this tyme, Sir, his colere was cum downe, and with a gentle ande mery countenaunce and in a softer speche; for all this language hitherto passed, that all the presence of the chambre might here it; "No, repente you never a "whit, Mons^r lAmbassadeur," (quod He) "for I assure you the Kyng my "good brother loveth Me no better thenne I love Him, and you knowe howe "much I have sought his amytie in the matier of mariage, and He woold gyve "none eare to Me." "In that matier, Sir," (quod I) "we geve no such eare "unto You as You woold, for You shewed Your self, under your correction, "unreasonable in your demaunde to aske a milion, whenne never the lyke was "herde of before." "Mary, there was cause" (quod He); "for, furst Madame "Marie shuld not have had her right place in succession, and besydes it was "to have taken awaye all doubtes of other controversies; and yet, if we had "gone thorough," (quod He) "I am in doubte, whither I might have sayde I "had had a milion, seing the moost parte of that He claymeth might be saide "not due, bicause it was due but upon condition." "Well, Sir," (quod I) "I "woolde You had taken an other waye, and shewed Your self at that tyme as "desyrous in dedes, as you wer in woordes, for the perfection of that amytie." "And so I was, and am yet, I assure you," (quod He) "if my good brother "wilbe reasonable; and desyre no mans amitie in the worlde more, thenne I "do his, by the meane of that maryage; and if it did stick no more on his "parte, thenne it doth on myn, it shuld go through." "By my trouth, Sir," (quod I) "I beleve veryly that He woold yet preferre this amytie before any "others, so You woold be reasonable, and have consyderation of his honour." "But think you in fayth" (quod He) "that my brother thought thenne to "have gone through with Me?" "Yea, mary do I, Sir," (quod I) "uppon "reasonable conditions; and why shuld You not thinke the same?" "Why, of "whom was it long then," (quod He) "that the matier went not thorough?" "Mary, Sir," (quod I) "of your unreasonable demaunde." "And if I" (quod He) "will fall lower, will the King my brother mounte any higher?" "I can "not tell, Sir," (quod I) "but my harte gyveth me for all this that, if You "will cum to reason, my maister will be conformable." "I tell you, what you "shall do" (quod He): "writte to the King my brother, that I desyre his "amitie, no man alyve more; and for to have his amytie will cum downe to "reason, so as He will mounte to the same. I knowe He is a greate King, "and I am an other, and it shall be folie for Us bothe to compasse our thinges "by warre, and We be bothe nowe well stryken in yeres, and peax is meetest "for Us, if We may have it with honour; and therfore let Us lovinglye fall "to sum loving appointement; let Us agree upon a reasonable somme for the "maryage, and the rest to be payde at dayes; and the pention to contynewe

"according

" according to tholde treatye; and this spring tyme He and I to meete to " gidre, and the King of Scottes, We to joyne all thre to gidre: I dare take " upon Me to bring Him to Us. And where as thinges be amisse, amendes " shalbe made; and looke, what exceptions the King my brother will make " for thEmpereur, I to make the same for the Pope." "Sir," quod I, "I " can saye no thing in this matier, there hangyth many thinges hereupon: but " to shew You my fantazye," (quod I) "I woold not have your amytie " intrycate with anye others, but You twoo to conclude to gidre, and if it " shuld so seame unto You both good, to mete alone without the King of " Scottes or any other." "O," (quod He) "at the leest I woold have his " Commissaryes there, that We might ones be joyned to gidre in a ternitie, as " the Pope thEmpereur and the King of Portugal be, whose sister, the Quene " my wiefes doughter, thEmperour now laboureth to have in maryage for his " sonne, with whome He shall have 400000 ducates in readye monye; which " I might have, yf I woold renounce thencreace that is cum of it." "To what " somme will You descende," quod I, "that I maye be the bolder to wrytte?" " If my good brother woold mounte to reason," quod He, "He shall well see " I sett not by money: I thanke God I am ryche ynough. I pray you writte " unto my good brother, what I have sayde unto youe; ande, assone as you " can, let Me here agayn of Him:" which I promysed Him to do, and so we departed.

Thus hath Your Majeste seen, what stormes this King was in, and how of Himself He fel sodenlye in to a calme, for I assure Your Majeste I have written truelye unto You the substaunce of the matier that was betwene us. Wherin, Sir, I had sumwhat to do, both bicause He hath sum impediment in his speche (as Your Majeste knoweth), and in his conferences useth oftentymes to choppe a mans tale, and to put him out of it. What is to be gathered of this conference, Your Majeste (to whome I have written the very termes, the countenaunce, and every other cyrcumstaunce) seeth better a greate deale, thenne a thousande such fooles as I am; and doth, I doubte not, conceyve that, as He is desyrous to joyne with Your Majeste, so He is not mynded to leave out the Scottysh King, and thinketh by theffect of your treatye to have an ayde of You, directly or indyrectly, agaynste thEmpereur. But here, Sir, I beseche Your Majeste to pardonne me, that I begynne to playe the foole in entreprising a judgement in your cause, which becummyth me not: and therfore, remitting the same unto Your moost excellent wisdome, I beseche Your Majeste, that, albeit I have not satisfyed your expectation, nor handled this matier in suche sorte as maye bring furthe frute according to your desyre,

it may please Your Majeste, nevertheles, to accept in gracyous parte my good will, which is greved with no thing more, then that I can do no better, and that there is not in me qualyties correspondent unto it; and that it woold please Youe, Sir, to pardonne me, if that any thing have escaped me in myn aunswers unto this King, or bene otherwise spoken, thenne shulde have bene. For me thought, bicause He spake suche purpose so lowde, I could say no lesse, and could have founde in my harte to have spoken more, and with more courage; for though He be a great King in generall respect of the worlde, yet to me He seamed not so in respect of Your Majeste, and in the defence of your cause; and muche the lesse, bicause I see Him, in temperance and reason, far under Your Majeste, yea, and sum other meaner Princes also, with whom I have heretofore treated in your affayres. Moost humbly beseching Your Majeste to pardonne this my foolyshe and rashe judgement herein, if Your Majeste shall so thinke it; thus I surcease to molest Your Majeste, prayng to God to send Your Majeste moost prosperouslye and long to reigne. From Congnac, the 14th of Decembre, anno 1542.

DCCXCIX. Heideck *to* King Henry VIII.

Salutem, fœlicemque novi hujus anni ingressum, cum omnibus obsequijs nostris, precor atque animo studioso offero, Christianissime ac Serenissime Rex, Princeps clementissime. Literas, quas Regia Dignitas Vestra per Thomam Seymer, Regiæ Dignitatis Vestræ Supremum Cubicularium, ad me misit, ea qua decet et offitio et reverentia accepi. Gratum est autem hoc scribendi offitium, grata Regiæ Dignitatis Vestræ summa clementia, quam literis ijs defertur graciosissimis, ad quam Regia Dignitas Vestra me vicissim ut obedientem et fidelem in omnibus senciet. Porro ea, quæ cum præfato Domino Thoma, Regiæ Dignitatis Vestræ Cubicularío, hic loquutus sum, Regia Dignitas Vestra ab eo melius, ac ipse literis referre possum, percipiet. Quare de hoc mentionem facere nunc non opus est. Nova hoc tempore alia scribere non possum, quam quod in presenti universali Conventu, qui jam Normbergæ indictus est, nemo Principum adhuc adparuerit. Expectantur autem quottidie. Arbitror hanc Dietam Romano Imperio multum profuturam. De Imperatore ac Rege Franciæ Dignitas Vestra Regia omnia optime nota habet. Non laudo Galli propositum.

Ex

Ex Ungaria dicitur cives Stulweyssenburgenses usque ad 800 Turcas, qui Budam caussa predæ egressi fuere, in quodam vico, insperata facta invasione, interfecisse.

Audio postremo Regiam Dignitatem Vestram cum Scoto fortuna prospera dimicasse, ob quam victoriam Regiæ Dignitati Vestræ multam congratulationem exopto. Novit Deus justi ac recti defensorem, qui nullo casu aut tempore subvertetur. Valeat hijs Regia Dignitas Vestra, Cui me humiliter commendo. Ex Normberga, 28 Decembris, anno a Christo nato 1543.[1]

Regiæ Dignitatis Vestræ
Humilis Servitor,
(*Signatur*) Jeorjus ab Heideck, Baro, &c.

(*Superscribitur*)
Serenissimo ac Christianissimo Principi, Domino Domino, Heinrico Octavo, Dei gratia, Angliæ et Franciæ Regi, Domino Hyberniæ, Fidei Defensori, et Supremo sub Christo Capiti Aeclesiæ Anglicanæ, Domino Domino suo clementissimo.

DCCC. Seymour *to* King Henry VIII.[2]

It may plesse Your Heynes, that on Crestmas Day at 2 at afternone, I ded aryve in this towne of Norenberg, wharre ded in leke wysse aryve, 2 oweres be forre my commyng, the Baron Hedyk and the Baron Fleckesten; who as sonne as they knew of my commynge, came to my logynge, to whom I delevrde Your Heynes letteres, who umbley reseved them, and demanded me of the good estatte of Your Heynes, to whom I declared that, thanked be God, nott of long tyme better, whareof they showede them selff to be ryght joyyows. Then I sayde unto them, that accordyng to theyer deseyers Your Heynes hade sente me to them, to common with them of serten of your afayres; and furst, to kno in whatt redynes they had the horsemen and fottmen, wyche I bespake at Veyen for Your Heynes, and whatt nomber of ether of them; whare unto they sayd, yf Your Heynes plesur ware to have them, we

[1] This is an additional instance of the German practice of commencing the new year on Christmas Day, noted in Vol. VII. p. 639.

[2] Holograph.

be

be sewer of 3000 horsemen and 6000 lancknyttes. Then I demanded of them, whether they and the sayde men wold nott be content to serve Your Heynes agenst all men without exsepshen; they sayd that they them selves wold nott serve agenst the Empere, nor the Emperour; but they dowted nott to apoynt captaynes, that shuld have the condyte of the men, that shulde exsepte no person nor contre exsept only the Empere. Then I asked them, wyche way they wold comme to Cales to serve Your Heynes agenst the French Kynge; they say to Colen, and from thence thorow the lande of Lowsenborke, and so in to Flanders. I asked them in what space they wolde be from hence thare; they sayde that lesse then a moneth they cold nott comme thether. Then I askede them wyche way they wold take to serve Your Heynes agenst the Lowcontrey of Flanderes agenst the Emperowr; they agrede that they wolde asembell furst in the Beshep of Treres contre to a place cald Covolance, wyche ys on the fer syde from hence of the Rynne, and beyng mett to gether, they shuld be so strong, that they myght saffley pase thorow it and the land of Lewsenborke, and so in to France, and Pekerdy, and to Cales. I askede them, yf they myght nott comme to Breme, Lewbeke, or Hamborow saff? they ded agre that ye. I asked them what the wold requyre to bryng the men thether; they sayd but a moneth. I sayde it was moche nar then Calles; they sayd that thare was no grett defferance, and that lesse then a moneth they colde nott condytte them to thosse place. I sayde that Your Heynes wold exsept theyer deleygence thankfully, whan Your Heynes shulde be advertesede of theyer redynes; and moche more thankfuller, yf they wold be content to sarve Your Heynes agenst allmen without exsepshen. They sayde that theyer landes lay within the Kynge of Romenes contre, and the Empere, and that yf they shuld serve other agenst the Emperower or the Empere, they shuld losse it all, and that the wages that they shulde gayne clerre be the warres wolde nott bey so moche, yf they shuld leve in it a 100 yerres; wharfor they deseyerde me that I nott move it no morre to them, for it shulde be theyer undoyng. I, persevynge that this was theyer determynat ansour, sayde unto them that Your Heynes was at pece with all Prences, savyng the Skottes, with whom Your Heynes may have pece, and be umbley deseyerde thare unto, and that Your Heynes ment nott to begen ony warre with ony other Prence; but for as moche as Your Heynes was nott sewer what myght chance, ye intended in tyme of pece to provyde for the warre: wharfor Your Heynes had sent me unto Baron Hedyk as your sarvant, and unto Flekesten as on that Your Heynes ded ernestly trost, to take theyer advysse, how Your Heynes myght be faythfully served with 2000 horsemen, and 3000 fottemen, to be redy at altymes whan Your Heynes wolde cawle for them; and whatt penshens yerley

yerley Your Heynes shulde geve, and to whom; and also what wages every of the 5000 men wold deseyer by the moneth in Your Heynes serves, with the names of the rome of every suche parson as shulde take the same wages; for the wyche cawse I deseyerd them to joyne to gether, and to make me a boke tharof, wyche I wolde send to Your Heynes, and that upon the syght tharof they shulde kno forther of Your Heynes plesur. Wyche they promest, and browght within two dayes after, wyche was unresonabell as methowght; and lesse then this ratt, that I sende Your Heynes here in clossed[1], the suare on theyer feyth they do nott thynk that Your Heynes canbe served at all tymes, and sewer, yf it be trew that they sey the Frenche Kynge dothe gevve in penshones yerely, for so many men, almost a thord part morre.

Forther it may plesse Your Heynes, as consernyng whare thesse horsemen and fottmen shalbe lewede, they cannot asarten ane otherwysse then thorowe all Allmen, whare they shall perseve Your Heynes may be best sarvede.

And as consernyng the oth, that Your Heynes wolde shulde be made to Your Heynes of suche as shulde have your penshenes, they wylbe content thare with, as far as I can perseve, exseptyng only the Empere; and Flekesten and Baron Hedyke the Emperour withall.

And as consernyng the sortyng of the fottemen, they deseyer to kno your plesur thare in, wyche they wyll folow, and that theyer rewle ys, that ware as 500 men be under a standarde, the sett 300 pekes, 160 deme hakes, and 40 halbardes.

Also it may plesse Your Heynes, as consernyng the names of the captaynes that Your Heynes shuld retayne, the sey, that at theyer next commyng hether, wyche shalbe the 26th of the next moneth, they wyll name them all to me, and make me speke with the partys, yf Your Heynes plesur be to have them; and that at this tyme they must nedes departe home, to speke with thosse captaynes, wyche they have a poyntede to serve Your Heynes withall, yf Your Heynes had sent worde be me, that your plesur hade ben to have entertayned them.

Also it may plesse Your Heynes, theyer request ys, that Your Heynes wold geve them som mony to destrebut a monest thosse men that they have stayde for Your Heynes, sence my departyng from Veyen, whare furst they brake it to them in payng them theyer wages for theyer serves in Hongerey; for the wyche reward I have promest to be a sewter unto Your Heynes, on this condyshen, that they may be styll stayd tyll the furst day of Febreary; wyche they have promest.

---

[1] It is extant, but does not appear necessary for publication.

Also

Also it may plese Your Heynes, that yf it shulnott stand with your plesur to have thesse men at altymes in a sewerte, I perseve be Baron Hedyke and Flekesten, yf it shull stande with your plesur to geve 4 or 5 your penshon yerly, with warnyng at the forthest be Crestmas, that Your Heynes [*would*][1] have agenst the next somer foleyng 2000 horsemen and 6000 fottmen, they dowght nott but Your Heynes shalbe well sarved.

Forther it may plesse Your Heynes, Flekesten deseyreth me to pout Your Heynes in remembrance, yf it shulde stand with your plesur to apoynt hym to be your Lewtenant over thesse horsemen, that Your Heynes wyll conseder that it wylbe chargabell unto hym; and that, yf Your Heynes doth a poynt ony to be cheff over the fottmen, that ye wylbe good Lord unto hys brother, cawlede Hance Van Flekesten, who, be the report of Baron Hedyke, ys a man mette to have your penshen, yf Your Heynes a poynt ony to that rome.[2]

Forther it may plesse Your Heynes consernyng the newes of thesse partes, the Deyat was a poynted to begen the 14 day of this moneth here, wyche as yett ys nott begon, nor I cannot perseve that ony man make hast thareunto, knoyng that it shalbe for more mony, and how elle the last was bestowed, yet dyverse of Prences hath sent hether and taken up theyer logyng, and also the Emperor and the Kyng of Romenes hath here theyer Ambassadours.

Also it may plesse Your Heynes, that here ys a sayng here that the Frenche Kynge hath sent a Embasadour to the younge Kyng of Powle, with this meseg, that yf the sayd Kyng wyll forsake the Kyng Ferdynandos dowter, and mary hys, He wyll geve thryse so moche mony as the Kyng Ferdynando wyll, and also descharge Hym of the bonde that He stands bound to the Kyng Ferdynandò, yf He shuld nott marey hys dowter; and that He wold cawse the Torke to delever in to hys handes all the reme of Hongarey, and the sayde Turke never to medell thare withall.

Here ys other newes of Wenyce, wyche Your Heynes shalbe asartende of be Goldenfenger[3] Your Heynes sarvant, and at this time my ost.

---

[1] The MS. is slightly mutilated.

[2] There is a minute, written by Wriothesley, of a letter to Sir Thomas Seymour of the 14th of January, in which the King instructs Seymour to decline Heideck and Flekestein's offer, and remits 500 crowns of the sun to be received at Nuremberg, with directions to give Heideck 100 crowns, with a declaration that, because he is the King's pensioner, the King gives it not to him for a reward, but only for his costs; to give Flekestein 200 crowns as a reward for his costs; and to employ the other 200 crowns among such as have been stayed till knowledge of the King's pleasure; and himself to return to England.

[3] Joachim Gundelfinger's letter to the King in the Italian language is extant, but not of much importance. In the minute above abstracted Seymour is directed to declare to Gundelfinger that the King takes his letter in good part.

And

And thus I commett Your Heynes to the Lorde, who ever presarve Your Heynes. From Norenberg, the 29th of Desember at none.

Yo$ Heynes most
bonden sarvant,
T. SEYMOUR.

DCCCI. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEAS it Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised, that I have received of late from my Lordes and others of Your Majesties Privey Counsail a letter[1], conteyning aswel advertisement that Your Majestie hath received my letters of the 14th of the last moneth, as also a commaundement, on Your Majesties behalf, to make diligent serche for the knoweledge of such practises as now, upon the death of the late King of Scottes, may fortune to be used betwene them of Scotlande and these men here. Wherin, Sir, as I shal not faile to use all meanes I can possible to satisfie my dutie towardes Your Majestie in that behalf, so I shal beseche Your Majestie moost humbly, that, in cace my diligence in this parte shall not be able to bring furth fruite correspondent to Your Majesties desyre or expectacion, it may please Your Majestie, of your accustumed equanimitye, to impute the same onely to the want of all maner commodytie meete for such a purpose: for, by reason that this King never sojourneth lightly two nightes in one place, but seamyth to dispose Himself as the reaport of great hartes is made unto Him, giving warning at his dyner soudenly to remove within an howre, and over evening, against the morning, no man can knowe certainly what waye to drawe himself, nor where to fynde the Courte; which taketh away from men (that woold and might knowe thinges) occasion of assembling, and causeth the rest of thAmbassadeurs to tary sum twenty leagges behinde the Courte, and sum as farre before, such way as they thinke the King wil

[1] The original of this despatch dated from Hampton Court, the 26th of December, and signed by the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Chancellor, the Dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk, the Earl of Hertford, the Bishops of Winchester and Westminster, Lord Russell, Sir Antony Browne, and Sir Thomas Wriothesley, is in Caligula, E. IV. leaf 99., but has unfortunately suffered so much from fire, as to be scarcely worthy of publication, though of high historical interest, since it shows that the immediate consequence expected from the death of James V. was, that the French would endeavour to get possession of the infant Queen's person.

 take;

take; whereas, if we wer to gidre, or that this King rested in good places, as He kepeth all togidre in very pyvishe[1] villages, meanes might be founde to atteyne to the knoweledge of many thinges, which now must nedes escape. And the Scottes, by whose meanes heretofore I have had many advertisementes, shewe themselfes now, towardes me and myn here, according to their natures. Nevertheles, Sir, I knowe by credible reaport, sithens my last dispeche, that ymedyately upon my conference with this King there was two gentlemen dispeched, thone in to Scotlande, and thother in to Denmark, and also certaine cannonyers appointed to go furthwith in to Scotlande, as one of them that wer appointed shewed a freende of his; and fyfty thousande crownes sent by exchaunge unto Denmark and Sweden, as the generall facteur here for the Hans enformed me; adding that it was for thayde of Scotlande. The same is here now in sute for a hulke, which very lately was taken by the Frenchmen, charged with salt out of Portugal. Wherupon, Sir, considering the woordes this King had spoken in generall termes unto me touching thayde of Scotlande, and hering tel that certain ships wer preparing in Bryttain (wherin the Scottes shewed themselfes very diligent), I thought to make profe, whither this King would suffre his subgietes to do directely and openly, as I was enformed before that He had gone about covertly and indirectely to work; and therfor I wrote a letter to the Cardinall of Turnon, the copie wherof I sende unto Your Majestie herewith[2]; who upon the receipt of the same gave unto my servant very gentle and kinde woordes, and for the aunswer which I desyred, caused General Bayarde to shewe unto my man a letter, which the King his maister dispeched therupon ymedyately by an expres currour to his Lieutenaunt in Brittain[3], saing, if I thought not that sufficient, I should have what I woold els; and sent me a copye of the saide letter, which also I sende unto Your Majestie herewith.[2] So as, whatsoever they worke secretly in this matier, they wilbe seen in apparence to do indifferently; and yet they can not hyde their affections, for from the highest to the lowest in this Courte every man maketh this matier of the Scottes almoost theyr owne, and wil in no wise seame to beleave these last newes of the Scottes rupture, but rather go about, by all the meanes they can, to cover theyr losses, and, saving the reverence of Your Majestie, do boste the Scottes with bragges and lyes, that it is wounder to here; as even now, sithens this last currours arryval, it is blowen abrode that the Lord Lisle is taken prisoner, and 4000 of your

[1] In the letter-book "pevyshe."

[2] These copies do not appear to be now extant.

[3] Châteaubriand.

men

men slayn, and that the Lord Flemyng[1] hath killed twoo of his kepars, and is escaped in to Scotlande. But of the Scottes Kinges death there is no woorde, nor it will in no wise be beleved. There be thre Scottish ships arryved at Hable de Grace very lately, and certain woorde cum from thens unto this Courte; for the capitain of the Scottes Garde asking Your Majesties servaunt Hammes, how I did, and whither I had newes lately out of Englande, and he aunsering him, no; "Then have I" (quod he) "out of Scotlande; and tel "your Ambassadeur" (quod he) "as touching the matier of the heraulde, "which he engreved so much lately to the King, is not so great a matier to be "made of, for two English banished men slew him;" and named them, declaring the circumstaunce of the matier, as was conteyned almoost woord for woorde in Berwykes deposition, which Your Majestie sent me.[2] "The King of "Scottes" (quod he) "hath caused all serche to be made for them, and will "sende them to the King his uncle to do his will upon them; whereby both "He and his ministres be dischardged." With this capitain this King had long and ernest conference, the morrow after tharryval here of the last currour from the French Ambassadeur with Your Majestie. And, whenne He had done with the capitain, He called the currour unto Him, and talked a great while with him. I will not faile to be diligent, if that wil serve, to cum by the sequele of these thinges, and to advertise Your Majestie therof accordingly.

As touching thother occurrentes of this Courte, it may like Your Majestie to be advertised that ever sithens my last dispeche, this King hath travailed to and fro through the county of Poyctow, deteyned here partely by the Dolphins maladye, and partely bicause of thEmpereurs contynuyng in Spayne, as I have bene enformed: and yet his espialles for those matiers be so incertain, that He knoweth not what to beleve, and is in doubt, Sir, (I knowe certainly) whither thEmpereur be yet in Spayne, or passed in to Italie. For, being hertofore advertised that Granvele shuld passe with twenty galees, and not thEmpereur, He did appointe the Counte Danguillara to have traversed him, as Himself shewed me; which I forgat to writte unto Your Majestie, bicause at that tyme I had an ernester matier in my hedde. And now He hath newes from Marselis of the 27th of the last moneth, that there passed 54 galees out of Spayne; and, for better conduct of them that cam in the same, there went 13 galees more out of Genes to meete them: which great conduct, with late advertisement also that the Bishop of Rome commyth ymmedyately after

[1] See Vol. V. pp. 233, 234.

[2] Ibid. p. 225.

Twelftyde to Bononye, maketh them here suspect thEmpereur is passed, and yet to be nevertheles in doubt of it, bicause of such advertisementes as hath lately bene sent hither out of Spayne, wherof sum parte, such as might make for these mens pourposes, Secretary Bayard hath sent me; who asking my man lately at the Courte, how I did, and offering himself with all service at my commaundement (if I woold beleve him), said unto my man, "I woold "Mons^r lAmbassadeur had herd" (quod he) "the advise we have out of "Spayne." "What advise is that, I pray you?" (quod my man) "You shall "cary to him a copye of it" (quod he), which afterwarde he toke unto my man, and I sende now the same unto Your Majestie.[1] What moved Bayard to wil me to see that advise, Your Majestie I am sure wil lightly perceyve in reading of the same.

An other cause, Sir, there was of this Kinges tarying here, the matier of the Rochellois and salyners, which is now at an ende. They of Rochelle be restored to all their libertyes and francheses, the keyes and contrekeyes delyvered unto them; and al their weapons, harnes, artillerie, and other munition, which Mons^r de Jernac had taken from them, is restored unto them again, and they with the salyners clerely pardoned without execution of any man; and, for a more ample declaration of his grace, al maner of prisoners within the town, except for debt, wer sett at libertye. For this remission, they of Rochelle have promised to pay in foure yeres terme about 6700 markes sterling, and the saliners do gyve out of hande 15000 muys of salt to be delivred at his garnettyers in Rowen; which being here esteemed but asmuch as the Rochellois do gyve, wilbe worth unto Him, when it is at Rowen, 25000 markes sterling or theraboutes. And, as touching the custume for the salt, they have agreed that the proprietaryes shal aunswer unto this King thre hundred twelf frankes and a half custume for every hundred salt that shalbe sold in to the realme; and for every hundred salt that shalbe issued unto straungiers or fishermen, twelf frankes and a half; which the saliners like not much a misse, seing the great burthen resteth upon the Frenchmens backes, and that the straungiers be much eased of that this King demaunded, Who hath bene in person at Rochelle, and sat Himselfe in majesty pro tribunali; the maner wherof, with the proposicion of the suppliantes, and the Kinges aunswer almoost very nere woorde for woorde as they wer spoken, I sende unto Your Majestie[1]; and the men of armes and others of garnison be dispeched from thens.

---

[1] These copies do not appear to be now extant.

The

The lansknegh tes which lay hovering theraboutes be sent towardes other isles in Brittayn, who be not yet reconciled. Howbeit of the lansknegh tes almoost two partes of them be discharged, and returned in to Almayn with Baron Hadeck; whom also this King hath dischardged of service, for that He hath duely proved that he hath robbed Him of great sommes, taking wages communly for 8 or 9000, when he had scant 5000; which cam out by a comptrollers clerc, that had not so good rewardes of Baron Hadeck, as he was wont to have of Counte Guillaume. Wherupon this Kyng desyring to take vewe of the lansknegh tes Himself by the rankes, and the Baron refusing it, the King discharged him and them all furthwith by proclamation; adding nevertheles in the same, that asmany as woold serve Him under an other capitain shuld abyde: so as there remayne here now about 12 or 1500, and for their capitain was assigned an agent of the Counte of Oldenburgh, being here at that tyme to sue for his maisters pension; who himself is sent for, and requyred to bring with him a greater bande of lansknegh tes now this next spring. At which tyme, albeit we make here great bragges to worke maisteryes in Italye, yet, as I have lerned credible, they intende to converte the substaunce of their power towardes Flaunders, and for sum better conduct therof ar in practise with them of Cambray; for here is now lately arryved the Abbot of Fewmy[1], a great man with Mons[r] de Vendosme and Mons[r] de Bees. The pretence of his cumming is to sue for a redresse of their harmes, susteyned of the Frenchmen in these warres, notwithstanding their indifferencye; requyring for the savegarde of their subgietes to have a Provost Marshall of Fraunce to contynue this warre tyme in Cambray, and offering to entreteyn him and his men at their charges. This Abbot is he, that did much to dryve the composition betwene the Flemmynges and the Frenchmen, at the last being before Terwyn.

It is said here that the Fleminges be dryven out of the Duke of Cleves dominions, and have receyved great dommage, both there and also on the see, by the King of Denmark, Who kepeth the Sounde upon the East Sees.

Here is arryved yesterday out of Piedmount Mons[r] Danebault, Brisac, Dampiere, Daudoyn, Bonyvet, and both the S[t] Andrews, with other the gallantes that went from Narbona in to Piedmount. Theyr servauntes saye that there is nothing to be had but striepes and hunger for the Italians, and the Spanyardes the last yere wasted all their fruytes. Now in their returning they lost by the waye above fyfty of their cumpany, and one notable among them, Dannebaultes nephieu, besydes that Cesare de Napoli hath met

[1] Fumai.

with

with Mons[r] de Langeis mulletes. These men being in Piedmount, thinking to do sum great enterprise, went about to have taken Racuny[1], a town of the Dukes of Savoys, whereas they lost two of their capitains and 5 enseignes. Nevertheles against the next yere this King entendeth to do sumwhat there, and for that purpose hath caused to cum hither the Conte de Sancto Segundo, upon whom (as I wrote unto Your Majestie the last yere) the Bisshop of Rome made warre. And here is also arryved Hercules de Fregosa, Piers Strozzi, and his brother, to whom and to Madame dEstampes this King (being contented to put the Bisshop of Valence to raunson) hath given the same, for the which the Bisshop offereth thirty thousand crownes, and they ask fyfty thousande crownes. A saulveconduct is given to the Bisshops man, to go and see what his freendes wil do.

This King hath also sent munition to Maran, and hath banked onward at Venyce, aswel for them of Maran as for his other purposes in Italye, this yere 190000 crownes; mynding, if He can possible occupye thEmpereur there, partely by his own power, and partely by the Turqs, in whom He hath great confydence, this yere; being advertised that otherwise thEmpereur will converte the moost parte of his puissance, both by lande and by see, upon thother syde of Fraunce towardes Flaunders. I think Your Majestie hath sum certain advertisement herof from your Ambassadeur with thEmpereur.

A capitain in Italie of thEmpereurs called Signor Pirro, with 400 Italians, for lack of wages, mutyned and toke a castle nere unto Alexandria, which they kept par force against thassault of two several bandes sent by the Marques de Guasto, until that the Marques himself cam in personne, by whom they wer taken and slayn all; not without great losse of the Marques men.

Alsoo Mons[r] dAlexandria, a capitain of this Kinges in Piedmount, for lack of wages, entred the town of Saluze, and spoyled and sacked the same. Wherfor he and all his bande wer discharged out of retynewe.

Here be letters out of Italie that Granvele doth passe from thens to Trent, to the Dyete, wheras the Cardinalles be alredy arryved; in which letters is also conteyned that the Florentynes have promised to thEmpereur 180000 ducates, and the city of Rome hath promised unto the Bisshop 150000.

We say here that the Bourgoignons practised with an Italian in Mustrell to have delivred the town, wherof Mons[r] de Bees having knoweledge, thentre-

[1] This proved to be not Raconis, but Coni. See p. 272.

prise

prise is broken, and thItalian committed to warde. I think Your Majestie hath certain knoweledge therof, whither it be true or no, by Your Majestyes ministres at Calais. And thus, having nothing els at this present to write unto Your Majestie, I beseche God to sende Your Majestie moost prosperously and long to reygne. From Lusignan, the 9th of January.

(*Signed*) Your Majesties
Most humble, faithful, and obedient
subget, ℣vaunt, and daily Orato℞,
WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost Excellent Majestie.

DCCCII. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEAS it Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised, that here arryved of late in post, from Your Majesties subgietes the marchauntes at this present in Rowen, one called Henry Brian, a marchant of Your Majesties city of London, aswel to declare unto me the taking lately of certain English crayres by the Scottes and Frenchmen before Newe Haven and within the liberties of the same, and to have myn ayde for the delyverance of the saide crayres, as also tobteyne of them here commaundement to their officers in Normandye to stay such Scottysh ships of warre, as wer in their portes there, a tyde or twoo, until Your Majesties marchantes now in Rowen wer passed out. Wheruppon the saide Bryan making great haste of expedition, and I not knowing where the Kinges Counsail did sojourne, by reason of our contynuall removing, though it wer but small journeys, and in and out every day this fortnight; I thought good to sende my servant with the sayd marchant to seke the Cardinal of Turnon, with a letter unto the same, conteyning aswell the circumstances of the fact, as such other request as might be to the satisfaction of your saide marchantes. Wherof this King, being advertised by the Cardinal at the full, commaunded his Counsail for aunswer to signifie unto me that He could not lett neither the Scottes nor Your Majesties subgietes, being his allies, to furnishe their shippes both with men and munition out of his realme for their defence; and if his subgietes had done otherwise thenne the treatyes will beare, He woold see them punished therfor accordingly; and for thexamination therof woold writte a letter to his officers there: which within a day or two after was by the saide marchant sent unto me. And as touching the

the stay of the Scottes until your marchantes wer passed, it was aunswered, that they could not, nor woold not, neither staye Englishman nor Scottishman, but that they might go and cum at all tymes as they thought good themselfes. And with these aunswers and letter the marchant and my man, arryvyng at my lodging upon Wednisday last, and signifying unto me that the Cardinal woold be at Towrs the next daye, bicause I thought the matier but barely aunswered, and they seamed to me to procede in the same very slenderly and parcially, I returned my man unto the Cardinal to desyre him to appointe me a tyme at Towrs to commun with him. Wherupon, by his assignement, after our accustumed meting the next day, I said unto him, forasmuch as I thought, aswel by such ordre as they had taken in the matier wherof I wrote lately unto him, as also for that I had written the same in a very ill French phrase, both the King and he did misunderstande the cace, and the meanyng of my request in the same, I thought it good to declare eftsones unto him the matier, and also to requyre him to be a meane that such further ordre might be taken therin, as shuld be agreable both to the justice of the cause and to thamitie betwene Your Majestie and the King his maister; and briefvely declared unto him that certain crayes of Your Majesties subgietes laden with marchandize cummyng towardes Newe Haven and being entred within the liberties of the same, a Scottishman having knoweledge therof furnished himself with Frenchmen to the nombre of fourscore, and artillerie of the said towne, and entred in to certain botes of the sayde town called pillote bottes, and in the same, fortifyed with artillery and other abillementes of warre, toke certain English crayes within the franchise of the haven, and one hoye which ranne a grounde to salve herself, " and if you think this laufully done, thenne " will you aswel suffer your subgietes and the Scottes to take an Englishman " prisonier within the towne of Paris." " Nay not so," (quod he) " the King " my maister entendeth tobserve his treatyes towardes both the realmes of " Englande and Scotlande, and never desyred more the amity of his good " brother the King your maister, thenne He doth at this present, and doth " what He can for the same, which He hath often declared unto you, and " specially now of late; and on thother syde, having lately newes of the King " of Scottes death, with which realme we have had of long tyme old amity " and leages, He thinketh Himself now moost bounden in humanitye tobserve " his leage with them, the childe being but an infant: likeas, if the King " your maister (which God forbidde) wer decessed, He wold do towardes you. " If our subgietes have done unlaufully, the King my maister, upon enfor- " macion therof (for the which He hath now written), will see justice " ministred with extremitie, and you shall have thoffenders hanged, hedded,

" and

" and punished, as you will yourself. As for the Scottes " (quod he) " we can " do no more to them thenne we can do to you, for both they and our officers " do say the prise is good, and was taken without the libertyes of the haven." " Sir," (quod I) " unto that say we nay, and here is the state of the cause, " and except you will shewe yourself parcyall in administracion of justice, and " make the matier as it wer yowr own, you must arrest the Scottes, who be " defendantes in this cace, until the matier be tryed. I pray you " (quod I, and spake sumwhat roundely) " procede in this matier indifferently: you " say you do entende to kepe your leages; betwene us and you (I am sure) " there be leages, and betwene you and the Scottes I beleve there be none, " their King being now dead; and therfor my thinketh you ought in honour " (if any affection shuld be shewed) to shewe it more towardes us. What " pleasure the Scottes have done to you in auncien tyme passed, I knowe " not; but, sithens the tyme of our maisters, whither you have received " more commodity and greater tokens of amity of the King my maister or " of the Scottes, you knowe best yourself; and whither of them be more " hable to do you pleasure, I am sure youe have, within these thirty yeres, " well proved." " Surely " (quod he) " we cannot say nay, but that you " have shewed yourselfes our freendes now of long season; and I am sure " the King my maister hath alwayes bene, and is, aswel affected towardes " the Kyng your maister, as can be; and the Scottes also be our freendes, " and old leages and amytyes have bene and is betwene this realme and that, " though their Prince be decessed. Nevertheles, as touching this matier, I " think your request for tharrest of the Scottish ships, until the matier be " tryed, be reasonable, and that the King my maister will tak ordre in it; and, " if it shall appere that your shippes wer taken within the liberties, will see " justice further ministred as shall apperteyn. And yet," (quod he) " our " subgietes complayn unto us daily of their ill handling in Englande, and we " spake unto you for the dismission of certain our ships deteyned there, but " we see there foloweth nothing of it." " I am sure " (quod I) " more faveur " is shewed thenne you desyred, for you desyred that justice might be " ministred unto them, and thenne I think they shuld have bene hanged " (quod I), " which I think they be not yet, for I here say sum of them be " arryved at Dyepe." " If they have deserved hanging," (quod he) " let them " have it, but yet it is not reason " (quod he) " that the King my maister " furnishing out ships with artillerye for laufull purposes, if the capitains and " maryners will abuse the same to ill, that his ships and artillery shuld be " kept from Him: I speke of Artigo " (quod he). " I herd not of it before " now "

" now" (quod I). " There was no woorde spoken to me, but of three other " ships, wherof there was given me a memorial in writting." " Yeas," (quod he) " that matier of Artigo hath bene spoken of in Englande, and the King " my maisters shipp and artillery demaunded, but we can not have it. And " now of late," (quod he) " wheras a Flemmyng toke a French ship, English- " men have bought the same ship, and also such Frenchmen as wer taken " prisoniers therin, and put the same Frenchmen afterwarde to raunson : " whither this be laufully done or no, all the woorld may judge." " As for " your ship and artillerye, which Artigo had," (quod I) " it maketh matier " in what sorte the thing be demaunded, and in what sorte the aunswer be " reaported again unto you. If you demaunde a thing" (quod I) " by waye " of liberalitye gentlenes and gift, it is one waye ; if it be demaunded by an " ordinary justice, it is an other thing. If a reasonable and indifferent " aunswer be made, and the same otherwise reaported, looke to it," (quod I) " it is your own affaire. As for the raunsoning of your subgietes by " thEnglishmen, I doubt not," (quod I) " if the matier wer moved in " Englande, there wolbe a reasonable aunswer made unto it ; I knowe the " King my maister is a Prince of such true meaning and upright dealing." " Surely," (quod he) " I think the King your maister doth not knowe of it, " for in dede we here from thens that such thinges, as He setteth upon and " will see redressed, He causeth them to be done ernestely and effectually. " But it is our subgietes, poore men, that cum crying after us here every day." " Woold to God, Sir," (quod I) " that your subgietes and ours eche of them " had restitution made of such losses as they have had, the one by thother, " sithens the beginning of this warre betwene thEmpereur and you. And " now," (quod I) " if we lose these crayes, that wer last taken, to whom may " we impute the losse but to you, which mainteyn the Scottes after this facion, " and suffreth them to lye after this sorte in the mouth of your havons, that " no man can cum in nor out, but shalbe snatched up? Men be not suffred so " with us" (quod I) " to lye in our havons in a wayte one for an other." " Mary," (quod he) " for this purpose the King my maister is determyned to " defende, that neither English nor Scottish shipp shall entre armed in to any " of his havons." " Mary, I cannot tell" (quod I) " how our treatyes will " beare that." " Yeas" (quod he), " for you see your ships leave their " ordenance behinde them whenne they cum to Burdeaulx." " So they do in " dede" (quod I) ; " but, whither you cause them to do it laufully or no, I " doubt, for I knowe not whither it be expressed in treaty or no. Grounded " it is, (I am sure) upon a vayne feare, bicause we had Burdeaulx sumtyme

" in

" in our handes." " So was Normandy yours to," (quod he) " and therfor we " may use the same custume for ships that shall cum thither." " I think you " may innovate nothing" (quod I) "in that matier without consent of us, " whose interest is in it; and as for us, we have given you no such cause. " You shall do wel to use it towardes the Scottes, who lyeth in the mowth of " your havons, as I have said before." " Well," (quod he) " I shall speke " with the King in this matier, and to cause such ordre to be taken herein, as " you shall have good cause to be contented." " Sir," (quod I) " mora trahit " periculum." " By my trouth," (quod he) " I will do it assone as I can; but " I thinke it cannot be dispeched conveniently, until we cum to Amboyse, " which wilbe twoo or three dayes. Howbeit I will speke to the King in it " anon, to knowe his pleasure." And thus we departed.

Within twoo howres after, the Cardinall sent his Secretary unto me, with an other letter from this Kyng unto his Lieutenaunt in Normandye, with also this message unto me, that assone as the King was enformed of the cace, He woold not have it differred until Amboyse, leest the Scottishmen might be departed before the delivery of the letters; whiche I beleve was sayde pro forma tantum, fearing that they knowe the Scottes be departed alredy. Nevertheles I despeched away incontynently these two cold letters from this King unto his Visadmyrall in Normandy, the copyes of which two letters and also aswell of those sent to me from Rowen, and myn to the Cardinall, and to your marchantes at Rowen, as also to them at Burdeaulx, according to Your Majesties commaundement signifyed unto me by my Lordes of your Counsail in that behalf[1], I sende herewith unto Your Majestie[2]; moost humbly beseching You at your feete taccepte in gracious parte my good will to serve, and to thinke that, if I could do better, it shuld surely be done.

As touching the occurrantes and state of this Courte, pleasith Your Majestie to undrestande, that here is lately arryved out of Scotland expressely from the Cardynall, a gentleman; and therupon within thise fowre or fyve[3] *dayes was dispeched from hens in hast a valet of the French Kinges Chambre, for so they call thoffice here, named Bordry, a man for his degre well estemed, and noted wise and sobre, for what purpose I can in no wyse lerne certaynly. Wheder any thyng may be conjectured or no by that which now ensueth, Your Majesty of your moost excellent wisedom can consydre moch better then a*

---

[1] On the 11th of January the Privy Council wrote to Paget, desiring him to advise the English merchants to refrain from sending forth their ships, until good convoy should be sent for them: the original is in Caligula, E. IV. leaf 138.

[2] None now extant.

[3] " three " in Paget's letter-book.

hundred

hundred such fools as I am. After I had talked with the Cardinall, cam to dyner unto me the same capitayn of the Scottish Garde, with whom, as I wrote to Your Majesty lately, the French King had communicacion uppon the arrivall of the French curror out of England. To accept his cumpany I made no difficulty, albeit he be a Scottishman borne, and the Scottis of Scotland now Yowr Majestyes ennimys, seing he is the French Kinges servant, your freend and in leage with You, and taketh the same for his Soverayne. I trust in God I have not offended Yowr Majesty herin, aswell for that I thinke it not agaynst Yowr Majestyes pleasure, as bicause I entended therby to serve Your Majesties purpose the better; and yet, Sir, I beseche You for my quietnes to let me know yowr pleasure herin, and whither I shall talk anny more with him, or any other of like condicion here; I am so loth to do any thing that shuld displease Yow the least iote in the world. After a litle communicacion, at owr furst meting, of the maner and facion of this Court and his paynfull folowing of the same, "What newes, my Lord, have yow" (quod he) "of "England and Scotland?" for every man is a Lord in a Scottis mowth. "I "have no newes," (quod I) "but such as I am sure yow knowe yourself;" and repeted tharryvall of the Scottish gentelmen at Your Majestyes Court, the death of the King of Scottis, and the byrth of theyr dowghter. "Here you "not," quod he, "how that tenne or twelf English shippes be lately taken?" "I here indede," quod I, "that the Scottis and the Frenchmen togidre have "taken fyve or six English vesels within Newe Haven: I think the French-"men sum of them wil be trussed up for theyr labor; and as for the Scottis, "I am sure they must make restitucion one wayes or an other, as they have "begon alredy wellfavoredly to do;" and named unto him the Scottish prisoners in England. Wherupon he began a litle to crake, after the Scottish facion. And I, bycause I know a Scot wil not be owt craked with woordes, I brake of that communicacion, and sayd; "You see the dayly chawnces of "warre be to take and to be taken, but they that wer the begynners of it wer "not well advised." "The fowle evyl take them," quod he, "he that began "it. I am sure it was neither of boathe Kyngs;" and layd the fawte in the Bisshops, sumwhat rayling upon them at large, and indede he is noted here to be a greater talker then a folower of good religion; "but by Gods body," quod he, "if the temporall Lordes might have had theyr wil, things had gone "otherwise, or this tyme." "Who did let them?" quod I. "Mary, the King," quod he. "Why then," quod I, "now the Kyng is dead, we shall see how "they wil do." "I do not beleve the King is dead," quod he, "but, if He be "dead, I pray God sende peax betwene them and yow." "If they at home in "Scotland wil shew them selfs to the Kings Majestye my maister, as his "goodnes

" goodnes towardes Scotland hertofore hath deserved," quod I, " then I trust " there may ensue sum good effect betwene them." " I have herd mockel " honor," quod he, " of the King your maister, and specially of the late " gentlenes to the Lordes of Scotland. I here say," quod he, " they be now " gone home. Wote you for what cause?" " I wote not," quod I, " but that " it be to make their raunson." " I beleve not," quod he, " the King yowr " maister woold let them go home for that purpose." " Yeas, by my trowth;" quod I, " for the Kyng my maister is a Prince of so good faith, that He " thynkith every other man of honesty to be of the same." " By Gods body," quod he, " they be fooles, if they cum again." " Say not so," quod I, " for " shame of yowr countrey: you never lerned that disloyalty in Scotland." " Why so?" quod he, " a promis made in prison can not binde a man." " Well," quod I, " if they be gone, I think there be pledges for them." " Pledges," quod he; " what reck they? the presence of one of them at home " shall do more good at home, then twenty pledges." " By my fayth," quod I, " and so I trust." " Why," quod he, " meane yow good for yow?" " No," quod I, " I meane for themselfs, and for us to, and for all Christendom. It " is an hindrance to Christendom, when two realmes be in variance." " Yow " say tru," quod he, " and I pray God send a good ende betwene them: this " Kyng here desireth it very much." " Yea, mary," quod I, " so I here say, " and that Monseur dAumale[1] goyth now over to confort the Quene his sister." " Nay, by my faith," quod he, " but his father[2] shuld go thither for a tyme to " confort Her, if yow and they wer at quietnes." " It wer pitye," quod I, " that he shuld take so much payn upon the sees, and also it wer daungerous " for his person, bycause of thImperials." " Not a white," quod he, " for he " shuld have the four thousand Almayns to guyde hym thither, whom the " French King now will put upon the sees, bycause He herith that the " Emperour maketh great preparacion upon the see." " Why, Almains be " not good upon the see," quod I. " Yeas," quod he, " but I thynk they shall " not tary long upon the see, but be put upon land in Holland, or sum other " quarter theraboutes." " It wer to great a charge," quod I, " to go furst from " hens unto Scotland, and returne into Holland, and back agayn into " Scotland; for I am sure," quod I, " that the Duke shalbe guyded aswel " homeward, as he is owtward." " Yea, mary, I warrant yow," quod he, " they " shal not be discharged, until he cum home agayn." " Wer it not better for

---

[1] Claude, now Count, and afterwards Duke, of Aumale, brother of Mary Queen Dowager of Scotland.

[2] Claude, Duke of Guise.

" him," quod I, " to go and cum by land?" " It woold aske to moch tyme," quod he, " and thother way he shuld be there shortely with a good wynde. I " woold to God," quod he, and brake of owr communicacion, " there were a " good peax betwene these three realmes." " There is a good peax alredy " betwene two of them." " Which two meane yow?" quod he. " I meane " England and France," quod I. " By the masse," quod he, and lawghed alowde, " there is evin as good betwene France and Scotland. Trow yow," quod he, " that the French men will leave the Scottis?" " I think they wil " kepe theyr leages with every body," quod I, " and yet yow know that " Scotland is not able to do them the plasure that England is." " No?" quod he, " Why so? we here think yeas;" and began to crake after the Scottish facion. Wherupon I brake of, and went to diner.

Yesterday riding betwene Towrs and Amboyse the Cardinall of Lorayn[1] *overtooke me by the way, and asked me how Yow did, and wen I had newes from Yow. I told him it was above two or three dayes that I herd Your Majestye was in good helth. " Then you had newes," quod he, " of the Kyng " of Scottis death?" " Yea," quod I, " I herd of that about three wekes ago, " and that the Quene your nepce is browght to bed of a dowghter." " God " conforte Her, good Lady," quod he, " for now She had nede of it; and I " pray God send sum good ende betwene yow and them." " The faulte was in " them," quod I; " and upon amendes, a good way may be the soner taken." " The King my maister desireth it moch," quod he, " and so He hath told you " often tymes." " I have herd Hym say," quod I, " He hath ben sory for it." " Sory," quod the Cardynall, " yow may be assured, and woold spende moch to " set an ende betwene them, and for purpose I think will sende shortely both to " the Kyng your maister and into Scotland." " I doubt not," quod I, " but " that He shall fynde the Kyng my maister a Prince disposed to reason and " equitye, as He hath alwayes founde Hym." Wherupon prasing Your Majestye sumwhat, he sayd he woold go overtake the Kyng; and departed from me.*

The fyftene hundred Almayns be botched to twoo thousand, and tary not in Bryttayn, but go in to Normandye, wher, as I here, great preparacion of shippes is made. De Formes, Marillacks cousyn, is a Comptroller among them; and the gentleman, that is gone from hens into Scotland, went furst from hens to the Duke of Guise, and so cum back agayn to the Court, before he tooke his journey.

As touching the sequele of the Scottish capitayn, and the Cardinalls

---

[1] John of Loraine, uncle of the Queen Dowager of Scotland.

sayng,

sayng, it will very shortely appere. If any thing be, I will diligently lye in awayte; and, if any thing ensue therof, I wil gyve Your Majesty knowledge, as sone as I can possible cum by it. As for the ships, and whither the Almains go to the see or no, or rather in to Picardye, upon which syde this King entendeth to beginne very shortely, albeit I shall not fayle here to do my parte for the knowledge therof, yet Your Majestye may by better meanes from Rowen and Diepe know more certaynly and soner the trowth of the same. I here credibly, that they be moch afered here, that Your Majestie wil mary my Lord Prince to the dowghter of Scotland; and sayth Your Majesty doth therin what You can; but they trust to breake yowr purpose. The Scottis here do wish it, and let not to say it shuld be mockel good for both the Realmes to make them one.[1]

ThEmpereur is yet in Spayn, mynding shortely to passe in to Italye, and great preparation made at Genes, and in Spayn, for his transportation. At Genes hath bene with Grandvela the Duke of Savoye, and the Marques of Guasto; from whens is gone up in to Italy Granvela, leaving a sonne of his in service with the Bisshop of Rome, and so passeth in to Almayn; wheras, bicause he shall have litle staye at Trent (as we say here), none of the Lutherianes appering at the Councel, and the same therfor like to be to no purpose, he maketh diligence further in to Almayn, there to put men in arredynes against thEmpereurs cumming; Whom we loke for shortely in Flaunders, and therfor be mynded to begyn there very shortely before their defences be redy: encourraged the rather therto by a letter taken of a Flemmish currour, who was lately intercepted upon the borders of Lorayne, sent to passe at Genes from the Quene of Hungary to thEmpereur; wherein She desyred hastely for socours, and shewed her great necessity. Of this letter here we make much ado, and sum men think it but a stalle made by the saide Quene. Whither She be in such necessitie, or no, Your Majestye knoweth sumwhat, I am sure, out of those quarters.

We lett not to say here, that we have great confidence in the Turq this yere, and here is one lately cum from Polino, who bringeth woorde that thEmpereur lately hath sent unto the Turq certain gentlemen of estimation in ambassade to treate a truce, with whom the Turq refused to speke, and caused them to be taken, and hedded, to our great rejoyse here; and hath sent us woorde that, as the want of ayde the last yere was bicause of our

[1] The two preceding paragraphs, and a subsequent one, printed in Italics, are written in cypher in the original.

late

late warning, so he will not faile this yere to sende in to Provence 80 galeys for our ayde, and to entre in to other places of Christendom by land and by see. Which advertisement is also confirmed by a currour lately arrived here from Venyce, with this more, that the Turq demaundeth of the Venecyanes Candie, and 20 of every hundred for the traficque of marchandize. I think Your Majestie either hath herd or shall here shortely, whither it be true or no, from your agent there.

The Duke of Cleves is very galyarde, as his Ambassadour shewed me, and doth much better now, thenne he did at the begynning, and trusteth, he saith, he shall triumphe very shortly. Here be cum certain capitains of his, to declare unto this King that De Longevale and La Planche hath robbed hym of moche treasure in the payment of wages, and used them very ill in division of butyns. La Planche is arrested here in the Courte, and committed to the castle of Loches, and it is sayde here that De Longevale is likewise apprehended by this tyme.

Blanchefosse is gone in to Suisserlande with commission to bring downe men in all the hast through Lorayne.

The 10th of this present Mons^{r} De Langey died at S^{t} Saphorins, thre legges beyonde Lyons. He seamed in his lief tyme well affected towardes Your Majestie; and so had he, as I have herd, good cause to be.

The Conte Danguillara hath lately taken a carrack, as they call it here, laden with Spaynyardes and Almaynes out of Spayn towardes Italie, and is commaunded to put at liberty all the Almayns, and to sett the Spaniardes to rowe in the galeis.

We perceyve here, by such letters as hath bene intercepted, that the Bisshop of Rome is altogider imperiall.

The name of the towne of the Duke of Savoyes, at thassault wherof it was saide there wer slayn so many Frenchmen, is not Racunys (as I wrote unto Your Majestie) but Cuny. It is on the other syde of Turin towardes Nice.

This Quene hath bene sumwhat sick, but She is amended; like as Morveilly, who was appointed to have cum in to England, is very sore sick, and like to dye.

This daye is arryved out of Scotlande a gentleman of the Scottish Quenes, a Frenchman, with no matier of importance as farre as I can lerne yet. I will herken therafter from tyme to tyme, and as thinges shall cum to my knoweledge, I will gyve Your Majestie advertisement therof accordingly.

Mons^{r} Bayard sent my lately a testimoniall sent out of Brittayn, whiche I sende

I sende now unto Your Majestie[1], the double wherof was sent also to this King from Monsr de Chasteaubriant for a declaration, as it wer, from Englishmen in Brittayn of their good entreteynement. I beleve veryly it is but a contrefait, as I suppose Your Majestie will soone perceyve, both by the maner of writting and by certain termes in it, and judge it rather to be written of a Scott. Besydes that I cannot lerne that there is in Brittayn any Englishmen so named.

A litle before the closyng of my letter came to visite me the Ambassador of Ferrare, by whom I have lerned that, notwithstandyng thadvertisementes the French King hath had of the Emperours transportacion in to Italy, the sayd French King nevertheles beleveth, upon such other informacion as is sent Him owt of Spayn, that thEmperour will passe by the Occeane Sees, either in to Flaunders, or in to England, to make an ende of the mariage, which hath bene so long in treatye betwene Your Majesty and Him; and that this King of France is in dispere of any new amitye with Your Majesty, thinkyng that that is lately done in that behalf is but a practise. I beleve this enformacion of thAmbassador be true, for he could tel me a great peace of the discourse betwene the Cardinall of Tournon and me.

I sende unto Your Majestie also herewith the aunswer sent me from Burdeaulx[1], which I like never a deale. I beseche God give grace that your ships may mete with the Scottes, er they cum home. And thus, having nothing els mete to be written unto Your Majestie, I besech God to sende Your Majestie moost prosperously and long to reigne. From Amboyse, the 20th day of January.

(*Signed*) Your Majesties
Most humble, faithfull, and obedient
subget, ꝑvaunt, and daily Oratõ,
WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestie.

---

[1] Not now extant.

DCCCIII. MONT *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

SERENISSIME Rex ac Domine Clementissime. A tempore posteriorum litterarum nulla occasio mihi data fuit ad Majestatem Vestram scribendi, nam omnia in hac Germaniæ parte silent et tacent; quid autem instans Nurnbergensis Dieta paritura sit, adhuc sub dubio est. Rex Ferdinandus ex itinere ad Nurnbergam instituto subito revocatus est ad seditionem in Hungaria, ut aiunt, motam comprimendam; necdum de Ejus adventu certi quicpiam adfertur. Principum et Urbium Oratores Nurnbergam convenerunt. Rex Equitem auratum ad omnes Principes Electores misit Oratorem, ut hij ipsi per Se comparere et adesse velint in his comitijs, qui an exorator futurus sit nescio. Multorum opinio est nihil egregij aut præclari in hac Dieta decretum aut perfectum iri. Omnium animi in summo desyderio et expectatione sunt super Cesaris adventu, cujus presentiam rebus dubijs et laborantibus opem et confirmationem exhibituram omnium spes et fiducia est: vehementer enim omnium Germanorum animi irritati et exacerbati sunt ex dispendiosa et ignominiosa illa superioris æstatis in Turcam expeditione, quæ præter maximam æris et pecuniæ profusionem gravem contemptum toti Germanie attulit. Nam hec ignava et perdita belligerendi confusio egregios et superbos animos hosti fecit, ut qui, cum videat nihil consilio vel prudentia geri facile, sibi victoriam de tam incomposito hoste spondere ausit. Ego ab omnibus audio hujus male gesti belli culpam magnam esse in Duce[2], ut qui non tam meritis quam Maguntini Episcopi, ejus patrui, ambitione et studio designatus sit, aptior pompa quam acie instruendo. Deinde dicitur ipsos Hungaros vafre et perfide in hoc bello militasse, ut qui magis Turcis quam Germanis favere soliti sint. Timor est hanc in triennium decretam expeditionem in vanum abituram, nisi ipse Cæsar, aut coram rebus agendis adsit, aut aliquem belli ducem magis acrem et strennuum sufficiat. Ferdinandi quoque Regis diligentiam desyderari in plerisque audio, nam miles defectu commeatus et annonæ passim extabuisse et perijsse dicitur, quæ caritas maxime a regijs officiarijs, regis nomine, propolia exercentibus, et frumentum vetustate et situ corruptum obtrudentibus, imprimis invecta et causata dicitur. Militum animi ab hac profectione prorsus refugiunt et abhorrent. In summa, nisi Cæsar sua præsentia Germaniam, collisam et

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] Joachim II. Elector of Brandenberg.

mutuis

mutuis dissenssionibus oppugnatam, componat, verendum est ut potentior pars alteram supprimat, quod facile fieri non poterit sine utriusque partis pernicie.

Protestantium religio confirmatur et ampliatur. Martinus Buccerus, in Diocesi Coloniensi ab ipso Archiepiscopo advocatus, quotidianas habet ad populum conciones, indigne hoc ferentibus collegiatis et capitularibus.

Dux Wolfgangus ex Palatina familia mandatum habet a Cesare, ut vexilla peditum viginti quatuor conducat, quorum opera Cesar in Italia usurus hoc anno dicitur. Hic passim miles conscribitur, qui Cesari et Regine apud Brabantiam agenti nomen dat et jurat. Universa Germania ex bello Juliacensi damnum facit, nihil enim mercium, vel illinc ad nos, vel hinc ad eos, deferri potest; de quo bello nihil certo scribere possum, longius enim absum. Verendum, ne Clevensis Dux nimium Gallicis pollicitationibus tribuat. Gallus passim per Germaniam male audit; præjuditium enim Turcice confœderationis omnium animos ab eo alienat. De Concilio Tridentino rara hic mentio fit, nam silent leges inter arma. Summa observantia et religione Majestati Vestræ Regiæ me addico. Datum Spiræ, anno millesimo quingentesimo quadragesimo tertio, die vero vicesima quinta Januarij.

Serenissimæ atque Regiæ Vestræ Majestatis,
Humillimum Mancipium,
CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.

(*Superscribitur*)
Henrico Octavo, Dei Gratia, Angliæ Franciæ et Hyberniæ Regi, Fidei Defensori, ac in terra Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ et Hybernicæ Supremo Capiti, Domino meo Clementissimo.

DCCCIV. BONER *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

PLEASITH it Your moost gracious Highnes to be advertised, that having sent from Valentia of the 13 of the last, from Valdemoro of the 8th of this present[2] and from hense the 14 of the same[2], declaring the state of thinges here, soo farforth as I coulde lerne and be enformed of; forasmoche as this 27 of January the Secretarie Joyse sent to my lodging, giffing me advertisement that thEmperour having dispatched in to Italie, wold dispatche also in to Englande, not declaring yet ony thing in particular, albeit I conjecture it shalbe to advertise Your Highnes of thies mariages that they have kept soo

[1] Holograph.

[2] These letters have not been found.

 secretlie,

secretlie, offering with all in case I woold write, that my letters shuld be savelie and well conveyed to Your Highnes; I thought it my moost bounden dutie to adde thies letters, and by the same to certifie that yesterdaye the Secretarie Idiaques was dispatched from hense towardes the King of Portugall, in poste; and some are of opinion that he doth carie thider eyther the dispensation for the mariages mentioned in my other letters, and to set furthe that matter, eyther of thexpedition and successe thereof at Rome; and yet, notwithstanding the brute hath been that the pacquettes of letters with other writinges comming from Rome, apon the arrivall ther of the Duke of Alburquerque, wer taken about Marselles from oon of the curroures and opened, with the letters also then sent from the Bishop of Rome unto this Courte; some also are of opinion that, joyntelie with that matter, the same Idiaques goyth to sollicite for ayde and provision touching this warr, whiche kyndelith and goythe forwarde apase; and to see all the costes that waye and in Galizia well fornyshed and defended, procuring also shippes as many as may be, especially at Corunna, Laredo, and the portes of Biscaye: for whiche purpose it is said, that as many shippes as can be gotten are stayed and arrested. Soo that all thinges, with thies men, and likewise with the Frenchemen, sounde to warre; whiche will cause peraventure thEmperour, of necessite, if He goo not in to Italie, but be kept ner and strayter at home, to giff the better eare and the better mynde to Your Graces frendship; whiche his ministers here alwaye in woordes affirme Hym to be very desirous of, and soo Hymself at all tymes in woordes declareth. Mooreover this present 27 betwen 9 and 10 before noone, the Duke of Alva, by commandement as he said of thEmperour, calling befor hym the cavallers of this Courte, declared unto theym that, wher this last yere the Frenche King toke thEmperour unprovided, and did to Hym as moche displeasure as He coulde, and semeth not to leave of, but daylie to encrease to the uttermoost of his power, thEmperour willeth the said cavallers to comme the 28 of this to receyve their wages that is behynde, and thereupon every oon of theym to put hym self in a redynes, soo that every oon of theym may be on Palmesondaye next at Barcelone, oonles they have other commandement signified and declared unto theym. Don Alvaro Bazan is Generall Capteyn of 7 thousand Spanyardes and suche armade as thEmperour entendeth to have apon the costes of Galizia and Biscaya; and sometyme it is spoken that the said armade shall goo in to Flandres.

Yesternight was it published the Cardinale of Sevilla, who was President of the Courtes de las Indias, to be deprived of that office for the evell and corrupte using therof, and commanded to dwell apon his Archebishopriche. Likewise the Bishop of Luego a Counseillour of the said Cortes, depryved of

of his office, and condemned in 9 thousand ducattes. And also oon other of the said Courte, called Doctour Beltran, both perpetually banyshed from the Courte, and also condemned in fyve thousand ducattes. And it is here reported also, but not beleved of all, that the shippes soo longe loked for from the Indias, and soo moche layed for by the Frenchemen, are savelie commen to Sevilla, having brought with theym an exceding somme of golde to helpe thEmperour in thies his warres.

The Nuncio here had bruted abrode, apon suche letters as he had receyved out of Flaundres, that albeit thEnglishemen had the victorie over the Scottes, yet there were an infinite nombre of Englishemen slayne, moo a great deale then of the Scottes. And I advertised according to suche letters as I receyved from Your Majesties Counseill, and gaffe instruction, whiche is beleved.

Thus moost humblie I recommend me to Your moost gratious Highnes, beseching Almightie God, moost longe and prosperouslie to preserve the same. At Madrill, the 27 of Januarie.

Your Ma^{tes} moost humble subjecte,
chapleyn, bedisman, and servaunte,
EDMOND LONDON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestie, my moost gratious Sovereigne Lorde.

DCCCV. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* PAGET.[1]

AFTRE our right harty commendations. Thise shalbe tadvertise you that for your bettre instruction, howe to execute that which shal be nowe committed unto youe, the Kinges Majestie hath commaunded us to signifie unto the same the conference, whiche of late hathe been here bytween His Graces

[1] This minute, which is much corrected by Wriothesley, is indorsed: "Mynute to M^{r} Paget "xxix^{o} Jan^{rij} a^{o}. xxxiiij." The original is in Caligula, E. IV. leaf 102., concluding, "And thus "fare you right hartely well. From Westminster, the 29th of January," and signed,

"T. Cantuarieñ. T. Norffolk. J. Russell. E. Hertford.
"Ste: Wintoñ. Tho: Wesm.
"T. Cheyne. John Gage. Anthone Browne.
"Antony Wyngfeld. Thom^{as} Wriothesley.
"John Bakere. Rychard Ryche."

Commis-

Commissioners and the French Ambassadour, entreating, as he affirmed uppon a newe commission from thens, the matier of maryage bitwen the Lady Mary His Majesties doughter and the Duke of Orleaunce, with an ordre to be taken for the satisfaction and caution for sure payment of the arrerages of the pentions due unto His Highnes by the leages and treatises. In whiche matiers thAmbassadour of Fraunce, after moch communication, stayeth at this precise resolution, alleaging that his instructions restrayne him therunto, that he maye not talke of the arrerages, how moch and for what cause the same be dewe, oonles first an agreement be condescended unto for the maryage; in which caice he saith he is auctorised to commen of the satisfaction of that shal remayne due, not deducted in the dote of the said Lady Mary. And, as touching the maryage, he sayth he is ordred by his instructions to agree to noo lesse dote thenne of 500000 crownes, and yet to condescende to noo gretter doware thenne Quene Mary the Kinges Majesties suster had; who had for her dote in bargayn oonly 300000 crownes, and in dede payde but oonly 200000 crownes, being the other 100000 put in for reputation, and noone otherwise. In these articles the Commissioners for the Kinges Majesties parte refused not, but did in dede comen joyntely of the maryage and of the arrerages; but they alleged it to be a straunge maner of proceding for thAmbassadour, unto whom it had been always said that he laboured in vayne to speke of the maryage, oonles he spake first of the pention and arrerages therof, nowe to propone the matier soo, as he might not by direction of his instructions entre communication of the arrerages, oonles the matier of the maryage wer first agreed unto, and the dote therof certaynly appoynted. Wherunto the Ambassadour answered oonly with allegation of his instructions, which he might not transgresse. In the maryage it was offred for His Highnes parte to geve in dote 300000 crownes, with provision that His Graces doughter might have the same doware that His Highnes suster Marye had. And furthermore, to maynteyne and upholde His Graces worde, which bifore He had spoken to thAmbassadour at suche tyme as he was with Hym in Crystmasse, shewing unto His Highnes that, according to such communication as ye had with the French King, the difficultie and staye might be removed, if, as the French King wold descende, soo His Majestie wold mounte in the assignation of the dote; it was nowe repeted eftsones to the Ambassadour that, notwithstanding 300000 is a gretter somme thenne was payed with Quene Marye as bifore is declared, yet, in cace thAmbassadour had auctorite to agree to a gretter doware thenne the said Quene Mary had, His Majestie wold be content to assigne a grettre dote, for declaration of thaffection and desire, whiche His Highnes

Highnes hathe to thaccomplishement of this treatie, to take such effecte as might maynteyne this amitie. And with this resolution on both sides, the communication ended; thAmbassadour alleging his instructions to directe him to doo as he doth, and promysing to signefie the same to his maister truely and playnely, as hath been here doone and said. And, forasmoche as the Ambassadour, by the waye in communication, whenne he was in reason pressed, that the arrerages due ought to be not oonly spoken of as they be due, but also payde, whether the maryage toke effecte or noo; he, for a declaration of the pryvate zele in himself to the furtheraunce of the matier, and destitute of reason, brought forth his very instructions, offeryng to shewe by them that he was ordred to saye as he spake therin; and yet added of hymself to His Graces said Commissioners, "Why doo ye not cause the arrerages to be "demaunded there by your Ambassadour?" His Majestie willed us by thiese our letters to sende youe commission on his behaulf soo to doo; and to furnishe youe with sufficient matier to answer such objections, as the French King hath heretofore made unto youe concernyng the perpetual peace, to thintent ye may be able holly to remove and take awaye the same by as playne and evident matier as canne be wished or desired, as ye shal perceyve by the tenour of the same.

Fyrst, ye must understande that, to releave the Frenche Kyng, whenne He was taken prysonner, His Highnes made a peace with Hym dated at More, in which He was bounde to paye to His Majestie and to his heyres, for dettes diversely dewe, two myllyons, to be payde after the rate of 100000 crownes of the roye by yere, and morover if His Majestie survived the ful payment of two myllyons, beyng 20^{ti} yeres, thenne a yerely pention of 100000 crownes to be payd unto His Highnes yerely duryng his life; which was in recompense of a yerely pention of 100000 frankes promysed unto His Majestie by the French King at theyr being at Arde; although it be not soo specified and expressed in the same treatie. And this treatie made at More was thus passed with thise conditions as afore, wherin is conteyned noo recompense for the warres for to facilitate the redemption of the French King Himself.

This treatie being in al poyntes perfite, there was afterwards made a treatie of a perpetual peace, wherin was confirmed the promyse of the forsaid paymentes duryng His Majesties life, made in the said treatie of the More, with an addition of certayn salte, afterwarde resolved to the summe of 10000 crownes to be payde yerely unto His Highnes duryng his life; and 50000 crownes to be payde perpetually unto His Graces heyres after his deceasse. And at that tyme His Majestye made with the French King a leage offensive against thEmperour, wherby to facilitate the delyvery of his children, thenne being

being hostages with thEmperour; and putting the same liege in execution, entred the actual werre against thEmperour, and spent in contribution to the warres in Italye 512000 crownes, besides his other charges and losses in the same. And for that consideration it was thenne convenaunted that, if the French Kyng or his heyres fayled in thobservation of the perpetual peace, His Majestie might thenne chalenge his money spent in the werres, over and besides the continual observation therof, and of the said treatie of perpetual peace, and the money due in the same. And this convenaunt is expressely conteyned in the liege offensive, made and passed at the same tyme the perpetual peace was ratiffied at Amyas.[1]

After the warre thus entred, the French King toke peace with thEmperour at Cambraye, and agreed to pay two myllions for redemption of his chyldren; and His Majestie likewise thenne concluded peace with thEmperour. And, for the more speedye redemption of the chyldren, His Highnes was content to lende to his good brother such summes of money as thEmperour ought unto Him, and to geve frely 40000 crownes due unto Him upon a precious rich juel, which thEmperour moch estemed, at that tyme by His Highnes sent by Sir Fraunces Bryan to his good brother, to be there redy at the daye of delyvery of the chyldern. At which tyme the Frenche King made unto His Highnes a wryting, signed with his hand and sealed with his seale, the copy wherof we sende unto youe herwith[2], the original wherof hath in this communication been shewed to the Ambassadour, and upon his special and instant request, a copye of it delyvered unto hym also. Which wryting, as ye maye perceyve, doth not oonly declare a great parte of that is rehersed to be trewe, but furthermore conteyneth a playne confession of al thinges to have been doon and observed on His Graces partie in the werre, against thEmperour and otherwise, that His Majestie ought and wer bounde to doo, with a special derogation to al allegations that might be said to the contrary; soo as the perpetual peace might remayne as a playne and clere matier to be observed, without allegation or contradiction, for ever. Wherby is clerely removed such fayne contrived inventions, withoute grounde or foundation to saye that the perpetual peace was conditional, or that the condicion wer not observed; the contrary wherof is playnly declared by this wryting, grounded upon truth, and made for that purpose. Synnes which tyme, Pomeray, thenne Ambassadour with His Highnes for the French King, procured His Majestie to agree to certayn special articles, as in the same treatie is contayned. Wherunto His Highnes wold not otherwise agree, but with oon special article

[1] See Vol. I. p. 262.

[2] Not to be found.

expressely

expressely conteyned in the same, the copye wherof ye shal receyve herwith[1], wherby it is provided that noo violation or non observation of any of those articles, although in dede the same happened, shuld be alleged or be of force to violate or breke the perpetual peace, as a thing thenne thought soo requisite to be preserved, as it shuld be inviolable. Wherfor, albeit they of the French Kinges Counsail wold surmyse, or the French King Himself, not remembring the specialties of thinges passed, shuld allege any suche matier as He hath doon in derogation of the perpetual peace, ye be nowe sufficiently instructe to shewe evidently howe be ther owne convenauntes there canne noo such matier, although it wer true, be alleged to empayre the validite and force of the obligation in the perpetual peace, from which al such matiers be clerely excluded by specyal convenaunt, although they wer true; which issue to confounde them is the most playne. And yet, bicause we knowe ther canne noo such matier be justely and truely alleged against His Majestie, but that His Highnes hath for his parte always observed and kept his pactes and convenauntes, ye shal not forget, in defense of his honnour, plainly to denye the matier; adding this therunto, that although it wer true, as it is not, it cannot be prejudicial to the perpetual peace, as the wordes of the treatie of Pomeray doo playnly purport. And soo the French Kinges wryting doth shewe the treate of the peace perpetual to be ful hol and clere at that daye; and the treatye of Pomeraye conteyneth an article for defense therof against al allegations upon violation or non observation of that was bargayned after. And, if it shal be replied, that by this meane His Majestie wold have al bargaynes observed to his commodite, and that His Highnes wold for his parte observe noon; ye maye saye, His Majestie doth observe al, and yet, if by His Graces mynistres or otherwise any thing wer slakked or omitted, it was thought reason that the perpetual peace, which, the truth in dede considered, we purchased, shuld not therby be extincte and taken awaye. For, albeit in wordes the perpetual peace berith noo such matier, as though His Grace had payd for it, yet the truth is, which the French King in his said wryting playnly declaryth, howe His Grace entred the war against thEmperour in contemplation of the perpetual peace, howe His Grace contributed 512000 crownes in contemplation of the perpetual peace, howe His Grace gave the juel in contemplation therof; soo as, if al other considerations of the demaunde of our title to Fraunce had fayled, the daungier of werre, the exspence of 512000 crownes in contributions, besides His Graces other charges in the same warre, with his other gratuites confessed in the said

[1] Not to be found.

wryting, was a sufficient contrevayle to purchace that His Majestie hath more by the perpetual peace, thenne that He had bifore by the treatie of the More, which is oonly 10000 crownes a yere in salte and 50000 crownes to his heyres. And albeit His Majestie wer loth to be sene to accompte his interest in the forbering of his money this eight yeres unpayde, yet his good brother, that payeth interest like as thEmperour doth the semblable, canne wel consider, what that is and amounteth unto in soo gret a summe as in arrerages is due unto Him; wherby may appere that, al thinges accompted, the purchace of that is due unto His Majestie and his heyres by the perpetual peace, is derely atteyned, and throughly payd for, soo as it ought worthely to be preserved from al allegations as being nowe a natural dette, which oonly canne be taken away by a juste and ful payment of the dette, or a liberal remission and forgyvenesse of the same. Al which matier, as occasion shal serve, ye shal declare and set forth to answer to such objections as they shal make unto youe. Wherfor, havyng thus instructed youe to speke in the matier, His Majesties pleasure is, ye shal repare to his good brother; and repeting, what hath been here doon, howe his Ambassadour aunswering precisely in the maryage as afor, which His Grace thinketh no reason can condescende unto, concluded the communication thus, that albeit the mariage toke noon effect, the Princes shuld remayne frendes without signifying unto His Majestie the French Kinges entent, what He myndeth in the payment of the arrerages of his pention. And therfor you shal not only declare howe the treatye of this matier of mariage, frendly and amycably entred, doth faylle and cease by the untowardnesse and defaulte of his ministres, soo as we can noo further procede therin; but also that His Majestie hath willed you to require Him to take ordre for His Majesties satisfaction for payment of the said arrerages, consideryng the dutie is soo clere, soo evident, of such causes due, being for contentation of his people and posterite called a pention, but in dede a duetie purchased derely: as ye maye be able to declare of that whiche is bifore wryten unto you.

Furthermore you shal undrestande that yesterday thAmbassadour of Fraunce was at the Courte, where by the Kinges Majesties commaundement we noted certain thinges unto him, whiche His Majestie wold you shuld also repete to the French King, to thintent summe bettre ordre may be taken in those matiers herafter.

One was, how His Graces subgiettes have been used at Newe Haven, whiche matier is at lenght conteyned in your last letters.

An other, howe that 15 or 16 Englishe shippes laden with wynes have been lately taken in the trade being within the French Kinges streames; which shippes

shippes had not goon to Burdeulx, but that his Ambassadour here resident, suyng to have them to goo thither, made promise and warrant befor to certain of us that they shuld goo and come sauf.

Thirde, howe a ship of a merchantes of London called Brigges hathe been used in Poldavy in Britain, whiche matier you shal perceive by the copye of the complaint of the same sent herewith unto you.[1]

And finally, howe within thise 5 dayes 12 sayles of Frenchmen and Scottes togither did first chace an Englishman besides thIsle of Wight, and aftre entered at the Nedilles in to Hampton Water, and even there presumed to take an Englishe man, which cam by them laden with salt, and kept her tyl the cuntrey rose and assembled and gathered ordenaunce to bete that ship specially lieng in the rode with others whiche toke her. Wherupon she was let goo, and her taker also conveyd awaye by the rest in the night, the same aftre for their excuse refusing her to be of their company.

To the first he denyed his promise further then for his maisters portes; whiche, as it apperethe by your letters, have been worst of all other places.

To the seconde, he denyed the commission, or that ther was any such capitain there.

To the seconde[2] he pretendeth ignorance.

And for the 4th he brought in two of the pirattes which had escaped from the Wight, who denyed the chace, and also denyed the conveyance of the ship that did thoffence, sayeng she was a Briton, and not of their company. Whiche poyntes with the rest be most certainly declared against them. And albeit we offred him to take the said pirattes with him, tyll the matier might be more certainly, and at more lenght, declared and opened unto him, soo he wold see them furthe cummyng; yet he refused it, and without reason or regard, departe from us. Whiche last matier His Majestie wold you shuld engreve to the French King; adding to the same, that, if they shal not be founde manifest offendours, He may be assured they shalbe used as apperteyneth; and if they be men of that sorte, you may saye His Highnes knoweth wel He wold have them to knowe their lewdnes.

---

[1] Not to be found.

[2] "Thirde" in the original despatch.

DCCCVI. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* PAGET.[1]

M^R^ PAGET. After our right harty commendations. These shalbe tadvertise you that after thensealing and delyverye of our other letters to the post, the Kinges Majestie commaunded us to write unto you, that, forasmuche as He perceyveth the maner of proceding of thAmbassadour of Fraunce here resident to be so wilfull, so prowde, and so glorious, as by all his conferences to shewe himself a man rather enclyned to the hinderaunce and empechement of thamitie, thenne to the good contynuaunce and encreace of the same, as to his office apperteyneth, without yelding to any reason that can be made unto him, or admitting any thing but as shall stande with his oune fantazie and wilfull opinion; His Majesties pleasure is, that you shall declare the same to his good brother: adding further, that neither His Majestie, ne any of his Counsail, doo take him to be a man mete for that office, seeing he sercheth all wayes and meanes to empayre thamitie betwen his good brother and Him, which a good ministre ought to studie to preserve. And therfore, if it shall like his good brother to revoke him home, and to sende som other to supplie his place of bettre inclination, He shuld doo the thing which shuld tende to the encreace and nurisheng of thamitie, as all good ministres be bounde to wishe and desire betwen the Prynces. Which matyer you must set fourth so planely unto the French King, as He maye waye and considre the same as the importance thereof requireth.

Towching Mons^r^ de Guises going to Scotland with advertisement of the same,

---

[1] This minute is indorsed in the same mode as the preceding. The original letter is likewise in Caligula, E. IV. leaf 131., and ends with the word "requirith" with the addition "at fowre "of the cloke after none." It bears the same date, and is signed by the same Privy Councillors, as the foregoing, with the exception of Canterbury, Winchester, Cheyne, Gage, Bakere, and Ryche. It fills one page, at the bottom of which is the word "verte," and at the top of the next there has been a short postscript, so much burnt, that there are only the words " isment "w^t^ dilyg " remaining. It probably contained directions agreeably to the unfinished paragraph in the minute.

DCCCVII. Paget *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Pleasith Your Majestie to understande that at the last the French King is arryved here at Paris yesterday; wher as, and in other places herabout, as Sainct Germayns, Midon[2]*, and Boy Vyncenne, He hath determined as yet to sojourne for a moneth; as wel for the certain ordonaunce and proceding in the warre uppon these quarters towardes Flaunders, as also for thobtaynyng of more ayde both of this towne and of others, of whom He hath had great subsidie twyse alredy this yere, and is lyke now to have the third, for the matter is prepared to his hande. And bicause the minute people shall beare the burthen of the shock, the request is not made for any subsydie of money, but that they shall graunt to wage Him certayn men for certayn monethes; as this town is well nere at a poynt to fynde Him six thousand for a twelf-moneth, wherto every houshold shalbe chargeable, and shall pay after the rate of the money he payeth for the scavage of the stretes. Wherat I assure Your Majestye his people murmureth mervelously, not only here, but universally through his realme, wheras we have gone; and let not to speke many sherewd wordes. Nevertheles He goith throwgh with them, as Your Majestie seith, and taketh of them as He thinketh good, and as his necessity requireth, and so must do stil from tyme to tyme, for in store He hath none, nor had not, at the beginning of the warre the last yere, two hundred thousand crounes, as I knowe certainly, and as som of his Counsail have not sticked to reaporte. And yet we set upon our matters very stowtely, as they cum in our heddes, and afterwarde we do consulte, whither they be best to be done or no, as all these fowre or fyve monethes we have certaynly determined to set upon Arthois, and upon the other syde of Flaunders, takyng passage throwgh Luxemburgh and Liege; and now we make courtesy, wither we shall begynne or defende. And upon Monday last great consultation was had herupon by the way hither at Estampes, for we be certaynly advertised that there be passed into Italy twelf thousand Spanyardes to cum in to Flaunders, with fyve thousand Italyans hacquebutiers, with a great bande of lanskneghtes, like as we for our part also have of Suysses and lanskneghtis, as we say fourty thousand, cumming doun, and as I here credibly there is indede great bandes redy, both of Suysses and*

---

[1] The part printed in Italics is in cypher in the original.

[2] "Modone" in the letter book; probably Meudon.

lanskneghtis,

lanskneghtis, but the certayn nombre I have not lerned. For defence we thinke ourselfs very strong, and have alredy furnished all our holdes upon the frontiers towardes Your Majestye and other quarters therabouts, and specially Arde, which we say here is stronger and better furnyshed of men then Your Majesty is ware of; and that, as it is true Yow myght heretofore have done here hurt, so now they say they care not for Yowr Majestye, for they kepe Yow as a prisoner in yowr isle. And yet they know that Your Majesty hath lately braved (for such be theyr unseamely termes) agaynst the Scottis, and all such as will defende them, and that Your Majesty sayd openly that You woold be ennemy to all such as woold help and favour them. Howbeit, the Scottis, the French King lately sayd at his table, have met with Your Majesty, and have taken fourty of your shippes; which He reaported very triumpfantly with great commendacion of the vaylyantnes of the Scottis. I pray God send both Him and them that, theyr unkindnes towardes Your Majestie hath deserved; which for theyr part here I see and here and know so great, that it stryketh me to the very hart. And wer it not that the reverence I beare unto the majestye of a King restreynith me, and that I know it becummith me not to be a judge in so great matiers, I could els me thinketh finde in my hart to writte unto Your Majesty that these men here be unto theyr freendes neyther syncere, nor constant, nor kynde, lenger then maketh for theyr very profit and glory, which only they regarde withowt respect of honor. Whither I writte true or no, Your Majesty, of your moost excellent wisedom, knowith; and to writte it unto Your Majesty, my very true hart and duety to Your Majesty doth provoke me, for I see that for your prosperityes they be sory, and repyne at it, and for any adverse chaunce that happeneth to Yow and yowrs they rejoyse and triumphe, makyng tenne of one. They disprayse Your Majestye, and commende your ennemys, and ayde them and maynteyn them agaynst Your Majesty covertly, and by indirect meanes, as I doubt not Your Majesty hath lately perceyved, and I now have obteyned more certayn knowledge then I have done heretofor. For wher as I was enformed, as I wrote lately unto Your Majestye by Thadee, by one that named himself Maister Knevets servant[1]*, called Gyles Granado, a Frenchman, that certayn ships and*

[1] There is a holograph letter from Paget, dated at Amboise on the 23d of January, informing the King, on the authority of a servant of Sir Henry Knyvet, whose name is not given, that the gentleman, who was going into Scotland, remained in the castle at Dieppe waiting for the ships, which, when furnished with artillery, stores, and ammunition, were to be colourably sold to the Scots; and that other ships were in like manner preparing to meet the English ships from Bourdeaux.

municion

municion wer prepared in Normandye for Scotland, which I think they will not greatly deny here, as I dowbt not but Your Majesty perceyveth, as wel by the French Kinges aunswer to me, as by the copye of such hys letters as I sent Your Majestye lately by Francisco[1], *and the sayng of sum of his Counsaill to me, I thowght it my moost bounden duety to boulte out the matter further, leest they shuld serve this yere Your Majesty, and me, unworthely your Ambassadour here, as they did the last yere the Emperour and his Ambassadour, whom they aveugled so with fayre wordes and sayngs, that they did not entende to invade, but to defend; that this Kyng was furst before Yvoy and Perpignan, er that the Emperours Ambassadour woold beleve it, and almoost er that the Emperour knew it; and have founde a great pece of the reaport of the sayd Granado confirmed unto me by sundry credible meanes; for besides money and municion, which hath bene alredy sent unto the Scottis, as Your Majesty shal perceyve hereafter in my letter, in the Scottish Kyngs lief tyme, in the beginnyng of the warre now betwene Your Majestye and the Scottis, there hath also bene sent from this toun very lately, and is not yet arryved at Rowen by reason of the great frost, fyve and thirty thousand peces of all sortes of municion, as pickes, halberdes, hacquebutes, barels of gonne poudre, bollet, and artyllery, both for the feld and for battery; and more artyllerye shal be receyved at Rowen, and the ships, that shall go furth with the sayd municion, shal be furnished both with Scottis and French men, to thintent that, if by the way they take any of your ships, it is not they, it is the Scottis, that take them; and, if it fortune Your Majestye to take them, then they be Frenchmen, and Your Majesty must restore them agayn. Howbeit, Sir, to passe and repasse to and fro Scotland, they say they have founde an other trade, to ship in Brittayn and go about by Wales. As touchyng the shipping of the lansknegghtis, I here no more as yet; and, wher as both the sayd Granado told me there was an Ambassador at Diepe to go in to Scotland, and I also wrote unto Your Majestye that Bordery was dispached from hens for that purpose, it may lyke Your Majesty tunderstand, that true it is he was dispached from hens, and shuld have taken shipping at Saynct Malos, and now is revoqued agayn, and upon Saturday last arryved at the Court; and in his place shall go personages of more estimacion. It is bruyted here, and also at the see syde, that Monseur de Guyse goyth over, as Your Majesty may perceive both by a lettre sent to my clerc from Bryan the marchant that was with me at the Court, and also an other writting dedicate to my Lord Depute of Calays;*

[1] These are not found.

but

but I know by other credible meanes that without fayle the President of Turin, called Monseur Cheman, a man of much experyence, and greatly haunted in this Kinges affayres, and now admitted one of the Pryvey Counsail, goyth furthwith over into Scotland, to resyde for a tyme as it wer an assistent to the Counsail there; and that there is appointed to go with him Monseur de Lorges, a capitayn well estemed here, I thinke not unknowen to such as have bene Your Majestys Ambassadours here in this Court. And there is also appoynted to go either the Erle of Lenox a Scottishman, or the Capitayn of the Garde; and this President standith every day upon his dispeche. As for any other specialtyes of his going, I know not as yet; it is not unlike to be the same errant that Bordery shuld have caried.

And as for Borderys goyng, I have gotten the certayn cause; wherin both Your Majestys servant Hammes hath served very wittely, and my clerckes helpe was not behynde. Upon Saturday last Bordery returned to the Court, wherof having woord, and thinking to fish sum what out, I sent them two instructed to the Court: and, bicause there was none other way, Hammes, fayning himself to be a Collonoys, and my clerc to be a servant of Monseur dOrleans, with the helpe of a third, the Bisshop of Ades Secretary, insynuated themselfs, and fell in acquayntaunce with Borderys Secretary, and handled the matter so, that the fellow told them, not onely how his maister was at Sainct Malos with Monseur de Chasteaubryant, and was apparailed in habit of a merchant, and shuld have gone about by Wales, and how the ship was ordened and trymmed, and of every other thyng for the provision of his journey, but also fetched them out, and red unto them such processe as his maister had made in wryttyng for his journey, and also his instructions of the French King for the same, which instructions they say they noted very dilygently, and by and by upon theyr departing put theffect in writting. I sende the same unto Your Majesty here with[1]*, which I thinke Your Majestye will judge not unlykely to be true, all other circumstances added therto. If there be any thing els in the Presydents going, I will do the best I can to know it, and yet both I and myn be among them, as it wer owlles. I beseche God and Your Majestye to ridde me from them, and yet it woold greve me much the lesse to have bene so long among them, if of my simple service there might ensue any fruicte at all unto Your Majesty, as there doth very litle, such be myn infirmytyes; and not much more woold have ensued I beleve, though I wer a wyser man, such be theyr infirmityes here, for it is agaynst*

[1] Not now inclosed.

theyr

theyr nature to love syncerly, and agaynst their custume to deale truely, or to remembre before or after. Moost humbly and prostrate at your feete besechyng Your Majestey of your great goodnes and clemencye to pardon me, though I shall seame unto Your Majestye to judge rashely and foolishly of them; and to qualyfie my faulte with the great affection which I beare unto Your Majestye and to your affayres, whereby I can not but be moved, seyng theyr unkynd ungentle and indiscrete handlyng of You, and knowyng, as all the world knowith, what humanytye Your Majesty hath shewed unto them.

ThAdmyrall wilbe here very shortely, and Mons[r] de Guise arryved here yesterday from Jenvile, a litle before the Kinges cumming in, well accompaignyed with two hundred horse. We looke also for the Dolphin here every day, and shortely after these folkes assemblyng, we entende to sett upon our matiers. In all other partes we have appoynted onely to defende, and therafter we have prepared our selfes, both at Bayone, Narbone, Turin, and Troyes, the faulsebourgs wherof either be, or shalbe shortely, beaten downe, and all other boroughes theraboutes; for on that syde, and Bayone syde, is our moost feare. Nevertheles, except one bande of men of armes, which be left in Provence, all the rest of our gendarmery, and all the nobles, as they call them here, bande and arriere bande, and all our adventurers of all quarters, be alredy cum in to Picardy; and the 15[th] day of this moneth, if their determination holde (as few of their determinations do), be appoynted to mustre at Amyens. I think Your Majesties ministres of Calais and Guisnes have knoweledge therof, and gyve good eye in this troublous tyme to their evill neighbours, Arde and Boulloyn. For all is fish that cummith to these mens nettes; and great thinges they crack they will do, and yet money have they none, but from hande to mowth, and men have they fewe, but for money, which by policy and in tyme with a litle money might have bene taken from them. True it is they have great store of artillery, and as for powdre they have cole and sulphur ynowgh, but very litle salte petre, which at this present is one of their great sollicitudes, and they go about ernestly for the recovery of the same. They had thought also to have sent in to the countrey of Mores for gonne mettal. The King of the countrey hath offred to gyve fyve kyntalls of gonne mettall for every kyntall of tynne that shalbe brought him; after which compte (as I have lerned) the saide mettall woold not cost above fourty pens a kyntall, and the navigation thither is not daungerous, to passe betwene the isles of Canare and Madre, not above six score legges beyonde Cales by Andolozia, and six legges from Caput Egue which the King of Portugal lately lost. This King had thought to have sent thither

one Jehan Pacqueloue; I think the Maister Maryner of Diepe, whom Your Majestie hath lately reteyned in service, knowith him. But now he is stayed, bicause they have workes in hande here at Paris upon artillery, wherupon be working daily about thre hundred.

Bordery, as his man sayth, goyth very shortely from this King with a grand present to the Grand Seigneur, with whom the said Bordery hath bene ones heretofore.

This King said openly at his borde, now of late, that the Clevoys have disconfited a great bande of Brabansoys, and slayn and taken above 5000 of them. I think Your Majestie knoweth the trueth of those matiers by sum meane out of those quarters.

Yesterday, as I had concluded these letters, here arryved Nicolas, this bearer, with two severall letters from my Lordes and others of Your Majesties Pryvey Counsail; the one conteyning a large instruction of Your Majesties pleasure, and speciall commandement for a certayn demaunde to be made by me at this tyme of the French King, and for other conferences to be had with Him upon sundry matiers expressed in the same; the other letter setting furth a parte the demeanour of the French Ambassadeurs procedinges there, with commaundement to declare, with an engrevement, to his maister the same. For the satisfaction of my moost bounden duety wherin, I sent ymedyately to the Cardynall of Turnon for audience this day; and being answered that audience was alredy promysed this day to th Ambassadour of Portugall, and therfor could not be herd until to morow, addyng nevertheles, that if I woold be there this day present, and attende until th Ambassadour of Portugall was herd, the King woold here me afterwarde, I have chosen rather to be herd to morow, bicause els I might do sum thing (though in dede of no great importance, yet in the light judgement of them that should stande by and see) prejudicial unto the dignity and estate of Your Majestie in comparison of the King of Portugall. For this King never gyveth but open audience; wheras, whenne diverse Ambassadeurs be to gidres for that purpose, it hath bene the facion here till now, and I have so bene used heretofore in like cace, that Ambassadeurs be herd here according to the degree of their maisters; thinking good nevertheles that, forasmuch as I had made redy these letters, and being sum thing in them meete to be signifyed unto Your Majestie with diligence, I was determyned to have dispeched the same by one of myn own men, it shuld be best for me to return Nicolas unto Your Majestie with the same, and within a day or two, as I shuld have expedicion in the other matiers, to advertise Your Majestie of my procedinges in the same accordingly.

And

And thus having nothing els to writte unto Your Majestie at this present, I beseche God to sende Your Majestie moost prosperously and long to reign. From Paris, the seconde of February, at 9 of the clock in the morning.

(*Signed*) Your Majesties
Most humble, faithfull, and obedient
subget, ꝑvaunt, and dayly Oratoꝛ,
WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestye.

DCCCVIII. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEAS it your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised, that yesterday in thafter none having accesse unto the French King, after that I had repeted unto Him what had bene done and passed betwene certain Your Majesties Commissioners and his Ambassadeur touching the treatie of the mariage and arrerages, which he had lately entred as he said by a new commission in that behalf, and upon what poyntes thAmbassadeur there did stick, and his finall and resolute conclusion upon the same, making no mencion of the satisfaction of tharrerages, woord for woord as it is prescribed unto me in the instructions sent from Your Majesties Counsail in Your Majesties name; I said that Your Majestie, perceyving his Ambassadeur sumwhat wilfull, and litle mynding that the matier shuld take effect, like as he had well declared both at this tyme and at many other tymes in his conferences, had willed me to signify unto Him, that the traictye of this matier, being begonne and entred freendely and amyably, now by the faulte of his ministres doth ceasse and is broken of, so as Your Majestie could procede no further therin; and that, forasmuch as Your Majestie had now of long season forborne such great sommes of money as Himself knew was in arrerages, and saw no meane put in effect for the payment of the same, Your Majestie had commaunded me to demaunde of Him the saide arrerages, and to requyre Him to take ordre for the satisfaction and payment of them, seing they had bene so long forborne, and wer due upon so good respectes as they wer; like as amonges other communication was declared unto his Ambassadeur in England, in such sorte as he himself asked, why that Your Majestie caused not the same to be demaunded here by Your Majesties Ambassadeur. And, whenne I stayed here to see, what aunswer He woold make me to that that I had sayde; "Is

" this all " (quod He) " that you have to have to say unto Me." " No, Sir," (quod I) " but whenne it shall have liked You to declare unto me your " pleasure for an aunswer to this that I have sayde, I have sumwhat els more " to say." " Say on all," (quod He) " and I will answer you all to gidre." Wheruppon I proceded to the rest of myn instructions, and declared at length aswel the matier of the ships taken at New Haven, and of the other taken commyng from Burdeaulx, contrary to his Ambassadeurs assuraunce, and of that other taken within a creke by Poldavy Baye; as alsoo this last matier touching the cause of tharrest of their ships, with thAmbassadeurs demeanour in the same, and at other tymes. Which, Sir, according to Your Majesties commaundement, and with no better termes thenne was written unto me, I engreved ernestly ynough; concluding, that He shuld do well to sende sum other man in his place, that woold conforme himself to the nourriture and increace of your amytyes, otherwise thenne this hath done. Whenne I had sayd this, King aunswered that his Ambassadeur in the treaty of the mariage had done as He did appoynte him; " for, as to the furst," (quod He) " how " canne We treate for a certain payment of tharrerages, until We knowe what " tharrerages shuld be? (which We cannot knowe, until the somme of the " mariage be determined, which must be appoynted out of tharrerages) and " that ones appoynted, We know what is the rest of tharrerages. As touching " the somme," (quod He) " bicause I asked at the furst eight hundred " thousand, which was thought to much, and my good brother offred but " thre hundred thousande which was thought to litle, I cam as it wer to the " midway, which was fyve hundred thousande, and that I willed myn Ambas- " sadeur to aske, with an offre of such dowery as you say he offered, which " (the doubtfulnes of the debt of tharrerages consydered) is indifferently " proceded of Me. As touching the demaunde of such money, as the King " my good brother sayth is due by tharrerages, you shall signify unto Him " that We be freendes, and that We woll see what is due by one of Us unto " an other, and I will for my parte do that I am bounde to do, and for this " cause I entred this traictye of mariage. As for your ships," (quod He) " if the Scottes, which be your ennemys, do take them, I can not do with " all. You be my freendes, and they be my freendes, and both they and you " must be indifferently welcum to Me at all tymes. You see the Scottes be " as welcum in to Flaunders, as they be hither; and to that you say nothing. " If any of my subgetes do otherwise thenne becummith them to do " towardes you, they shalbe punished rigorously, as I have enformation from " New Haven that foure labourers have done a misse in that matier of the " ships, who shalbe punished accordingly. As touching myn Ambassadeur," (quod

(quod He) "you mislike him, peraventure, bicause he will not conforme "himself to Monsr de Wynchestres opinion in every thing. Howbeit, Monsr "lAmbassadeur," (quod He) "you speke of ships; I have good cause to "complayne to the King my good brother, how that my subgietes and their "ships be ill handled in his portes, wheras there is arrested 16 or 17 sayle, "notwithstanding that He and I be in amity and peax. And yet" (quod He) "I here say that my good brother, will certainly this yere open the warre "against Me, and for that purpose putteth Himself in ordre, and, as I here "from Strozburgh and other places in Almayn, hath there in arredynes a "great bande of lanskneghtes. Howbeit I do not beleve it, but I think "veryly He will contynue my good brother, as He hath done a long season. "True it is that I put Myself in ordre for my defence, but not against my "good brother I assure you; and I pray you writte so unto Him, and that "that I do is for my defence against thEmpereur, Who cummith down with "great armeys against Me; and I for my parte, if He cum, have in arredynes "to receyve Him an hundred thousande fotemen and twenty thousande "horsemen, wherof there is fourty thousande Suisses and lanskneghtes, and "the rest Italians and myn own subgietes; and if He will not begynne with "Me, I will say sumwhat to Him. And as for my good brother, I assure "Him, and so writte evyn uppon my woorde, that if He will demaunde "nothing of Me, I will demaunde nothing of Him" (for demaunde was his terme); "and writte unto Him, that I pray Him to be my freende." To his furst aunswer I replyed, that albeit there wer no certain summe for the dote appointed, and therfor wer incertain what shuld be the somme of tharrerages, yet might they have treated furst for the terme of the payment, and the caution of the payment of such somme as shuld be left of tharrerages, the somme for the dote defalked. And as to the seconde point, I said it was greatly iniquum to offre no gretter dowery, thenne had Quene Mary Your Majesties suster, and yet to aske almoost threese as much in dote as She had; for with Her in dede was payed but two hundred thousande crownes, and He asketh with Your Majesties doughter fyve. "Nay, mary," (quod He) "the payment is diverse, for the debt is in question." "Mary, Sir, to that "will I cum, if it will please You to gyve me leave: and bicause, Sir, You "have spoken of this poynt twyse or threese unto me, making your fondacion "that the debt is condicionall, and that the conditions wer not fulfilled——" "No, mary, wer they not," (quod He) and brake my tale, "and that Monsr "de Winchestre knoweth, who was a ministre in it, whenne I was in Lan- "guedoc;" and so spake vehemently, and in termes of great indignation against my Lord of Winchestre, and went furth to alledge for him the treatyes,

so ignorantly and out of course (saving the reverence I beare to the majestie of a King), as Your Majestie, if You had herd Him, woold have saide that He had never knowen how those matiers had passed, nor never herd of the treatyes before. Wherwith I prayed Him to gyve me audience; and if it woold like Him to here me, I woold putt Him in remembraunce of the matiers as they wer passed. And furst I said, I was assured that Your Majestie was never bounde to do any thing by traictyes, but that You have performed it; and that if all others had done the same to You, there shuld be at this present good sommes of treasour in your cofers to that that is alredy; and after, began with the declaration of the treaty at Moore. "O," quod He, "that "treaty was forclosed." "Wherby, Sir," (quod I) "is that forclosed? the "furst article of the perpetual peax is the confirmation of that," and so began to procede to declare those matiers further, but He interrupted me, and sayd, "I will not dispute with you in the treatyes. I must speke furst with my "Counsail, as my good brother hath done with his. Howbeit, for aunswer "unto this matier, you shall writte unto Him, that He and I be freendes, "and for the tryall herof there shall nede none other thing betwene Him "and Me but the treatyes, wherupon I do arrest Myself; and whatsoever "they will bynd Me to do, I will do. And as touching the matier of the "mariage," (quod He) "where you say it is iniquum to aske a greater "dote, and to gyve no greatter dowery; yeas, mary," (quod He) "for "besydes the dowery she shall have, I will in respect of the greatnes of the "dote encreace the lyving of him that shalbe her husbande." "What prouffet "is that to her," (quod I) "if it shuld chaunce (which God forbidde) her "husbande to dye before her?" "That is another matier," (quod He) "and "is to be consydered. And forasmuch as myn Ambassadeur is not agreable "unto my good brother, I will sende an other shortely in his place, by whom "I will sende my mynde touching all these matiers in every thing; to Whome "I pray you make my harty commendations, and say that I have alwayes "foundė Him my freende, and desyre Him We may so contynue. There "shalbe no fault in Me. And as for thEmpereur, with the helpe of God "and the puissance He hath gyven Me, I will make Him such playe, as all "the woorld shall see the King of Fraunce is able to defende Himself;" and so was going from me. To these his requestes I said nothing at all, nor yet before, whenne He spake of the suspicion of Your Majestie to be his ennemy, but onely smyling said, "Hum, Hum," and shooke my hed. And thus being redy to go away, I stayed Him, and eftsones entred the matier of the ships again at length. "If any man have cause to complayne in "that," (quod He) "it is I, for you have arrested my ships without reason,

"and

" and so may I do yours here, if I will." " You cannot laufully, Sir," (quod I) " as we have done yours." " Yes evyn as laufully " (quod He). " No, Sir," (quod I) " by your favour, for in tharrest of your ships there is " an apparence of a cause. We say they have committed pyracy; and they " say no reason woold the shuld be furth cumming, until the matier wer " tryed." " So may I " (quod He) " arrest your ships here, and say you " have committed pyracy, if I will." " Sir," quod I, " You have no apparence " of it." Which his woordes (" if I will ") wer so ambiguously spoken, that they seamed unto me spoken affirmatively, and therfor sayd unto Him, " Have " you arrested our ships, Sir?" " No " (quod He). " Why thenne You will " arreste them?" quod I. " No, neither;" (quod He) " but I might, if I " woold. And, if my good brother will not do my subgietes justice, I must " in fin, if they complayne unto Me, see them have justice Myself. Your " ships be and shalbe welcum in to all my portes; but as for myn, I have " gyven[1] defence there shall none cum in your portes, until I see the matier " otherwise ordered." " O, Sir," (quod I) " do not so." " By my faith, but " I will " (quod He). " You shall take no mo of them." " I wisse, Sir," (quod I) " we have more cause to complayn thenne You;" and, as I was about before, I repeted unto Him all the matier of our ships, and how both his officers and his subgietes had used us at Newe Haven, and at Poldavy. " I " say nothing," quod He, " how that in this last busyness in Flaunders there " was above an hundred Englishmen taken, and as many slayn on the Bour- " goignon syde, and in all skyrmishes betwene the Bourgoignons and Me " there have bene Englishmen among them, and allwayes, as I take any, I " sende them home." " I am sure, Sir," (quod I) " they have not bene there " with the King my maisters will." " No, mary, I am sure of that " (quod He), " and no more have myn used you with my will in suche sorte as you " say they have done." " Then I trust, Sir," (quod I) " You will see an " ordre taken in it." " Looke, what can be proved that hath bene taken " within my havens and my rodes, or done unlaufully by myn officers or my " subgietes, I will cause to be restored, and thoffendors to be punished " grevously." And so He departed from me.

Howbeit, Sir, after I had taken my leave and was gone, there met me upon the stayres goyng down certain English merchantes, which declared unto me that all their gooddes and ships here in Paris, at Rowen, and els where, wer arrested; and not that onely, but (which hath not heretofore lightly bene sene) their comptours, their bookes, writtinges, and their cofers, sealed up by

[1] In the letter book " warning and."

such

such ordre as Your Majestie may perceyve herewith sent unto You[1], which sithens was evyn now brought unto me from Rowen.

Upon this advertisement of the marchauntes, I returned by and by to this King, Whom I founde there, as I left Him; and, after a reverence made, I sayde unto Him, "Sir, You promised me evyn now, You neyther woold "nor had rested our ships; and, sithens my departing from Your Highnes, "I have lerned the contrary." "I cannot tell" (quod He) roundely, "what "matier is betwene the marchauntes; you may speke with my Counsail in it;" and evyn so wounde Himself quickely from me, and went his way, and I also departed much amased at his straunge dealing. Afterward the French marchauntes, who have moost interest in the ships arrested in Englande, and who wer yesterday all day with the Counsail, and like wise all this morning, and also ever sythens my departing, cam yesternight unto me, after I was cum home, requiring my helpe for the deliveraunce of their gooddes; and the great matier they grounded themselfes upon is, that they say it is not reason that, if the maister and the mariners wilbe evil doers, the marchaundize of them which be innocentes shuld be rested for it. And besydes this reason, this Counsail added further that, although one ship woold have done a misse, yet it is not reason that so many shuld be arrested, onely for that it chaunced them to be in the malefacteurs cumpany, whom they say is sounken a litle after he scaped away. They esteme their gooddes at an hundred thousande crownes, and the nombre of the persones that be arrested to be foure hundred. I told them this is not the way to have them discharged. I declared the cace, as it was written unto me. I did elevate their Ambassadeurs credite asmuch as I could, and set furth Your Majesties wyll to do allwayes justice, as much as my poore witt woold serve; but all woold not helpe. Your shippes remayne here still, and be like to do.

It may like Your Majestie to be further advertised, that there is arryved lately here one Dudley, one of the sonnes to the late Lord Dudley[2], who hath bene lately in six pens a day at Calais, and now hath determyned to have gone to Rome to Pole, to have dwelled with him, and going about to persuade one of my servantes, an old cumpanyon of his, to go with him: the same hath disclosed the matier unto me very honestly hitherto. This matier cumming to my knoweledge doth trouble me sumwhat, now in this troublous brunt. Nevertheles, thinking myself bounde to do what I canne

---

[1] Not now inclosed.

[2] This is clearly an error, for the Lord Dudley, who died in 1530, bore the surname of Sutton, and it is very difficult to conjecture, whom Paget here intended by the title of Lord Dudley.

for

for his apprehension, and the sending of him in to Englande, I spake to this King yesterday in it, saing generally, and without namyng any man, or any cace, that there was a young man, which had offended Your Majesties lawes in a cace of treason in Englande, and was cum hither. I prayed Him of letters of authority to take him, and to sende him savely home. "It is "reason;" quod He, "you shall have with all myn hart, for it is our "treatyes:" and gave ordre therfore by and by to Monsr Bayard, who hath promised I shall have the writting this morning, with a blanc to put in the name at my pleasure, bicause the matier might be secret. If I have such writting, I will sende him over savely; if not, I will kepe him here, by such meanes as I can, until I cum home myself; which (it was told me here at the Courte) shuld be shortely. I beseche Your Majestie to confirme the same, to thintent the French Ambassadeur there may be sayde to have written at the leest sumthing true unto the King his maister; for from him it cummyth. Beseching Your Majestie also to know your pleasure touching this Dudley. It may also like Your Majestie tunderstande, that I have written to my Lord Deputy touching tharrest of your ships here, the copy wherof I sende to Your Majestie also herewith.

As touching the lanskneghtes, they be yet in Brittayn, and I here no mo woordes neither of their shipping, nor of Monsr de Guyses going.

The President of Turin, as far as I can lerne, taketh shipping at Diepe, with whom goyth Monsr Daubignys nephieu, chief capitain of Scottish garde[1], and his brother thErle of Lenox, thinking to have the formoost ore in the bote; for he sayth thErle of Arrein[2] is illegittyme. Theyr contention may fortune to worke for Your Majesties affayres. At this tyme also goyth home wel nere 60 or 80 Scottes, and ship all at Diepe with the Presydent, wheras they be alredy attendyng for him. And thus, having nothing els to writte unto Your Majestie at this present, I beseche God to sende Your Majestie moost prosperously and long to reigne. From Paris, the 4th of February, at three of the clock in the morning.

(*Signed*) Your Majesties
Most humble, faithful, and obedient
subget, ꝑvaunt, and daily Oratoꝛ,
WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestie.

---

[1] John Stuart, younger brother of Matthew the fourth Earl of Lennox, and great-nephew of Robert Lord d'Aubigny, succeeded afterwards to the Lordship of Aubigny, and died in 1567.

[2] James Hamilton, second Earl of Arran, son of the first Earl by his third wife, whom he married after being divorced from his second wife. On the 13th of March 1543 the Earl was declared, by Act of Parliament, next heir to Mary Queen of Scotland.

DCCCIX. Wallop *to* The Privy Council.

Plesith it Your good Lordshippes. I am advertised dyvers waies, that upon Fryday next shalbe a generall muster taken here in Piccardy; and incontynent upon the same shal enter into wages 2 or 3000 men to be in arreddynes upon the borders, and to furniche the castelles and piles of the same; for what other intent, as yet I knowe not. The nobles of Normandy, that lay in garnison at Arde, do now returne, whiche were but six score horsemen in nombre; and in theire places cummeth 300 of the same cuntrey, otherwise called feadors. The Frenche men begyn to renforce all theire fortresses of these frontiers; and the Bourgonions doth the like, and fortefyeth with dilligence, specially at St. Omez, where was published this last weke by soone de trumpette open warre against the Frenche King and Duke of Clevez, with theire allies and confederates. Other occurrantes I have not, saving the brute that runneth of a grete personaige to be sent owt of France into Scotlande. Thus I commytt Your good Lordshippes unto the tuition of Allmyghty God. From Guysnes, the 5th of February.

Your Lordshippes moste bownden
to commaunde,
(*Signed*) John Wallop.

(*Superscribed*)
To my very good Lordes of the Kinges Majestes
most honnorable Counsayle.

DCCCX. Paget *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleas it Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised, that entending, both for the satisfaction of my moost bounden duetye towardes Your Majestie, to use all the diligence and meanes I could for the discharge of your subgietes ships (which, as I perceyve, be arrested in all partes of Fraunce), as also to take from them here all occasion to judge me disdainfull to speke in the same; I have eftsones, sithens my last dispeche, spoken with the Cardinal of Turnon: and, for the beginning, I sayde, that the great affection I had to the contynuation of thamity betwene our maisters moved me to cum unto him, to treate with him in this matier of the arrest of our ships, and to requyre him to consydre the matier uprightly and indifferently, and to put to his hande,

hande, that the thinges, being so farre out of frame as they be, might be brought to sum good point, and that this occasion of unkyndenes ministred unto us might be taken awaye. "I was thother daye with the King your "maister, and declared unto Him tharrest of his subgetes ships, which also I "will now declare unto you" (and declared him the cace with the other of the ship of Poldavy); "and thenne He promised me that He neither had "nor woold arrest our ships, and yet in dede He had caused them to be "arrested before, which touchith His Highnes in honour, for you must "pardone me, and He also, though I say the trouth, for so it was." "Yea, "mary," (quod he) "but He told you afterwarde He woold speke with his "Counsail." "No:" (quod I) "He bad me speke with his Counsail, which "dischardgeth not his promesse made before; for I had his promesse, which "being ones passed from Him to me cannot be dischardged, but by the King "my maister, or by me his minister in his name." "Yea," (quod he) "He "ment if you do his subgietes justice." "You cannot excuse it, Mons^r le "Cardinall," quod I; "and pardone me, for, though He had not onely ment "so, but spoken so, yet what injustice hath bene ministred sithens, more "then was before, his promesse, and yet the ships wer arrested before, "whenne His Highnes promysed me that they wer not." Here, Sir, he travailed to excuse his maister, and sware hys maister knewe not they wer arrested, whenne He spake with me, desyring me to helpe there might good wayes be taken betwene us. "Your ships" (quod he) "be but gently "arrested, and your marchauntes and the mariners not in prison, as ours be." "No more be your marchauntes imprisoned, but go at liberty" (quod I); "and yet there is cause apparent touching their arrest. We say they be "pyrates; which if it cannot be proved, they shalbe used therafter. And as "for our ships," (quod I) "wherfor do you arrest them? Shewe me a good "cause either in honour reason or justice." "Mary, bicause you kepe our "ships there, and will not do them justice" (quod he.) "I pray you," (quod I) "if 6 or 7 English ships, and Flemminges with them, shuld within "one of your ryvers take your marchauntes, woold not you cause them to "be stayed all?" "Yeas, mary," (quod he) "but doulcely, and not as you "do stay ours." "And if I" (quod I) "complayning therof unto you, and "desyring their liberty, and you aunswering me the matier shuld be shortely "consydered, and an ordre taken according to justice, woold by and by in "all the hast unadvysedly writte to the King my maister, and to his ministres "at Calais and other his portes; woold you not think me to quicke?" "Yeas, "mary," (quod he) "but it is not our Ambassadeur, it is the marchauntes "that have complayned; and yet what woold you have our Ambassadeur

" to do? He hath spoken to your Counsail there daily and howrely for " justice to be ministred to sum of our ships, which you have had there these " 5 or 6 monethes and more, but he cannot be herd. There is Artigo and " the Farronyere, why kepe you them? It is thre monethes ago, sithens we " spake to you of them, and yet we have none aunswer." " As for your " Ambassadeur," (quod I) " I woold he had bene in Heven a twelf moneth " ago, and I with him, for he is the very cause of all these bruytes and " brusleryes; and as for Artigo and the Farronyere be arrested bycause they " be strong theves." " Is Artigo a theve?" (quod he) " No! he is a true " man, and he cummith from about the Kinges affayres." " By Goddes " body," (quod I, beseching Your Majestie to pardone me, though I wer sumwhat moved, for I think their wilfull and unreasonable maner woold move God) " he is the strongest thefe that ever was, and so sayd the King your " maister to me a twelf moneth ago, swering then He wold both hang him " and De Vale, if He had had them; and I will bring you 500 of your own " merchauntes, that shall baptise him for an errant thefe. And think not " that he is arrested onely for his faytes now of late, but also for robbing " of our marchauntes both of their wode and their yron above a twelf moneth " ago. And, as for your Farronyere, he went so nere in robbing, that he " tooke our fyshers nettes." " Alas " (quod he), " a poore thing; peraventure " he founde them in the see?" " No, no," (quod I) " we have witnes against " them." " What wittnes have you," quod he, " but such as be parcyall?" " Why, Sir," (quod I) " will you not admitt the profe of wittnes in a cace?" " No " (quod he). " By our Lady," quod I, " thenne we be at a good point. " If we have any processe here, we must beleve your officers and ministres " procedinges. Wheras our ships wer spoyled in New Haven with the helpe " of fourscore Frenchmen, we must beleve there wer but foure Frenchmen, " bycause your officers have so enformed you; and yet it is thre wekes past " sithens I furst moved you in it." " We canne do no more " (quod he) " but " take enformations." " Why," (quod I) " your shippes that be arrested in " England wer not arrested fyve dayes, but our shippes wer arrested here. " What cause have you to complayn of justice? Nay it is we must complayne, " and if you wil not do us right, (you must pardone me, though I say unto " you, as the King your maister saide to me) the King my maister is as " hable to see his subgetes have right, as any Prince is in Christendome, " whosoever be thother. And therfore, for the love of God, take an other " way, and releasse our ships." " Whenne we see, that you have done justice " to ours " (quod he), " we will releasse your ships." " Well, well, Mons^{r} le " Cardinal," (quod I) " you must either think, that the King my maister doth

" stay

" stay your ships upon justice, or for such cause as you have suspicion. If " you think it for justice" (quod I), " thenne shewe you yourselfes injust to " stay our ships. If you think it for thother cause, thenne ar you much " more to be blamed" (quod I), " to lett the woorld see you wrongfully to " think so of Him, which hath shewed so much kyndnes to you. Not foure " dayes before tharrest of your shippes, He commaunded me to stay our " ships at Burdeaulx for a tyme; and if He had ment any such thing as you " suspect, or had not thought them in assuraunce there, you may well thinke " He woold not have done so." " For the love of God," (quod he) " writte " you home that justice may be ministred, and our ships may be releassed. " What woold you have me writte?" (quod I) " I have written alredy that " becummeth me to writte; but releasse our ships, and sende them home, and " I dare take upon me that whatsoever reason or justice shall requyre in this " cace shalbe executed." " I will tell you what I will do" (quod he). " Your marchauntes gooddes here shalbe savely kept untouched, and we ar " contented that sum shall tary behinde, and that sum shall go home to " sollicite the cause." " Tush, Sir," (quod I) " this is not the way." " By " our Lady," (quod he) " thenne your shippes shall not go, until we see what " you will do with ours, bothe aswell they that wer last taken, as those that " you toke before." " If justice so will," (quod I) " my maister will execute " it; and otherwise, think not that He wilbe constreyned after this sorte." And in dede, Sir, to tell You the trouth, I sware an othe or twoo; and with his wilfull aunswers I was sumwhat chafed, saying, " Why, think you, you " have my maister in bondage, and will make Him to do as you list? and in " cace such ordre be taken with your shippes as pleaseth you, thenne our " ships shalbe releassed; and, if thordre shall not like you, thenne our ships " shall tary still. For the passion of God, loke better to this thing, both for " the quietnes of the realmes, and for savegarde of your honours: for, " whatsoever shall betyde of me, I will not lett to kepe in store the King " your maisters promesse." " No bondage, nor constraint" (quod he); " the " Kinges our maisters be freendes, peres, and kinges to gidre, either of them " great Kinges, and one as great as thother. The King my maister sayth, " He knoweth the good nature of the King his brother. But there is the " Bisshopp of Wynchestre, he is our mortall ennemy (as His Highnes told you " thother daye), and yet in all our negocyations to gidre is alwayes appointed " to be one; which we think iniquum, and moche more, that he shuld be a " judge in any our subgetes causes." " Yea, this is your Ambassadeurs " reaport" (quod I). " You must pardon me, though I tell you the trouth. " He

" He is sumwhat glorious, and by all likelyhode ever cockyng with my Lord " of Wynchestre in matyers of lernyng; wherin," quod I, " your Ambassa- " deur is not to be compared with him. Bicause" (quod I) " that Mons^r de " Wynchestre is a man of great lerning and experience, and seyng oftentymes " your Ambassadeur speke out of reason and lerning, cannot, nor doth not, " gyve place to his opinion; therfore he is a great mote in his eye, and by his " reaport, in yours. You must knowe" (quod I), " that Mons^r de Wyn- " chestre is to wyse to take upon him to governe the King our maister. " Both his Counsaillours and his ministres knowe Him to be to wyse a Prince " for it, and if I shuld have played as light a parte with Him, as your " Ambassadeur hath done with his maister at this tyme, I shuld have bene " sure to have had litle thank, and so had I bene well worthy. But, to the " purpose," (quod I) " take an ordre in this matier." " Mary, I pray you " hartely" (quod he) " writte home that wee may have our shippes, and we " will writte by our Ambassadour." " Let him medle no more, that is there, " for the love of God" (quod I). " No," quod he, " we ar about to dispeche " an other as fast as we can." " But I pray you, if your shippes wer delivred " at home in Englande," (quod I) " what assuraunce shuld we have, that our " ships shuld be delivred after?" " Mary," (quod he) " we will promyse you, " of our honour, they shuld be delivred." " You stay our ships" (quod I) " for nothing, and yet we must beleve your promesse for their deliverance; " and we, staying your ships upon pretence of just cause, shall not be beleved " upon our promesse that you shall have reason and justice ministred. What " reason, what honour, what conscience, what justice is in this? Surely you " have gyven me good cause to begynne to dyminishe myn affection towardes " you." " And what reason, what honour, what conscience is it," (quod he) " to kepe sum of our ships there these 5 or 6 monethes, and our men in " prison, without administration of justice, notwithstandyng that our Ambas- " sadeur is there every day crying after it?" " If they had justice," (quod I) " they shuld be hanged." " So let them be," (quod he) " if they have " deserved it; but it is reason that their processe be made and enacted, and " thact sent over to us to be viewed." " It is a straunge thing," quod I, " that you complayn of the delaye of twoo or three monethes proces; our " subgietes have bene here twoo or three yere at the leest, and sum twenty; " and yet have none ende, which is also contrary to thordre of our treatyes." " You say," (quod he) " that we observe not the treatyes, and we say that " you observe not the treatyes; and therfor there must be sum certain ordre " taken in it, wherin I pray you writte, and we will writte, and helpe that our

" ships

" ships that have bene there so long, and these that be last arrested, may " have justice ministred. And as for your ships," (quod he) " peraventure " they be here saver, thenne they shuld be upon the see by the way home- " warde." " Mary, God yelde you " (quod I). " Is this all the reasonable " aunswer you will make me? Thenne, if an Englishman reste a Frenchman " in London upon debt, you may aswell arrest, without cause, upon that " pretense, all the Englishmen in Fraunce." " This is thaunswer " (quod he) " that the King my maister hath willed me to make you; praing you that, " though I have spoken roundely, and you have spoken roundely, in our " maisters causes, as becummith us to do, one of us to esteme an other never " a white the worse, but be good felowes, and put to our handes to make the " best of thinges." And herewithall making, as though it wer from me, towardes the rest of the Counsail (who wer there present, and diverse others, and did, I doubt not, here every woorde that was spoken betwene us), I also departed; he bringing me nevertheles out in to the courte, much I am sure to the mervaile of all them that sawe it. For ever sithens my being with the King, there is not the leest child in this town, but hath warre with thEnglish-men in his mouth; wherof many honest men here be sory, and also afeared. And the herauldes, yea, and sum of the Counsail here, do verily beleve here is an herauld cum to proclame the warre, and have both asked my fellow Hammes this bearer, and also by other meanes sent as it wer to fishe it out of me. And thus Your Majestie seyth the maner of these mens procedinges; with whom if I have not proceded for my parte in so wise sorte as both the justice of your cause and the qualitye of this place, which I unworthely occupye here, doth requyre; I beseche You moost humbly of your accustumed clemencye to pardon me, and taccept in gracious parte my good will and hart, which I assure Your Majestie bledeth at the very roote to see thinjust, thingrate, and dishonorable proceding of them here towardes Your Majestie, whom I see veryly bent and sett at this poynt to dryve You to sett at liberty all their shippes there, orels to kepe still yours: and so they have that, which I wrote to Your Majestie a good while ago they woold have, if your ships cam to Burdeaulx. But I doubt not, and beleve veryly, that God, who is the onely judge of Kinges, will of His rightuousnes ayde You, as He ayded King David against King Saul: for the which I pray daily upon my knees.

As touching the miserable foole George Dudley, I have obteyned a saveconduct for to sende him in to Englande; and have him in my keping, sendyng unto Your Majestie herewithall the discourse of the thing, as it is cum

cum to my knoweledge, and his confession of the same written with his owne hande.[1] Wherin at the furst examination he made a litle staye; and after that I had sumwhat moved him with an exhortation, fell down on his knees, and asked Your Highnes mercy, confessing the hole matier plainly with such abundance of teares, as I never sawe distille out of any creatures eyes in all my lief. And on my trouth, Sir, that I beare to Your Majestie, for any thing that I canne perceyve by examination, I think this his ungracious purpose to have proceded furst for lack of grace, and after, by a dispare for want of socour. By what meane he wanted I knowe not, for I knowe not his lyving nor his conditions, but he was dryven to worke at Calais with a mattock and a shovel. Your Majestie hath of your great clemency shewed mercy unto many men. If that upon his cumming thither, and further examination, there shall appere unto Your Majestie no gretter malice in him, then I see yet, one drop of Your Majesties grace towardes him shalbe I suppose an acceptable sacrifice unto God. Wherin as it becummith not me to be a suter unto Your Majestie, being so much bounde alredy in respect of myself, so I remitt the matier to your moost immense and moost exceding mercy. As for his personne, I send not over (and yet I woold be gladly discharged of him), for that the causes of my sendyng in these matiers requyre great diligence. Wherfor I kepe him as save as I canne, untill I cum over myself, onles Your Majesties pleasure be to have hym sent over before.

And thus, having nothing els to writte unto Your Majestie at this tyme, I beseche God to send Your Majestie moost prosperously and long to reigne. From Paris, the 6th of February, at 4 of the clock in the morning.

(*Signed*) Your Majesties
Most humble, faithfull, and obedient
subget, ꝺvaunt, and daily Oratoꝛ,
WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost Excellent Majestie.

---

[1] Not extant.

DCCCXI. King Henry VIII. *to* Paget.[1]

Trusty and right welbiloved, We grete you wel. Lating you wit that We have receyved your sundry letters, aswel those of the second and fourth of this present, as also your last of the 6th of the same; and by the continues therof doo perceyve your conferences both with the Frenche King and the Cardinal of Turnon, wherin you have used yourself in suche sorte as is moche to our contentation. And, forasmuche as the Frenchemen make their grounde and foundation of thise last injuries in tharresting of our shippes and merchantes goodes in Fraunce uppon the matyer of the Frenche shippes here stayed at the Wight; our pleasure is that, uppon the receipt herof, you shall repayre to the French Kinges Counsail, and on our behalf declare unto them, that We moche mervail of this their unkinde maner of proceding towardes Us, which is not only most contrary to thamitie contracted betwen Us and our good brother their maister, but is also voyde of all pretence and colour of reason and justice. For, to compare the procedinges of both parties togither, you may say that the French shippes stayed here gave just occasion of it themselfes, aswel by their presumptuous attemptate in the open taking of oone of our subjectes in our oune porte, contrary both to frendship and all humanitie, seeng they were entred in to the same for their saufgarde, and had the commoditie of it, and by the conveying awaye and ayding of him with their botes, whiche did the said attemptate, as by their refusal aftre to speake with our officers cumming in gentle sorte to them, and the putting of themselfes in ordre as ennemyes, without suffring any man to come nere, til our sayd officers were fayn to arme out ships and botes, and therwithal to take them perforce. On thother side thInglishe shippes arrested there offended not, ne gave any maner of occasion, wherfore they might by any colour be troubled, so as their doing in that behalf is merely contrary to thamitie. Wherfore you shal desyre them to see the sayd shippes and allso all our merchantes goodes, arrested in Fraunce, indelaydly delyvered according to reason and thamitie betwene Us; considering they have no grounde to deteyn them, for it is no reason to deteyn them that have not offended, for

[1] This minute is corrected by Wriothesley, and indorsed, "Mynute to Mr Paget ixo. Feb: A°. xxxiiij." The original letter, injured by fire, is in Caligula, E. IV. leaf 109., but no other portion of the date is preserved than "the 9th daye of February."

those which offended, and did what in them was to violate thamyte, whiche they cannot, as is aforsaid, deteyn, but contrary to the leage, and with rupture of the same: or elles We must nedes think, that they entende not thobservation of the said leage, and woll take ordre for the preservation and saulfgard of our subgiettes, and for the requital of their injuryes accordingly; praying them to ascertain Us with spede of their determination in that behaulfe, for We had moche lever they declared themselfes open enemyes, then undre pretence of amytie thus to deceyve our expectation, and injuriate our subgiettes. Requireng them therfore, that they woll put indelayd redresse to thise matyers, as to the leages doo apperteyn; and for our parte they maye be assured that, they handling Us as their frende, their subgiettes here shalbe used accordingly with justice. Signifying further unto you, that by the next post We shall addresse our letters to the French King for your returne accordingly.

DCCCXII. Paget *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleas it Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised that, for the satisfaction of Your Majesties commaundement signified unto me in your letters of the 9th of this present, I repayred upon Tuesday last to Fontainbeleau, wheras this King, and such as be here of his Privey Counsail, did thenne arryve; and the next daye folowing at after dyner I was admitted to the Counsail, that is to saye, the Cardinall of Turnon, Monsr Danebault, and Messrs Bayard, and Bochetel, the two Primier Secretarys, for there were no mo thenne at the Courte; and these be they in dede that do all to gidre. To whom, after I had made a protestation of thimperfection of my language, I sayde, that I had lately receyved from Your Majestie advertisement, whereby You had willed me to signifie unto them, that You did not a litle mervaile at their ingrate proceding (for this terme ingrate I used in stede of your English terme unkynde) touching tharrest of your ships, and so furth, woord for woorde as is conteyned in Your Majesties letter, not leaving out nor addyng to, as nere as I could possible, one woorde, for I had printed your instruction very diligently in my memorye. Whenne I had sayde, the Cardinal aunswered, that they wer sory to see these pyckes betwene their maister and Your Majestie, "which must be redressed" (quod he) "by gentle and "amyable meanes; and I pray you let us lay our heddes to gidre to devise

"sum

" sum good waye. Asfor our parte," (quod he) "our inclination is very " good." Wherewithall Danebault tooke the tale out of his mouth, and said very roundely, "I note two thinges in Mons^r lAmbassadeurs tale, which I am " sure you have noted also, Mons^r le Cardinal" (quod he): "but you will " not speke, and I, because I am a foole, will say my mynde boldely in it. " You reprove" (quod he to me; and with a scornfull countenaunce, half smyling, spake both this and all the rest he spake) "the King my maister " to be ingrate, and I woold you knewe it that He was yet never ingrate, " neither to Prince, nobleman, gentleman, nor none of his servauntes; but " hath alwayes had the gentlenes to consydre the freendeship of his freende " and the service of his servaunt. Me thinketh also" (quod he) "that you " declare a rupture of warre against us; but, if the King my maister woold " have beleved sum of us, we shuld have begonne with you long or this, for " you have gyven many good occasions; but no man" (quod he) "can putt " it out of his hedd, but that the King your maister lovith Him in his hart " naturelly. If you be disposed to begynne with us, you shall fynde us " redy, and not unprovided to receyve Empereur, Turq, Sauden, and all the " Duvels of Hell if they cum;" and so bragged on, like himself. "Mons^r " Danebault," (quod I) "for want of good language in me you have not well " understande my tale." "Yes," (quod he) "there is no man in Fraunce so " ill a Frenchman, but can understande that tale in French well ynough." " I named not the King your maister" (quod I) "to be ingrate, if you marked " my woordes well, nor yet spake of any rupture of warre, for I am an " Ambassadeur to contynue freendeshipp, if you give cause, and no herauld " to make a defyaunce. Asfor your braving," (quod I) "pardone me, there " is no wisedome in it, nor this is not the waye; and if me lyste," (quod I) " I could brave aswell as you; but to what purpose? Whosoever shall gyve " us occasion either to defende or offende, shall peraventure fynd us redy " ynough. That that I have sayde, if you understande it not, I will tell it " you agayn, for I have said nothing but my maisters commaundement. " Marke it well; for He woold you shuld understande it." "No," (quod the Cardinall) "you shall not nede to recite it. The thing is this:" (quod he) " you have arrested sum of our shippes above fyve monethes past, and sold " our subgietes like calfes, bying them of the Fleminges for 20^d a pece, and " offering them again to sell for 20^s, and now a freshe agayn, without any " maner of cause in the woorlde, you have arrested, at the Wight, mo of our " ships, which cam thither, thinking to be as sure as in their own houses, " and not mynding to do as you lay to their charge; for thenne they woold

" not have gone on londe to masse as they did. Wherupon, by thimportune " crying out of our subgietes, the King our maister hath bene constreyned to " do that that He hath done; and on thother syde your subgietes complayn " unto you. There must sum good way be taken, both for this, and for other " that is to cum, and Commissarys appointed to mete in sum place for a " redresse of both sydes." " The King your maister promised me" (quod I) " our shipps shuld not have bene arrested, nor wer not arrested." " No " more they wer not, until the marchauntes had complayned" (quod he). " Say not so," (quod I) " for that toucheth your maister more, to arreste " them after his promesse, thenne if they had bene arrested before; and " surely" (quod I) " (to speke with reverence and undir correction) the " King your maister had bene better to have aunswered his marchauntes " (seyng He had made me a promesse before), that He had taken ordre with " me for justice to be ministred, thenne, at their insaciable request, to arrest " our shippes contrary to his promes." To which my saing me thought they all wist not well what to aunswer. And after that I had a litle digressed, declaring what marchauntes they wer that ought those gooddes, I returned to the ships of the Wyght, and sayde, " Your ships be arrested for pyracy. " Wherfor be ours arrested? Will you say they have offended you?" " Yea, " mary, will we" (quod Marshal Danebault). " Wherin, Sir" (quod I). " Mary, bicause you have arrested our shippes" (quod he) " without cause." " That is no cause" (quod I), " and yet we say your ships be pyrates." " That is not true," (quod he) " as our marchauntes enforme us." " But I " will beleve him better," (quod I) " that hath enformed me that it is true, " thenne I doo your marchauntes. And yet bicause you gyve so much " credite to your marchauntes, they themselfes confesse a pyracy to be done." " That is not so" (quod they all with one mouth). " Guillaume le Gra[1]," (quod I) " and Germayn de Couldre" (which two be the greatest poursuters here in the stay of Your Majesties ships, and have the gretest porcion in those at the Wyght) " did confesse to me at Paris that a pyracy was done. " Howbeit, for their excuse they say, it was done by one that was escaped, " and named a Brittayn." " No," (quod the Cardinal) " we have herd from " thens that that, which was done, was done after they wer arrested." " O, " Sir," (quod I) " you ar a wise man. By your trouth, say indifferently, do " you think that like to be true?" " For the love of God," (quod he) " let " us have sum good way taken betwene us; we handle not your marchauntes

[1] " Gray" in the letter-book.

" so

" so rigorously, as you do handle ours, for we have onely restrayned their " gooddes by inventorye, to thintent that nothing shalbe diminished." " Yes, " mary, have you " (quod I); " you have put our marchauntes in prison " (and so they wer all in dede, Sir, at the furst, and afterwarde put to bayle upon suretyes, and be commaunded, upon peyn of death, to kepe their hostes houses and not to cum out; wherof I wrote not to Your Majestie as yet, bicause it hath bene done sithens my last dispeche). " No " (quod the Cardinal), " they " be not in prison." " And yet " (quod Bayard) " our marchauntes in " Englande be put in dongeons, and all the marchandize of their ships sold; " yea, and two of them arrested in full counsaill before our Ambassadours " face." And so from these matiers he went to the taking of Artigo and the Farroniere, saing that Artigo was an honest man, the ship and thordenaunce was the Kynges, and as for the Farroniere no man could saye nothing to him, and is redy to offre himself to death, if any thing can be proved against him; and that, whenne sute is made for him, aunswer is made by your Counsail that, if th Ambassadeur call upon that matier to much, the man shalbe handled worse thenne he is. " Yea, mary," quod Marshall Danebault, " and sithens the " taking of our ships at the Wight, you have taken an other pore fisherman, " for youe cannot kepe your passages so strait, but we shall here from them " by their freendes; and they of Diepe " (quod he) " have offred the King to " arme owt fyfty sayle, and to maynteyn them at their own charge, if the " King woold gyve eare unto them; but his affection is to great to his good " brother." " As to thimprisonement of your men," (quod I) " other thenne " those that be offendours, I knowe not. If any others be imprisoned, it was " not before you began to imprison our men, wher as yet you kepe them still " without any cause." " But who began furst to arrest ships?" (quod Danebault) " It is no matier," quod I, " who began the arrest; the matier is, " who began to gyve cause? You beleve your marchauntes in every thing " touching your own causes, and you will bynde us to do the same; but " whenne it cummith to our causes, thenne our marchauntes may not be " beleved: and in dede no more they be not, for if they had bene beleved upon " just complaintes long ago, thinges had bene further out of quyet, then they " be. But, to aunswer unto your objections " (quod I), " as for the sale of " the marchandize of your shippes, I here not of it. I have herd there was " mele in them to be caryed in to Spayn, which peraventure is sold, bicause it " cannot be kept " (and this, Sir, I invented, to detracte their marchauntes, for it is here half treason to cary out mele without licence): " and as " touching those twoo that wer arrested in playn counsail, the faulte was in " your

" your Ambassadeur," (quod I) "that might have bailed them, and woold " not." "Why, woold you have our Ambassadeur" (quod the Cardinall) "to " be a surety?" "Why not your Ambassadeur, for your subgetes" (quod I) " de judicio sisti?" "Why woold you be so for your marchauntes" (quod he)? "Why not" (quod I)? "If they shuld have fled," quod he, "then " shuld our Ambassadeur have suffred like payn for them." "Yea, mary," (quod I) "he did therfor wisely to refuse it, for he knewe they wer false " knaves, and woold no more have cum agayn, if they had bene ones out of " handling. But I pray you," (quod I) "gyve me leave to make an ende. " As to your fyfty ships at Diepe," (quod I) "Mons[r] Danebault," casting up my hed with a snuff, "they be woordes meete to make childern afrayed. Your " men of Diepe, and other your subgietes, that complayn of the taking of " their fisherman, woold be loth, I am sure, if we offred them to make " amendes of all that we have taken of theirs, sithens the beginning of the " warre betwene thEmpereur and you, to be bounde to make us a just " recompense for all, that hath bene taken away of ours by them and by their " meanes. In your matiers, every thing is a matier, beit never so litle. But " when I tell you the Farroniere robbed fishermen, then fishermen is no " matier; thenne you say it is not like that such an honest man as he is, shuld " robbe fishermen, and yet in dede he is accused for a thief, and was not " arrested before he was accused; the prove wherof being so certain, that, if " the matier wer called upon, it woold turne to his extremytye, moveth sum of " the Kinges my maisters Counsail peraventure tadvise your Ambassadeur not " to be to hasty to call upon it. And as to Artigo, he is an errant thief" (quod I), and so said further of him, as I did thother day in my conference with the Cardinall. "If they be thiefes" (quod Bayard), "let them be " ordered according to our treatyes, as we do ordre yours, and sent you home " not long ago 80 of your men, that wer taken about Arde: I woold you " woold use us after the same sorte." "Yea, mary," (quod Bochetel) "our " subgietes fynde them selfes much gryeved, and among others there is Mons[r] " Rocheport, that hath had a proces in Englande these 5 or 6 yeres[1], and canne " have none ende of it." "So I say," (quod I), "in your matiers fyve or six " yeres is a great tyme, but in our matiers 18 and 20 yeres is nothing;" and repeted unto them my Lord of Suffolkes cases. "You complayn, bicause " when your men be in bondage, we will upon reasonable prises put them to " liberty, and say we sell them like calfes; but when your subgietes helpe to

[1] See Vol. I. p. 642.

" take

" take ours out of liberty, and to make them captifes, it is no matier." And thus, Sir, whenne we had contended to and fro a gret while (the substaunce wherof Your Majestie hath herd, albeit there passed many other by wordes); " Well," (quod I) "we must grow to a poynt. I have declared you my " commission, and desyre you not onely to signifye unto me your aunswer " therin, but also to enforme therin your new Ambassadeur, whom you entende, " you say, to sende to morowe." " Our aunswer is," (quod the Cardinall) " that we have as good entention, and so hath the King our maister, as can " be possible, to contynue thamity betwene your maister and Him; praying " you" (and here he flattered me a litle) "to put your hande thereto, both " now, and also after your return home. And, whereas our shippes be " arrested in Englande, and our subgetes complayn you do them wrong; on " thother syde your shippes be arrested, and your subgetes do complayn, it " shalbe best that sum good men be appointed Commissioners to mete in sum " place upon the frontieres, to here what canne be sayde upon both sydes and " to set an ordre." " Is this your aunswer" (quod I)? " Yea," (quod he) " this is thaunswer of this cumpany." " Well," (quod I) " I will writte truely " what you aunswere. But I pray you, if it so wer appointed," (quod I) " and that your shippes wer proved faulty, what woold you then say to our " ships?" " Mary, they should be restored" (quod he). " A gentle " amendes" (quod I) " for doing of so great injustice." " Mary, they" (quod Dennebault) " at whose sute they be arrested shuld pay dammage " and interest, and so shuld you do for ours, if they wer not proved faulty. " And, to make a good begynnyng, you shall do well furst to sende home ours," quod he. " And what, if they be proved faulty?" (quod I) " how shall we " have them again?" " Mary," quod he, " they shalbe commaunded to tary in " our portes, and not to go out till the matyer be tryed." " Thenne I see " well" (quod I), "that you entende not to delivre our shippes." " Well," (quod he) "tavoyde that doubte, who shall delyvre furst, let our ships and " your ships be sende out both at ones upon one daye." " Yea, mary," quod Bayard, " but loke you sende our marchandyze home with our ships; or els " we will sende yours empty." " No, no," (quod I) "to departe at ones, that " can not be." And in good faith, Sir, if I had bene out of their presence, I could have laughed at Monsr Danebaultes fantazies; for I never talked in my lief, that I can remembre, with a man, that shuld be wise, and that hath so litle reason. Howbeit upon a broken ladder it is ill clymmyng. Asfor the the Cardinal, seyth the thinges, and woteth not what to say; and Danebault, having

having better chaunce then witt, woold fayne shewe himself that which he is not, and braugheth out the matier; and yet those two now rule now all, for thAdmyrall is fallen sick again by the waye, not like to cum here yet, and if he do escape. But, for the conclusion, Sir, of this matier, I requyred them eftsones furst to delivre your marchauntes and their ships &c; and that as for theirs, it shuld be best for them to use other meanes with Your Majestie, thenne force; and therfor if they woold delivre your shippes, they might be assured to obteyn of Your Majestie asmoch as justice and reason can requyre; prayng them to shewe unto me agayn, what aunswer I shuld writte unto Your Majestie. They aunswered me evyn the same they did before, which for myn remembraunce I repeted before them, and prayed them, if they entended to signifye this our proceding by their Ambassadeur, they woold writte truely and syncerly, what I had sayde, and what aunswer they had made me, and to charge me with none other termes thenne I used. They saide they woold writte by their Ambassadeur, and for my satisfaction wold sende me the same to see it before their dispeche. Thus hath Your Majestie herd, how we have proceded to gidre, beseching You, of your accustumed goodnes, to interpretate benignely, if it shall appere unto Your Majestie that any thing hath escaped me in these conferences.

Asfor your ships, Sir, I can not perceive they mynde to delivre them, for, whensoever I requyred the deliverance of them, they returned alwayes to their old saing, "What will you have us to do? Our marchauntes cry out so upon "us, that we can do non otherwise thenne we do." And yet, Sir, they be, I am sure, afrayed of You, as I have written to You before; for surely, notwithstanding all their brag (for Your Majestie knoweth a Frenchman will saye moost, when he is able to do least), they have no money, and be in great hate amonges thAlmains, aswel for the begynning of this warre, as for their ill paymentes; for here be the capitains of 800 horsemen and 6 or 7000 fotemen, Geldroys, that have sued these two monethes for their wages, and be now foure monethes behinde unpayde, and yet can gett never a penny. Whatsoever these men here practise with Your Majestie, yet, calling to their remembrance thadvertisementes they have had of thamity which they saye is betwene Your Majestie and thEmpereur, joyning therewithall tharrest of their ships, your good successe in Scotlande, your demaunde of your pension, and now this quick message of myn, they do verily loke for a brech with Your Majestie: and so they saye; and therfor they entende to kepe sumwhat, while they have it. Whither they think of Your Majestie truely or no, Your Majestie knoweth best,

best; and, if they think truely, Your Majestie knoweth also whither they have a good cause to be afrayed, having so great and puissant ennemyes, and so fewe freendes in Christendom that be any thing worth, having so litle money as they have, and so fewe men. For, notwithstanding the brag of their hundred thousande fotemen, I cannot lerne yet that in all to gidre they have in arredynes out of Italy above 500 light horsemen and 6000 fotemen, as they say, but in dede they be not foure, and of Suisses and lanskneghtes not above 26000 in all that they can make, compting yet of that nombre the Geldroys, which be unpayed, and ar therfore as redy to serve an other as Him, for they be not all Geldroys though they be so called.

Mons[r] de Guise is gone in hast in to Picardye towardes Luxemburghs syde, and hath appointed unto him, as we say here, 800 men of armes and 24000 fotemen. His soudayn departing from hens was, bicause we here that the Bourgoignons be entred alredy, and runne the countrey with a thousande light horses and 3000 fotemen. And so we say that Counte Guillaume is at Metz, cumming down with 10000 lanskneghtes to serve Your Majestie, which encreaceth both our suspicion and feare; but our nature here is like unto dogges, which never do as they shuld do, till they be brought under fote, and thenne begynne to fawne and leape. Your Majestie knoweth it much better thenne I.

Asfar as I can lerne, Your Majesties shippes be arrested by letters of reprisall, under colour as it wer at marchauntes sutes, with a protestation in the same letters patentes that He entendeth not to make warre uppon Your Majestie.

We here no more of Chemans nor of thErle of Lynokes goyng in to Scotlande; for the restitution of thErle of Anguishe, with the imprisonement of their great freende the Cardinal, doth gretly let their entreprises; wherof they have herd here a good while ago, so redy is your passage at Dover, and specially to bring them to Boulloyn, without cumming to Calais. And so they have also good passage against Brittayn syde, as they say themselfes. They make out ships from Diepe, but what nombre I cannot lerne.

This King and this Quene have lately sent, by an Huisher of the Privey Chambre, certain faulcons for a present to the Quene of Hungary; to what entent Your Majestie can better consydre, then twenty such fooles as I.

Mons[r] Dorthe, a man of the long robe, brother to the Viconte Dorthe, cummith now to resyde with Your Majestie.

I sende unto Your Majestie herewith a letter[1] sent me from Rowen, wherin Your Majestie may see the names of certain marchauntes in London, that colour Frenchmens gooddes both in Englande and in Flaunders.

I sende also unto Your Majestie a scedule conteyning the names of certain Spanyardes, denizens in Rowen, which have bene the procurours of the stay of your ships, and have, as I am enfourmed, much gooddes in the Spanyardes handes there in London.

And now, Sir, thinking ever until this present to have ended myn office in metely good cace by Your Majesties goodnes and favourable acceptilation, there is chaunced unto me of late, by my folishe pitye and negligence of my servauntes, a misfortune, wherin I must, moost humbly prostrate at your feete, beseeche You of a benigne and gracious interpretation and pardon of my folie. This false traitorous boy Dudley, I being at my supper, and straungers with me, and he having but one of his kepars with him, and the dore of the place where he was standing negligently open, made semblant to walk up and down, while his kepar looked upon a booke, and whipping out of the dore, plucked the same after him, and to go; so as, before the beastely foole could open the dore and folowe him, thother was gone clene out of sight. I made after of all handes, and sent by and by to all the gates of the town, and kept that night fyve watches in serche; but all woold not helpe, for in Paris (as they know, that have bene in it) a thousande false sherews may hyde themselfes, and not be founde. I beseche Your Majestie moost humblie to think nothing els in me but folye, which I assure You, Sir, hath grieved me more, thenne woold have done the losse of all that ever I have, and take my childern withall. Beseching You, Sir, to advertise me of your gracious goodnes in this behalf, to thintent that as I have served Your Majestie merely and willingly here, so I may cum home meryly in to your presence. And, if ever any such like traytour, as he is, cum in my handes again, Your Majestie may be assured I will use no more pitie, thenne the cace of a traitour requyreth. And yet, Sir, being here in a straunge countrey, it wilbe hard for me, or any man, to kepe a traitour according to his merites. Thus I beseche God to sende Your Majestie most prosperously and long to reigne. From Paris, the 15th day of February, at 11 of the clock at night.

This day cumming from Fontainbeleau towardes Paris, I met with a currour cumming out of Englande from thAmbassadeur, who being asked by

[1] Not extant.

Hammes,

Hammes, what newes? he aunswered, "None, but that without faile the "King your maister will make warre against us." This currours arryvall may fortune stay yet Dorthes cumming in to Englande, for I here not from them of the Courte, as they promised me I shuld at my departing.

(*Signed*) Your Majesties
most humble, faithfull, and obedient
subgett, ꝺvaunt, and daily Oratoꝺ,
WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestie.

DCCCXIII. LORD MALTRAVERS *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

HYT maye please Your Majestie to be advertysyd, that I have sent unto Your Hyghnes the copy of the Frenche Kinges comandement[2], wherby your subjectes, theyr goodes, and shypes, wyche be now in France, ar arestyd, which copy (as I here) cowld not be gotten byfor Wendysdaye last.

Hyt

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] "Francois, par la grace de Dieu, Roy de France, a noz amez et feaulx Admiraulx, Visadmi-"raulx, Prevostz de Paris, et Bailly de Rouen, et a touz noz aultres Justiciers et Officiers, ou a "leurs Lieuxtenans, salut et dillection. De la part daucuns marchans de noz bonnes villes de "Paris et Rouen Nous a este resmonstre, que combien quil y ait entre Nous et le Roy dAngle-"terre, nostre bon frere, paix amytie confederacion et bonne intelligence, et que par ce sont "loisible aux marchans et subjectz de noz deulx Royaulmes et pais reciprocquement traffiquer "convaser et marchander les ungs avecques les aultres ; neantmoins puisnagueres, en contrevenant "a ceste libertie voisinaire et amytie, leur ont este prinses et arrestes audict Angleterre par les "subjectz de nostredict bon frere aucuns navyres a eulx appartenans, et leurs gens servyteurs et "facteurs y estans, a leur tresgrand interest perte et dommaige ; Nous supplians, a ce quilz puissent, "avoir la raison de cela leur donner sur ce provision pour faire arrestez ceulx de la nation Angloise, "et leurs navyres et biens, qui se trouveront pardeca en nostre Royaulme : pource est il que Nous, "voullans pourveoir a lindempnite de noz subjectz, vous mandons commectons et en joignons, et "a chascun de vous endroit soy que a la requeste des dessusdicts marchans de Paris et Rouen noz "subjectz, a qui lesdicts navires, ainsi que dict est, ont este arrestez audict Engleterre, vous ayez a "arrester prendre et saisir tous les Anglois, quilz vous nommeront enseigneront et se trouveront "en nostredict Roiaulme, ensemble leursdictes navires biens et marchandises, mectant la personne "diceulx Anglois en seurete, et baillant leursdicts navires et marchandises et biens en garde par "bon et lioial inventoire a gens suffisans et solvables, et qui en puissent et saichent respondre et "rendre bon compte, quant et a qui il appartiendra, jusques a ce que lesdicts marchans noz "subjectz soient satisfaictz, et leur ayent este renduz et restituez leursdicts navyres biens et

"marchandises

Hyt maye also lyke Your Majestie to understande, that the 10th of this present aryved at Roan a lyghter of a hunderd tones, whyche was laden at Paryes with pykes, staves, and other munytyons of warr, and lyethe in the mydell of the ryver ageynst the olde Palas at Roan; and the 12th, 13th, 14th of this present they dyd lade the sayd munytyons into thre shipes of 30 tones apece, the lyghter beyng compasyd with the sayd shipes, to the intent few showld perseave what they dyd. Soom saye that the sayd munycyons shall be caryed into Pycardy, and soome other saye into Brytany; and yf they shall aryve in these quarters, I trust to advertys Your Majestie. Morover all the shipes in those partes above the burden of 10 tones ar arestyd, and may not depart, untyll the Frenche Kynges plesur be knowen.

Also all the Englyshe maryners, that be in Newhavon, be comyttyd to prison, bycawse that certen of those whyche wer fyrst arestyd be departyd thens withowt leave. And thus I praye Almyghty God to grawnt unto Your Hyghnes the increase of all honor, felycyte, and many yerys. From Your Majestes towne of Cales, the 18th of Februarye.

Yo͡ Mates humble subject
and most bownden ꝺvant,
H. Mawtravers.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges most Excellent Majestye.

DCCCXIV. King Henry VIII. *to* Paget.[1]

Trusty and right welbeloved, We grete you wel. And have received your letters of the 15th of this present, wherby We perceive suche discours and conference, as you have lately had with the Cardinal of Turnon, and certain others of the French Kinges Counsail, wherin you have proceded in suche

---

" marchandises serviteurs et facteurs prins et arrestez ladict Angleterre, et que par Nous autre-
" ment en ayt este ordonne. De ce faire vous avons et a chascun de vous surce requis, et, comme
" a luy appartiendra, donne et donnons povoir auctorite et commission et mandement especial.
" Mandons et commandons a touz noz Justiciers Officiers et subjectz, que a vous en ce faisant
" obeissent et entandent dilligement, prestent et donnent conseil confort aide et prison, si mestier
" est, et requis en sont. Donne a Paris, le quatreiesme jour de Febvriez, lan de Grace mil cinq
" centz quarente deulx, et de nostre Regne le vingt neufiesme."

[1] This minute is written by Wriothesley, and indorsed, "Mynute to Mr Paget, xxo Feb.
" Ao xxxiiijo." Caligula, E. IV. does not contain the original.

discreate

discreate and honest sort as is moche to our contentation. And forasmoche as by occasion of your disease and syknes you have sundry tymes writen for your return unto Us, you shal undrestande that having appointed the Deane of York[1] to be your successour in that place, who shal put himself in ordre to repayr thither with diligence; We sende unto you letters to be delyvered to our good brother for your return, with the copy of the same[2]; uppon the presentment wherof, and your leave taken, We be pleased you shal addresse yourself towardes Us at your libertye accordingly. Yeven &ca.

DCCCXV. King Henry VIII. *to* The Duke of Vendôme.[3]

Henry &c. To our right entierly beloved Cousin, the Duke of Vandosme &c. Beyng of late certaynly advertised that you with a mayne armye invade the Lowe Countries, being nowe in the possession of our right entierly byloved brother cousin and allye thEmperour, for defense of which countries We by our old leages with the said Emperour be obliged and bounde to geve ayde and assistence, whenne We shalbe required therunto; forasmoch as We wold gladlye avoyde such occasion, wherupon might ensue on our parte matier of myscontentement to the French Kyng your master, our good brother cousin and perpetual allye, and yet in soo doyng not to fayle in the observation of any of our pactes and convenauntes, that We have with the said Emperour, wherin our honnour might be towched, which We have hitherto towardes Hym,

[1] Richard Layton.

[2] "Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, nostre treschier et tresayme bon Frere, "Cousin, Compere, et perpetuelle Allye. Tant et sy affectueusement que fayre pouvons a Vous "Nous recommandons. Comme aynsy soit, que nostre feal et bien ayme serviteur et Coun- "seillier Maistre Guilliame Paget, ung de nous Secretayres, et nostre Ambassadeur resiant les "Vous, Nous a faict advertier, quil est surprins et afflige de quelque maladie, et a pour cela "grandement poursuivye son retour per devers Nous; suivant lhumble request de nostre "Ambassadeur, il Nous a semble bon de le retirer a nostre presence, ce que faisons presentement, "ayant en son lieu assigne ung aultre pour tenir sa charge, qui sadressera devers Vous en toute "diligence, pour faire loffice en sa place come il appertient a lamytie dentre Nous. A tant, "Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, nostre treschier et tresayme bon Frere, Cousin, "Compere, et perpetuel Allye, Nous prions le Creatteur Vous avoir en Sa tresdigne garde."

[3] This minute is indorsed, "The duble of the Kinges Mates lre to Monsr de Vandosme." It has no date, but the intrinsic evidence fixes it about February 1543.

and

and al other Princes, maynteyned and preserved inviolably: for thiese respectes and considerations We write thiese our letters unto youe, not oonly to signifie the premisses, but also frendly to require youe, that, in cace the Kyng your master be mynded to continue the prosecution of hostilite againste thEmperour and his subgettes, that thenne ye forsee the same be executed in such places and countries, for defence wherof We be not by our leages bounde to geve ayde and assistence, whenne the same is required; soo as, youe forbearing to invade those countries, which We be bounde to defende, of the nombre wherof those countries be by youe nowe entred, We shal not be enforced by our leages with thEmperour to sende parte of our force and strenght in defence of the said countries to encountre with youe. Advertisyng youe neverthelesse that, as We be bounde and obliged to doo, We must and wyl doo, ensuyng therin our constant determination with al Princes, and in al caces to do as the observation of our promesses and pactes with the conservation of our honnour doth apperteyne.

DCCCXVI. The Privy Council *to* Wallop.[1]

M[R] Wallop. After our right harty commendacions. Ye shal undrestande that the Kinges Majeste, of special trust in your fidelitie and secretie, hath willed us to signefie unto you, to be kepet unto yourself, howe His Hieghnes, enforced by the ingrate proceding of the French King, contrary to the treatyes, hath concluded a liege of special amitie and frendship with thEmperour; and doubting, lest the Frenche King, suspecting the same, will sodenly, after thaccustumed maner of the French men, do summe entreprise to the greate dammage of the Kinges Majestes subjectes in the pale, hath caused thEmperours Ambassadour here resident to write to the Lady Regent, and the Greate Maister[2], that forasmuche as it is expedyent that for awhile there be yet no open declaration of enmitie shewed on our parte agaynst the Frenchemen, there shuld be suche secrete intelligence betwen you and the sayd Grete Maister, that thEmperours furniture for defence of his frontiers shuld be alwayes redy tassist you and the Kinges Majestes Deputie of Calays for

[1] From an original minute, whereof the indorsement by Wriothesley is slightly mutilated, "Mynute to Sir [*John Wal*]lop Feb. xxxiiij." Another hand has added "22 February."

[2] Adrian De Croy, Lord of Beaurain, Great Master of Flanders.

defence

defence of the pale, as the cace shuld require. According wherunto the Kinges Hieghnes pleasure is, that keping this matyer in extreme secrecy, you entre intelligence for this purpose with the sayd Greate Maister; and, as you shal fynd him, and what your opinion is in suche articles as be inclosed herin, to signefie your opinion with diligence. The Kinges Majeste hath opened this matyer to Sir Rafe Ellerker[1], who nowe repayreth thither, with commandment commen of this matyer only with the Lord Deputie and you, and with none other of the Counsail there. Wherfor, nowe you knowe what is mynded and entended with thimportance of the secrecye therof, we doubt not but you woll, by your accustumed wisdome, use it accordingly. And this &c.

We have thought good to put you in remembrance that the meting of you and the Greate Maister shuld engendre and augment suspicion in the French men, wherunto we doubt not but you woll have regarde.[2]

---

[1] One of the Council of Calais.

[2] The minute of this letter to Wallop ends here. On the second page the following memoranda occur, written by Wriothesley, which may have formed the substance of another despatch. They are not likely to be the "Articles inclosed" alluded to in the text, and on which Wallop was required to give his opinion.

"To be written to Mr Wallop.

"Fyrst, to knowe what nombre of horsmen he hath alredy furnished within his rule, in wages "or otherwise.

"Item, How many horsmen were convenyent to be there aswel tannoye as to defende, over "and above the nombre there alredy, and howe he is hable to furnishe the same with fourage and "vitail.

"Item, How many souldiours fotemen shalbe necessary to have there above the nombre of the "workemen and souldiours which be there nowe, and above the 1600 workemen that be nowe "cumming over, and howe they may be vitailled.

"Item, To knowe what annoyance he is hable to doo with the retynue beeing there alredy, and "with such as he shal thinke convenyent to be sent over, aswel horsmen as fotemen.

"Item, To know his opinion what hurte the Frenchemen shalbe hable to doo to thEst and "West pale when he shal fyrst have doon unto them displeasure, and by what meanes the same "maye best be defended.

"Item, To know his opinion what ayde he supposeth the Burgonyons woll gyve him ether "tannoy or defende.

"Item, To kepe all this secret."

DCCCXVII. Mont *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Serenissime Rex, ac Domine Clementissime. Decima hujus mensis Nurnbergam deveni, ubi modo Ordinum Imperij comitia habentur; nemo autem Principum hic coram adest præter Regem Ferdinandum et Fredericum Palatinum. Reliqui omnes Principes et Status suos hic oratores habent, et quanquam nullo unquam tempore magis oportuit ipsos Principes per se comparuisse, tamen tanta dissensio et diffidentia Imperij capita invasit, ut in gravi et communi omnium periculo nemo sit, qui rebus inclinatis et perituris succurrat et consulat. Dominus de Granwella, Cæsaris et Regis nomine, a Statibus Imperij auxilia contra Turcam et Galliæ Regem deposcit. Oratores Reginæ Hungariæ opem contra Clevensem implorant: quibus a Protestantibus ac reliquis Statibus responsum est, necessarium rerum ordinem exigere, ut res prius domi quam foris constituantur; hoc autem hac ratione fieri posse, si religionis controversiæ componantur, et Evangelio cursus suus expeditus et liber per universum Imperium permittatur, nec quisquam, ut hactenus factum est, propter Evangelij professionem, et propter a Romano Episcopo discessionem, ad carceres et supplicium rapiatur: quibus rebus confirmatis tum demum auxilia contra Turcam pro virili se collaturos esse: Gallicum bellum ac Clevense privatim Cesaris interesse, nec quicquam horum negotiorum publice Imperium contingere; tamen siquid ad pacificationem utriusque causæ possint, se omnem operam studiose præstituros. Protestantes quoque volunt ut ordo judiciarius, qui in camera dicitur, corrigatur et reformetur; dicunt enim hujus temporis judicem et assessores sibi inimicos et suspectos esse, nec hoc juditium reformatum esse, prout Cæsar Ratisbone promiserit. A Cæsaris et Regis parte contra responsum est, religionis controversias jam olim sub pacis conditiones compositas esse, verum eam pacem magis a Protestantibus quam ab altera parte ledi et turbari, ut recens Brunswicensis Ducis profligatio arguat et doceat. Quod ad cameram attineat, Cesarem eo plane esse animo ut hoc juditium visitari et reformari velit; hactenus autem hoc commode fieri non potuisse propter graviora negotia: presentem autem et gravissimam necessitatem exposcere, ut Turcice violentiæ et furori occurratur. A Protestantibus contra responsum est in nulla auxilia ferenda consentiri posse, nisi prius religionis negotio confirmato et composito. Brunswicensis autem ejectionem

[1] Holograph.

non

non offensionis sed necessarie defensionis caussa factam esse, ut palam commonstrare et comprobare velint. Nihildum aliud hactenus perfectum est; et vehementer timendum est nihil preclari aut utiliter constitutum iri, nisi ipse Cesar coram advenerit, de cujus adventu Dominus de Granwella certam spem facit, asserit enim Imperatorem intra paucos menses in Germania affuturum esse, nec spes est res Germanicas gravi dissidio et partium studijs scissas et convulsas componi posse, nisi per ipsum Cesarem: Regis enim authoritas non usque adeo in Germania valet. Cesaris vero æquitas et clementia omnium animos in bonam spem adducit et erigit. Nobiliores per Germaniam canonici non benefactis et pijs studijs animos populi demereri student, sed obstinatione et pervicaci superstitionum et abusuum propugnatione res laceras dissipare, et magis exasperare student. Concilij apud Tridentum indicti nulla mentio est, et, nisi Cesar nationis synodo Germanie succurrat, nullam spem in Generali Concilio repositam esse omnes predicant. Romanus Episcopus in his comitijs quendam Coepiscopum Oratorem habet.

Superioris æstatis infelix et inauspicata contra Turcam expeditio, qua plurimi milites commeatus inopia et cœli intemperie mortui sunt, adeo omnium animos ab Hungaria repetenda alienavit, ut difficile videatur militem haberi posse, qui eo se duci patiatur, nisi ipse Cæsar ejus belli imperator futurus sit; male enim omnes ominantur de priori duce[1] ex rebus prius negligenter administratis, et modo huc allatum est Turcam urbem quandam nomine Graan diripuisse. Verendum est, dum Germani mutuis contentionibus et seditionibus sese conficiunt, Turca utrosque in gravissimam servitutem subjiciat et pessundet.

Ego in itinere ad Nurnbergam instituto obiter conveni Ottonem Henricum et Philippum Palatinos, qui summo studio et observantia commendari se cupiunt Serenissimæ Regiæ Vestræ Majestati. Dixit mihi quoque Philippus Palatinus se intelligere Serenissimam Vestram Majestatem aliquot vexilla Germanicorum peditum clementer exhibere decrevisse pro Cesare et Imperio contra Turcam; quod si ita esset, se paratissimum fore ad inserviendum Serenissimæ Vestre Majestati in hoc milite ducendo. Petijt quoque ex me hanc ejus voluntatem et dedicationem Majestati Vestre significari. Rumor hic est Fredericum Palatinum futurum gubernatorem ditionum Cesaris in Inferiori Germania. Editus est hic liber a Commissarijs Cesaris, qui litteras Regis Gallie et Ducis Clevensis, inimice scriptas, (quæ litteræ interceptæ fuere) continet; qui liber Ducis existimationem graviter notat et ledit, et plane optandum esse Duci hunc ignem extinctum esse; timendum enim est ne

[1] Joachim Elector of Brandenberg. See pp. 274. and 332.

Clevensis Dux in hoc incendio totus comburatur et pereat. Passim per Superiorem Germaniam miles pro Cesare et Domina Maria conscribitur. Nuper a Gallo discesserunt duodecim vexilla peditum Germanicorum, quorum capitaneus fuit frater Baronis ab Heydeck. Noluit enim Galliæ Rex eos sibi jurare in triennium contra quemcunque, nemine excepto, quot sacramentum illi prestare recusarunt, adeoque sublatis signis in Germaniam redierunt. Comes Guilhelmus a Furstenberg offert se in servitium Cesari. Quicquid deinceps ex comitiorum tractatione intellexero, Regie Vestre Majestati diligenter significabo, Cui me summa fide et observantia mancipo. Datum Nurnberge, 23 Februarij, anno 1543.

Serenissimæ ac Regiæ Vestræ
Majestatis
Humillimum Mancipium,
CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.

(*Superscribitur*)
Henrico Octavo, Dei gratia, Angliæ Franciæ et Hybernie Regi, Fidei Defensori, ac in terra Ecclesie Anglicanæ et Hybernicæ Supremo Capiti, Domino meo clementissimo.

DCCCXVIII. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEAS it Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised, that, sending upon Saturday last to the Courte for audience, Monday was appoynted unto me for the same; at which tyme arryving there before dyner at the Cardinal of Turnons, and being accepted with very freendely and familier countenaunce, he began to declare unto me how foure of Your Majesties shippes had chased a French galeon, which nevertheles was escaped, adding we did not well to ministre these pickes, and that it was not a douzen ships could stop their passage upon the see, for they were able, whenne they list, to furnishe out an hundred. I aunswered him, I knewe nothing of it, and that I was sory that sum of us ministres betwene Your Majestie and the King his maister had handled ourselfes so indiscretely, as wherby any such occacion shuld ensue. He said it was true, and that the King his maister had perceyved lately by one or twoo of Marillackes letters that he had proceded there passionately; and so entred into other familier devises touching thoffice of good ministres, and what good opinion they had of me, and what hope they had I might worke sumwhat upon my return, with such other like matier as he thought might perswade me to be affected towardes them; and I gave him alwayes aunsweres accordingly.

accordingly. And after dyner being presented unto this King, whenne that I had delivred Him Your Majesties letters, with harty commendations, (which He red woord by woorde with great deliberation) "Theffect of this letter is" (quod He), "Monsr lAmbassadeur, for your return. Is your successor cum?" "No, Sir," (quod I) "but he is appointed to cum." "Do you not tary, till "he cum?" "No, Sir," (quod I) "if it shall please You to give me leave to "departe." Wherat I assure Your Majestie I perceyved Him wounderously abashed, in such sorte, as, mynding to say sumwhat, He woold fayne have spoken, but He could not delivre it bicause of passions; wherof to ease Him, I saide, "Sir, it is not unknowen that these three or foure yere I have bene "contynually troubled with a cyaticke, and an other disease not meete to be "named, whereby I am in gret payn whensoever I ryde, and therfor being "appointed by the Kinges Majestie my maister, your good brother, to reside "here, as I was glad, aswel in respect of my moost bounden duety taccom-"plishe His Majesties commaundement, as upon hope to have sum occasion "to use good office betwene Your Majestie and Him, so in consyderation of "myn infirmity, I made myn humble sute unto His Majestie that I might "return within a 12 moneth, which His Majestie of his goodnes thenne "graunted me; and therfor, having bene now here half a yere lenger then I "was appointed, (which grieved me the lesse, bicause of hope of sum good "conclusion of matiers late in treatye) I have now made humble and ernest "sute unto His Majestie for my brief return, which it hath pleased His "Majestie to graunte me." And will you go," (quod He) "before your "successor cum? And whenne cummith your successor? Where is he? "Is he alredy cum in to Fraunce? Or is he cumming?" "In good faith, "Sir," quod I, "I cannot tell. The King my maister writteth unto me He "hath appointed the Deane of York to cum," and, having there redy Your Majesties letter to me, I shewed Him "the Deane of York" in the same. Wherewithall He cam well agayn to Himself, seaming much refreshed, and said, "I perceyve myn Ambassadeur hath not done his parte there, but hath "wrought passionately. Howbeit I trust, and beleve verily, that my good "brother, my best brother, and my best beloved brother, will not let our "publicq matiers fall for any private folie of my ministre, if his mynde wer "in any wise to conclude with Me." "Sir, I dare saye" (quod I), "He "mynded it ernestly, for I knowe it by diverse argumentes, until such tyme "as your Ambassadeur brake the purpose on your behalf, and set an ende of "it." "I gave him no such commission," (quod He) "and you knowe the "last tyme that you and I talked of this matier, I aunswered you, when "you objected an inequalitie of the dote and the dowerye, that I woold

" consydre the same. But I feare Me " (quod He), " there be sum other lettes " then the folye of myn Ambassadeur, for I have advertisementes out of " every quarters, that my good brother and perpetuel allie wilbe myn " ennemye." " Surely " (quod I) " I am of Sainct Thomas kynde in that " behalf, and will never beleve it, until I see it. So the last yere Your " Highnes was enformed of many thinges, which You sithens have founde " untrue, and so I beleve You shall do this yere." " In dede " (quod He) " I can not fynde in my hart to beleve, that my good brother wilbe myn " ennemy;" and here began to stagger in his utteraunce, and, soudenly borsting out, said, " Mons^r lAmbassadeur," (quod He) " I take you to be my " freende, and therfor I will speke franckely unto you. I knowe certainly, " that thEmpereur hath maryed his childern with the King of Portugall[1], and " that He hath reserved Himself for my good brothers doughter; which " meanes He useth to furnishe Himself with money. Howbeit I desyre Him " to consydre his thinges, and I pray you at your return frankely to declare " unto Him, on my behalf, this that I will say unto you. I am his freende, " and thEmpereur is his freende, and the variance is betwene Us twoo. If " my good brother will joyne with Me in this mariage, He shall nede to " disburse no money, and yet He shall receyve money of Me, and nevertheles " kepe both his freendes, Me and thEmpereur; for I will not presse Him to " no gret thinges. If He joyne with thEmpereur, He must disburse great " sommes of money, and can not joyne with Him, but to be myn ennemy, " and then let Him think I will annoye Him to thuttermoost of my puissance. " And what, if thEmpereur and I joyne to gidre? in what cace is He thenne, " if I will use extremity? Wherfor you shall desyre Him on my behalf to " consydre this matier, and to way, whither it be better for Him to make this " mariage with Me without paing of money, and to receyve money, and to " kepe both his freendes, and to be in peax, and to let thEmpereur and Me " alone, having oportunity in the meane while to consydre with whom it " shalbe best for Him to joyne further; orels to joyne with thEmpereur, to pay " great sommes of money, and to lose a freende, and to be in warre. And if " my good brother will joyne with Me, tell Him I will stick upon no money " matiers; He shall rule Me as He list." " Sir," (quod I) " Your Highnes " doth very well to speke so frankely, but surely I knowe not that His " Majestie entendeth to be your ennemy. In dede thinges have bene very " ill handled by your ministres, and these pickes, and these thinges touching " our shippes " (quod I). " Asfor the matiers of the ships," (quod He)

[1] The Emperor's only son Philip married in 1543 Mary daughter of the King of Portugal.

" they

" they be but tryfles betwene Him and Me, and no great cause to parte our " frendeship; He shall Himself sett therin what ordre He list, and so I pray " you hartely to tell Him." Which, Sir, I promised Him to do upon my return, so as it woold like Him to confirme the same by his Ambassadeur there. Wherunto He accorded, and rysing out of his chayre, saide, " Shall " We see you no more, before you go?" I told Him I woold be glad to be gone. " Well," (quod He, and put of his cap) " I committ you to God; " commende Me moost hartely to my good brother, remembring what I have " said unto you, and I shalbe glad alwayes to do you the pleasure I can." And so toke my leave, desiring Him there withall to gyve commaundement that your sommelier at Bordeaulx might be suffred to departe with such wynes as he had provided for Your Majestie, and that also M^r^ Norrey, one of your officers at armes, who is arrested there amonges others, might be sett at liberty. Wherunto He graunted very facilly, addyng that though Your Majesty wer his ennemy (which He trusted never to see), that yet such thinges as shuld be for your own pleasure, He never mynded to stoppe. I spake also to Him for my pasport; which He graunted. And thus I departed before all the woorlde, taking my leave of the Cardinal of Turnon, and the Secretares.

I was scant out of the court gate, but after me cummith one in hast to call me againe; and therupon retorning, I met in the courte the Cardinal of Turnon and Mons^r^ Bayard. " Mons^r^ lAmbassadeur," (quod the Cardinal to me) " sithens your departing the King is otherwise advised, and desyreth " you not to departe, until such tyme as your successor be cum." " Sir," quod I, " what meaneth this, after leave gyven unto me, to restrayn me again?" " O," quod he, " the King desireth you, and saith you shall do Him greate " pleasure." " What pleasure," quod I, " canne I do Him by my tarying? " I can no more treate with you, my commission is at an ende." " O," quod he, " for honours sake, and for satisfaction of the woorlde, which you see is in " great rores and bruytes; and also His Highnes entendeth to make you a " present, which is not redy." " Asfor present," quod I, " I have deserved " none; and as for the worlde," quod I, " why shuld this my departing offende " you more, then did Mons^r^ de Castillon the King my maister, leaving no " body there behinde him?" " O," quod he, " you shall do the Kinge my " maister much pleasure; and, assone as we have woorde that your successour " is come in to the realme, you shall departe." " I like not this," quod I, " and am sory to see it. It is no litle displeasure unto me, being determined " to go, to be thus stopped. Nevertheles, seing the King my maister hath

" written

" written unto me to repayre unto his presence after my leave taken, and that " the King your maister hath ones given me my leave, I will not tary with my " good will; and, if you will constreyn me, I must nedes obey." Here, Sir, I was in a wounderfull perplexity, what I might do; and, after a litle consyderation with my self, I thought better, seing I must nedes tary, to tary nerer You, then to tary here, seing Your Majestie had commaunded me to return, and committed the maner of the same to my liberty. And therefore, saing to the Cardinal, " Seing you will nedes have me to tary, whither I will or " no, I had rather you stayed me at Boleyn then here, for there shuld I soner " sende, and here again." " Mary, best of all " quod the Cardinall: " and, " assone as we have woord that your successour cummith, you shall departe. " To morow in the morning I will sende to your lodging the dispeche for the " King your maisters wynes, and for the heraulde, and a gentleman to kepe " you cumpany to Boulloyn, who shall cary a commaundement to Mons^r de " Bees to make you good chere." " Well," quod I, " seing there is no " remedie, I must nedes be contented." " I praye you to be contented," quod he, " for you shall do the King greate pleasure:" and so we departed.

This daye in the mornyng at Melun arryved a gentleman of the Cardinal of Turnon, called Cambey, who is appoynted to accompagnye me unto Amyans, and there shall mete me, he saith, sum of Mons^r de Bees folkes to conducte me to Boloigne. This gentleman brought to me a letter to the King of Navare for the dispech of your wynes from Burdeaulx, which I have this daye dispeched thither, with a nother letter also for the delyverance of M^r Norrey officer at armes. He brought with him also a commaundement from this King, under the stampe, to all officers &^c, that whereas I had taken my leave of Him to returne unto Your Majestie, and that for to accompayn me He had appointed the bearer thereof called Cambey, they shold suffre me to passe, and entreteyn me well in such sorte as the said Cambey shulde declare unto them; wherein, and in suche other thinges as he shulde signifie unto them, they shold give credyte, upon payn of theyr allegance. It maye fortune, Sir, that they will breke this appointement, and suffre me to passe; for I have written this daye to the Cardinal of Turnon a letter in that behaulf, the copie whereof I sende Your Majestie here in closed[1]; and when theye determyne theire thinges so sodenly without consideration, as they have done this, they do not lyghtly holde. If they stoppe me not, I entende, God willing, to be at Calais the 8^th of Marche at the furthest, at which tyme

[1] Not extant.

if

if I be not there, or sum of my folkes, Your Majestie maye thinke well, that I am arrested by the waye. And thus I beseche God to sende Your Majestie most prosperously and long to reign. From Paris, the 27th of February.

(*Signed*) Your Majesties
Most humble, faithful, and obedient
subget, ꝑvaunt, and daily Oratoꝛ,
Willm Paget.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Excellent Majestie.

DCCCXIX. Boner *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleaseth it Your moste gratious Highnes to be advertised that, according to the tenour of suche letters as I sente to Your Majestie of the date of the 8th 14th and 27th of Januarie[1], thEmperour, tarieng here at Madrill 2 monethes, departed hense towardes Saragosa and Barcelone this firste day of Marche; and this nyght and tomorowe tarieng at Alcala de Henares, 6 leages hense, with the Infantes, He departeth thense forwarde in his journey forsaid, and the Prince Phelip, accompanieng Hym onely to Alcala, retourneth hither the 3de of this, and here shall tarie till after Ester, having appoynted the Graunde Counsail to tarye and attende with hym, and after Ester to departe from thense with the said Grande Counsaill to Valladolid, and there to remayne; soo that at this tyme thEmperour, according to his olde custome, hathe not nor intendeth to see his moother, that is at Torre de Sillas besides Valladolid, and to receve her blessyng at his departure out of this countrey, but onely taken ordre with his Counsaill and the Marquese of Denia for her governaunce: by reason wherof, and for that it is very freshe and beleved, upon the commyng of 2 postes from Perpignan, that the Frenchmen eftsones will and doo retourne very stronglye againste Perpignan, some are of opinion that thEmperours passage in to Italie ys not nowe soo undoubted, as heretofore it hath ben made and rekened upon; albeyt the common opinion remayneth as afore. And as concernyng the assemblee of the great men of Castilla,

[1] Neither of these is found.

mentioned

mentioned also in my said letters, they arrived here the moste parte of them eyther in poste, eyther elles with small companye, and taried here more then a fortnyght; the names of whome are expressed in a paper sent here withall[1];

[1] "The noble men assembled in Madrill, at thEmperours there beyng, in the moneth of "Februarie, 1543.

"The Duke of Camerine, that hath married thEmperours bastarde doughter, of the housse "Farnese, a Romane borne.
"The Duke of Frias, Erle of Haro, and Constable of Castilla, of the house of Velasco.
"The Erle of Modica, Admirall of Castilla, of the housse of Enriques.
"The Duke of Infantazgo, Marques of Santillana, of the housse of Mendoza.
"The Duke of Alva, Marques of Coria, Conde Salvaterra, of the housse of Toledo.
"The Duke of Nagera, Conde of Tribino and Valentia, of the housse of Manriques.
"The Duke of Escalona, Marques of Villena and Conde of Santestivan, of the housse of "Pachieco.
"The Duke of Makeda, Adelantado of Granada, of the housse of Cardenas.
"The Duke of Sessa, of the housse of Cordova.
"The Marques of Mondejar, Conde of Tendilla, of the housse of Mendoza.
"The Marques of Berlanga, of the housse of Velasco and Thovar.
"The Marques of Montemajor, of the housse of Silva.
"The Marques of Cannete, of the housse of Mendoza.
"The Marques of Denia, of the housse of Rojas.
"The Marques of Valle, of the housse of Curteses.
"The Marques de las Navas, of the housse of Avila.
"The Marques de Cortes, Marishal of Navarra, and of the housse of Navarra.
"The Conde Benevente, of the housse of Pimentel.
"The Conde of Osorno, of the housse of Manriques.
"The Conde of Castro, of the housse of Mendoza.
"The Conde de Corunna, of the housse of Mendoza.
"The Conde de Alva de Lista, of the housse of Enriques and Toledo.
"The Conde Cifuentes, of the housse of Silva.
"The Conde de Salinas, of the housse of Sarmento.
"The Conde de Fuensalida, of the housse of Avila.
"The Conde de Lima, of the housse of Quygnones.
"The Conde de Palma, of the housse of Porto Carrero.
"The Conde de Lemos, of the housse of Castro.
"The Conde of Chinchon, of the housse of Bonadilla.
"The Conde of Sirvela, of the housse of Velasco.
"The Conde of Oropesa, of the housse of Toledo.
"The Conde of Ognate, of the housse of Guevara.
"The Conde of Olivares, of the housse of Guzman.
"The Conde of Melito, of the housse of Mendoza.
"The Conde of Gelves, of the housse of Portugal.
"The Conde of Saldanna, of the house of Mendoza.
"The Conde of Sorghas, of the housse of Guzman.
"The Comendador Mayor de Castilla, of the housse of Stunica.
"The Comendador Mayor de Leon, of the housse of Los Covos.
"The Comendador Mayor de Aragon, of the housse of Cabrera.
"Besides the 2 Cardinalls Toledo and Sevilla, and besides 13 Bishops."

and

and at their beyng here, besides the openyng of the matier of thies mariagies unto theim, with the answer and conclusion of the Kinge of Portugal declared bothe by Idiaques, that retourned the 10th of the laste, and also by a jentillman sent in poste from the Kinge of Portugall arrivyng here the 16th of the same, by whiche it is saide that thEmperour shall have de claro for the Prince 4 hundreth thowsande ducattes; ther was purposed bothe for the governaunce of the Prince [*and realm*]e in the absence of thEmperour, and also touching this warre with the Frenchmen. And the saide great men, albeyt they doo not nor will lende any money to thEmperour, yet for the defense of the realme they shew them moste redye, and also to ayde Him upon their owne costes with men, and to have the same in redynes when so ever thEmperour shall sende for them. And moreover, that money, that thEmperour of ordynarie hath graunted to Him in his Courtes at dayes appoynted, shall now be paied a great parte in hande; and for that purpose thEmperour hath sente to the cities of Castilla, and also hath taken in preste of merchauntes great sommes of money to be paied upon the same, delyverynge to the cities and merchauntes the bookes and schedules of the said ordinarie money soo graunted. And as touching any great personagies to passe with thEmperour, as heretofore hath ben accustomed, yt is not as yet published or declared, savyng onely of the Conde de Feria, who hath offred himselfe therunto. Trouthe it is, that all the chiefe capteyns of thEmperour here in Castilla and Valentia have ben here assembled; but the same may be aswell for the warre with Fraunce as for the passage in to Italie, and likewise to be in a redynes with theim, if Barbarossa or other be sent from the Turque to attempte any thinge in the see costes here, as hath ben of late moche spoken of, and feared; semblablie as of the greate provision that the Turque is saide to make by lande and also by see agaynst Christendome, by provocation and inviting of the Frenche Kinge. Of late the Conde of Modica is made Admirall, likewise as his father was that decessed this tyme 12 monneth, and woorde ys here brought that the Conde de Alcandete, that passed of late in to Aphrica towardes Oran and Tremisyn, beyng therto desired by dyverse the great men of thoos partes, and having therin thEmperours consente and helpe, hath of late spedde well there, havyng woonne Tremysin, and having also offred unto him 30ti thowsande ducattes not to passe any ferther; which thinge, if it be trew, as it is spoken, shalbe a great helpe for thEmperour touching Alger, whiche is not moche above 20ti leages from the same. The Capteyn Alvaro Bazan nor Don Pedro de Guzman, whiche were rekened to have passed with certeyn Spaniardes in to Flaundres against the Frenchmen, are not yet goon from hense; especiallye, for that

that the Frenche men are not gone thither, ne yet contynueth about Bayona, but are removed towardes Narbona.

The arreste made generally of all shippes at Seville, and consequently of the Englishe shippes there, was, by the Emperours commaundement, upon the commyng hither of Rycharde Graye servaunte to Master Gonson, very jentillie released touching the said Englishe shippes. And, for asmoche as the saide Richard Graye, at his here beyng with me, advertised me secretly of one William Estrige, maried in Saint Marie Hill parishe in London, and now dwelling in S^{t} Lucar, and occupieng in Seville, how that the same William, havyng suspecte acquayntaunce with dyverse naughtie freers in Seville, intendeth shortly to presente Your Majestie with dyverse costelye boxes of marmelado, given to him by the saide freers, and suspected to have within theim thinges of daunger and great perill, I bothe willed the saide Richard to give advertisement therof with spede and secretnes, as substanciallye as he coulde, unto Your Majestie or your Privie Counsaill; and also promised my selfe by my letters to advertise Your Highnes, with as good celeritie as myght be, of the same, to thintent Your Majestie havyng knowledge therof myght the better avoyde the daunger and perill therin. The shippe, in whiche the said boxes are sent, is called the Saber of Bristowe; and, for the more larger information for the trewth hereof, the said Richard Graye hathe promised me to inquire at his retorne to Seville, and the same to shewe unto Your Highnes.

Here hath ben advertisement given dyverse wayes that the Scottishe Kynge not onely was in the batayle and hurted, but also that He is dedde, and that Your Majestie determineth to entre into Skotlande, and to be crowned there. ThEmperour hath no advertisement therof, but from the merchauntes of Burgos, from whom also advertisement was given to me, and likewise from S^{t} Sebastians; which albeit it be not moste certeyne, I wolde it wer yet trewe, the same soo standing with Your Majesties pleasure.

Other newes ther are not here abrode, saving that Senor Alexandro Visconte and Senor Camillo Castellazo, sent for the citie of Millan to thEmperour, aswell for releiffe and discharge from the importable charges they have ben at and daylie doo susteyn, as also for the delyveraunce of the brother of the said Senor Camillo out of prison, have had benigne and very jentill audience of thEmperour at sondrye tymes, and put in comforte to have remedie and good successe in their pursutes and requestes.

And thus mooste humblie I recommende me unto Your mooste gratious Highnes,

Highnes, besiching Allmyghtie God moste longe and prosperouslye to conserve the same to his pleasure. Wrytten at Madrill, the firste of Marche, at 7 of the clocke in the nyght.[1]

(*Signed*) Your Ma^tes^ moost humble
subgecte chapleyn bedismã
and ꝑvñt,
Edmond Londoñ.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestie, my moost gratious Sovereigne Lorde.

DCCCXX. Mont *to* King Henry VIII.[2]

Serenissime Rex, ac Domine Clementissime. A tempore proxime scriptarum literarum Status modo hic congregati aliquoties in Concilium convenerunt: verum adeo obfirmatis animis Protestantes ea que primo proposuerunt exigunt, ut, nisi ijs concessis et confirmatis prius, omnem quaruncunque aliarum caussarum, quantumvis necessariarum, et præsentia pericula secum trahentium, tractationem non admittant. Volunt enim, ut sub perpetua pace et stabili lege eæ religionis caussæ, quas ipsi docent et profitentur, per totum Imperium comprobentur et confirmentur, nec quispiam hujus religionis nomine reus agatur. Tum non minori contentione expectant ut omnes personæ, que hactenus in Cameræ juditio judices et assessores præsederunt, qui numero viginti quatuor sunt, omnes Doctoratus honore præfulgentes, præter duos judices, qui aut ex Principum aut Comitum familia sunt, tanquam eis suspectæ et corruptæ, a tribunali amoveantur, et alij in eorundem locum substituantur. Dum enim ij, secundum leges jam olim latas et jam multo usu et tempore comprobatas, utpote in quas jurati sunt, judicant et decernunt, necessario consequitur, ut Protestantes in plerisque novis institutis condemnent. Tum etiam in omnibus civilibus causis eorum juditia et sententias suspectas habent, ut qui in Augustanum recessum, quo Protestantium dogmata in universum omnia citra delectum præjudicata et condemnata sunt, jurati sint, adeo graves mutationes et implacabiles dissensiones religionis negotium secum adfert. Dum enim utrique summis certaminibus sua studia propugnant et defendunt, et alteros invicem damnant, non video qua ratione pax et concordia iniri vel

[1] There is also a duplicate of this despatch in the State Paper Office. Holograph.

conciliari possit, nisi Turcica tyrannis et violentia Germanos in concordiam compellat; nec satis scio, an Turcæ resisti possit, etiam in unum omnium Germanorum viribus collatis.

Rex Ferdinandus, tum Veneti quoque, qui et modo hic Oratorem habent, certa nunccia habent, Turcam ex Adrianopoli in propria persona ingentibus copijs ad primum veris tempus in Hungariam exercitum educere constituisse; et timendum est Turcam hanc intestinorum bellorum occasionem non prætermissurum. Hungari, quod omnium gravissimum est, Ferdinandum non amant, et eorum magna pars sub Turca quam Rege esse malunt: tum Hungarorum amicorum perfidia magis extimescenda est, quam Turcarum hostium apertum bellum. De Brunswicensi negotio componendo Duces Bavarie et Dux Wirtenbergensis se medios interposuerunt, et (ut fertur) agitur de filiorum restitutione.

Marchio Joachimus Elector, qui superioi anno præfuit expeditioni Turcice, librum satis magnum misit per suos oratores ad Comitia, in quo se excusat, et caussas recenset, quare superiori bello nihil perfici potuerit; et eo omnes rationes dirigit, ut dicat numerum militum sibi promissum non præstitum fuisse, nec tutum fuisse parva manu tantum hostem lacessere: tum etiam stipendia militibus a multis Statibus suo tempore non fuisse soluta, hinc in exercitu rebellionem et inobedientiam subortam fuisse: quod autem ipse cum milite invito et imperium detrectante efficere potuerit, facile æstimari posse. Hec excusationis summa: sed culpa eum non vacare passim omnes prædicant, cognitum enim est supra octo milia Turcarum in Buda et Pesta ad primum Germanorum adventum non adfuisse.

Ex Inferiori Germania huc allatum est, a Clevensium parte quingentos equites, partim cæsos, partim captos esse; nec ullas pacis conditiones Cesarem admittere velle, nisi prius restituta Geldria. Saxo quoque illi bello implicitus est; auxiliares enim copias, tum pecuniam quoque, affini Juliacensi submisit, et timendum est hoc bellum latius progressurum esse, per hanc enim caussam Saxo et ei adherentes cepto bello involvi possent. Ego me Majestati Vestre Regie summa fide et observantia suppliciter commendo. Datum Nurnberge, 4 Martij, anno 1543.

Serenissimæ atque Regie
Vestræ Majestatis
Humillimum Mancipium,
CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.

(*Superscribitur*)
Henrico Octavo, Dei Gratia, Angliæ Franciæ et Hyberniæ Regi, Fidei Defensori, ac in terræ Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ et Hybernicæ Supremo Capiti, Domino meo Clementissimo.

DCCCXXI. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEAS it Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised, that, for aunswer unto my letter written to the Cardinall of Turnon, the same signifyed unto me, that I must be contented with such ordre as was taken, for there was no remedye; for he sayde it had not bene sene, that twoo Ambassadeurs of Fraunce shuld be in England, and none of England in Fraunce, and that it wer better I taryed, until my successor cam, for the contynuyng of thamitie. At myn arryvall at Amyens I founde redy le Sieur Doultreleaue, capitain of Crotoy and Rue, who was sent to me with a letter of credence from Mons[r] de Bies (which I sende unto Your Majestie herewithall[1]). His credence was, that Mons[r] de Bies, hering tell of my retùrn towardes Englande, had for myn assured conducte (bicause there wer many men of armes and souldyours sturring abrode in the countrey) sent him to accompany me to Boulloyn. And so Cambyes, the Cardinal of Turnons man, returned from thens back to the Courte. After I had taryed a while in my lodging at Amyens, the Capitain, the Baillif, and the Maire of the town brought me presentes, both wyne and fishe, and with many goodly woordes offred me all the pleasure and service they could. I gave them thankes with as good woordes again accordingly. Likewise at Abbeville and Monstreull, the Capitains, with such small cumpany of horsemen as they had, conveyed me both in and out of the townes with many goodly woordes and presentes at my being there. This night I arryved at Boulloyn; wheras at the gate mett me Mons[r] de Bies, and after mutuell salutations accompaignyed me to my lodging, which he had prepared for me against my cumming within the town. A litle before soupper (for he had before requyred me to souppe with him) he asked me whenne my successor cam, and whither I woold departe before his cumming, or no. I made him the same aunswer, I had made before to the King his maister. Wherunto he saide it shuld be best I taryed here, until his cumming, and make good chere with him, for he had commaundement from the King his maister to make me good chere. I thanked him very hartely for it, with commendations of his gentlenes towardes Englishmen, and with the good opinion I thought Your Majestie had of him for the same. Nevertheles Your Majestie, I sayd, had commaunded me to returne; and, aswel in respect therof as of myn

[1] Not extant.

OWN

own private weale (which I must now provide for in the spring of the yere), I woold departe to morowe, if I might have my will, as I thought no man woold arreste me, seing the King his maister had given me leave; and told such parte of the maner of my departing from the Courte, as was meete for this pourpose; sumwhat engrieving unto him, what dishonneur it wer to the King his maister to arreste me. "I have no commaundement to arreste you," (quod he), "but to entreteyn you, and make you the best chere I can, and "both I and all that is here shalbe at your commaundement; and you shall "go a hawking and hunting, and where you will at your pleasure." "Why "then I will go to Calais" (quod I). "Nay," (quod he) "that you may "not." "Why then" (quod I) "you do arreste me?" "For the love of "God," (quod he) "use not that terme. I am a servaunt, and must do as I "am commaunded, and am no Counsaillour; and if I might choyse, I woold "not staye you for all the good in the woorld, as I am sure you knewe at the "Courte, before your cumming out, that this is not begon by me; and so I "pray you writte to the King your maister, and charge them that be to "blasme, and charge not me." "Well then," (quod I) "seing you will have "me to tary here, for what pourpose have you commission to kepe me, and "how long?" "Mary," (quod he) "bicause we have two Ambassadeurs in "Englande, and if you wer gone, we shuld have none here: and when your "successour cummith, thenne shall you go, if Marillac cum with him." "Well, Mons^r le Maryshall," (quod I) "I am sory to see this facion; this is "not the way to entreteyn freendeship." "I am sory to see it," (quod he) "but I cannot amende it, for I am no Counsaillour, as I told you before, but "a servaunt, and a man of warre, as you see." "I entende to writte" (quod I) "to the Kinges Majestie my maister: will you that I shall writte any "more in this behalf, then is alredy saide?" "I pray you writte unto Him, "evyn as I have sayde, and none otherwise, and desyre His Majestie, that it "will like Him either to sende an other in your place, and Mons^r de Marillac "with him, orels to sende both our Ambassadeurs home again; and thenne "shall you departe; and that it will like Him to signifye unto me his pleasure "herein, as sone as may be conveniently; the soner the better for all partes:" and so brake of that communication.[1]

Incidently we talked of the matier of the ships, and of Marillacz procedinges; which two pointes when I had declared unto him, he wist not what

[1] Among the Calais Papers is a letter of the 7th from Paget to Wallop, acquainting him with the purport of this despatch.

to

to say, but shrank with the shoulders, saing nevertheles sumwhat for the maners sake in the defence of his maisters affayres. Thus Your Majestie seith, in what termes I stande; the redresse wherof I remitt unto your moost excellent wisedome. Good woordes and countenaunce I lack none hitherto; and Mons^{r} de Bies seamyth to labour to shewe himself desyrous to gratifye Your Majestie and your subgetes; as in dede it doth sumwhat appere in the arrest of your ships here at Boulloyn, neither putting marchaunt nor maryners in prison, and suffring your marchauntes and other your subgettes of Calais to passe and repasse hither, to and fro, without arrest or trouble; wheras in all other places there escapith non Englishman, that cummith in the way, unarrested and put in prison. Asfor my self, Sir, it maketh no mattier. I serve for nothing els but for your pourposes, and therfore I beseche Your Majestie moost humbly to disordre no one poynt of your determinations for my sake, betyde on me whatsoever shall. And thus, having nothing els to writte unto Your Majestie, I beseche God to sende Your Majestie moost prosperously and long to reigne. From Boulloyn, upon Tuesday the 6th of Marche, very late in the night.

(*Signed*) Your Majesties
Most humble, faithful, and obedient
subget, ꝑvaunt, and daily Oratoꝛ,
WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majeste.

DCCCXXII. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEAS it Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised, that Mons^{r} de Villebone, Capitain of Terwyn, late Provost of Paris, who hath bene here three or foure dayes upon entention to have departed towardez his charge from hens the next way, is constreyned, upon advertisement that the Bourgoignons be abrode to the nombre of 1500 horsemen and 6000 fotemen, and have destroyed twoo or three pyles of ours, to altre his purpose, and to returne to Monstreul; from whens he myndeth to take his journey well accompaignyed, for the burned child dreadith fyre. Your Majestie knowith (I am sure) that he was ones in the Bourgoignons handes, taken at S^{t} Pol. Yesterday folowed him from hens to Monstreul Mons^{r} du Bies, with his hundred men of armes; whereas

whereas shall assemble also within these foure dayes the fyfty men of armes of Du Pynack Lieutenaunt now at Arde, the fyfty men of armes of the said Villebonne, and the fyfty men of armes of Dorleans, and also Mons^{r} de Kar with 200 light horses, Mons^{r} S^{t} Martin, de Langeys brother, with two hundred light horses, and Capitain Theodore Magnus with 200 light horses, who, I wrote to Your Majestie before, shuld cum out of Italy; so as they recken with the men of armes and light horses to be two thousand horsemen and six thousande fotemen: wherwith Mons^{r} du Bies thinketh to encountre Mons^{r} du Reus, and to spede much the better, bicause that Mons^{r} du Reus and Mons^{r} Dascott be not freendes, and for that also these men here have mervailous great intelligence with the Bourgoignons, both as I knewe before my cumming hither, and also have smelled sumwhat more sithens myn arryvall here. For I am all to gidre a good Frenchman, as Your Majestie knowith, and see so much, that we ar like to wring thEmpereur to the worse (and so we say), if we have to do with no man els then with the Bourgoignons, or if that thEmpereur sende hither nother Italians nor Spaynyardes; which if He do, we knowe the worst. Our townes here be strong in dede, and thEmpereur not able, we say, to lye long at siege. And if we be lett alone until the next yere, we trust to make our townes imprennable. And, to thintent to furnishe our selfes better with money against that tyme, we be determyned to make no warre this yere, but guerre guariable, as they call it here. There is cumming down 4000 lanskneghtes to Valencienes for thEmpereur; and by that tyme the same shalbe nere towardes these quarters, the lanskneghtes also, which wer in Brittayn, wilbe arryved here for us, so as we think to make ourselfes alwayes to strong for thEmpereur, if we may be suffred to shifte to gidre; which we doubt wounderfully, and be not onely sory, but also knoweledge freendeshipp receyved in tymes passed, every man gentleman and other, except a fewe which ought moost to think therof. Thus Your Majestie seith I serve as I may, and not as I woold; beseching Your Majestie moost humbly to think in me, that kynde will crepe, where it may not go, and graciously to interprete my doinges hitherto. And I shall and do dayly pray to God to sende Your Majestie moost prosperously and long to reigne. From Boulloyn, the 18th of Marche at night.

(*Signed*) Your Majesties
Moost humble, faithful, and obedient
subget, ℣aunt, and daily Orato℘,
WILL̃M PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestie.

DCCCXXIII. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most sacred Mageste.

IT may please Your Highnes to be advertisid, that I wrote to the same the 18 of thinstant[2]; and senith I undirstowde for certaine that the Bushop of Rome, Who is at the present in Bononye, hath made a Legate for Scotland namid Marco[3] Grimani, a Venecian, and Patriarke of Aquileia, who was General Captaine of the Bushops galeis at Previsa ayenst Turkes, in the wich expedicion he obtaynid smal honour, for the man is notid of grete lightnes and smal prudence, but rather foliche hardye and bestial; wherfor he was never stimid in this citee for a man of vertu and jugement. It is said that the said Legate shal depart towardes France abowt the begining of April, with greate celerite movid therto at the French Kinges instance, Who hath writen hotely to the Bushop for this Legate, and also for monye to give socours to the Scottes; wich both Princes rekenith to be uttirly ruinate, if Your Mageste prevayle in Scotland, as I hope is or shal shortely folow by Goddes grace. It is openly publishid in thes partes that Your Mageste wil convert his powar ayenst France, not withowt the rejoysing of al men loving trewly the commonwelth of Cristendom, for it is incredible how odious and execrable the French Kinges name is in al places, for his practises lige and amitye with the Turke, by whose helpe and favour He procurith the ruine of al Cristen States. Wherfor it is no marvel if the wordle doth both prayse and blesse Your Mageste infinitely, procuring by most juste and necessarye armis to remedye to so greate inconvenience.

Aswel the comming owt of Barbarossa, as the Turkes going to Hungarye, is more and more divulgid. Venecians sendith to Dalmatia 3000 fotemen and 500 horsemen for presidye of that contre; and the first day of April they make a Captayn General to go apon ther navye, wich shalbe of 60 galeis, having litil faith in Turkes, nor also in Frenchmen ther confederattes.

ThImperials hath lately interceptid certain letters of the Duke of Ferrare that went to France; moche important as it is stimid. Men suspect the said Duke to be Frenche. Owt of Almayn we undirstond that both parties are

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] Not found.

[3] See Vol. V. pp. 286, 352., and Vol. VIII. p. 192.

stiff in ther opinion, and none wil bow to the other, but men reken that thEmperours comming thether shal sone discusse and redresse al the differences, partely by authorite, and partely by necessite of the present peril of Turkes. Her hath ben mention of 8000 Swiches, that shold be conductid to Italye by the Bushop, Who is reputid French openly. The grace of God be evermore with Your regal Mageste. From Venice, the 26 day of Marche, 1543.

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful ^{s}vant,

EDMOND HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most noble Mageste.

DCCCXXIV. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEAS it Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised that, being enformed how your marchantes and mariners, arrested in Normandye, wer very straitly handled in prison, and farre otherwise used thenne their marchantes and maryners be, which remayne in Englande, and havyng commodytye of Calais, one of Your Majesties officers of armes[1] (whom my Lord Depute of Calais sent to Diepe for such pourpose, as I think Your Majestie is or shalbe advertised from him), I did not only will the saide Calais to repayre from Diepe to Rowen, to visite your subgetes there, and to see what cace they wer in, to thintent Your Majestie might be truely advertised of the same, but also, upon the furst information which was given me of their imprisonement, I complayned unto Mons^{r} de Bies in that behalf, who for sum redresse therof wrote unto Mons^{r} de la Meilleraye incontinently. Calais, at his being at Rowen, could in no wise be suffred to speke with the marchantes, which be in prison; nevertheles, fyndyng meanes to sende unto them, hath receyved from them such advertisement of their entreting, as it may like Your Majestie to perceyve by such two letters as they wrote to him and to my clerc, which I sende unto Your Majestie herewithall.[2] And, asfor thawnswer of Mons^{r} de la Meilleraye unto Mons^{r} du Bies, I have seen the letter of thone unto thother conteyning the same, theffect wherof ensuyth, for I red it over diligently diverse tymes. Wheras Mons^{r} du Bies desyred de la Meilleraye not onely to advertise him

---

[1] Martin Maroffe, Calais pursuivant.

[2] Not to be found.

what

what point our marchantes wer in, but also, in cace they wer in prison, to releasse them, and to gyve them the townes for their prison (wherby occasion of sum picke might be taken awaye), seing their marchantes had no lesse libertye in Englande; de la Meilleraye aunswerith, that it is true our marchauntes and maryners be shut up, being nevertheles well treated; and that, albeit he hath as great affection to thamitye betwene his maister and Your Majestie, as can be, yet without commandement of his maister he canne not enlarge them; and that if Mons[r] de Bies think good to writte unto the King their maister for thenlargement of the saide marchantes, he will execute the commandement promptely and willingly, notwithstanding that certain Englishmen of Rye called Bell and Inglis, toke lately not onely two fisherbotes of Normandye with 19 maryners, raunsonyng them at 40£ sterling, and gyving pasport to certain of the same to go to levye the saide raunson, but also tooke an other fisher bote, which they raunsoned for 20£ sterling.

I sende also unto Your Majestie herewith the copye of a letter[1] sent lately from this King to de la Meilleraye, and proclamed openly in Rowen.[2]

Calais enformed me that there is a great flote of Brittons and Normans, men of warre, abrode upon the coste of Brittayn, and so a long towardes Spayne, to the nombre as he saith of threscore saile.

I doubt not also but Your Majestie is enformed from Guisnez of the munition of warre, which they bring daily to Arde. Yesterday passed by this towne thitherwarde 180 peces of wyne, and here we loke daily for more munition of victuailes shot and poudre, thinking to fortifye our townes in these quarters, so as we shalbe able in our opinions to withstande all the woorlde. And in dede, Sir, the townes be very strong. Our horse meate is very scarce, so as our horsemen, wherin consisteth a great pece of our force, shall either be fayne to breake of soner thenne we woold, orels not so many cum down in to these quarters, as was furst appointed. There is alredy here in all partes of Picardye about 800 men of armes, which Your Majestie knowith will amounte well nere to three thousande lances; and, besydes the 400 Italians light horsemen (of whom I wrote befor), there is arryved lately here Mons[r] Danebaultes sonne, and Mons[r] de Cars, and an other (whose name I have

---

[1] Not to be found.

[2] The copy of this letter in Paget's letter-book ends this paragraph as in the text, but the original minute (which is in Caligula, E. IV. leaf 443.) proceeds,

"which notwithstandyng, they have sithens taken a hoy of my Lord Deputyes of Calais laden with billetes for his own provision. And for any thing that" . This finishes the page, and the top of the next is burnt as far as the word "Spayne" inclusive.

not in parfaict remembraunce), with eche of them 200 light horses, and all beare the name of Albanoys[1], wearing hattes like them; but in dede they be Gascons, Provenceaulx, and of omne gaderum.

And thus, having nothing els to writte unto Your Majestie at this tyme, I beseche God to sende Your Majestie moost prosperously and long to reigne. From Boulloyn, the furst of April, 1543.

(*Signed*) Your Majesties
Most humble, faithfull, and obedient
subget, ꝑvaunt, and daily Oratoꝛ,
WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestye.

DCCCXXV. MALTRAVERS *to* THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING.[2]

HITT may please Your good Lordshipes to be advertysed that, yesterdaye abowtes noone, Marillac aryved here[3], at which tyme I resevyd your Lordshipes letters of the 27th of Marche, signyfyeng to me that the Kynges Majestes plesure is, that, in case Mr Pagett wer not here, that I showld declar unto Marillac, that, forasmuch as I was advertysyd of promes made by hym, and his college in England, that Mr Pagett was alredye commen hyther, which promes was not performyd, I showld requyre hym to take the paynes to contynew with me, untyll I wer ferder advertysyd of the Kynges Majestes plesure in that behalf; and that I showld so deteyne hym untyll Mr Pagett wer aryved her acordynglye. And, at my metyng with Marylac, ther was sich comunicatyon betwen us, as maye apere unto your good Lordshipes by the hoolle discorse therof, which I send to yow herwith.[4] And, after thend of that

[1] In the letter-book "Almains."

[2] Holograph.

[3] It appears by the Council Register that on the 27th of March letters were written to Mr. Flammocke, captain of the King's navy on the Narrow Seas, directing him to transport Marillac to Calais, and to land him there and in none other place, and that it was resolved to give to Lord Maltravers the order recited in the text.

[4] The paper begins by stating that Marillac declared to Maltravers that Paget took leave of the French King, saying that one was already in France to succeed him in the office of Ambassador, whereupon the French King gave him leave to depart, giving him a reward and a passport; that, Paget being arrived at Boulogne, Du Biez, considering that the French had two Ambassadors in England,

that our communicatyon, he beyng desyorose to retorne unto his lodgyng withowt the gates, I declaryd to hym that althowgh the lodgyng within this towne wer not so fyne, as be in Paris and dyvers other cites, yet wer they better then any wer withowt the gates; and so browght hym to a lodgyng within this towne, apoynteng certen gentylmen to atend apon hym, and bade hym to sopper with me, wherwith he sayd he was content, declaryng to me that he wold incontynentlye dyspach a post to Bolon; with whome I sent an other with letters to M[r] Pagett, declaryng bryvely that I had, and wold stay Marillac here untyll his retorne hyther; from whom I even now resevyd siche anser, as may apere to your good Lordshipes by the doble therof, which I send to you herwith, togyther with a copye of an artycle conteynid in the Frenche Kynges letters lately addressyd to Marshall de Byes.[1] And, lyke as withowt ferder knowlege of the Kynges Majestes pleasur, I am determynid not to soffer hym to depart hens tyll M[r] Pagett be aryved here, soo shall I desyer your Lordshipes, that I maye by your good meanse with all convenyent

---

England, and none had come to succeed Paget, thought good to stay Paget, till he should know Francis's pleasure, and had done so without any authority from his master; and further that the English Council knew of Paget's detention in Boulogne, and declared that in his place they would stay the new French Ambassador, and would stay Marillac for the Scottish priest (Richardson) who was captive at Dieppe. Marillac remonstrated against being put on a par with a private person, but said that Francis would rather contend with Henry in amity than in rigour, and would deliver the priest though a malefactor; and the priest was accordingly at Boulogne ready to come with Paget. Maltravers refused to let Marillac leave Calais, as the French had broken their promise that Paget should be there, and even rejected Marillac's proposal that they should be exchanged at Sandingfeld.

[1] Paget's answer contains nothing important. The extract of the French King's order is as follows:

"Mon Cousin. Jay veu par ce que mont faict scavoir mes Ambassadeurs estans en Angleterre, "comme ilz ont este arestez par de la, ce que Je trouve bien estrange, mesurement que ceulx du "Conseil du Roy dAngleterre leur aient declare que jusques a ce quilz aient recouvert leur "Ambassadeur et ung presbtre Escocois, que Jay faict prendre en Normandie pour plusieurs cas "meschans quil y a faict et commis, ilz ne se lerront entendu de Me renvoyer mesdicts Ambassa- "deurs ou lun deulx; et combien que ces facons de faire, dont ilz usent, soient hors de toute raison, "attendu quilz sont semblable comparaison dudict presbtre, qui est personne prive, et detenue pour "forfaicture, a ung de mes Ambassadeurs, qui est personne publique et innocent: toutesfoys "puys que les choses en sont la, voz advertirez ledict Ambassadeur, que silz veulent Me renvoyer "les miens, ou le delivrera pareillement, et aussy ledict presbtre Escocois, encores que ce soit chose "contre toute ordre de rason et justice. Mais Je considere que veult mieulx delivrer le coupable, "que de veoir endurer linnocent, et parce Jescriptz au Sieur de Mailleraye vous envoyer ledict "presbtre pour le delivrer quant et ledict Embassadeur, en recouvrant les miens, ou bien "Marilhac seul, pourveu quil en soit envoye ung aultre de la part dudict Roy dAngleterre "pardevers Moy."

sped

sped know the Kynges Majestes plesur, what I shall doo, in case Marshall de Byes offer to delyver M^r^ Pagett on the fronters. Thus I comyt Your Lordshipes to Almyghty God. From Cales, the second of Aprell, hora 6 post meridiem.

At Your Lordshipes commandement,
H. Mawtravers.

Marillac havyng this afternone anser from Bolon, hath nothyng conferyd with me therof, but dispachid the messenger into England with letters to the French Ambasador ther resydent.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable and my very good Lordes, the Lordes of the Kinges Majesties most Honorable Counsaile, attendyng upon his Royall Parson.

DCCCXXVI. Paget *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Pleas it youre moost excellent Majestie to be advertised that, by suche conference as Marylyack hath hadde with my Lorde Deputie, sins his arryvall at Calais (the dooble whereof I sende now to Your Majestie) I have perceaved the same hath reported that the maner of my departing from the Kinge his maister was other then that I have heretofore written unto Your Majestie, and that upon my saing to the said Freenche Kinge "that an other "was all redie entred in to Fraunce to be in my place," I hadde leve upon the same to departe with a pasporte and a rewarde, and was not stayed untill I cam to Boloyn, from whens Mons^r^ de Bees, as of him self, wolde not suffre me to departe, considering that his maister hadde two servauntes in Englande, and I prest to go my wayes, withowt any other being come to succede me. In this mattier, Sir, albeit my determynat will to serve Your Majeste evermore faithfully and playnlie, with an assured belefe that Your Majeste doth conceave the same opinion of me, doth moche discharge my stomacke from this their wrongefull, but not theire furst, calumnyation, and that albeit I trust also

[1] This is the last letter entered in Paget's letter-book belonging to Caius College. See Vol. VIII. p. 611.

verilie

verilie Your Majestie of your moost gracious equanymitie doth plainlie perceave by my departing from this Kinge, by the Cardynal of Turnon restraynt in the presens of Bayerd, by my letter to the said Cardinal, with his answere, by theire appointement of a gentleman to accompanie me to Amyens, to whom was geven a letter for his credence, and not for my pasport, and by also myn arrest, which was knowen in all Fraunce, yea, Sir, (I dare saie) well nere in all Christendome, be that tyme I cam at Boloyn, and by that Mons[r] de Bees confessed unto me (for the writting of the whiche his confession he hath sins famyliarelie chalenged me of unkyndenes) that, if he hadde not perceaved by me that I was arrested before my commynge hether, he wolde have arrested me as of him self, having commaundement so to do; albeit Your Majestie doth perceave, I trust, by the said circumstances, that all the said reaport of Maryliacke is untrue, except onlie that I hadde a rewarde; yet, Sir, forasmuche as they have charged me, both at my furst comynge hethere in to Fraunce, and afterwarde, and nowe at my departinge, to procede with them in one maner, and to writte unto Your Majestie in an other, (which theire sinistre dealing against me and others like against Your Majestie, I have dissimuled hetherto towardes them, upon hope allwais of some advauncement of Your Majesties affayres, wherein Your Majestie knowith I have litle proffited) I shall moost humbly beseche Your Majestie, prostrate at your feete, that it maye like You to give me leave to declare my self in this mattier by some suche meanes, as shall be thought convenient to your moost excellent wisedome. For, Sir, (I will speake it withe reverence) they have tooched me so often and so untruelie, that, if Your Majestie were not my good and gracious maister, and hadde not good opinion of me, as Youe have hadde many tymes good cause to judge me by my procedinges, woyed of all witt and knoweledge, so might You also thinke me, by theire unjust cavillations, skante an honest and upright servaunte to Your Majestie. The plaine declaration of my self herein, and the avowyng of the trouthe of this thinge, as it hath passed, sholde (under the correction of Your Majesties moost excellent wisdome) conferre, peradventure hereafter upon occation of suche mattier as maye folowe herein, muche to Your Majesties affayres; as I doubte not but Your Majestie, of your moost excellent prudence, doth considre a thousand folde better, then a multitude of suche fooles, as I am, can do. Neverthelesse, Sir, how so ever myn honestie be tooched herein (as I thinke it tooched never a whit, Your Majestie thinking it entier), and what so ever vayn confidence they may, by passing over of this and other like thinges, conceave to practyse hereafter untruelie with Your Majestie and your ministres, I for my parte passe the lesse upon it, so as the same maye tende

to

to thadvauncement of Youre Majestyes affayres; in respect whereof I have no will but your will, non affections but your affections, and fynde me self, I thanke God, apte to do, withe owt refuse, any maner a thinge, what so ever Your Majestie shall commaunde me; moost humbly beseching Youre Majestie, of your great goodnes, to accept this my folishe declaration in gracious parte.

Even now was brought hidre like a prisoner, Sir Robert Richardson, the Scotishe prist, and is delyvered to me uppon my promesse that he shall not departe hens without licence. We attend here togidre our good howre (as the saing is) for our delyverance.

I send unto Your Majestie herwith the double of a letter, sent yesterday from me to my Lord Depute[1], by sum parte wherof it may like Your Majestie to undrestande what message Mons[r] du Bies sent me by his Secretary, and myn answer to the same.

Mons du Bies is gone to Abeville, to conferre with Mons[r] de Vensdome of theyr affayres here in Picardy, the frontyers wherof they store daily with all kyndes of municions. And this day is passed by this towne to Ardre 120 peces of wyne, besides that wherof I wrote heretofore.

They say here Your Majestie sendith at this present a gret ambassade to the Duke of Cleves, who (as they say also) hath woonne lately a towne in Holland called Harlam. It is good beyng uppon the French partye, for (if a man will beleve them) they ever wynne and never loose, how so ever the game go. They say Terowen is victualed for 2 yeres, and Ardre for a 12 moneth; and Mons[r] du Bies and I never mete togidre, but Ardre is glorifyed unto me for strength. Sumtyme I say it is well done, and sum tyme I tell hym that, if thEmperour lay siege to hit, with such courage as Kinges of England be wont to assiege theyr townes (mencionyng Your Majestie before Terowen and Turnay), He wil not departe before it be taken. "We feare not thEmperour" sayith he, "if He have non other helpe. We "feare youe." "Youe shall not nede to feare us," (say I) "if youe will not "gyve cause;" and then he fallith to telling how hardely he hath handled us heretofore in escarmouches; and I, how our men have not bene on denyer in his debt: and so we laugh out the matters togidres. As for this towne, Sir, (by as moche as is possible to be knowen) hath municion nother for a 12 moneth nor yet 12 wekes, but they entende with diligence to store the same; for the restraint wherof, if the Burgonyons endevour them selfes herafter no better, then they have done heretofore, in my

[1] Not to be found.

simple

simple judgement they have and shall do theyr maister but simple service in that behaulf.

These men here have very great intelligence about Monsr de Rues, and specially by twoo of his band, a man of armes and an archer; which two have theyr dwelling howses bothe of them in Brucelles. I can by no meanes lerne yet theyr names. And thus having nothing eles mete to be written at this present, I beseche God send Your Majestie most prosperously and long to reign. From Boloyn, the 3de of April, 1543.

(*Signed*) Your Majesties
Most humble, faithfull, and obedient
subget, ꝑvaunt, and daily Oratoꝝ,
WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most excellent Majestie.

DCCCXXVII. WALLOP *to* THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

PLEASITH it Your good Lordshippes to be advertised. The 4th of this present I sent unto a litle packet of letters, in the whiche was one directed unto your Lordshippes, and one other sent to me from the Grete Maister, wherein he wrote that certayne of thAllemaignes that doth lye besides Abbeville shuld be sent into Scotland.[1] Sythe that tyme, he hathe sent me further word by my Secretary, who was at St. Omez to bye a horse, that in the frountiers of Normandy along the see cost liethe gret nombre of men of warre; and they do brute theire lying there to be fearing the Kinges Majestes armey by see to discende there. Howe be it he is advertised, and also is of thoppynion, that they shuld be sent into Scotlande. Further he willed my said Secretary to shewe me, that he had stayed within the said towne of St. Omez certen Scottes that cam from Paris to Bullen, thinking, if they had favored the Kinges Majestes affaires in Scotland, they wold have passed by Callaiz, as others did before; wherfore he rekenethe they arr false knaves, and hathe somme commyssyon from the Frenche King, being very desierous to departe

[1] This letter is extant. It states the news relative to the Duke of Arscot in these terms:
"There runythe a great brute her that the Duke of Askott hathe by the Duke of Cleves a "great overthrow."

 thens,

thens, haveing made grete labor for the same. And, by that my Secretary cowld perceyve by hym, he is not mynded yet to let them departe; and for the more surety I have writon unto hym[1], to staye them untyl the Kinges Majestes plesure be knowne, desiering your good Lordshippes I may so do with dilligence. Not haveing any other matier, do commyt you unto the tuytion of Allmyghty God. From Guysnes, the 6th day of Aprill.

Your Lordshippes most bownden
to commaunde,
(*Signed*) John Wallop.

As toching the overthroughe of Monsieur dArscott, the Grete Maister shewed my Secretary it is not so gret as it is bruted; but he saied they had lost certen peces of artillerey.

(*Superscribed*)
To my very good Lordes of the Kinges Majestes
most Honerable Counsayle.

DCCCXXVIII. Paget *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleas it your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised, that yesterday after dyner Monsr de Vervyn was very busy with me, as of himself, for the maner of our deliverances. I aunswered still, that I knewe nothing, nor could say nothing. "Me thinketh" (quod he) "that neither you, nor Marillac, be such "great personages, as there nedith any so great solemnitye for your "deliverauns upon the frontyers, as it is spoken of; but myn advise" (quod he) "rather shuld be to suffre you to departe at a certain howre, and Marillac "likewise to departe at the same." "It is true" (quod I) "that neither I "nor Marillac be great personages, but the King my maisters Ambassadeur, "and your maisters also, have bene alwayes estemed great personages; and, "in the arresting of the King my maisters Ambassadeur without just cause "you did a great injurye, and shewed a shrewd example; and as for egalitye "in our deliverances is not reasonable, for my maisters Ambassadeur was "furst arrested, and therfor ought furst to be delivred." "Every Prince"

[1] His answer, dated on the 7th, shews that the Scots were willing to pass through England.

(quod

(quod he) "hath respect to his honour, and els it skylleth not who wer furst "or last delivred, and I woold you wer furst" (quod he), "and we wist howe "it might be well done." "You forfaicted in honour" (quod I) "by myn "arrest, and therfor reason woold you make amendes, which lyeth in you to "do wel ynough, if you list" (quod I). "Howe so" (quod he)? "Mary," (quod I) "you saide commaundement was sent you from the Courte to arrest "me here, as of yourselfes. Let it be ymagyned on your behalf that you "did so without commaundement; and evyn so as of yourself without com- "maundement let me go." "By my trouth," (quod he) "and so shuld you, "if the doing of it lay in me, and I like this devise well," (quod he) "and "will not forgett it;" and so passed from the pourpose unto tharrest of their men at Guisnez: wherin I aunswered for the defence of M^r Wallops procedinges, as occasion was ministred, promisyng him upon his request to writte unto M^r Wallopp for the mitigation of the matier. Before night he returned unto me again, under pretence to shewe me a copye of a letter sent from the Duke of Cleves unto this Kyng, conteyning declaration of his late victorye against the Duke of Aschot, which copie I sende unto Your Majestie[1], and after he had sumwhat set furth the Duke of Cleves feates, he returned to the maner of our deliveraunces, saing, "I have not forgotten your devise to "daye, and peraventure we shall here sumthing shortely touching your "departing." "The soner the better" (quod I). "It is true" (quod he), "and by my trouth I woold evyn lett you go, as you said to daye, as of "ourselfes, taking promesse of you, that the next daye upon your arryvall at "Calais that either you shuld sende Marillac unto us, or returne again "yourself." "If you let me go," (quod I) "I will go, and not dispute with "you at all by whose permission I go; but as for such promesse as you "speke of, I can make none, for I am not myn own man, I am an others (as "you knowe), and therfor shuld do Him injurye to bynde his thing (I meane "myself) without his consent." "Par nostre Dame," (quod he) "you say "true; and, if the thing cam to such point, you shuld not do a mysse to "make Him furst of counsail, or you promysed." And so, digressing to other freendely communication, at the last departed.

Thus Your Majestie seith, how that, notwithstanding a pretensed determination in my self to have avoyded all maner of occasion of treatyng or devisyng with these men (bicause I see them use punica fide in their procedinges); yet being provoked as Your Majestie hath herd, I could not but say

[1] None of the enclosures in this despatch can now be found.

sumwhat unto them, thinking mete tadvertise Your Majestie of the same, aswel for the discharge of my moost bounden duetye, wherby I repute myself obliged to signifye unto Your Majestie all maner thing, whatsoever seamith unto me to touch your affayres, as for that also I woold be glad to know Your Majesties pleasure, (bicause I have herd nothing from Your Majestie by no maner meane sithens myn arrest, being six wekes[1], much to my disconfort) what aunswer I shall make them, in cace the saide Vervyn, or Mons[r] de Bies himself, entre eftsones the said purpose with me; or whither I shall make them none aunswer, but reasolutely saye I will not medle in it.

I sende unto Your Majestie also the copye of a letter written from thEmpereur to the Bisshop of Rome in June, wherin apperith a great pece of the thinges passed betwene thEmpereur and this King, sithens their taking of the truse.

I sende also unto Your Majestie a fantazie, devised by a French Prothonotary, touching the processe of the late Marquesse of Penbroke[2] and of her complices; which fantazy and letter albeit it may be that Your Majestie hath alredy, yet, doubting therof, I thought better to sende them to Your Majestie for thacquitall of my duety towardes You, and to let You have that which You have alredy, rather then to seame negligent, and to let Your Majestie want them, if You had them not; and woold have sent the same unto Your Majestie upon my departing from the French Courte (for thenne they cam to my handes), but that, upon contynuall hope to have cum, I thought to have brought them myself; which hope, being this long tyme frustrate, hath now failed me, and knowing at this present asmuch certainty of my departing, as I did at my cumming hither, I thought better to sende them, then to kepe them any lenger from Your Majestie: moost humbly beseching Your Majestie to interprete, according to your accustumed goodnes, these my doinges in gracious parte, and I shall not faile to pray to God, as I do daily, to sende Your Majestie moost prosperously and long to reigne. From Boulloyn, the 7th of April, 1543.

(*Signed*) Your Majesties
Most humble, faithful, and obedient
subget, ꝺvaunt, and daily Oratoꝺ,
WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestie.

---

[1] The Council Register states that on the 19th of March a passport was signed for Robert Litton to repair to Paget. He was probably the bearer of the despatch of that date. It should seem that his access to Paget must have been prevented by the French.

[2] Ann Boleyn.

DCCCXXIX. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most sacred Mageste.

IT may please Your Highnes to undirstond, that I wrote to the same the 26 of Marche, signifying of that Legate wich the Romayn Bushop hath made for Scotland, namid Marco Grimani, Patriarke of Aquileia, who is, as I undirstond, departid towardes France in diligence, sent thether at the French Kinges request and instance, as it is raportid. The man is of nature more ratche then wise, and al men reken his witte and entreprise desperate.

The said Bushop is departid from Bononye towardes Parma and Plaisance, wher men thinke He wil tarye for thEmperour, whose comming to Italye shalbe by al the present at fardist, for Andrea Doria is departid with al the galeis for Spayne, and Don Ferrante Gonsaga is arivid in Geane, who is apointid to go to Flandres with 7000 Spaynardes that commith with thEmperour, and 5000 Italians. Venecians hath made a General, who shal have 60 galeis with the galion, and the two barches of the Signorye, armid passing wel. Also they designe to have in redines 40 galeis more for al good respectes, having no faith in Turkes, who by letters from Andrinopoli of the 7 of Marche made grete spede to set forth ther powar by water and land. It is suspectid that Barbarossa wil entre in this Golf with his navye, and that the Turke wil send a good nomber of men into Friuli, for the wich cawse this Signorye hath sent the Duke of Urbin to vew and provide to the forteffying of Friuly. It is mentionid that Frenchmen makith a grete quantite of biscote in Maran, wich shold denote grete suspicion of the comming of Barbarossa to Istria. Her is arivid an Ambasadour Turke, not from the Turkich Cowrt, but from the sanjake of Bossina, apon the Venecians confins, for matters of smal importance as it is divulgid. Betwen thAlmains seamith to be no good accord. Ferdinando designith to put 20000 men of warre in Vienna, and to defend his contree ayenst the Turke with al the powar He can possible make, of his awne, and of his frendes and confederates. The Quene of Hungarye with Frier George hath declarid them of the Turkes part. It is said that the French King hath in redines 32 galeis and as many ships in Marselles, wherof is made Captain General the Markes of Anguillar, a right good warrier. In Piemont are continual skirmishes betwen thInperial and Frenche. Her is

[1] Holograph.

publike

publike fame that Your Mageste hath broken with the French King, to thinfinite gladnes of men, rekening the commonwelth and salvacion of al Cristendom to consist therin. I pray God most devowtely to prospair al Your Graces affayres, with thincrease of Your Highnes glorye and empire. From Venice, the 8 of April, 1543.

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful servant,

Edmõd Harvel.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most noble Mageste.

DCCCXXX. Mont *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Serenissime Rex, ac Domine Clementissime. A tempore litterarum nuper ad Serenissimam Vestram Majestatem scriptarum, nihil dum in comitijs ex publico omnium ordinum assensu constitutum aut decretum est: nam adhucdum super prioribus Protestantium controvertitur et disceptatur postulatis, nec Protestantes solius Regis fidei et addictioni stare et inniti volunt, sed reliquorum simul ordinum fidem et assecurationem pro ijs præconceptis, quæ ipsi præexigunt, ratificandis et confirmandis exposcunt, quas cautiones Catholici dare recusant. Adeo res omnes indecisæ et incompositæ hærent.

Brunswicensis quoque altercatio magna hic facessit negotia, nam ejus fœderati eum restitutum nolunt, quod Smalcaldici ejus exturbatores se passuros pernegant. Clevense quoque bellum magna impedimenta comitijs perficiundis adfert, nam plerique omnes eam tragædiam prius componi et dirimi cupiunt. Cæsar vero omnes pacis conditiones, nisi prius restituta Geldria, repudiat; quam restitutionem Dux ante causse cognitionem detrectat, adeoque per totam Germaniam nullus consilijs aut concordiæ locus est. Cæsarem advenire eo magis plerique omnes efflagitant, quoniam Regis authoritas in Imperio non magnopere suspicitur, quem circa Maium mensem Placentiæ Romanum Episcopum conventurum esse constitutum aiunt. Multorum quoque opinio est Comitia Nurnbergensia in Cæsaris adventum extrahi. Romanus Episcopus cum curia Bononiam accessisse dicitur, ut illinc Tridentum ire pergat, modo Concilio habendo locus esse possit. Tres illi Cardinales adhuc Tridenti

---

[1] Holograph.

commorantur,

commorantur, inter quos Polus in Arce Tridentina hospitio exceptus est. Romanus Episcopus Baronem Ottonem a Trucses Nurnbergam Oratorem ad Status misit, qui in mandatis habet ut Concilij habendi successum promoveat et persuadeat. In hac Germaniæ parte modica admodum Concilij mentio fit. Galliæ Rex epistolam ad Status Nurnbergæ congregatos misit, qua ut se de rumore Turcicæ amicitiæ et Cesari illato bello excusat, ita Imperatorem gravissimis criminationibus perstringit et sugillat, cujus exemplar Majestati Vestre transmitto.[1] Misit quoque Galliæ Rex epistolam nuper ad Helvetios, qua eos in amicicia continere studet, et summa arte Turcice confederationis convitium excusat et elevat. Dominus de Granvuella literas Oratoris Gallici apud Turcam residentis per mare interceptas Statibus legendas exhibuit, quæ gravi præjuditio et suspitione Christianissimi existimationem præmunt, ut qui suis indicijs omnia Christianorum contra Turcam inita consilia renuncciarit et detexerit.

Ferdinandi Regis filiam, desponsatam Polonorum Regis filio, mense Maio domum deducet Georgius Marchio Brandenburgensis.

Ego Majestati Vestræ Regiæ summa fide et observantia supplicem me commendo. Apud Spiram, duodecima Aprilis, anno 1543.

Serenissimæ atque Regiæ
Vestræ Majestatis,
Humillimum Mancipium,
CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.

(*Superscribitur*)
Henrico Octavo, Dei gratia, Angliæ Franciæ et Hyberniæ Regi, Fidei Defensori, ac in terra Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ et Hybernicæ Supremo Capiti, et Domino meo clementissimo.

DCCCXXXI. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEAS it your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised, that Mons^r^ de Vervyns, every daye sithens our conference (wherof I wrote unto Your Majestie), hath told me that he hoped I shuld departe the next morowe, making semblant to mervaile that he herd not from Mons^r^ de Bies, whenne in

[1] Not found.

dede

dede I knowe that he hath herd from him every day sithens. Wheruppon I have alwayes suspected, that our saide conference shuld tende to litle effect, and is misliked at this Courte; for now Mons[r] de Vervyn confessith plainly, that Mons[r] de Bies hath sent specially to knowe thys Kinges pleasure in the same, wheras bothe De Vervyn and De Foxole have told me hitherto I shuld be dispeched from hens out of hande, without further advertisement to or from the Courte; and by all likelyhode it is to be supposed they thought in dede the same. Upon Thursday at night last De Vervyn was in hande with me agayn for equal deliverance upon the frontiers, which I refused with countenance of sum colere, and after myn accustumed sorte charged their honour for myn injust arrest, which both he and Foxole seamed by their woordes and countenaunces to lamente moch, and taccuse the procedinges of their maisters Counsail, and De Foxhole specially sayde that, if he had bene capitain here, as Mons[r] de Bies was, he woold, upon such letters as hath bene sent from their maister, have delivred me long or this tyme, upon my promesse, and thought in so doing he shuld have done his maister good service; trusting nevertheles, as they saide both, to have a resolute aunswer of my departing as yesterdaye. "Howbeit," quod De Vervyns, "as for M[r] Baynton, I feare there wilbe sum "stickyng at his departyng, bicause we be enformed that Dey an Italian, one "of Mons[r] Dorthes cumpany, is specially arrested for him in Englande."[1] I told him that M[r] Baynton was one of my trayn, and that being requyred, at my furst cumming hither, to gyve them in writting the names of them of my trayn, I delivred his name as one of the same, and if they woold staye any of my trayn at my departing, they must looke for semblable restraint of sum of Marillaces. "Nay, for the love of God," (quod he) "for thenne you marre "all." "Thenne staye not Baynton" (quod I). "Then staye no man for "Baynton in Englande" (quod he). "I think," (quod I) "that neither "Mons[r] Dorthe, nor none of his cumpany, is now under restraint. Never-"theles letting Baynton go with me, if Dey be specially arrested for him (as "you saye he is), I will promyse at my arryvall in Englande to see him set "at libertye." Wherwith De Vervyn sayde he was satisfyed, as touching himself, and woold writte to Mons[r] le Marshal incontynently for his pleasure in the same, to thintent all might be dispeched to gidre.

Yesterdaye meting with De Foxole by chaunce before my lodging (for I

---

[1] In the Council Register of the 28th of March it is stated that Claude Dee, a Frenchman, requiring to return with the French Ambassador, had applied for a passport, which was refused, until the despatch of the English gentleman stayed at Boulogne.

seeke

seeke not upon them in this matier, nor make any demonstration of great desyre to departe), and asking him what newes from Mons[r] de Bies, "A letter "is cum" (quod he) "evyn now to Mons[r] de Vervyn without hed or tayle in "myn opinion, for it makith no mention touching your cace, and yet "aunswerith briefvely touching M[r] Bayntons cace, saing that we may lett "Baynton go, whenne you go, upon your promesse touching Dey, and "recovering Marillac." "What is ment by that" (quod I)? "Nay, by "Godes body," (quod he) "I cannot tel, nor yet I think they that wrote it; "but I pray you conceyve no fascherye," (quod he) "though you tary three "or foure dayes lenger thenne was looked for, for I think the delay wilbe "sumwhat lenger, bicause it is certainly thought at the Courte, that thEmpe- "reur cummith in to Englande, and that undoubtedly you will make us "warre." "I knowe of no such thinges of thEmpereur," (quod I) "nor yet "of warre, and yet you gyve just occasions," (quod I) "if men woold so take "it. And as for my being here foure or fyve dayes lenger thenne I loked "for, it shall trouble me never a whit. I can endure well ynough, as long as "it shall like my maister." "I am sory" (quod he) "to see this trouble, "that is like to ensue herupon. Howbeit, I pray you say no woorde of this "our communication to Mons[r] de Vervyn; for, albeit I am of counsaill in all "these thinges, yet thaddresse of the same be onely made unto Mons[r] de "Vervyn, who is Mons[r] de Bies Lieutenant here, and he (you knowe) is "sumwhat ceremonious, more thenne nedith;" and so entred a litle further to detracte Mons[r] de Vervyn: and in dede, Sir, I knowe there is envye betwene them, who shall beare the bell awaye. I promised silence, and so departed.

Bicause I was enformed that this daye De Vervyn, and to morowe De Foxole, shuld departe from hens with all the power they can make here of horsemen, and with their legions of fotemen, and have knowen that great preparation hath bene made any daye these three dayes of beddyng, tentes, and other cariage, mete for a marching forwarde to sum place, entendyng before their departing to take occasion to knowe what shuld be done touching our devise, and also to lerne what this marching ment; about 9 of the clock I met De Vervyn in the church at messe, and pretending ignorance of his departing, "Why" (quod I) "do you departe, and leave me behinde you? "You promised me, I shuld have bene gone, or this." "And so I thought "you shuld" (quod he): "and I trust, though I departe, yet within a daye or "twoo you shall here good newes, for I had a letter yesterday in the morning

" from Mons^{r} le Mareschall, wherin he willed me to make his commendations " unto you, and to tell you that within a daye or twoo you shuld here newes " to your contentation, and also of M^{r} Bayntons going with you." " As " touching the private respecte of myself, I passe not on" (quod I); " my " devise onely was for the conservation of your maisters honour, if it be well " wayed. Howbeit I reapporte me unto you; do what you think good; for " as for other maner deliverance, will I never speke of, though I shuld tary " here all the dayes of my lief. The Princes may do as they think good, " and loth I woold be my maister shuld knowe of this my reasonable devise, " and of your so litle regarde of the same." " Your devise seamith reasonable " unto me," (quod he) " and I trust you shall very shortely have good newes " therof." " I think not so," (quod I) " but rather you shall fynde me here, " whenne you cum again; and yet mythinketh you entende to tary long out, " by the maner of your going." " As we shall see cause," (quod he) " whenne we be abrode." " You go towardes Terwyn," (quod I) " as I here." " By my faith," (quod he) " we think to refreshe Terwyn with sum newe " wynes, and also to encampe our selfes about sum place of the Bourgoignons, " upon the frontiers in those quarters."

Thus Your Majestie seith the incertain evente of our conference, the varietye of Mess^{rs} de Vervyns and De Foxoles tales touching the letter sent yesterdaye from Mons^{r} de Bies, with their determination touching M^{r} Bayntons goyng or tarying, wherin I have made a promesse touching Dey, qualified with such termes as, if it shall not like Your Majestie, Dey maye remayn still in Englande well ynough, and Baynton cum over with me.[1]

This King is in his journey towardes Compiegne, mynding, as I am enformed, to cum nerer hitherwarde.

The bande of these men that marche now forwarde shalbe about 2000 horsemen and 7000 fotemen, accompting the lanskneghtes. And thus, having nothing els to writte unto Your Majestie at this present, I beseche God to sende Your Majestie moost prosperously and long to reigne. From Boulloyn, the 14th of Aprill.

---

[1] It does not appear how Paget's release was effected, but he attended a Council at Westminster on the 23d of April, and was then sworn one of the Secretaries of State, and admitted of the Privy Council.

On the 28th orders were sent to Wallop for the dismissal of twenty French prisoners.

I am

I am enformed credibly that they make furth at Diepe with diligence about 30 sailes great and smale.

(*Signed*) Your Majesties
Most humble, faithfull, and obedient
subget, ℈vaunt, and daily Orato℈
Willm Paget.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestye.

DCCCXXXII. Boner *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Pleaseth it Your moste Excellent Majestie to be advertised, that albeyt upon my departure from Saragosa to followe thEmperour, which was the 17th of the laste, aboute 7 of the clocke in the mornyng, (thEmperour beyng thense departed the day before) I did receve, by the handes of Edmunde Atkynson, servaunte to Sir Thomas Wriothesley Your Majesties Secretarie, letters from Your Highnes, and commyssion[2], with the conclusion of the treatie and also a severall instruction from the saide Mr Secretarie, touching certeyn woordes to be omitted, aswell in the ratification here, as also in thEmperours commission to be sent from hense; and that also, upon advertisement given herein by me to thEmperours Majestie, I had of the same, the daye nexte following whiche was Palme Sondaye, moste lovyng and good audience, declaryng my charge accordyng to Your Majesties commaundement in all partes; whiche thEmperour toke moste thankefullye towardes Your gratious Highnes, rejoysyng very muche to understande the thinges to have soo well passed. Yet, forasmoche as then entred Septimana Sancta, which thEmperour is allweys commonlie accustomed to observe very diligentlye, and to be incerrat in somme monasterie (as this yere He was in the Monasterie of Jhesu at Belpuge), and forasmoche also as the said Emperor merveyled moche that He had not as

---

[1] This is printed from a duplicate despatch. The original is wholly in Boner's handwriting, and slightly varies towards the conclusion.

[2] The commission to Boner to receive the Emperor's ratification and oath is dated at Westminster on the 15th of February. The treaty which was made on the 11th by Chapuys on the part of the Emperor, and by Gardyner, Thirlby, and Wriothesley on the part of Henry VIII., is printed by Rymer, Vol. XIV. p. 777., and in Le Recueil des Traitez de Paix, Tom. II. p. 676., and the substance of it is given by Lord Herbert, p. 555.

 then,

then, by the said currour, received any letters from Monsieur Chapuys his Ambassadour, and trusted before thexpiryng of that weke to have from his said Ambassador semblable advertisement, the said Emperour wolde not, albeyt He sawe the subscription of Monsieur Chapuys and his seale, whiche I shewed unto Hym, make expedicion and accomplishment of my request and desire, but put it over from tyme to tyme and place to place, ever lokyng for spetiall advertisement from his said Ambassador; and soo making furthe his jorney to Molyn del Rey, 2 large leages from Barcelone, where He determyned with Himself to reste certeyn dayes, and where upon the commyng of Your Majesties servaunte M^r^ Chamberlayne with like advertisement, whiche was the 30^th^ of Marche, having in his companye Symon thAmbassadours servaunte with letters to thEmperour from the saide Ambassadour, I had good hope of expedicion, and therfore eftsones sollicited the said Emperour for the same. Yet, aswell for that thEmperour alledged Monsieur Chapuys letters to be in cifres, and that therfore they requiered tyme, as also for that in the meane tyme Janotyn Dorea came from Genua with one galee, in whiche came letters in a great multitude to thEmperour out of Flaunders from the Regent, out of Germanie from Grandevele[1] and other, and out of Italie from the Marques of Guaste and other thEmperours frendes there, I coulde not for all my diligent sollicitation and labour get expedicion till the 8^th^ of this present: at what tyme, upon knowledge given to me the nyght before verye late of thEmperours pleasure, I repaired from Barcelone to Molyn del Rey arriveng there before 8^te^ in the mornyng; and incontynentlie upon my arrivall thEmperour sent for me, and excusyng the tracte of tyme whiche herein had ben used, proceding not for lacke of good will, but upon necessarie impedimentes and juste causes, wherwith He desired me to be contented, and soo to give informacion, He, commyng to masse, proceded to the giveng of the othe according to the tenour of this writyng in parchement, subscribed with his owne hande, now sente herewithall. And all the tyme that the writing was in reding He kept his bonet of very reverentlie, and caused one of his chapleyns to holde before Hym the Gospels, open, and at the reding of thoos woordes, "Evangelia proposita, visa, tacta, et deosculata," He loked upon theym, touched theym, and kyssed theym, and, when the writing was hoolie redde, He did the like, so that He did swere 2 tymes, and upon my requisicion

[1] There is a document, headed: "The chief poyntes that Grandevela dyd stick uppon, having "in other agreed to tharticles," and in a subsequent part entitled: "Our brief aunswere to the "sayd pointes," which was probably enclosed in this despatch. It is not worth publishing.

commaunded

commaunded the Secretaries and Notaries ther present to make instrumentes therupon, and the wytnes, whiche were the Duke of Alva, Covos, Ydiaques, Gonzale Peres, Doctor Boysot, Joes, and other of his Privie Chamber, to testifie and recorde the same. Whych thing was doon in a chapell adjoyneng to the garden; and, as it appered, soo doon, that it shulde not then openlie be declared by and by, but as commoditie and moste advauntage myght serve in the settyng furthe therof; accordyng to whiche maner thEmperour commonlie procedeth in all his doynges, taking oportunytie, and not openyng more then shall make for commoditie and advauntage. And in this his passage in to Italie, standyng as He dothe, He is compelled to bere I thinke with the Bisshop of Rome somewhat, and yet He is not all the best contented with Hym, as heretofore dyverse tymes I have written.

When masse was doon, His Majestie offeryng to talke with me, I shewed Hym that havyng taried longe season to advertyse Your Majestie touching this matter concernyng my charge, I intended verye shortlie to dispatche 2 postes that shulde take severall passage; and therfore humblie desiered Him that, if He wolde write, his letters myght be redye, and that also all the wrytinges myght be made spedelie, and dowbled; whiche He promised me shulde be, insomoche He toke ordre incontinent with Doctor Boysot and the Secretarie therin. And, when I desired to knowe his pleasur touching suche thinges, as in the audience graunted to me on Palme Sondaye laste I had declared unto Him, it is to witte, touching his pleasure of the speciall tyme and place within the 2 yere for common invasion, and moreover for the sendyng of his messenger joynctlie with Your Majesties messenger for the requisition; also, whether His Majestie wolde adde any other request touching the Frenche Kynge; and finallie toucheng his goeng in to Flaunders, and the Ladye Regent there, with the state of that countrey, and also his Ambassadour with Your Majestie, and the advertisement given in the schedule, offering my selfe redie (knowing his pleasure) to doo Hym service therin; He, gyvyng moste hertie and lovyng thankes to Your Majestie for your moste kynde offer and benevolence, promyseng that Your said Majestie at all tymes shall fynde like benevolence and good wyll in Hym towardes You agayn, and thankyng me verye hartelie for my offer; He saide that as touching the tyme and place of common invasion He coulde not, beyng as He nowe ys, determyne it, but wolde devise therin, and upon this his passage wolde with spede advertise Your Grace. And asfor the messenger to be sent, He put firste daunger and dowbte in sendyng of his messenger, and yet finallie saied and concluded, that one shalbe sent to Cales, or where it shall appere good to Your Majestie for

for that purpose. And for addicion to be made in the request, He saide it shulde be delyvered to me (as in verye dede afterwarde it was by Doctor Boysot in wryting, sent here withall), wherin yt may like Your Majestie to consider, that, albeyt the treatie be ratified confirmed and sworne, yet thEmperour wolde, when it shulde be opened, that somme thynges shulde not be written in the declaration, but be suppressed, as, touching the Frenche galees for Castilnovo, and somethynges He wolde have to be added, as appereth in the saide wryting. And touching his goeng into Flaunders, forasmoche as He nowe tarieth but for the galees to passe in to Italie, He can not passe by Englande, recognisyng neverthelesse and thankyng Your Majesties goodnes. Howbeyt He saieth that passyng through Germanie into Flaunders, He will not faile, but often advertise Your Majestie what He may and will doo, and will also use boldelye Your Majesties advise and counsaile; and I truste at this tyme (for soo am I promised) thEmperour will declare his good affection towardes Monsieur Chapuys, after that sorte that the said Monsieur Chapuys shall have cause moste humblye to thanke Your Majestie for your exceding goodnes towardes hym. And, Sire, I truste that such wrytinges, as nowe from hense are sent to Your Majestie, albeit they have taried lenger then I desired, shall yet by the good and gratious acceptation of Your Majestie, considering what busynes I have had with thies men to frame theym therin, accomplishe every parte of my charge declared in Your Graces letters, for that was and is my ernest travayle and desire; besiching Your Majestie moste humbly, yf any thinge myslyke You, rather to ascribe it to lacke of power then to lacke of good wil. And because thies thinges in effecte shulde comme to Your Majesties knowlege, and the same be somewhat advertised, bothe of the save arrivall of the messengers sent, and also of the expedition of the message, I did, incontinentlie upon my retourne to Barcelone from the Courte, cause to be writen in cifre the tenour of the saide othe and promisse[1], and sende it with my letters the mornyng next followeng to Sainct Sebastians, wher I understode was an Englishe shippe, to be from thense with spede conveyed savely to Your Majestie; and in the meane while was contynuallie occupied for the perfityng of the other wrytynges, bothe of the ratification and the attestation of the notaries, with all other thinges necessarie to be sent fullye to Your Majestie by the saide M^r^ Chamber-

[1] The original cypher, with Boner's superscription, "To the Kinges moost excellent Majestie, "my moost gracious Sovereigne Lorde," is still extant. Both Rymer and Lord Herbert give the date of the oath. The former states the substance of it to be among his desiderata.

layn

layn and Edmunde Atkinson. [1]And albeyt the Counsaille here wyll that Symons, thEmbassadours servaunte, have the bryngyng of the double of the ratification, bicause they wolde have but one to remayne with Your Majestie, yet I do sende by this bearer M[r] Chamberlayn, Your Graces servaunte, all other thinges necessarye, trustyng that savelye and spedelye he shall delyver the same unto Your Majestie. And besides this I have sent by Edmunde Atkynson, servaunte to M[r] Secretarye, in verye fayre hande, the ratification in grene waxe under thEmperours Great Seale, albeyt they tell me here that they seale not with grene waxe but in causes of privilege or grace; and herein I followed Your Graces instruction and commaundement. Also I have sent by the same thEmperours othe subscribed with his owne hande semblablie as the ratification is, and thirdlie the publique instrument subscribed by the Notaries, and withall certeyn annotations made upon the capitulation of the treatie delyvered in Spanishe to me by M[r] Doctor Boisot, whiche also herewith I sende to Your Majestie.[2] And albeyt the ratification berithe

---

[1] The original despatch from this point varies a little from the text. It omits to mention the sending of the ratification, and the mode of sealing it, and also the annotations delivered in Spanish by Boissot. In other particulars it is substantially the same.

[2] "Annotations made upon the capitulation of the treatie laste concluded; delyvered to me "by M[r] Doctor Bosoyt in Spaynishe.

"As touching the 18[th] article, wherin is conteyned that thEmperour and the Kynge of "Englande shall declare their greves and requestes against the Frenche Kinge specified in the "said article, with libertie to adde more, soo that the same be added before the ratification:

"It appereth that the thinges specified in the said article be good and reasonable. Howbeyt, "where it is sayde in the same that the Frenche Kinge shalbe required to satisfie and content the "costes and dammagies, that thEmperour susteyned in the losse of Castilnovo, that the Turque "did wynne with the helpe of the 12 galees of Fraunce; it is to be remembred that thoose "woordes "with the helpe of the 12 galees of Fraunce," ought to be put out; for although it be "true that the said galees were at Constantinople, yet they were not with the Turque at the "expugnation of Castilnovo.

"And in the same article, where it is saide the Frenche Kynge to absteyne from warr against "thEmperour, to thintent thEmperour may with more commoditie and assurance occupie Himself "in the defense of Christendom:

"It is also to be added, that the saied Frenche Kinge shall restore all dammagies and interesses "that thEmperours Majestie hath susteyned, or his realmes dominions estates or subjectes, by any "suche warres that hath ben moved and made by the Frenche Kynge, and to restore also suche "places as He occupieth of his realmes and estates.

"And in the same article, where it is saied the Frenche Kinge to contente and satisfie "suche dammagies and interesses that the Germaynes have suffred in defense agaynst the "Turque:

"It ought also to be added, that likewise the said French Kinge shall content and satisfy all "those dammagies and interesses, that the Kinge of Romaynes, the Hungarions, and other his "vasalles have susteyned therin.

"Also

berithe date ultimo Martij, as in the same, yet it was not then spedde, but onelye [*soo sent, to have*] intervallum temporis inter ratificationem et juramenti prestationem, and also bicause thinstrument of the othe usyth thies woordes "jam pridem acceptaverimus et confirmaverimus," &c. And thus moste humblie I recommend me unto Your moste gratious Highnes, besechinge Allmyghtie God in longe and moste greate felicitie to preserve the same. Written at Barcelone, in haste, the 15th of Aprill, at 3 of the clocke after none.

(*Signed*) Your Mates mooste hũble subgecte
chapleyn bedesman and ꝟvñt,
Edmond Londoñ.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost Excellent Majestie, my moost gratious Sovereigne Lorde.

DCCCXXXIII. Harvel *to* King Henry VIII.

Most sacred Mageste.

It may please Your Highnes to undirstond that I wrote to the same the 8th of thinstant, and senith her aperid letters from Andronopoly of the 26 of Marche,

---

"Also it shalbe good to make mention of the Duke of Savoye, and to require that the Frenche "Kinge restore to hym Savoye, and the places that He kepeth from him injustlye, and content "hym for the dammages and interesses therin.

"As touching the goeng of the messengers to make requeste, as in the said article, on the "behalfe of thEmperour and the Kinges Majestie; thEmperour is contented that the Kynge at "Armes, beyng in Flaundres, shall goo from thense and mete with suche as the Kinges Majestie "shall sende, at Cales, or wher it shall appere good to the Kinges Majeste.

"Also as touching the intimation of the warre to be made by thEmperour and the Kinges "Majestie joyntlye; it is to be considered that the Frenche Kinge, brekyng the trewes betwen "Him and thEmperour, did this yere passed begyn warre against the said Emperour, before that "He made any denunciacion or publication; soo that beyng thEmperour nowe in warre with the "Frenche Kynge alredye, it appereth not necessarie on thEmperours behalf to make any new "intimacion of warre agaynst the Frenche Kinge, but onely to require joyntlye with the Kynge "of Englande as alone agreable to the article, and to protest that if the Frenche Kinge do "not make satisfaction accordynglye, thEmperour will as afore followe this warre begon against "Hym."

This document is superscribed by Boner: "To the Kinges moost Excellent Majestie, my moost "gracious Sovereigne Lorde."

afferming

afferming that the Turkes oste shold set forwardes the 15 of this present towardes Hungarye, and the Turke depart in parson the morow after Saint Georges Day. By thuniversal raport the Turkes never tofor assemblid so grete powar togither, as in this present expedicion. It is said that Turkes wil not only invade Austria with ther chef powar, but also Slovania, Carinthia, and thes other contrees confining apon the Friuly, being 4 or 5 sanjakes apointid to that use with abowt 30 or 40000 horsis. The Turkes navye seamith to slake the comming abrode, for a grete nomber of rowars fled away to the montaigns, for the wich men thinke the said navye shalbe of lesse nomber then tofor hath ben divulgid. But many stimith al thes thinges to be said and don with crafte and frawde to finde thenemis more unprovidid, for the Turkes hath preparid this navye to long a space to comme abrode feble. They make mention of the comming hether of Polin from the Turkes cowrt, and that Mostafa, the Turkes eldist sonne, shal marye with a dawghter of the Grete Tartare. It is her openly divulgid that the Quene of Hungarye and Frier George with al Transilvania are agreed with the Turke, and they feare that the rest of Hungarye wil folow the same opinion, wich shold torne evil to Ferdinando. The Bushop of Rome apointid to entre in Ferara this present day, wher He shalbe recayvid with passing grete and sumptuous pompe of the Duke, who is notid openly French. The Bushop was in greate expectacion to be invitid of this Signorye to this citee, but thes men hath no superfluite of monye to spend it vainly, and also for other respectes they have not consentid to the Bushops desire, Who hath lately ben in very secret and strayte practises with this Signorye to conduce the same to his devocion, with grete condicions. But thes men are undirful circumspect in thafayres of state, and not apte to be movid but with somme sure grounde. As farre as I can observe, the Bushop fearith thEmperour undirfully, and mistrustith his awne subjectes, wherby He seamith to be driven to procure somme strong place for his safgard in extreame case and nede. Ther is opinion that He hath part of his treasour in this citee. Andrea Doria departid the 7 of the present to Spayne with 47 galeis. They stime thEmperors arival in Italye by al thinstant or 10 of May at fardist. The Frenchmen affermith the renewing of peace and amitye betwen Your Mageste and ther King, but most part belevith the contrarye, with incredible desire and expectacion to see Your Mageste in armis ayenst France, wherin men reken to consist the only hope comfort and safgard of Cristendom. Almightye

Almightye God prospair al Your Magestes affayres, and preserve the same in continual helth and glorye. From Venice, the 22 of April, 1543.

Your Magestes most faithful servant,

(*Signed*) Edmond Harvel.

By letters from Noremberg of the 12 of thinstant the Diet shal ende withowt any resolucion of acord. It is divulgid at this present, that Your Mageste hath concludid a new lige with thEmperor, to the grete terror aswel of the French as Popich part, but to thinfinite gladnes and comfort of the rest of Cristendom. Thes men seamith to slake the sending owt of ther General for thes last advertisementes from Constantinople. In Piemont a certaine towne namid Cortemiglia hath lately rebellid ayenst the Markes of Guasto, by the meane of a certayn Spaynard captaine of the towne, ennemy to the said Markes. The thing is of moche importance, but thInperials procurith the recoverye of it.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most noble Mageste.

DCCCXXXIV. Boner *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Pleaseth it Your moste gratious Highnes to be advertised, that the 9th of Aprill by the waye of St Sebastians, the 11th of the same by the waye of Ytalie and Germanye, and the 15th of the same[2] aswell by Your Majesties servaunte Master Chamberlayn as also by Edmunde Atkinson servaunte to Master Secretarie, I sent letters to Your gratious Highnes, givyng knowledge of the ratification of the treaties and giving of the othe by thEmperour, the tenour of whiche othe was in cifres, sent by St Sebastians and Almayne, and the hole doenges perfited and doubled were sent by the said Master Chamberlayn; Edmunde, and Symons, Monsieur Chapuys servaunte, departing from hense the said 15th day[3]; at what tyme ther were commen to Roses

[1] A duplicate of this despatch is extant, and also a copy in Boner's own hand.

[2] The letters of the 9th and 11th must have been lost, as both duplicates of that printed in p. 355. are dated on the 15th.

[3] The sentiments of the English Court on the receipt of this treaty were confidentially communicated by the Council, with the King's privity, to the Duke of Suffolk and his Council on the Scottish borders, on the 13th of May, in these terms:

" Fyrst,

Roses 45ti galees for thEmperours passage, besides those that were here allredye provided, whiche were 5 in numbre, so that thEmperour may now have with hym 50ti galees great and smalle, and more then 30ti shippes, with other small vessels a great meynye. At the writing herof aswell thEmperours horses, as all others that folowe this Court, were shipped and appoynted to be in redynes to departe as to morowe. Albeyt, for asmoche as to morowe is the exequies for thEmperatrice, some reken it shalbe Wenesdaye afore we departe, and moreover that thEmperour will tarie somewhat at Roses to see the entryng of the newe moone, and to have all his companye with Hym, parte wherof is goon thither allredy to shippe there their horses; and it is spoken that thEmperour is desirous to see Perpignan, before He departe, howe in all thinges it is fornished, and there He levith the Almaynes so many as is of theym. The Duke of Alva is here left Generall Capteyn. Covos tarieth also behinde, who, with the Archbishop of Toledo and the saide Duke of Alva, shall have the chief administration of the realme, and the governaunce of the Prince. And me thinke by many tokens, thEmperour is not like of longe tyme hither to retourne, but to tarie in other places, especiallye in Flaunders and Germanie. He hathe been at very great charges in this his departure, and taken good ordre for all thies his realmes.

"Fyrst, your Lordship shall undrestande that the confirmation of the treatie is com from " thEmperour with his othe subscribed with his hande, which He toke solempnely in a good " presence; and this weake thEmperours Ambassadyr cummeth hither to require the like of His " Hieghnes; but this matyer is not yet openly divulged here: albeit, the same standing in the " termes it doth, your Lordships knowe that it cannot much lengre be hidden.

" Seconde, thEmperour hath taken a truix with the Duke of Cleves, which is surely a very " honorable truix for thEmperour, as by the copy therof, which you shall receyve herwith, you " shall perceyve. And it is thought that thEmperour Himself is undoubtedly by this tyme in " Italie, beeng mynded uppon his arryval to passe streight into Germany; and so, his affayres " set in ordre there, to his Lowe Countreyes. And thEmperours Ambassadyr here hath declared, " which is also confirmed otherwise, that He hath made very greate preparations, in Germany and " all those parties, of men both horsmen and fotemen, munition, ordonaunce, money, and of all " other thinges necessarye for thannoyaunce of the French King, of whom it is thought He shall " have a greate advauntage, if He entre uppon Him this present yere; which, considering the " tyme, must be shortly resolved; wherupon we shall yeve your Lordships further advertise- " mentes: and, till that tyme, we wynke at the Frenche men, and they at us; and in this meane " season the Frenchemen furnishe their holdes, and have made a campe of eight or ten thowsand " men, wherwith they have revitailled Turwan, and doon som hurte in thEmperours countreye, but " no matyer of any importaunce.

" The Turke, as we here from Venyce, maketh greate preparations, against whom the " Germaynes, as we here, have graunted the King of Romaynes 20000 fotemen and 4000 " horsmen.

" The Kinges Majeste hath sent Syr Thomas Seymour and Mr Wotton, Dean of Canterbury, to " reside with the Regent of Flandres."

Here it is spoken commonly, that the Bisshop of Rome hath laboured greatlye to have speche with thEmperour before his passyng out of Ytalie, offeryng to comme to Bononye and Pleasance; and thEmperour, albeit He giveth good woordes, and saieth He is lothe that the saide Bisshop beyng aged shulde take suche peynes, yet it is said that thEmperour will not speake with the said Bisshop of Rome, onles it be in his streyght waye, and also for more urgent and greatter matters then appere yet. Here also hath been bruted, that the Archbisshop of S^{t} James[1], who nowe goeth with thEmperor in to Ytalie, to Trente, Germanye, and Flaunders, shalbe sente from thense unto Your Majestie. He is taken to be a very good man, and well lerned, and one that thEmperour dothe greatlie favour.

ThAmbassadour, that came of late from Portugall to Madrill, and followed hither to Barcelone, is retourned from hense in to Portugall with the perfecte conclusion of the mariagies, wherof heretofore I wrote to Your Highnes; and thEmperour gave hym a cheyne better then 2 thowsande crownes.

The chief of the great personagies of Spayne, that goo at this tyme with thEmperour, is the Duke of Nagera and the Marques of Aguillar, who was Ambassadour at Rome, and is retourned from thense, rekened that he shulde have been Viceroy of Navarre in the place of Señor John de Vega, who nowe passeth with thEmperour to be Ambassadour at Rome for His Majestie; and somme are of opinion that the Viceroy of Naples retourneth from thense, and that the Duke of Alburquerque shall succede hym. Thus mooste humblie I recommende me to Your moste gratious Highnes, beseching Allmyghtie God to sende unto the same prosperous helth and joye longe to endure. Written in haste at Barcelone, the laste of Aprill, at 10 of the clocke in the mornyng.

(*Signed*) Yo^{r} Ma^{tes} moost humble subjecte
chapleyn bedismoñ & ^{r}svñt,
EDMONDE LONDOÑ.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost Excellent Majeste, my moost gratious Sovereigne Lorde.

---

[1] Gaspar d'Avalos, Archbishop of St. James of Compostella. See p. 376.

DCCCXXXV. INSTRUCTIONS gyven by the KINGES MAJESTE to his trusty and right welbiloved Counsailours, SIR THOMAS SEYMOUR Knight, oon of the Gentlemen of His Hieghnes Pryvey Chambre, and Master DOCTOR WOTTON, Deane of Cantorbury, whom His Majeste nowe sendeth on Ambassiate in to FLANDRES, for the purposes ensuing:[1]

FYRST His Majestes pleasure is, that the sayd Sir Thomas Seymour and Doctour Wotton, taking with them all such letters, writenges, and instructions, as be prepared for their dispeche, shal with all convenyent diligence addresse themselfes to the Courte of the Quene of Hungary, Regent for thEmperour in his Lowe Countreyes, and at their arryval there they shal desire accesse to the sayd Quenes presence; which obteyned, they shal fyrst delyver unto Her His Majestes letters of credence, with His Hieghnes most harty commendations, signefieng His Majestes helth and prosperitie, with His Graces desire to here and undrestande that She shuld be in the semblable. And when the sayd Quene shall have red her letters, then the sayd Sir Thomas Seymour and Master Wotton shal for their credence further declare unto Her, that where Monsieur Chapuis, thEmperours Ambassadour resident, uppon the late renovation of thamitie betwen His Majeste and the sayd Emperour, hath on her behalf, uppon thernest zeale and desire, which it appereth She hath to the contynuance and encreace of the sayd amitie, made instant request to His Hieghnes, that for the bettre advauncement of the same, and the more certayne communicating of suche matyers to His Hieghnes, as shuld from tyme to tyme occurre, and be mete to be surely conveyed to His Majestes knoweledge, it might like His Hieghnes tappoynt summe personage, whom His Majeste specially trusteth, to reside there as His Graces Ambassadour about Her, to whom in that cace She might and wold more frankly participate all thinges, then the same could convenyently be committed to letters; His Majeste, being for his parte of no lesse desire and affection to doo all thinges that maye most fyrmely and certaynly contynue and advaunce the sayd amitie, then either She or the sayd Emperour be for their parties, most thankfully accepting her overture and motion in that behalf, hath sent thither the sayd Sir Thomas

[1] From an original minute. It has no date indorsed, but the instructions must have been given either at the end of April or very early in May.

Seymour

Seymour and Master Wotton to reside about Her, as His Majestes Ambassadours, being personages whom His Majeste of his goodnes specially trusteth; and therfore His Hieghnes doth desire Her, not only to graunte unto them from tyme to tyme favorable and franke accesse to her presence, with benigne audience, whensoever they shal have occasion to requyre the same, but also that it maye like Her in suche franke and amicable sorte, as thindissoluble knot of amitie nowe contracted betwen His Hieghnes and thEmperour requireth, nowe presently and at all tymes heraftre to communicate the state of thEmperours affayres in those parties, with all other occurrences, which shalbe mete to be signefied to His Hieghnes; the semblable wherof His Majeste woll doo for his parte, both to the sayd Ambassadour here resident, and to them to be signefied unto Her there accordingly.

Seconde, they shall saye unto Her, that where thEmperours sayd Ambassadour hath lately moche pressed His Majeste to condescende to thassaileng of thennemye this present yere, declaring by many argumentes, howe propice the tyme is nowe for the same, which pretermytted, and respite gyven to him till an other yere, that he maye in the meane season breathe and furnishe himself with men and money, which as he sayeth he nowe lakketh, thentreprice agaynst him wold be the more difficile; offering therupon to His Majeste at his arbitre to make their mayne invasions this yere, in suche places as His Majeste shuld thinke most convenyent, or tannoye him with somme smaller force; or, if His Majeste shuld be percace occupied in other place, wold not employe any of his peple that waye this sommer, that if it might like His Majeste to gyve thEmperour any contribution, whatsoever it were, He wold assaile him this yere in suche sorte as he shuld gather no force agaynst the next yere. Uppon which motion His Majeste divised with the sayde Ambassadour uppon the mayne invasion, and not only declared Himself most redy and willing in his oune Person, if He were not otherwise notably empeched, or by his Lieutenaunt, to folowe the same, soas the sayd Ambassadour might shortly have commission to conclude uppon the places of their entrees with all thinges necessary for suche an entreprice, but also dyd therupon put somme thinges in ordre to His Majestes charge towardes that purpose, His Majeste doth moche marvail that beeng a good tyme passed sithens the sayd overture was made unto Him, His Grace heareth no more of the same; which is a thing of suche importaunce, as, onles it be very shortly determyned, cannot possibly this yere be put in ure; and therfore His Majeste doth require the sayd Quene to considre thies thinges as apperteyneth; in which cace She maye be assured that, if thinges be fecible to be doon, His Majeste woll so advaunce the

the same, as there shalbe no lakke on his parte to doo that thing, that maye serve to the benefite of Christendom, and to the common welth of both their affayres accordingly.

Thirde, His Majestes pleasure ys, that forasmucheas in cace His Majeste shuld resolve to goo thorough with any entreprice this yere, it shalbe necessarye that ordre be gyven and provision made in those parties, with all spede, for hoyes to transporte his armye, for cariages, lymoners, vitailles, and other necessaries, soas His Majeste be not constrayned to remayn either here or at Calays lengre then were expedyent; His Hieghnes pleasure is, that they shall knowe and certainly lerne, howe, for what prices, of whom, and in what places of the sayd Lowe Countreyes His Majeste shalbe furnished of those thinges, that His Majeste maye with all diligence, uppon that determynation, sende men over to put the same in ordre and aredynes as shall apperteyn. And what answere they shall have in thies thinges, they shal advertise the Kinges Majeste with all diligence.

Fourth, they shall use all their wisdomes and dexterities tenserche and lerne all the occurrentes in those parties, and the very state howe all thinges stande with them, and the same likewise signefie with diligence: yeveng often advertisment to His Majeste, as any matyer shall occurre worthye the same.

DCCCXXXVI. Harvel *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Most sacred Majeste.

It may please Your Highnes to be advertisid that I wrote to the same the 22 of April, and the same day the Bushop was recayvid in Ferara with grete pompe and solemnite; and, wher He apointid to tarye 7 or 8 dais, departid thens to Bononye the 25 of the said sodainly, and ayenst thopinion of al men, movid as it is said by advertisementes of the lige concludid betwen Your Majeste and thEmperour, wherof is publike fame in al Italye, not withowt most grevous wounde of the Romayn Bushop and clergye, who are consumid with sorow care and fastidye for this said acorde, fearing therby the ruine of ther temporal state. The Bushop hath sent the Cardinal Fernese to Geane, to invite, as is raportid, thEmperour to be at parlement with Him in Luke, but it

[1] Holograph.

is

is thowght that thEmperour wil not consent to the Bushops request, but immediatly after his arival, wich is in howrly expectacion, depart towardes Almayne with grete celerite and diligence. It is also raportid that thEmperour is agreed with the Protestantes by the meane of the Count Palatin. Venecians stimith this confederacion of Your Majeste and Cesar passing fereful, not only to the French King, but also to al other states adversaries. The 6 of thinstant the General Venecian shal entre in his galey and shortely after depart, and shal have to the complement of 60 galeis.

It seamith that Turkich navye shal not comme owt moche puissant, but by land the Turke makith his uttirmost efforse, as it is raportid universally. They reken that Vienna shalbe defendid with 20000 fotemen and 4000 horsis undir the conduct of the Duke of Baviera and other grete personages, and thextreme nede shal forcidly arme al Germanye for the defension of ther contree. In Piemont the Frenchmen beginith to ingrosse, being 7000 men lately passid the montains. Ther ben continual skirmishes betwen the partes, and the Markes of Guasto was departid to Aste designing to go to the feldes with his oste. Don Ferrante Consaga was arivid in Mantua, who by the common rumour of men shal depart for Flandres with Paulo Lusasco, Captain of thEmperours light horsis in Milan, a man of the best name living for thexperience of light horsis. The Frenchmen divulgith the departing of Barbarossa from Constantinople the 6 day of April. Other we have not her worthye letters. God preserve Your regal Majeste in most prosperous helth and felicite. From Venice, the 2 day of May, 1543.

Your Majestes most faithful servant,

Edmond Harvel.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most noble Mageste.

DCCCXXXVII. Seymour *and* Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.

Hyt maye please Your Majestie to be advertised that yesterdey, the sixthe daye of this present, the Capteyne of Gravelyne, called Monsieur de Vendeville, mett us on tother syde the water wyth a good companye of horsemen, and welcummedde us very lovynglie and gentelie. Beynge there, Your Majesties letters were delyvered to the sayd Capteyne, concernyng the peece of sylver that was taken from Gundelfinger, who made answere that he had

had alreydie wryten to the Quene of it, and looked every howre for answere from Her. Neverthelesse, upon the syght of Your Majesties letters, he promysed to delyver hit ageyne to Hierome Browne, who was come thether purposely for that mater.

In communication wyth the sayde captene, he shewed us that Monsieur de Vendosme, wyth a greate nombre of horsemen and a certayne nombre of footemen, havyng revytayled Terwyn, went to a lytle towne of Artois called Lylers, a towne of no defence, and desolate of inhabytantes, for feare of their ennemyes, savyng that abowte a seven hundreth footemen had lodged them selfes there, to be nygh to the Frenchmen to see wher abowte they went. And howbeit that they, knowyng the weakenesse of the towne and that it was destitute of vytayles, entended not to tarie to be assieged there, yet were they there environed of there enemyes sooner then they were ware of; and seynge they cowde not departe, taryed there tyll that by battery a breche was made; and soo finallie, beynge demaunded what they wold doo, they answered that they were content to departe thence in that maner as they wer enteryd into it, that is to saye, wyth enseignes dysployed; wher wyth the Frenchmen beyng contented, the Burgoinions forsooke the towne, the whyche the Frenchmen after theyr departure burned.

The sayd capeteyne shoyd us also that he hard saye that the Dolfine was cummyng downe thether to the sayd armye of Frenchmen, and that the French Kyng Hym self wold joyne with them shortlie after, and wold wyth a mayne armye this somer invade Flandres; for, as he sayd, the Frenchmen rejoysed so myche, and made so greate the victorye that the Clevois had of late upon the Bourgoignons by Syttart, that wher the French Kyng was mynded to have sente an armye over the mountayns, He now had chaunged his mynde, and was holle determened to employ hys power on this syde apon the Lowe Cowntres.

That selfe day we came to Dunkirke, wher the Capteyne and governers of the towne mett us furst without the gate, and wyth very gentle wordes offeryd the towne in Your Hyghnesse behalfe to be at our commaundement, and so dyd lykewyse within the gate the capteyne of the footemen that lye ther now for the tyme in garyson. Syttyng ther at soper, a gentylman apoynted by Monsieur de Reux to conducte us from Gravelyn to the Court, shewed us a letter brought even then to the Capteyne of Dunkirke, conteynyng that assuredly the Frenchmen were withdrawne from the frontres of Artois, and that by a spye they were advertised that the Frenchmen rekened that by Mydsommer next there shuld be either pease or truce betwyxt theym and

and thEmperour; and, in cace hyt were not so, then wold the French Kynge Hym self wythe all hys power not fayle to sett upon Flaundres shortely after.

This day betwyxt Dunkirke and Newport an Englisheman that came from Venise through Germany and through the contre and towne of Gulyke, shoyd us that the Clevois, havyng dysstroyd the Duchye of Lymbourg, are gone into the Duchye of Luxenburgh, beyng, as he saythe, the nombre of fyfteene thowsand footemen and fowre thowsand horsemen.

This day mett us at Newport a gentyllman, called Jehan de Lamney Seigneur de Zoeteland, acompanyed with 24 horses wyth letters from the Queene; the tenor wherof was, that heryng of our cummyng from Your Hyghnesse, She sent hym to welcome us and to conducte us to the Courte, wher we trust, God wyllyng, to be on Fryday next, or at the furthyst on Saterday mornyng. Thus our Lorde have Your Hieghnes in Hys blessed tuition. From Newporte, the 7th day of Maye, 1543.

(*Signed*) Yo^{r} Heynes most bonden sarvantes,
T. SEYMOUR.
NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestye.

DCCCXXXVIII. MONT *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

SERENISSIME Rex, ac Domine Clementissime. Modo tandem Nurnbergensia Comitia post quadrimestrem tractationem finem acceperunt, qui finis non tam ex omnium ordinum concordi consensu et suffragio impositus est, quam ex sententiarum varia et prolixa conflictatione, per partis præjuditium, rebus quoquo modo aliquando terminandis, injectus est; nam omnes comites, omnes Imperiales urbes, omnes quoque Protestantes contra hunc recessum exceperunt et protestati sunt. Rex Ferdinandus, Commissarij Cesaris, Bavariæ Duces, et Episcopi plerique omnes, hujus recessus authores sunt, præter Coloniensem et Treverensem, qui quoque non omnibus subscripserunt; quapropter nihil eorum consecuturum esse, que in horum comitiorum decretis constituta sunt, arbitror. Hij enim, qui contra protestati sunt, nihil eorum quæ ab altera parte tantum conclusa sunt præstare nolent. Plerique putant Imperatorem studio et opera

[1] Holograph.

Se

Se ab his contentionibus subducere; qui, si etiam coram adesset, tantundem quam superioribus comitijs Ratisbonensibus promoveret. Capita[1] recessus ad Majestatem Vestram transmitto. Inter Cesaræam Majestatem Reginam Mariam et Ducem Clevensem, Imperij statibus se medijs interponentibus, induciæ pactæ sunt, quarum quoque induciarum exemplar[1] ad Majestatem Vestram transmitto.

Comes Guilielmus a Furstenberg modo militem conscribit, ut injuriam sibi a Domino de Guuisa[2] illatam vindicet. Galliæ enim Rex abbatiam quandam, nomine Gosam[3], secundo miliario a civitate Metensi dissitam, Comiti in usumfructum dedit, in qua abbatia et adpertinente oppido Furstenbergius Evangelium predicari, et Sacramentum sub utraque spetie dari, fecit. Ipso autem die Pascæ, populo in concione existente, Dominus de Guuisa in propria persona cum aliquot equitum turmis in oppidum irruit, et milites Comitis cum aliquot civibus partim trucidavit, partim vulneravit, ob caussam hæresis introducte in loca Galliarum Regi subjecta, eoque modo abbatiam occupavit. In cujus injuriæ ultionem Comes se apparat. Lantgravius vero et Dux Wirtenbergensis, tum civitates Argentina et Francfordia, postridie Pentecosten, suos commissarios mittent ad Metim, futuros arbitros inter Dominum de Guuisa et Comitem a Furstenberg. Ego ante dies paucos Comitem per Spiram iter facientem alloquutus sum, qui ex me desyderavit, ut omnia sua offitia et servitia Majestati Vestre suo nomine obsequiosissime deferre vellem. Ego sub debita observantia et fide Majestati Vestræ Regiæ, (quamdiu sospitem et incolumem servari præcor) me addico et mancipo. Spiræ, decima Maij, anno 1543.

Serenissimæ atque Regiæ
Majestatis Vestræ
Mancipium,
CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.

(*Superscribitur*)
Henrico Octavo, Dei gratia, Angliæ Franciæ et Hyberniæ Regi, Fidei Defensori, ac in terra Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ et Hybernicæ Supremo Capiti, Domino meo Clementissimo.

---

[1] Not found. [2] Guise. [3] Gorze.

DCCCXXXIX. SEYMOUR *and* WOTTON *to* HENRY VIII.[1]

HIT may please Your Majestie to be advertysed, that upon Whytson even, abowte fowre Englyshe myle from Brussels, mett us Monsieur de Corrieres, Captyn of thEmperours Garde, of late Embassadour by Your Highnes, who acompanyd us to our lodgyng, and at his departure offeryd to make us have audience evyn that self eveninge, yf wee wold; but, nother wee nor our men beynge in order to goo to the Cowrt then, we excused our selfes for that tyme. Upon Whytsondey mornynge abowte eighte of the clocke, the sayd Monsieur de Currieres came with the garde to fette us to the Queene, where She wylled us to declare our credence unto Hyr alone; howbehyt that the President Score, and other of hyr Counsell, stode in the selfe chamber nott farre from Her. And we havyng declaridde unto Hyr theffecte of our instructions, She streighte of Her selfe made us answere, that She gave greate thankes unto God to see that thynge cumme to passe, whych She had longe desyred, that is to saye, that thEmperour and Your Heighnesse, and the countreis of England and these parties, the which so longe have bene fryndes to gether, were now by thys of late renewidde leage so straytelye knytte and bounden to gyther, that She doubtyd not but it shuld be muche for the commen welthe of Chrystendome and augmentation of the Chrysten faithe: and, for bycause that we were comme to Hyr for the entretenynge and furtherans of that amitye and leage betwixte thEmperour and Your Heighnesse, wee were therfore hartelye welcome to Her; and that She, as on put in trust by thEmperour here, wold not fayle to endevour Hyr selfe, all that She myghte, to the conservacion of the same; and that therfore She entendidd fryndlie to participate unto us thEmperours and other affayres, acording to our request. And as for the causes, why all this whyle the ouverture, made unto Your Heighnesse by thAmbassadour Chapuis, for the warres agaynst Fraunce, had bene no more spoken of, and lykewyse the other matiers by us declared unto Her at that tyme, She sayd She wold shortelie cawse to be participate and declared unto us at large. And soo, forbycawse She was then redie to ryde furthe to the greate churche to Heigh Masse, She desired us to acompenye Her theder, and hyr pleasure was to ryde thether, and home agayne, betwixt us two, talkyng wyth us by the waye of dyvers thynges, and usinge us verie gentelye.

[1] On the 11th of May, from Antwerp, Seymour and Wotton wrote a joint letter, and Seymour a separate letter, to the King. But neither of them contains matter of importance.

At

At our commyng hether we founde heere Frederike, the Cowntie Palatine, arryved allredie. Here is also at the Courte the Bysshop of Breme, brother to Duke Henry of Bruynswyke, but for what porpose as yet we know nott.

And, wher as wee wrote to Your Heighnesse, that the countrey here, and cheflie merchantmen, reyoisedd verye muche at the truses taken betwyxt thEmperour and the Duke of Cleve; true it is, that theyr sayde joye hathe leastydd but a short whyle: for, how be it that ther were truses agreed upon betwyxt Grandvele in thEmperours name and the Duke of Cleves Embassadour at Nurenbergh, by the consente and meanes of the Prynses of Germanye or theyr Embassadours ther presente, and at the labor and sute (as the Queene Regente saythe) of the Duke of Cleves Commyssioners and the Prynces that favoureth hym; to the whych agrement not onlie the Duke of Cleves Embassadours, but also all the other Prynces abovesayd to the nombre of seyventeene, have putt theyr seales to; yet the Duke of Cleves dothe refuse to stande to it, and his sayde Embassadours, who had sealed the sayd agrement, have no coler nor answere to make for them, but that, for asmuche as the sayd agrement was nott at this tyme advantagiouse for their mayster, he entendedd not to observe it: and streight upon this the sayd Duke of Cleve leyed seege to Heynsborgh, his armye beyng renforced wythe a certeyn nombre of launcekneightes, taken up of late in Germanye for the Frenche Kyng. Ther are wythin the towne thre gentylmen of name, of the whyche the chef and captayn is named Chassigny, whom they esteme heere for a good man of warre. He hathe wryten, sendis the seege beganne, that he entendithe well to defende the towne, the whych (as the Queene saythe) is vitayled for thre monethes. Ther are a good nombre of foottmen in garrison in the towne, abowte a thowsand fyve hundred, who have dryven owte all the enhabytantes, saufe bakers brewers and a fewe other, of suche craftes as they may not lacke. The ennemyis have dylygentlie beaten the towne alredye, but they take heere the towne to be so well fortefyed, that the thynke their baterye shall lytle aveyle them. They have caused to be noysed heere that the of the towne have ones or twyse all redie comme out and skyrmysshed with the Cleves, and done hurte amonge them. The Queene takythe the Duke of Cleves for a man verie inconstant and unstedfaste of his worde, as She saythe She hadd experyence twyse or thryse all redie; and She saythe that, for the short whyle that he was in Fraunce, he was a verye good scholer, for he lerned theyr fachyons and condycions verye well; and She trustyth that this acte of his wyll go nygh to alyenate all the Prynses of Germanyes myndes from hym; yee even of those that be his chefe frendes, seyng that they by a commen consente agreede upon those truses as a thynge meete and necessary for all parties,

parties, and caused ther seales to be putt to it, as a thyng that they entended shuld be assuredlie observed and kepte on bothe sydes. And, howbehit that we have hadde as yet no answere to the pryncypall matyers, yet wee thought it expedyent thus farforthe to advertise Your Majestie at thys tyme. And thus our Lorde have Your Heighnesse in his blessed tuition. From Bruxelles, the 14th day of Maye, in the yere of our Lorde a thowsand fyve hundred 43.

Your most humble and
obedyent servauntes
(*Signed*) T. SEYMOUR.
NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges Heighnes.

DCCCXL. BONER *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASETH it Your mooste gratious Highnes to be advertised, that the daye before thEmperours departing from Barcelone, which was the laste of Aprill, I did sende my letters by the waye of Bilbao to Your Majestie, advertiseng the same of thEmperours departing thense, and other occurrentes of that Courte: and, albe yt thEmperour accordynglie did departe from thense the firste of Maye, after the exequies and masse doon there for thEmperatrice, yet departing but in the evenyng, and all thinges then not redye for the shippes and galees, He went but to Blanys in that journeye; and there arrived the next morowe in the mornyng, there taryeng till in the evenyng foloweng; and removeng then from thense was in the nexte mornyng at Palamosa, and kepte there the Feast of the Ascension, sendyng before 20ti galees to Medes, and kepyng with Himself but 9, the hulkes and certeyn other galees tarieng at Barcelone for the reste of the provision. And at Palamosa He taried till Whitson even, and then departed thense, commyng hither to Rosas upon Whitsondaye at 4 of the clocke in the mornyng: and his tarieng at Palamosa was bruted to be for the retourne of 10 galees, that were sent out towardes Majorica, Minorica, and Evica, after certeyn fustes, and also, as was spoken, for certeyn French galees that were discovered to passe from Marseilles and Tolone towardes Barbaria. But surelie I take it, that it was bothe to be ridde of the infinite nombre of suters that combered Hym at Barcelone, and also, beyng there in quyetnes, to settle and ordre all thinges fullye here in Spayne at this his departing, havyng the meane while all other provision made, and withall in this his tarieng to lerne what the Frenchmen with their frendes woll discover

discover and interprise upon this his departing any where. Verye great and good provision thEmperour hath made, and goeth also verye stronglie; and this nyght or to morowe, if the wynde doo serve, He dothe departe hense with his shippes and galees to engolfe towardes Geane; and it is sayd that the 10 galees, whiche are loked for, shall mete Hym betwene Marsells and Geanes.

Certeyn advises hath here been given of late, and amongiste theym one from Ragusia of the 22th of Marche, wherbye is certified that the Sophy was about Bagadet with 40ti thowsande horsemen, and that he had stayed therbye the voyage of Solyman Baxa agaynst Hym: also that the Turque gave to one Polin, agent (as was saied) for the French Kinge, 2 thowsande ducattes, 14 vestures or robes, and one galee well fourneshed: also by an other from Constantinople of the 4th of Marche, that as then ther was not upon the water above fyvetye galees, and the same without their fourniture and sclaves, soo that before Aprill they coulde not set furthe. And from Adrianople advise was given that the armade coulde not be soo soone redie, as was thought, and dowbted also, whether it myght be redye before the ende of Maye or the myddest of June, and that beyng redye it shulde not passe above 4 score galees and 50ti fustes of the corsarios, to passe into thies parties. From Venice also de 7° Aprilis advise was given, that from Adrianople de 7° Martij was certified that the Turk in persone wolde take his enterprise agaynst Hungarie and Vienna with a great ar[*my*], and to leave the same there, if nede were, all the wynter: howbeit that there shuld not be soo great haste in sending of it, as was supposed, by reason of the want of victuales, and that a great parte of the provocation to that enterprise was and is the discorde in Almayne, wherbie the Turques reken to take great avawntage. Moreover advise was given that the Senate of Venice, to be in all suertie, hath treated and appoynted a Generall for their warre, and yet they stande in trewes with the Turque, to which Generall they have appoynted fivetye galees a galeon and a barche: also that the Counsaill of the 10 in Venice hath in redynes 30ti galees, to be set furthwarde when so ever it shalbe requisite. And other advises, contrary, or not in all agreyng to thies, there are, that the armye of the Turques ys not to do any enterprise agaynst thies partes, but to doo as is accustomed, that is to saye, to make excourses upon the costes of Apulia, and soo to retourne agayn.

The advises brought of late, by the waye of Geanes, touching the conflicte betwene the Duke of Ascot and the Duke of Geldres[1] had upon

[1] Cleves. See pp. 345–347.

Ester

Ester even, and certified to thEmperor at Palamous, somewhat troubled his mynde; but He came hither verye merye, and in his companye came the Duke of Camerine, who is more made of, then hath ben accustomed; and the cause therof in every mannes judgement ys by reason of this passage nowe in to Ytalie, where thEmperour wolbe seene to gratifie the Bisshop of Rome, and his: but yet beyng betwen Theym a great suspition and h[*eart*] brennyng, eyther doubtyng other, and conceyveng particular displeasure and gru[*dge*], thEmperour, for that the Bishop of Rome favoureth more then indifferentlye the Frenche Kinge, and the Bisshop of Rome, for that thEmperour is spoken to be knytte and joyned with Your Majestie; yt is rekened that the love betwen Theym ys rather in woordes, outwarde apperance, and for particular avauntage, then in hartes. The Duke of Nagera doth nowe passe with thEmperour, and also the Archbishop of S^{t} James, and the Bishop of Jaen, who doo aspire to be cardinalles[1], for all their holynes, yf ther be any metyng betwen the Bisshop of Rome and thEmperour; which ys rekened shall not be, onles it be in the waye and to the comoditye and profite of thEmperour.

I have shipped a goodlye beste for Your Majestie, yf God send good passage, and the same well to prove. This soo longe tarieng upon the see hath doon right great hurte to suche jenettes of thEmperours, as be put in the 3 galees appoynted onelye for theim.

Wrytyng this ferre, commaundement came to me and other this nyght to be in the galees, and therfore moste humblye I recommende me to Your moste Excellente Majestie; besieching Allmyghtie God moste prosperouslye to conserve the same. Wrytten in haste at Rosas, the 14th of Maye, at 5 of the clocke after noone.

Your Majesties moste humble subjecte
chaplayn bedisman and servaunte,

(*Superscribed*) To the Kinges moost Excellent Majestie, my moost gratious Sovereigne Lorde.

(*Signed*) Edmond Londoñ.

---

[1] These two prelates were Gaspar D'Avalos, Archbishop of San Jago da Compostella, and Peter Pacheco, Bishop of Jaen. The former was made a Cardinal on the 19th of December 1544, and the Pope sent him his hat in the following August, but sine titulo, and he died in November 1545. The Pope would not make Pacheco a Cardinal at the same time with D'Avalos, because there were already three Spaniards created at the instance of the Emperor. But after the death of D'Avalos the ambition of Pacheco was gratified.

DCCCXLI. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* SEYMOUR *and* WOTTON.[1]

AFTER our right harty commendations. Wheras the Lady Regent of Flaunders hath made an imposition of oone in the hundred to be paid of all merchaundise convayed out of those parties, which tolle and imposition She wold also have our marchauntes charged, and hath by the Emperours Embassadour here resident made sute to the Kinges Highnes, that it wyl please Hys Majestie to be content therwith, confessing always that by the leages such imposition maye not be made, and yet the charge for our marchauntes parte beyng not gret, thexemption of them shuld cause other to grudge the payment; and contrarywise, the uniformite of payment shuld engendre good contentation among al the rest, and She had hope the Kinges Majeste woold be enduced to condescend to the said imposition, and our merchantes be contented to pay the same; the rather considring this imposition shuld endure no lengre but for the tyme of the werre[2]: herupon the Quenes sutes is chiefly grounded, and moch instaunce She hath made to obteyne it, with the Kinges Majesties good contentation and permission. And, albeit thAmbassadour of thEmperour hath been here precisely answerd, that in noo wise the Kinges Highnes wylbe contented to suffre such an entre, ne admytte, for any

---

[1] From an original minute, corrected by Wriothesley, and indorsed by him: "Mynute to "Mr Seymo and Mr Wotton, xvio Maij ao xxxvo." which was probably substituted for a minute similarly corrected and indorsed, except that it has no date, and which appears from the omission of the reference in the text to a communication received from Chapuys, to have been prepared before that communication was received.

[2] There is in the State Paper Office a printed copy of the Emperor's proclamation of this new impost printed in black letter, entitled, "Een nieu mandament des Keysers, wtgheroept Tantwerpen "ter puyen af, den tweeden dach Aprilis Anno M.D.XLIII. Aengaende den Impost op alle coop-"manscap." It commands that no person shall carry or transport to any other land whatever any kind or sort of merchandise or other wares, except by letters of safeconduct or passport, but upon payment of the hundreth penny upon all such goods as should be carried or transported out of the Netherlands, above all other toll or other accustomable money, ordinary or extraordinary. But it provides that any merchant may at his choice export merchandise upon payment for every bale weighing 220lb. one Philippus Gylderus of 25 styvers; and for every bale of spicery weighing 240lb. 2 Carolus Gylderus; for every ton of currants weighing 1200lb., and every last of herrings white or red, 30 styvers: and upon payment of those duties the merchant was exonerated from the charge of the hundredth penny. And this impost was to endure, until some other proclamation should be made, or it should be otherwise ordained.

 cause

cause such a president, soo expressely contrary to the leages, which nowe in the begynnyng be most straytely to be observed and kept: this answer notwithstanding, and that thAmbassadour according to the same promysed to wryte unto the Quene, yet neverthelesse the Quene, not despayryng, as it semeth, of her sute, hath stayed the merchauntes goodes for payment of that imposition, and eftsones wryten to thAmbassadour to renewe his sute in that bihaulf. Wherunto he hath as precise answer as bifore, that in noo wise it may be suffred; and yet with this precise answer it hath been in general wordes spoken to thAmbassadour, that where as the imposition is pretented to be made for defense of the towne of Andwarpe, wherin our merchauntes have gret substaunce, the merchauntes wyl shewe themselfes men of honestie in doing sum gratuite, declaring that they refuse not the charge of thimposition somoch for the burden therof, as for thexample and entree prejudicial to such entercourse as by the leages is concluded. But what the merchauntes wyl offre and geve, it hath not been sayde, ne the merchauntes wyl entre noo further in such offre, but as shal stand with the Kinges Majesties pleasure. And thus moch as hath been done in that matier here, and nowe upon the grevous complaynt of our merchauntes of the strayning of ther goodes and retournyng of ther shippes voyde, to ther gret losse, which also engendrith vayne rumours and tales, other thenne wer expedient, the Kinges Majestes pleasour is, that ye, conferring this mattier incontinently with the Governour of our merchantes[1], who is appoynted to repaire unto youe for that purpose, and beyng well enformed by hym of the circumstances of the same, shall make meanes to the Quene for your accesse, and declaring to Her the complayntes of our merchauntes, with the juste causes therof, grounded upon the leages, with such considerations as movith the Kinges Majeste not to suffre any such imposition, howmoch the same might alienate the myndes of our merchauntes, who have been ever of good devotion to those countres, youe shall with these and other goode wordes induce the sayd Regent with spede to release the said imposition, soo as our merchauntes may frely retourne as the leages doo purporte.

---

[1] William Castlyn. See p. 424.

DCCCXLII. SEYMOUR *and* WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

HYT may please Your Majestie to be advertysed, that upon Munday after Whytsondey in the evening, came to us the Presydent Score, whoo, havyng receyved Your Majesties letters, fyrst gave thankes unto You that it wold lyke You to wryt unto hym; howbe it he sayde it was of no necessite, for now thEmperour and You beynge so streytelie knytte in amytie, he tooke You to be bothe as one, and bothe your affayres to be commen; and therfore he thought hym selfe no lesse bounden to do Your Heighnesse suche servise as leye in his power, then he was unto the Emperour, and soo offered hym selfe redie to doo. He shewyd us further, that, wher as the Queene the daye before had commenydde with us of the truses betwyxt thEmperour and the Duke of Cleves, how be it that She had sente allredie a true copie of the sayd truses to thEmbassadour Chapuis to shew Your Heighnes; yet hyr pleasure was, that we shuld see the verye originall it selfe, yf we wold, the whych he there layd downe before us: the first seale hanginge at it was Granveles seale, the secunde was the Duke of Cleves signette, for though all the reste that sealedde it dydd put their owne pryvate seales to it, yet the Duke of Cleves Commyssioners dydde nott sealle it wyth their owne pryvate seales, but wyth the Dukes signette. Hit was sealed also wythe the seales of the Commyssioners of the Archebisshoppes of Coleyn, of Mentze, of the Duke of Saxon, of the Counte Palatine, and of the Merquyse of Brandenbourgh, Electours, and of the Commyssyoners of the Duke of Wertenbourgh and of the towne of Strazeburgh. The truses semed honorable innow for thEmperour, seynge that as longe as they lastydde He shuld contynew stylle in possession of that that He dydd wythe hold from the Duke, and besydes that, shuld have the towne of Syttart to be delyveredd Hym as a pledge for the performance of the sayd agrement, and the truses shuld begynne the 10th daye of this monethe, and leaste untyll thEmperours arryvall into the fyrst towne of Germanye, and two monethes after, unlesse thEmperour dyd other wyse declare hys mynde before; and soo lykewyse shuld they contynew stylle after the sayd two monethes, tyll that thEmperour shuld declare his mynde to the contrarie. The Duke hym selfe hathe made no answer to the Queene, whether he wyll kepe the said truses or not, but his Commyssioners that made the sayd truses have advertised Hyr, that forbycause the Duke dothe not take theym to be commodious for hym, he dothe nott entende to observe theym; the whych thynge (they saye) they thought they cowde doo noo lesse of dutye, for their

owne dyscharge, but to signifye unto Her, trusting neverthelesse that at summe other tyme somme good agreement maye well be made betwyxt theym.

After we had redde the sayd originalles, the Presydent sayd forther unto us, that wher as we, declaringe our credence unto the Queene, had spoken of certeyn maters wher unto She hadd as yet made no answere, he sayde that what for the Heigh Feaste of the Pentycoste, and that the Queene the morowe after was troubled wyth the gowte, She had as yet had no leysur to thynke well upon theym; how be it we shuld not fayle to have shortelye answer of theym. The morowe after, beynge Tuysdey, came to us the sayd Presydent and wyth hym Monsieur de Curriores, sayinge that they were sente to us from the Queene, to make us answere to suche thynges as we had openedde unto Her, and that She was glad to perceyve that Your Heighnesse was so wyllyng to goo thourough wyth the warre agaynst Fraunce this yere; and therfor, yf we wold declare unto theym, what nombre of huyes, cartes, and lymoners Your Heighnesse wold have, they wold then apoynte us wher and of whom You shulde be servedd of theym; for the Queene had sent allredie a commaundement to all officers thourough out all the countrey, to certefie Her wyth spede what nombre of cartes and horses coude be made wythin the lymetes of their offices, and as for the pryces, as well therof as of vytayles, ther shuld suche ordre be taken for it, that Your Heighnesse shuld fynde the pryces verye reasonable. Perceyvyng by this answere that either the Queene had not declared the hole mater unto theym, or that they had omytted parte of it, wee repetedde unto them theffecte of that they had omytted; the whych semyd to us of as muche or more importance then that they had spoken of, as that Your Heighnesse consented to the mayne invasion this yere, so as thEmbassadour Chapuis myght have shortelie commission to conclude upon the places of thentrees, wyth other thynges necessarie; and that neverthelesse, though there be a good tyme passed sendes, yet Your Heighnesse hathe harde no more of it all this whyle, and that therefore You requyred that the Queene shuld well consyder theis thynges, whether they were feiseble this yere or not, the season beynge so ferre passed. Wherupon they sayd that in deede it were expedient that theis thynges shuld be fyrst consyderyd and resolvidde, but for as myche as they knewe not the Queenes pleasure therin, they wold resorte to Her for it, and bryng us an answere agayne from Her. And this daye in the after noone came to us agayne the sayd Presydent wyth Monsieur de Courrieres, and shewed us that they had spoken wyth the Queene of those thinges that we had openydde unto theym, and that her answer was, that the Bysshop of London had movedde the selfe thynges to thEmperour in Spayne, Who made answer unto hym, that the cause why

Your

Your Majestie had herde no more of that mater all this whyle was, forbycause He knew not yet assuredlie in what case He shuld fynd all thinges in Italye and in Germanye; but at his arryvall in Italye He shuld, by Granvela, be acerteyned of the state of all his affayres heere, and therupon wold streight forthe determyne what He wold or myghte best do, and therof wyth spede cause Your Majestie to be advertised. And other answer can not the Queene make us at this tyme consernynge this mater, for though She truste He be arryved in Italie by this tyme, yet She hathe no certeyn newes of it.

The siege continuithe stylle before Hensbergh. Their is a gentylman in Gylderland called the Here Van Welle, who the last yere served the Frenche Kynge in Marten Van Rossheyms compenye: the Presydent shewith us that the said Lord Welles is now at home at his owne howse, and hath promysedd the Prynce of Orange to sytte styll, and medle no more in those maters.

Wher as we wrote to Your Highnes that the Capteyn of Gravelyns upon the sight of Your Majesties letters tellyd us that he wold redelyver the peece of sylver taken awaye from Gundelfinger, the sayd Capteyn hath sethens that wryten unto us, that after our departure he receyved letters from the Queene, that he had well done in deteyninge the sayd sylver, and that he shuld kepe it, unlesse he had contrarye commaundement from Her; and so desyred us to have hym excusedde that he had not redelyvered it, for he dorst not do it against the Queenes expresse commaundement. Wherupon we moved this mater to the Presydent Score, and he to the Queene, and She is content to wryte to the sayd Capteyn to redelyver it, perceyvyng by us that it is for Your Highnesse. And thus our Lorde have Your Heighnesse in his blessed tuition. From Bruxelles, the 16th day of Maye[1] in the yere of our Lorde a thowsande fyve hundred 43, at aleven of the clocke at nyght.

Your most humble and
obedyent servauntes,
(*Signed*) T. SEYMOUR.
NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges Heighnesse.

---

[1] On the same day Seymour wrote to the King that he had spoken with a gunfounder at Mechlin relative to the small pieces of ordnance; "who dothe ask for workmanship of a 100lb "weight 6 florens whiche is 15s starlinge, whiche 100 weight wyll make 2 of your peces, and at "your

DCCCXLIII. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.

Most sacred Majeste.

IT may please Your Highnes to undirstond that I wrote to the same the 5 of thinstant; and senith by letters to this Signorye of the 19 of April from Andronopoli, we undirstond that the Turke shold depart in parson to Hungarye the 24 of the said monith, but the French letters, more freshe, mentionith the Turkes departing the said day. By sondry raportes the Turkes oste is brutid to be of 300000 men of warre and 80000 laborers. The Turkes navye was not al yssuid abrode, but by al April shold be abrode; most part consent in the nomber of 120 galeis, besides fustes and other sailis wich are stimid abowt 40 or 50. Ther is mention that Barbarossa shold go with the Turke to Hungarye captain of the navye apon the Danubio, and that Lutefy Bassa shold be General apon the sees; but to this many givith no credit, althowgh it commith by good authoures. It is also said that Polin shal go apon the said navye, with authorite to be obeyid whersoever he wil go with that navye; but men discurrith that the said navye shal serve rather for defension then to offend, being but meane to make any grete invasion, and thImperial navye largely sufficient to defend the see coste.

In al Italye is publike fame of the lige lately concludid betwen Your Majeste and thEmperour, to thinestimable feare terrour and confusion of the Romayn Bushop and Frenchmen, Who lieth in Bononye, and makith men for the presidye aswel of his contre as of his parson, being fereful beyond opinion.

Ther is resoning that the Bushop wil give his nice Signora Constancia to the Duke of Orleans, with dote of Parma and Plaisance. Al the wordle notith the Bushop French, which hath aperid by manifest signes. Pole is at the present in Bononye, but the 2 other Cardinals[1] remaynith in Trent, and shal do, as I undirstond, til thEmperours comming, Who is in howrly expectacion, not withowt marvel that He shold slake somoche.

The King of Tonis is lately arivid in Geane, and hath brawght with

---

" your pleasure whether Your Highnes will fynde the metell or he, whiche will cost, as he " saithe, 14 florens the 100 weight, whiche is 35^{s}, and cannot begyn before Mydsomer, be whiche " tyme he shall have fynesshed serten peces, whiche he hathe now in hand for the Emperour, " and be Myghelmas he thynckethe to make 500 or thereabought."

[1] Parisi and Morone.

him

him 150 horsis of Barbarye to present to thEmperour, with divers other thinges.

The Markes of Guasto makith a good nomber of men in Lombardye to send to Hungarye, as it is divulgid, but many thinke it don for respect of the Bushop tending to armis, as doth apiere. It is raportid that Hungariens are in grete discord, wiche shalbe the final ruyne of that nation. ThAlmains seamith to encline universally to give socourse ayenst the Turke, wherto they are constraynid necessarly. The General of the Venecians departith tomorow, or next; men thinke he shal not go owt of the Golf with his navye, wich is of 60 galeis in al. Thes dais passid this Signorye hath ben in grete and secret concel for matters moche important, wich herto is not openid abrode. Other I have not worthye letters. God preserve Your regal Majeste in most prosperous helth and glorye. From Venice, the 20 day of May, 1543.

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful ^{s}vant,

Edmond Harvel.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most noble Majeste.

DCCCXLIV. Seymour *and* Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.

Hit may please Your Majestie to be advertysed, that this daye the Queene Regent sent for us, and shewidde us that accordyng to the treatie of the leage of late renewed ther shuld be shortelie a herault of armes sente to the Frenche Kynge, in thEmperours name; and therfore She had cawsed his instructions to be drawne, the whyche She wolde bothe lette us see, and also sende the copye of theym to thEmbassadour Chapuis to be shewidde to Your Mayestie, that by your advyse they myght be reformydde, yf eny faulte were in them. And so, when the sayd instructions were redde, we sayd we thought there was one thinge omytted, that was, the restytution of Castello Novo, wherof was no mention made in the sayd instructions. Wher unto the Queene answeridde, that the Frenche Kynges shyppes were not at the takyng of it; and therfore yf it shuld be leyd to the Frenche Kynges charge, He wold make a greate mater of it, that suche manyfest and open knowne lyes shuld be leyedde to his charge. Wee sayd also that in the treatie of the leage was no mencyon made of the restytution of Ivois and other dammagis done in Luxenburgh, the whyche

whyche were demaunded in the sayd instructyons. Wher unto the Presydent Schore answered, that thEmperour had expressed and declared that, at the tyme of the ratyfycatyon. We sayd also that to our remembrance the Cownteis of Charolois, Auxerre, and Masconnois, are not specyfyed in the sayd treatie. Wher unto the sayd Presydent answered, that they ar dependent and partes of Burgundie. Wee sayd also that the Archebysshope of Valences mater and certen other were nott mencyonedd in the sayd treatie; the whych they confessed to be true, how be it they thought Your Heighnes wold not therwythe be dyscontented, and therfor they dydde send the copye of it to You, to folowe your advyse in it; and, your pleasure therin knowne, the Queene wyll send the sayd harault to meete wythe your harault at Calles, or wher You shall other wyse apoynte hym.

The siege continuythe styll at Heynsbergh. And forbycause they suspecte heere that the Frenche men wyll joyne theym selfes wythe the Clevois abowte the contreis of Luxenbergh or Luike, therfore the Queene hathe apoynted the Prynce of Orenge to lye at Maestrichte, and on the oder syde the Mase, to lette the sayd meetynge, yf he can; who hathe abowte thre thowsande horsemen and a good nombre of fotemen wythe hym.

What tydynges or hope they have of thEmperours commynge into Italie maye appere unto Your Heighnes by the copyes of two letters sent us from the Queene, the whyche copyes[1] You shall receyve herewyth; and also a copie of an other letter[1] taken by Monsieur de Reux compenye now of late in Pecardie, wher he hathe done muche hurte, and taken two or thre castels, as the Queene saythe.

She shewydde us also that the Suitzers are verye lothe and make straunge to serve the Frenche Kynge, and that She trustythe that thEmperours commyng downe by Germany wyll order the mater so, that they wyll be the lother to serve Hym. Wher unto we sayd it was not unlyke to be true, for that they have bene often tymes beaten in his warres, and of late not bene beste payd of Hym. She sayd also that She myght have, yf She wold, the lantzknechtes that serve the Frenche Kynge, but She refusythe theym, pertelie forbycause that so doyng She shuld seme to meynteyne theym, that, contrarie to the ordenaunce of thEmpyre, have served the Frenche Kynge; and also for bycause that the plage reynyng soore amonge theym, they myght infecte the rest of thEmperours armye, and his countreis to. And thus

[1] They are all in the State Paper Office, but of no importance.

our

our Lorde have Your Heighnes in his blessed tuition. From Bruxelles, the 23th day of Mey[1], in the yere of our Lord a thowsand fyve hundred 43.

Your most humble and obedyent servauntes,

(*Signed*) T. SEYMOUR.
NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges Heighnes.

DCCCXLV. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[2]

Most sacred Majeste.

IT may please Your Highnes to be advertisid that I wrote to the same the 20 day of thinstant, signifying of the Turkes departing from Andrinopoli the 23 day of April, with a right puissant oste ayenst Ferdinando, and also of the Turkes navye issuyd owt of Constantinople, numerous of 120 galeis and of abowt 40 or 50 fustes. And as this same day, by letters from Geane of the 23 of the present, we undirstond that thEmperour with al his hole navye was arivid at a place namid Lespongie in Provence, distant from Geane abowt 150 miles. The Markes of Guasto with his wif[3], acompanied with the principal nobilite of Milan, are gone to Geane to honour thEmperour and his daughter[4], who by the vulgar brute is designid wif to Ferdinandos sonne[5], with the Duchye of Milan. It is raportid that the Bushop hath revokid Pole from Trent to Bononye, with intencion to send him to France, and from thens to passe to Scotland with 4000 Almains, and asmany Frenchmen, to stere the Scottes ayenst Your Majeste. It is incredible how the said Bushop and the Romayn clergye is inflamid ayenst the same, fearing beyond opinion thamplify-cacion of Your Majestes empire, wich tendith to ther ruine. The practises betwen the said Bushop and French King are moche hotter at the present then ever tofor; and it is to be conjecturid that both the said doth continually machinate ayenst Your Highnes, Who I dowt not but is right wel providid ayenst the hate and malice of all ennemis.

By letters from Vienna of the 17 of thinstant ther was smal provision

[1] On the same day they wrote to the Privy Council relative to the new impost of one per cent., stating that they had declared the substance of the Council's letter on that subject to the Regent, to which She promised to make answer by the President Schore.

[2] Holograph.

[3] Mary d'Aragon, daughter of the Duke of Montalto.

[4] Mary.

[5] Maximilian.

made ayenst Turkes, and they seame to give no credit in those partes that the Turke wil make this yere any expedicion. But Ferdinando hath sent his wif to Boheme with his childerne. As farre as I can percayve, the thinges of the Diat at Noremberg procedid with smal accord betwen the partes, wich is not convenient in this extreme peril and necessite. Other I have not worthye writing. God preserve Your regal Majeste in most prosperous helth and felicite. From Venice, the 26 day of May, 1543.

Yo^{r} Highnes most faithful ^{s}vant,

Edmond Harvel.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most noble Mageste.

DCCCXLVI. Seymour *and* Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.

Hit mey please Your Heighnes to understand, that this daye the Queene sent for us, to participate unto us, as She sayde, suche newes as She had from her Embassadour in Englande; the which were theis, that Your Heighnes had porposed to ratefye the leage upon Corpus Christi daye last passed, and that You wold that the defyance of thennemye shuld procede and go furthe with spede; and to this intente She sendythe to morow a herault to Cales, to tarie ther for hym, whom it shall please Your Majestie, for your parte, to apoynte accordynglie for that porpose; and they to execute their office acordyng to the instrucyons sent to Your Heighnes alredie; and also that, allthough the defyance be not yet executed, Your Heighnes wold be content that the Capteyn of Guynsnes, wyth two thowand fyve hundred archers and thre hundred horsemen, shuld joyne wyth Monsieur de Reux, yf he entended to folowe the enterpryse begonne by hym in Boloignois. And howbe it that, as She sayd, Monsieur de Reux, havyng done muche hurte ther, is now retyred thence, yet the compenye and men, that he had there, ar styll redie there at his commaundement; so that, if it shalbe thought so expedyent, they shall soone be redie to joyne wyth your men. And for Your Heighnes forwardenes She gave greate thankes to Your Heighnes.

She sayd also, that the sayd Embassadour had signyfied unto Her, that the Frenche Embassadours in Scotland had of the Governor there butt maigre chere, as She called it in Frenche; and the said Governor, beyng well mynded to

to Your Heighnes, hathe all the realme at his commaundement, savyng one certein stronge castell or porte, the whyche also, if they come not in by a certein day, shalbe proclaymed rebelles.

She shewed us also, that the Frenche men make their boest that they have great intellygence with Your Heighnes, and that Your Highnes offerythe theym frendshyp; howe be it, as for that, She sayd, was but a Frenche tale, the whyche She beleved never a whytte.

She herythe yet nothyng of thEmperours arryvall in Italye.

The siege contynuythe styll at Heynsborgh; and, as Monsieur de Corrieres saythe, as this deye it is apoynted that the Prynce, wythe his folke, beynge fowre and twentie enseignes of lantzknechtes besydes the horsemen, shuld incampe theym self over the Mase, to levie the siege whych is before Heynsborgh.

The voyse goythe here that the Frenche Kynge wythe a greate power commythe downe Hym selfe; they feare heere leaste they joyne wythe the Clevoys, whych they wyll lette, yf they maye. And thus our Lorde have Your Highnes in hys blessed tuition. From Bruxelles, the 28th daye of Meye, in the yere of our Lorde a thowsand fyve hundrethe 43.[1]

Your most humble and
obedyent servauntes,
(*Signed*) T. Seymour.
Nicholas Wotton.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges Highnes.

---

[1] It appears by a minute, in the handwriting of either Paget or Wriothesley, of a despatch from the Privy Council to Seymour and Wotton, that they were this day informed, "that yesterday "His Majeste solemnely at High Masse, thEmbassadour, all his Counsail, al his Gentlemen of his "Privey Chambre, and a gret nomber of other gentlemen and chaplayns beyng present, did ratifye "and swere to the treatye betwene His Majeste and thEmperour, reading Hymself thothe, and "beyng barehede all the while He was reding of the same, leaving no ceremonye behinde undone "that was requisite for the perfection therof. And this day Garter, the principal Herald, is "despeched, fully authorised and instructed according to the treaty, to passe to Cales and theyr to "attend for the herald that shall be sent also from the Regent in that behaulf, to passe togedre to "the French Courte, and theyr joyntely to procede as shall apperteyn."

There are in the State Paper Office a draft of the King's commission to Christopher Barker, Garter King at Arms; and a copy of the Emperor's instructions to Francis de Phallaix, Toison d'Or Herald, directing him, after joining the English Herald, and having obtained a safe-conduct, to proceed to the French King, and require Him to put an end to his amity with the Turk, to indemnify the King of the Romans and the Imperial States for the damages they have sustained from the Turk, to restore the Duke of Savoy and all territories usurped by the French from the Empire, and to do other minor matters. By Garter's commission he was directed, if he should not receive a satisfactory answer in ten days, to proclaim war.

DCCCXLVII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* DORTHE.[1]

PRIMIERMENT le Roy nostre Sovereigne Seigneur, considerant les troubles et divisions estantz et regnantz aujourdhuy en la Christiente, lesquelles principallement sont notees de proceder du Roy vostre maistre a cause de la presente guerre par Luy encountre lEmpereur recommencee et continuee, et que le Turcq, commun ennemy de nostre saincte Religion, sadvance journellement de plus en plus invader les terres des Christiens, et desirant faire loffice dung bon Prince selon la dignitie, en la quelle Dieu, per sa divine clemence, la constitue, par le counseil et advis de lEmpereur, son bon frere et perpetuell allye, requiert ledict Roy vostre maistre de voulloir primierement bien considerer que ledict Turq, commun ennemy des toutz Princes Catholiques, depuys aulcuns ans en ca na cesse de tout son pouvoir a travailler denuyer les pays des Christiens, faisant son effort pour les tirer soubz son obeysance, et finablement distruyer et ruiner nostre saincte foy et religion, au grant regret des tous bons Christiens.

Et aussy nostredict Sovereigne Seigneur se plaint, en particuler et a part, des les grandz injuries tordz griefz et desplaisirs, quIl a suffert et endure de vostredict maistre, ayant en tousjours espoyr que pour les gratieusitez plaisirs et grantz bienfaictz, quIl Luy a faict en maintz maniers, et en ses grandz besoignes et necessites du temps passee, vouldroyt avoir faict tel redres recompence et satisfaction, comme appartenoyt au rayson honneur et justice.

Comment et en quelle sorte nostredict Sovereigne Seigneur a estime et desire son amytie, et quelle payne et travail Il a tousjours mis pour eviter les occasions du contraire, sa longue patience suffira a remonstrer, car comme ainsy soit que ledit Roy vostre maistre est oblige et tenu par especialles obligations et traicteez, par Luy jurees et ratifiez comme foundementz dune paix perpetuelle, de payer chascun an a nostredict Soveraign la somme de cent deux mil cent quatre escus au soleil vingt quatre soulz Tournoys comtans, tant Sen a faillu, quIl ait voullu tenir et garder lesdict pactz en cest endroict, que ces neuf ans passees nen ayt este paye ung denyer, encores quIl soit oblige aynsy par les traicteez, que sans attendre quelque demande le payement seroit faict ans jours termes et lieu en lesdict traictez nommeez et appointeez. En quoy Il a monstre peu de regard a son honneur, ne a la grand amyty que nostredict

[1] Indorsed by Paget, "The minute of the intimacon made to the Frenche Ambassador."

Soveraigne

Soveraigne Luy a tousjours porte, ny aux maintz plaisirs quIl a receu de Luy, ny a la foy et promesse que Luy a souvente foys faict et jure.

Et davantaige, en ce temps pendent ledict Roy vostre maistre a maintein favorise et receu divers rebelz dudict Roy nostre Sovereign, nommement ung, quy, estant filz de savatyer, se vantoyt estre du sang royal, et se nommoyt sans coulleur ou pretexte quelquonque La Rose Blanche[1]; non obstant que plusiours foys ait este requiz de le delivrerer entre les mains de nostredict Sovereigne suyvant les traictez et appointementz dentre Eulx.

Semblablement depuys puis de temps en ca ledict Roy vostre maistre a incite et procure le Roy dEscosse trespasse, nephieu de nostredict Soveraign, rompre la paix et amytye, quIl avoit avec Luy, et entrer et invader hostillement son Royaulme, non pas seulement Laydant et maintenant en son vivant, ayns aussy depuys sa mort envoyant au royaulme dEscosse ses Ambassadours, et aultres subjectz dudict pays dEscosse, et leur offerant ayde et souccours pour continuer la guerre commencee par leurdict Roy trespasse encountre nostredict Sovereign, contre les liegues et traicteez dentre Eulx en cest endroict.

Et aussy lAmbassadeur dudict Roy vostre maistre, que pour lors estoyt devers nostredict Sovereigne, Layant per ses pratiques parsuade de laisser passer ses marchantz en France pour querir des vins, comme il avoyent accoustumez, promectant assurance pour leur passage et retour sans aulcun empeschement ou dangier, tant des Francoys comme des Escossoys, sur ladicte promesse et assurance passans avec leurs naviers et biens, ont este par le moyen et ayde des Francoys trahis, et mis entre les mains des Escossoys, a leur grand pert et dommaige.

Et ledict Roy vostre maistre a depuis na guerres faict mectre en prison et soubz arrest plusiours subjectz dudict Roy nostre Sovereigne, tant marchantz comme aultres, ensemble leurs naviers et marchandises, sans aulcun leur offense ou aultre cause quelconque: et faisant dernierement ses criz et proclamations en faveur desdicts subjectz de nostre Sovereigne, les a traynes et tyre en ses pays la, ou contre tout honneur raison et justice ont este et encores sont arrestez detenuz en prison et rigoreusment traictes contre les liegues passees dentre Eulx. Cestes choses, tant repugnantz a ses pactz liegues traicteez et appointementz, avec le grand desire et affection que nostredict Souverayne Seigneur, comme vray constant et Christien Prince, a et toutzjours a eu a la conservation de la Christiente, ja fort affoyble et abbatue per les guerres que a faict le Grand Turc au moyen et instigation dudict Roy vostre maistre,

[1] See Vol. I. p. 653. Vol. VIII. pp. 428–660.

comme

comme tout le monde en parle, lont esmeu, pour la defense et layde de ladicte Christiente et le remede desdicts tordz et injuries, de se joindre avec son ancien amy lEmpereur de de unir et mettre ensemble sus griefes et querelles, tant privees comme publiques, avec icelles dudict Empereur, et de requerir et demander dedict Roy vostre maistre conjoinctement ce que Mons^{r} de Chappuis, lAmbassadour icy present dudict Seigneur lEmpereur, requirera demandera et remonstrera de la part dudict son maistre.

Et nostredict Souverayn Seigneur, pour ses querelles privees, requiert ledict Roy vostre maistre de Luy satisfaire et payer en deniers contans les debtes et arrerages ja Lui deues et appartenantz; et pour lassurance de sa pension pour le temps a venir Luy bailler entre ses mayns les villes de Boullougne, Ardre, Monstreul, Terrouene, et la Countye de Ponthieu, avec toutes leurs terres territoires et appertenantes quelconques.

Aussy de mettre en libertie ses marchauntes marriniers et aultres ses subgectes, ensemble leur navires marchandises et aultres biens quelconques, lesquelles il tient injustement en prison et soubz arrest, avec la recompense de leur dommages et interestz.

De se deporter de miner practiques aulcunes avec les Escossois, ou aultres queconques, au dommage et detriment de nostredict Souverayne.

De ceusser la guerre contre ledict Seigneur lEmpereur, a celte fyn que a Luy et aultres Princes Christiens soit donne loysir dentendre a la resistence du Turcque.

De satisfaire a sondict trescher frere et perpetuel allie lEmpereur toutz ses droitz dommages et interestz, selon ce que sera declaire icy par Mons^{r} Chappuis sondict Ambassadour icy present la querelle, et du quel est conjointe avec ceste de nostredict Souverayne comme une et commune a toutz deux.

En ce faysant nostredict Soverayne, du consentement dudict Seigneur lEmpereur, sera content de recepvoir ledict Roy vostre maistre en amitie, et continuer la paix et accord avec Luy moyennant les conditions et seureties dessusdictes.

En ce cas que ledict Roy vostre maistre refusera a satisfaire a tout ce que Luy ait este ycy demande dedans ces vingt jours prochaynement ensuivantz, ou dedans le mesme temps mettre pleges suffisantes pour lassurance de les conditions par devant icy recites, le Roy nostredict Soverayne, oultre ce quil Luy ait requis mayntenant, Luy demande encores le droit heritage et possession du royaulme de France, les Duches du Normandie, Gascoigne, et Guyene, avec les aultres counties seigneuries et terres, lesquelles injustement ledict Roy

vostre

vostre maistre a longuement usurpe et detenu hors de sa possession, Luy donnant a entendre que en cas quIl refusera de Luy restituer ledict royalme duchies counties seigneuries et aultres terres, et de satisfaire les aultres requestes restitutions et demandes, que Lui ont este ycy faictes, tant du couste de la Christiente, comme aussy du couste de nostredict Souverayne et ledict Seigneur lEmpereur son bon frere et perpetuel allie, nostredict Souverayn nest poynt delibere de desister la guerre et hostillite encontre Luy, ains de Luy enuier et mollester, tant par mer comme par terre, par toutz moyens Luy possibles, affin de Luy monstrer ce quIl doit faire et Le constrayndre de venir a la rayson; et sur cela et en cas de deffault daccomplissement de les choses dessusdictes, lesquelles nostredict Soverayn ait ycy demande estre accomplies dedans ledict temps de par ledict Roy vostre maistre, nostredict tresredoubte Seigneur Luy denounce et intime la guerre par mer et terre; de laquelle non desistera ne escoutera a aulcune traicte sans le sceu et consentement de sondict bon frere lEmpereur.

DCCCXLVIII. DORTHE *to* THE PRIVY COUNCIL.[1]

LE Roy mon maistre, pour la penssion et arrierages, quy doibt au Roy dAngleterre, sera content de Len paier et sastifaire, ou Luy baillier sy bonne et sy seure assignation quIl aura occasion de Sen contenter.

Quant

[1] Indorsed by Paget, "The last." It appears from the following passages in a private communication to the Duke of Suffolk and the Council on the Scottish Border, that Henry was playing a double game with the French:

"Fyrst, your Lordship shall undrestande that the confirmation of the treatie is come from "thEmperour, with his othe subscribed with his hande, which He toke solempnely in a good "presence; and this weake thEmperours Ambassadour cummeth hither to require the like of "His Hieghnes; but this matyer is not yet openly divulged here, albeit the same, standing in the "termes it doth, your Lordships knowe that it cannot much lengre be hidden.

"Seconde, thEmperour hath taken a triux with the Duke of Cleves, which is surely a very "honorable triux for thEmperour, as by the copy therof, which you shall receyve herwith, you "shall perceyve; and it is thought that thEmperour Himself is undoubtedly by this tyme in "Italie, beeing mynded uppon his arryval to passe streight into Germany, and so, his affayres set "in ordre there, to his Lowe Countreyes. And thEmperours Ambassadour here hath declared, "which is also confirmed otherwise, that He hath made very greate preparations, in Germany and "all those parties, of men both horsmen and fotemen, munition, ordonnance, money, and of all "other thinges necessarye for thannoyaunce of the French King, of Whom it is thought He shall "have

Quant a la guerre des Escossois, le fera cesser.

Des interetz que ledict Signeur Roy dAngleterre pretend a faulte du paiment desdicts arrierages retablissant lamytie dentre leurs deulx, ledict Signeur Roy mon maistre se monstrera sy raisonable en chela, que ledict Signeur Roy dAngleterre en demoure content.

Et quant a la ville dArdre, pour che que le Roy mon maistre ne pensse que le Roy dAngleterre son bon frere Luy en voulsit aulcune chose demander, attendu la grande et parfaicte amytie quIl ont tousjours eu ensamble, et aussy que cest son vray heritage; il me samble, sy plaist audict Signeur Roy dAngleterre que chelle soit remis sus la veuee et communicquation dentre leurs deulx, quIl Sen porront myeulx accorder par ensamble que par nulz aultres.

Par quoy fauldroict que le Sieur de Sainct Martin sceut le bon plaisir et intencion dudict Signeur Roy dAngleterre, et sy en faisant ballier ostages pour les choses dessudictes par le Roy mon maistre, sIl ledict Signeur Roy seroit content de comunyr et traicter la paix avecq ledict Roy mon maistre, et faire cesser la guerre.

Et me samble sauf milleur advis pour myeulx venyr a faire quelque accord, quil soint bon de commencher par quelque cessation darmes, et deputer gens dugne part et daultre pour traicter et negocier ainsy quil est accoustume faire en tiel cas, et en lieu tiel quIlz vauldront choisir, et aussy pour deliberer du jour et lieu de la venue desdicts deulx Prinches.

Et la ou ledict Signeur Roy dAngleterre scauroit quelque aultre voye plus abregee, lon trouvera tousjours le Roy mon maistre raisonable, de sorte quil nen admondra jamais faulte de son coste.

Et sur che que dessus entendre le bon plaisir du Roy dAngleterre, ad fin de le fayre scavoyr en dilligenche au Roy mon maistre.

" have a great advauntage, if He entre uppon Him this present yere; which, considering the " tyme, must be shortely resolved. Wherupon we shall yeve your Lordships further advertis- " mentes; and till that tyme, we wynke at the Frenche men, and they at us: and in this meane " season the Frenchemen furnishe their holdes, and have made a campe of eight or ten thowsand " men, wherwith they have revitailled Turwain, and doon some hurte in thEmperours countreye, " but no matyer of any importaunce."

DCCCXLIX. Boner *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Pleasith it Your mooste gratious Highnes to be advertised that Frydaye the 25th of this present thEmperour departed from Savone, and betwene 3 and 4 at after none, accompanyed with all the galees bothe of Spayne, Geane, Naples, Sicilie, and also Monaco, arryved here; and the same mornyng ther arryved here also savelye all his shippes that He brought with Hym out of Spayne, for the conductyng of whiche He stayed bothe at Marselles, the Iles of Eres[2], and in dyverse places of the Ryver of Geane. And at Marselles He stayed firste a quarter of an houre, devydyng one parte of his galees to lye streyght before the towne under an ylande, and an other parte to lye partelie under an other ylande, and partelye before the castell that is in the ylande, sendyng alonge after the coste 4 galees, to vewe the hoole havyn; and this donne, He departed from thense as to goo forwarde in his journey hitherwarde; and havyng gonne about a myle, ther came secretlye out 2 Frenche galees after Hym, that began to shoote; and therupon thEmperour caused Antonye Dorea to turne backe with his and one other galee, and therupon the Frenche galees with spede reculed. Nevertheles Antonye Dorea followed, and likewise did the other galees of thEmperour appoynted for the vowarde, and the saied Antonye with the saied other galee shotte 8 peces agaynst the Frenche galees and shippes lyeng in the haven, all other galees of thEmperour doyng nothing; and the saied Frenche galees and shippes shot agayne, and lykewise did the towne, who I suppose were in great feare, upon thEmperours thus retournyng, that thEmperour wolde have doon more hurte then He did; but thEmperour, not myndyng any thyng there to doo, as then, departed thense, and rested 2 myles from Marselles amongist the ylandes, the moste parte of the daye, and that nyght rested in the Yles of Eres, because his shippes shulde savelye passe. ThEmperour appered to be right welcomme hither, bothe for that dyverse and the pryncipall of Geanes were sente afore unto Hym beyng at Savona, and also for that great preparation was here made against his commyng, and saluted with gonne shotte in great numbre and longe tyme duryng.

---

[1] A duplicate of this letter is extant.

[2] Hiêres.

The

The same daye in the mornyng the Nuncio departed hense in poste towardes the Bisshop of Rome, beyng at Bononye, and it is rekenyd that upon his retourne from thense, and not before, yt shalbe knowen assueredlie whether ther shalbe any metyng betwen thEmperour and the said Bisshop of Rome; in whiche there be dyverse opinions, and yet nevertheles the common, that if ther be any, it shalbe rather for a visage that thEmperour doth not contempne, and is conformable to here reason, then that enye thinge of momente shall there be intreated.

The Duke of Castro, the Bisshop of Romes soonne[1], was here to receive thEmperour, and the same is departed hense the 29th of this, and likewise the Duke of Cameryne[2], whose goeng by somme is bruted to be to prepare all thinges for the metynge, eyther at Pleasance or at Mantua, and by other it is spoken to, to reconcile the Duchesse of Cameryne[3] with the Duke, who heretofore have not best agreyd. The Marques of Guaste, with 2 hundreth horses and his garde, came hither to mete thEmperour; and the Duke of Florence, rekenyng that thEmperour wold have kept his streyght waye in to Almayne, did also comme hither in poste to visite thEmperour, againste whom thEmperour did sende 2 galees, but they retourned agayn bycause of the Dukes soo commyng. Monsieur de Boysie, Master of the Horses, of late retourned hither out of Flaunders in poste; and out of Sicile retourned the Viceroy, who as is spoken shall goo with thEmperour in to Flaunders, and the Marques of Aguilar to be Viceroy of Sicile. Somme reken that thEmperour commeth but very feeble, to doo in thies parties any great interprise; and merveyle also it is no more, consideryng the doeng of the Frenchemen, and also what is spoken of the Turques commyng agaynst Hungarie. But it is thought withall that thEmperour intendeth to doo his feates, beyng in Flaunders, and not beyng in Ytalie.

Before my departure out of Spayne, besides the letters I sent by Mr Chamberlayne and Atkynson, I did sende letters to Your Majeste from Barcelone, of the laste of Aprill, and from Rosas of the 14th of this present, sendyng the same by the waye of Bilbao and St Sebastians; and the copies thereof, for asmoche as I am not sure whether the originalles be commen to Your Majesties handes or noo, I doo nowe sende herewith. And eyther from hense or elles from Pavia, where thEmperour wilbe shortlye, I shall

[1] Peter Lewis Farnese.
[2] Octavius, son of Peter Lewis.
[3] Margaret, the natural daughter of the Emperor. See Vol. VIII. p. 80.

advertise

advertise of all other occurrentes that I shall knowe.[1] Besecheng Allmyghtie God moste prosperouslye to conserve Your Highnes in all prosperitie and conforte. Written in haste at Geanes, the 29th of Maye.

(*Signed*) Your Mates moost humble subgect
chapleyn bedismon and servñt,
Edmond Londoñ.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost Excellent Majestie, my moost gratious Sovereigne Lorde.

DCCCL. Seymour *and* Wotton *to* The Privy Council.

Hit maye please Your Lordeshyppes. The last daye of the laste monethe at nyght we receyved your letters dated at Hampton Courte the eight and twentie of the same; and as yesterdaye havynge audience of the Queene Regent, we declared unto Her theffecte of it, Who sayd allthough She had no doubte therof, yet She reyoysed muche to see the Kynges Mayestie so redie and wyllynge to performe all thynges concernyng the treatie of the leage, and trustydd that the herraulte sent by Her shuld shortelie meete wythe Garter for the execusyon of theyr commyssion. And accordyng to the Kynges Heighnes request, She sayth, that though She have muche ado wythe theis warres otherwyse, yet She wyll gyve order that every thynge shall be in a redynesse to send to the see by the tyme apoyntyd. And She was ryght glad to here that there is so muche hope and lykelyhode that the Scottes wyll growe shortelie to a good conclusyon wyth the Kynges Majestie, wysshyng hit maye be suche as His Majestie wold desyre, and gyvyng thankes that it wold please His Majestie to advertyse Her of it.

In further communicacyon wythe Her, She shewyd us that the Frenche menne have caused it to be noysed abrode, that ther is a certen leage or agrement of late made betwyxt the Kynges Highnes and the Frenche Kynge,

---

[1] On the 3d of June Harvel wrote to the King from Venice, informing Him of the arrival of the Emperor at Genoa: "the nomber of his men of warre is rekenid abowt 1000 or 1500 horsis, " and of his fotemen the rumor is variable, some making the nomber smal and some gretter. It is " also mentioned that He hath brought in mony 300000 crownis and asmoche in letters of " exchange. There is made in Tuscana fotemen 5000, and in Lombardye 6 or 7000, for thEmpe- " rours account, for thuse of Hungarye, as it is divulgid. At this same present day thEmperour " apointed to depart from Geane to Pavia, and thence wil come to Mantoa, and so to Trent to " accelerate his journey to Almayn."

and shewyd us a copie of it; the copie wherof your Lordeshyppes shall here wythe receyve[1]: wher at was meetelie good laughinge.

She also persistethe styll in her old tale that the French Kynge preparythe to invade this yere in theis Lowe Countreis wyth a great power, and levyethe his armye so, that it can not well be perceyved whether He entende to entre by Artois, or by Haynaulte, or by Luxenborgh.

She shewyd us also that the Clevois of late, by secret intellygence, had gone abowte and trusted to have taken and robbed the cytie of Coleyn, for the compassynge wherof they shuld have cawsed the towne to be sett afyre in foure places at ones; and then the Lorde Welles, wyth a nombre of menne preparyd therfore, to have enterydd and sackyd the towne; the whych newes though we tooke to be straunge and not to be lightlye beleevydd, yet She saythe that She hathe hard theym twyse confyrmed.

We have also receyved a letter from your Lordshippes concernyng Mayster Formes mater; and being sumwhat instructyd of the state of the cause, we shall move the Queene Regent in hit, and certefie your Lordshyppes of her answere accordinglye. And thus Jeshu have your Lordeshyppes in his blessed tuityon. From Bruxelles, the secunde daye of June, in the yere of our Lorde a thowsand fyve hundred 43.

Yours to commaunde,

(*Signed*) T. SEYMOUR.

NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Ryght Honorable the Lordes of the Kynges Majesties Privye Counsell.

DCCCLI. SEYMOUR *and* WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

HIT maye please Your Majestie to be advertysed, that yester even sumwhat late the Queene Regent sent for us, and shewed us, that, accordynge as She had declared unto us before, She was styll advertysed that the Frenche Kynge aproched nere and nere, beyng comme alredie as ferre as Coussy, and that wyth a greate power; the whyche, though the Frenchemenne dydd bruite to be fyftye thowsand menne, yet She dydd well beleve to be thryttie thowsand; and She rekened to be well assuryd that his entente is to doo summe greate

[1] Not found.

feate

feate before thEmperours commyng hether; wherfore She, beyng put in truste wythe the rule and defence of this countrey, and heeryng as yet no certentie of thEmperours arryvall in Itallye, can not tell to whome to have recourse for helpe, now at her nede, but to Your Majeste, Who hathe ever shewyd to beare so good wyll to Her and to this countrey, that though ther were no couvenauntes at all betwyxte thEmperour and Your Highnes, yet She trustythe that at suche a neede, Yowe wold be lothe to see Her destitute of helpe: muche more She trustythe that now, this strayte leage standyng betwyxte you, Yow wyll be contente to assyste Her. And though, as She saythe, She can not by the leage requyre no ayde of Highnes, tyll She be invaded, yet She, perceyvyng the invasyon to be undoubtydlie so nygh at hand, and that wythe suche a greate powre, the whyche She is the lesse able to resiste, for that She is drevyn to devyde her souldyers in to so menye countres at once for the defence and saffegarde of theym; She beseechethe Your Highnes that She maye have now the ayde and succour, the whyche You shuld send Her, yf She were invadydde in deede; trustyng that You wyll be better contente, that thennemyes entente and porpose be lettydd and stopped at the begynninge, then that remedye be soughte after that they have done hurte. And, forbycause She thynkythe it expedyent that from hence-forthe our menne and theyrs wexe aqueyntyd and famylier together, wherby love maye encrease emonge theym, and they mey lerne of eche other; She requyrythe to have, not the money, but as menye footemenne as by the treatie ar assigned: and if perchaunse Your Highnes dyd doubte, whether this invasyon shall take effecte or nott, howbeit that She puttythe noo doubte but that hit wyll take effecte, and that verye shortelye, and as sharpelie as the Frenche Kynge can do it; yet, yf it prove other wyse in deede, then She knolegythe that She must stand to all the charges of the ayde sent Her, Her owne selfe. This She desyryd us to signyfie to Your Mayestie, usynge wordes of humble sute and peticyon in the declarynge of it, and desyring us to further her sute to Your Highnes.

She shewyd us afterward, that She had newys from Chassigni, the Capteyn of Heynsborgh, that he was well myndydd styll to defende the towne, and that the ennemyes had caste fyre into the towne, and borned certeyn howses; but yet no verye greate hurte doone.

She sendythe deylie menne from all partes towardes Maystrychte to the campe, and they reken heere to be 18 thowsand footemenne, and betwyxte fowre and fyve thowsand horsemenne, when they are to gether; and judge theyr ennemyes to have as menye horsemenne or more.

And

And the voyce goithe here that the Clevois make ther boste that, the Prynce beynge ones enteryd in to ther countrey, they wyll steppe betwyxte hym and whome, and wyll surelye gyve hym batayle.

We have of late receyved this letter herein inclosyd from one Peter de Boes[1], to whom we have wryten that we wyll advertyse Your Highnes of it, and upon forther knoleage of your pleasure to signefie unto hym accordynglie.

And thus our Lorde have Your Highnes in his blessed tuition. From Bruxelles, the 6th daye of June, in the yere of our Lorde a thowsand fyve hundred 43.

Your moste humble and
obedyente servauntes,
(*Signed*) T. SEYMOUR.
NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges Highnes.

DCCCLII. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[2]

Most sacred Majeste.

IT may please Your Highnes to be advertisid, that senith my last of the 3th of thinstant we undirstowd that thEmperour departid the same day from Geane, and arivid the 5th in Saravalle[3], a towne of the Genevois, and the 7th apointid to be in Pavia. Apon wich newis this Signorye hath sent this present day 4 Ambassadours veray wel in order, to do reverence to thEmperour, not withowt honorable presentes. It is said that Andrea Doria is departid to Sicile with 53 galeis, and that the ships wich camme with thEmperour shal retorne to Spaine. It seamith that few fotemen are comme with thEmperour, the nomber passith not 3 thowsand, and few horsemen more. By thevil whether many horsis hath perishid apon the sees, but in Italye they have made, for thEmperours acount, abowt 16000 fotemen and 400 horsemen. Of the which is General Don Ferrante Gonsaga, who is in right grete credit and estimacion emong Italians and Spaynardes. Piero Loigi, the Bushops sonne, was lately in Geane to speke with thEmperour, and retornid to Bononye by the postes.

---

[1] The letter is extant, but contains nothing important.
[2] Holograph.
[3] Seravalle.

By

By the comon opinion ther shal folow no parlement betwen thEmperour and the Bushop; but, if the Bushop wold comme to speche, thEmperour hath apointid Him to comme to Mantoa, whether men thinke He wil not comme for divers consideracions. Ther is mention that the Bushop is in grete practises with thEmperour for the Duchye of Millan to be given to the Signor Octavio, the Bushops nevew[1], offring to give grete sommis of monye, with other grete condicions. ThEmperours dawghter went to Pavia to mete with the said Octovio her husband.

By the last raportes the Turkes navye, nombrid 150 sailis, was at Galipoli, distant from Constantinople 300 miles. Ther is opinion that the said navye wil invade Sicile, and somme thinke Corsica, and ther joyne with the French navye, and convert ther powar ayenst Geane. By letters from Ragusa the Turke restid at a place namid Sophia abowt 15 dais, uncertaine if it wer to give grasse to the horsis after the Turkes custome, or for any other occasion; but afterwardes departid in grete journeys towardes Hungarye. In Vienna, as it is raportid, they have begon to make somme provision, but not so grete as is convenient ayenst soche puissant and fereful ennemis as Turkes ben. God grant that the grete sectes and dissencions of thAlmains be not cawse of the final ruine and desolacion of that famous nacion. After the kissing of Your Majestes handes, I pray God devowtely to conserve the same in most prosperous helth and felicite. From Venice, the 8 day of June, 1543.

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful servant

EDMOND HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most noble Mageste.

DCCCLIII. CHAPUYS *to* RUSSELL *and* BROWNE.

MESSIEURS. La Royne Regente en Flandres par ses lettres, quay receu en cest instant, me ordonne de me retrouver par devers la Majeste du Roy pour les affaires quil vous plaira veoir par la copie cy joincte.[2] Et me desplaict merveilleusement

[1] Octavius, son of Peter Lewis, and so natural grandson of the Pope.

[2] "Monsieur lAmbassadeur. Les continuelles advertances, que avons de lamas que le Roy de "France faict du coste de Noyon pour envahir et endommaiger les pays de nostre gouvernement, "Nous constraindent de requerir le Roy dAngleterre de Nous bailler assistence et secours, selon "le

veilleusement que ne le puis fere, et me desplairoit baucop daventaige, nestoit que jespere que vous, Messieurs, quavez prins tant de paine a dresser et encheminer les afferes, ne vouldriez, par vostre bonte et vertu et le service de ladite Majeste

---

" le septiesme article du traicte de plus estroicte alliance. Car selon les rapportz que avons de " divers costez, le Roy de France, qui est vers la Fere et Couissy, a prestz plus de trente mille " hommes de piedt et huyt mille chevaulx avec quarante grosses pieces dartillerie et aultres " munitions et esquippaiges requises pour telle armee, delibere venir en personne contre les pays " de pardeca, et y fere le plus gros effort quil pourra avant larrivee de Sa Majeste Imperiale, " comme ne doubtons ledit Seigneur Roy aura aussi entendu daultre part. Et combien que ayons " propose de non haster a demander aulcune assistence audit Seigneur Roy, toutesfois la presente " necessite, et craindant tomber en inconvenient, Nous faict changer dopinion, requerant vous " trouver vers ledit Seigneur Roy en Luy donnant a congnoistre les grandes apprestes et pre- " parations que ledit Roy de France faict, et quIl a son armee preste pour marcher, non " seullement de dix mille hommes de guerre, mais de beaucoup plus grant nombre ; Le requerant " voulloir Nous secourir selon ledit, non doubtans quIl le fera tresvoulentiers selon la bonne " intention quIl a daccomplir icelluy, y adjoustant toutes les persuasions, que vous sembleront " convenir pour induyre a plus facillement condescendre a ladite assistence, mesmes en ceste con- " jecture, que, si lEmpereur est en chemin pour venir pardeca, que debvra prendre pour singulier " plaisir, que en son absence Il Semploye pour resister a lemprinse du commun ennemy.

" Et combien que par ledit traicte pouvons demander argent au lieu de gens, toutesfois pour " la confidence que avons dudit Seigneur Roy, quIl nestime moings les afferes de pardeca, que les " siens propres, et affin que noz gens de guerre puissent avoir et prendre congnoissance des, et " pour ladvenir meilleur intelligence et affection ensemble, avons plus desire avoir gens que " argent, et que tous, ou du moings la plus grant partye, puissent estre pietons.

" Pour deux raisons Nous desirons plus avoir gens, que argent ; lune, pour plus grant contente- " ment dudit Seigneur Roy et ses subgects ; laultre, pource que par le traicte Il est oblige de plus " tost envoyer gens, que argent.

" Si ledit Seigneur Roy Le demonstre vouluntaire de consentir ladite assistence (comme " esperons) vous Le prierez de nostre part la vouloir faire haster le plus quIl pourra, puis que " lennemy est prest, et se advancera de faire le pis quil pourra, avant que le secours pourra estre " prest, sans soy entierement arrester au temps exprime par ledit traicte ; bien entendu, que du " temps que les gens de guerre quIl envoyera entreront es pays de Sa Majeste, commenceront a " courir les quatre mois mentionnez audit traicte.

" Et selon la calculation que lon a faict icy, les sept cens escuz dor de quarante soulz Tornois " piece par jour debvroient salarier sept mille pietons ou cincq mille hommes de piedt et mille " chevaulx, y comprins le traictement des capitaines, et doubles payes. Si en traictant avez eu " regard a aultre calculation, vous ferez bien Nous en advertir.

" Et combien que lennemy ne seroit encoires entre au pays pour y mectre siege, ou asseoir " camp, toutesfois ayant regard a la necessite en laquelle Nous retrouvons, et que lennemy est si " prouchain des frontieres de pardeca pour y entrer quant il vouldra, Nous confions audit Seigneur " Roy, quIl ne vouldra tarder ledit secours, mesmes ayant regard a labsence de Sa Majeste, que le " doibt tant plus enhorter a faire ladite assistence, avec ce que si sans cause demandons ladite " assistence, Nous serons obligee de rendre tout quIl aura debourse pour apprester ledit secours " suyvant ledit traicte : vous recommandant le plus que pouvons a faire extreme debvoir de " induyre ledit Seigneur Roy a faire haster ledit secours.

" Nous navons nulles nouvelles de Thoyson dOr, que esperons sera arrive a Calaix, avant " icelluy dAngleterre. Et Nous este plaisir que ledit Seigneur Roy ait trouve bonne linstruction, " que avons faict baille audit Thoyson dOr, sans que Nous sommes arrestee au changement y faict ;

" lequel

Majeste, deffaillir a tenir main a laccomplissement desdites afferes. Dont, Messieurs, vous vouldroye bien prier et supplier, faisant le rapport a Sadite Majeste du contenu en ladite copie, comme mieulx vous semblera, et verrez convenir. Et pour ce quil emporte grandement a ladite Royne, quElle soit advertie soubdainement de la voulunte de Sadite Majeste en cest endroict, affin de selon ce pourveoir aux afferes; je vous prie madvertir par ce porteur de la determination de Sadite Majeste, et joinctement sil y a service que vous puisse fere; et je my employeray de tresbon cueur comme scait Dieu; auquel, Messieurs, apres mes tres affectueuses recommandations a voz bonnes graces, prieray vous donner tresbonne vie et longue. De Stapenay, le 9e de Juing, 1543.

(*Signé*) Lẽtieremẽt a vre 9mãmẽt et ꝟvice,

EUSTACE CHAPUYS.

(*Suscrit*)

A Messieurs
Messieurs du Priveseel, et Antoyne Brun,
Grand Escuyer du Roy.

DCCCLIV. BARKER *to* THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

PLEASE yt Your Lordeshippes, my duty doon. To advertyse you that the 11th daye of this monethe my Lorde Deputy sende the Trumpette of Caleys concerninge the letter that was wrytten at Colchester from your Lordesshippes to Monsr de Byse for my passeporte from the Frenche Kinge; and Tossun Dor hathe marvelled that he hathe not an aunswer from the Ambassadour of the Emperours Majesties what he shall doo[1]; for, yf he go not, I thinke myn

" lequel nest daulcun effect, desirans scavoir ce que ledit Seigneur Roy aura donne pour instruc-
" tion a Jarritiere, son Premier Roy dArmes, dont ne faictes mention par voz lettres du 29e du
" passe, que avons presentement receu.

" Ledit Seigneur Roy considere tresbien, quil seroit convenable, pour bien resister contre
" France, avoir paix ou tresve avec Cleves, affin de pouvoir joindre toutes noz forces, en quoy
" avons faict tout debvoir possible; mais ledict de Cleves est si obstine, que ne voyons que en
" gardant reputation Nous puissions riens traicter avec luy, ne prendre fiance quil observeroit ce
" quil promectroit, et par tant est requiz pour la direction des afferes publicques que ledit Seigneur
" Roy le declaire son ennemy ensuyvant ledit traicte.

" Le Seigneur de Grantvelle Nous a escript, que le Pape se resent extremement du traicte passe
" entre Sa Majeste et ledit Seigneur Roy. A tant, Monsieur lAmbassadeur &c. De Bruxelles,
" le 6e de Juing, 1543."

[1] See Vol. I. p. 748.

instructyons[1] muste be othirwise altred by the Kinges Majestie, whereof I beseche your Lordesshippes to know His Majesties pleasour therin; for I see none other apperance, but that they will not give Tossun Dor passeporte. And me thinke with muche dyffyculte they will graunte yt unto me, but tracte tyme for theire purpose.

My Lordes, the daye of the makinge hereof in the morninge by 7 of the clocke there was upon the see 18 greate shippes of Frenchemen, whiche dyd dryve from within 4 myle of Depe haven 5 shyppes of warr of Flemynges to the castell of Resbanke for souccours, and so the Frenche shippes departed, and wente northwardes.[2] Also the brute ys here that the Frenche Kinge with his army drawes towarde Sainte Quyntyns. Almighty God preserve your Lordesshippes longe to endure to your hartes desyres. At Caleys, the 11th daye of this monethe.

Your moste humble Officer,
(*Signed*) X℘ B: als: Gartier.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majesties moste honourable Counsell
be this delivered.

DCCCLV. Boner *to* King Henry VIII.[3]

Pleaseth it Your moost gratious Highnes to be advertised, that befor my departure from Geanes, folowing thEmperour in his journeye towardes Pavie and Cremona, whiche was the 7 of this present, I did send letters to Your Majeste of the 29 of Maye and also of the 3de of this present; advertising the same, by the first, of thEmperours arrivall at Geanes out of Spayne, whiche was the 25 of Maye betwene 3 and 4 at afternoone, accompanied with all the galees of Spayne, Geanes, Napoles, Sicile, and Monaco, and of the save arryvall of all his shippes the said 25 in the mornyng; also of the maner of his passage with stayeng befor Marsselles and the Yles of Eres, with other

---

[1] His commission is before referred to in p. 388. But his instructions under the sign manual do not appear to be extant.

[2] The sequel of this expedition will be found in Sadler's State Papers, Vol. I. pp. 222, 223, 225.

[3] Holograph. A duplicate, also in Boner's hand, is extant, but mutilated, and almost wholly obliterated by damp.

places

places upon the Ryver of Geanes; of thEmperours receyving also and interteyning at Geanes; of the departure of the Bishop of Romes Nuncio in poste to Bononye, and what was rekoned then of the meting betwen thEmperour and the said Bishop of Rome, and the diversite of opinions therein; likewise of the comming of the Duke of Castro to Geanes to visite thEmperour, and of his departure thense with the Duke of Camerino; semblablye of the comming thider of the Marques of Guaste, and of the Duq of Florence; also of the retourne of Monsieur de Boysie out of Flandres, and of the arryvall of the Viceroy of Sicile to passe with thEmperour in to Flandres; and moreover of the sayeng of the Marques of Aguilar to be Viceroy of Sicile, with the opinion what men had of thEmperours comming in to Italie soo feblie as He doth; and finallie of the sending of my letters out of Spayne to Your Majeste of the last of Aprill and 14 of Maye: and advertising, by the 2de [1], of the Cardinale Farnese beyng in journey towardes Geanes, and sent from the Bishop of Rome to speke with thEmperour at Geanes, with the importune sute and intertenement of the said Cardinale; also of the assurednes of the meting betwen thEmperour and the Bishop of Rome, with the uncerteinte then of the place, beyng spoken by some that it shuld be at Castel St Johns, and by other that it shuld be at Burgo St Donyn (wher now it is spoken, and beleved certaynelie, that thEmperour shal come from Cremona to Poles, and that the meting shalbe at Bussedo, not far from Parma); moreover of the opinion that is touching the difficultie and strangenes in this meting, and also wherfor it is rekoned to be, and of that sorte, and what preparitives ther are for the same, and why thEmperour goth not at this tyme to Millan, and of the arryvall of Signor Fabritius de Colonna to thEmperour; and finally of the information giffen me at Geanes by certeyn Englishemen touching Dudley, wherein they said they had written to Your Majestes Counseill [2], and daylie loked

[1] This is the letter of the 3d of June, which has not been found.

[2] There is in the State Paper Office a letter from Edward Raligh and John Brende to the Privy Council, dated from Milan on the 5th of May, which is probably the one here alluded to. After mentioning their departure from Venice to see the wars of Piedmont, and being in Milan, they proceed to state "the 29th of April ther came thether one George Dudley, the sonne of the Lord " Dudley that sold his landes, accompanyed with foure Frenchmen. And, for because he semed " suspicious unto us, aswell by reason of them, as for that he escewed our company, and wold not " declare whether he went, we were desyrous to knowe of hym; and in serching, understoode by " one of his company that he was going to Bolonia. Whiche thinges knowen, we did worke by " suche meanes that at the last we knewe he was fled out of Englande, that he was going towardes " Poole, that he was taken in Fraunce, that he escaped from Mr Pachett, that postes were sent for " his cause, letters wrytten by the Kinges Majestie for his taking, that he named hym self the " Kinges

loked for answer of Your Majestes pleasure therein. And folowing thus thEmperours Courte, and having sent oon specially to be alwayes ner the Courte in this journey, then I coulde conveniently be my self, I receyved from the same a writing emprinted; the copie whereof, with the interpretation as it is, I doo send to Your Majeste[1], by whiche apperethe that thEmperour entendeth to have a Diet in Germanie, and, as my messenger enformed me, the same to be at Spira ultimo Novembris.[2] For which purpose diverse are of opinion that thEmperour now speketh with the Bishop of Rome, aswell to gratifie Hym with promise that He will do nothing without his advise and counseill, as also to feare Hym, if the said Bishop shuld use the said Emperour otherwise then well.

Moorover in my journeye I understoode that thEmperours souldiours in Piedmont mutyned against their capteynes ther, for that they were very evel paied and entreated: by reason whereof thEmperour bothe very ofte and diligentlie sent unto theym diverse, and also sent theym money; entending also to take a great part of theym with Hym now in to Flandres, and also to plante in Piedmont other in their place; especially, for that the Frenche King, as is said, hath sent for the Italions out of Piedmont to be in Picardie, and planted Frenchemen in their place. ThEmperour hathe here moche a doon to please all partes, and to kepe all thing upright; his officers and Spaniardes beyng excedinglie in hatred, and Hym self bair, and wanting of money, and not assured of the Bishop of Rome, and compelled therfore to please Hym.

ThEmperour hath sent before to Mantua and Trente the chieff and multitude of his horses and fotemen, and withall written to the Princes of

---

" Kinges kynsmen, and cosen of Cardynall Poole, that he was sent from the Courte of Fraunce to " the Busshupp of Romes Legate, and from hym with horse appayraill and money sent to the " Legate of Avinyon, whiche was some tyme a Busshop in Englande, of hym rewarded with a " goodly mule, company appoynted unto hym, and men bounde for his sauf conduccion hether, and " from hens to Trent; knowyng besides, that he had divers letters subscrybed unto Poole, we " judged the matter of some moment, and werthy to be loked unto. In the consyderacion of " whiche matter we founde but two thinges, either to kylle hym, or cause hym to be detayned." The latter course was deemed the most prudent, and they applied to the Marquis of Guasto "to " deteyn the forsaid Dudley, untill the commyng of the Kinges Highnes Imbasseatour accom- " panyng thEmperour." Dudley, having some suspicion, suddenly departed towards the Pope's lands. But they went immediately to Pavia, where the Marquis lay, and procuring his commission for the arrest of Dudley tracked him thirty miles, and took him "at a towne called Casane a litle " from the passing of the ryver of Poo towardes Placentia: ther he and his company were put in " prisone." He was finally committed to the castle of Milan to await the coming of the Bishop of London with the Emperor.

[1] Not found.

[2] See p. 432.

Germanye

Germanye to be in armes, pretending and alledging the comming of the Turque, against whom Ferdinandus, with the power of thEmpire and frendes of the same, is spoken to prepare resistance, oonles the Turque comme in persone. And it is also spoken that thEmperor, having made provision for capteyns and men of warre, will set and bent all his power (apon the ende of the trewes) against the Duque of Cleves, oonles the Turques soo comming with his great armie doo alter Hym.

Moorover it is spoken that the Venetians, the Duques of Mantua and Florence, are to be joyned against the Frenche King: some speking also ther hath been of like conformitie of the Duque of Ferrare; but, considering his entertenement of the Pope, with practise of mariage, and how he doth favour the Frenche parte, it is not soo well beleved of hym as of the other, and moche lesse of the Bishop of Rome for to succour thEmperour in his enterprise against the said Frenche King; to whiche Frenche King the Bishop of Rome in maner openlie declareth to bere his favour, and doth, but oonly for manners sake worldely wisedome and profette, holde in with thEmperour, eche of Theym having evell opinion of the other. Ther hath been also practised syns the Duque of Florence his comming, that thEmperour shuld surrendre up the castelles, that He hath longe deteyned of the Seigneurie, and offer hath been made of 2 millions (as is said) for that purpose unto thEmperour, with large promesses, and it is thought thEmperour shall condescende unto it, dryven of necessite. Like speking hath been also of the Duchie of Millan, to be convayed for money to the Duque of Camerine. It is also spoken, that the Counte Palatine shall now helpe thEmperour with 10 thousand fotemen and six hondreth horsemen. Thus moste humblie I recommende me to your most gratious Hieghnes, beseching Almightie God most prosperouslie to conserve always the same in helthe and comforte. Written in haste at Vogera, the 11 of June.

Yo^{r} Ma^{tes} most humble subgecte
chapleyn bedisman and ^{r}vaunt,
Edmond Londoñ.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestie, my moost gratious Sovereigne Lorde.

DCCCLVI. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* SEYMOUR *and* WOTTON.[1]

AFTER our right harty commendations. The Kinges Majeste hath receyved your sundry letters, conteyneng aswel the discours betwixt you and President Scory touching the matyer of the impost, as also the Regentes request to His Majeste for the ayde to be sent aftre the limitation of the treatie, with your other letter advertising thEmperours arryval in Italie; and taketh your procedinges in eche oone of the sayd letters in very good and thankful parte. For aunswere wherunto His Majeste hath willed us to signefie unto you, that albeit, noon invasion being yet made by thennemye, His Majeste is not bounde, by vertue of the sayd treatie, to furnish thayde prescribed in the same; yet His Majeste, considering the maner of her request proponed unto you, in such sorte as you have written, and for summe declaration of His Majestes affection towardes thEmperour and Her, doth tendre moche her desire, and will devise theruppon with his Counsail for her contentation; so as His Majeste maye be fyrst advertised from Her, in cace it shal please Him to condescende to her sayd request, what numbre of men She wil prepare to joyne with such an armye as She demaundeth of His Majeste, and howe She wol furnish the same to kepe the felde with ours. For, if His Majeste sende over for the satisfaction of her request, He will not gladly condescende to have them put in garrison, who have been used evermore to kepe the felde; and furthermore His Majeste woold know, when the same shal arryve on that side the see, howe nere the frontiers of His Majestes pale her armye, that She woll appoynt to joyn with ours, shal mete with the same; and howe they shalbe furnished of vitailles, cariages, and all other thinges necessarye for them. His Majestes pleasure is, that taking oportunitie for your accesse to the sayd Regent, ye shal declare unto Her, howe you have advertised His Majeste of her sayd request, as also the forsayd answere, with request unto Her to instructe you in every of thaforsayd pointes, to thintent you maye advertise His Majeste of the same with diligence; willing you in your conference with Her uppon the sayd articles, you shall induce Her, asmuch as you can, to take ordre that her armye maye mete with ours as nere our pale as can be. And in thende of this conference His Majestes pleasure is you shal take

[1] From an original minute, indorsed by Wriothesley, "Mynute to Sir Thos Seymo & Mr Wotton, " xiio Junij, 1543."

occasion

occasion tentre with Her the matyer of thimpost, and to saye, that His Majeste hath been advertised therof, and will in no wise be brought in beleve to thinke that the Quene Her self presseth somuch thimpost, as hath been wryten, but imputeth it rather to the setting forwarde of summe ministre, who doth not so wel waye the amitie between His Majeste and thEmperour, as doth apperteyn. For His Majeste, knoweng that the treatie will in no wise beare the sayd impost, and that also the greate pretence of their demande of it, which is only to be an example to others to paye, is taken awaye, for that al others have alredy payd, and though they had not, yet being thEmperours subjectes might be compelled to the same, thinketh verely that neither She, ne any of her ministres, will speake any more of it. And therfore you shall of yourself saye unto Her, that, forasmuch as the Kinges Majeste at this tyme sheweth Himself nothing difficile to doo a thing moche to his charge, which He is not bonde to doo, that is, to sende this ayde, demanded before there be any invasion, She shal doo well clerely to suppresse this matyer of impost, and not goo about, in lieu of a good turne which maye be receyved at His Majestes handes, uppon a mere gratuitie, to burthen his subjectes with a charge, that may neither justly be mayntened by the treatie, nor yet wel demanded in respect of frendship, when His Majeste contributeth ayde by an other meane; prayng Her to waye and considre, what benefite ensueth to those countreys by the traffique of our marchantes, and to thinke that, wheras our marchauntes have alwayes been moch desirous hetherto to haunte those partes, and shewe a greate gladnes for this amitie lately contracted betwixt His Majeste and thEmperour, in cace She shall oppresse them nowe otherwise then hath been accustumed, and nowe upon this newe amitie to diminishe their libertes, which alwayes hitherto have been conserved, and shuld rather be encreased then abridged; they cannot but grudge therat, and by these extremites withdrawe their good willes and hertes from those partes, and seke somme other waye for their profit and commodite. Wherfore you shal requyre Her to discharge our sayd marchauntes of this imposition, and to geve ordre for the delyvery of their shippes and goodes out of hand accordingly, which His Majeste wil take in right frendly parte, and thinke they have such regard to the treaty as apperteynyth. And His Majestes pleasure is, you shal use in the conference with Her of this matyer, all the dexterite ye can, for thinducing of Her to the dissolution of the sayd impost uppon our marchantes; wherunto His Majeste maye not agree, seeing the treatie bereth Him in that behalf. And what you shal have doon in the premisses, His Majeste requireth you tadvertise him with diligence.

Furthermore

Furthermore you shal undrestande that Sir George Douglas, who hath been lately sent, as you knowe, into Scotland with certeyn articles of treatie from the Kinges Majeste[1], is nowe in his journey hitherward in post, and bringeth with him a full resolution and agrement from the Governour and the Lordes of Scotland, of all the sayd articles, in suche sorte as His Majeste Himself dyd prescribe unto them[2]; which His Majestes pleasure is you shal signefie to the Regent, with this also, that His Majeste is marvelous gladde of thEmperours arryval in Italye, and willeth you to geve unto Her, on His Majestes behalf, his most herty thankes for her advertisment of the same.

His Majeste hath also receyved your letters from Peter a Boes, and desireth to knowe what conference you had with his man, bycause by the sayd letters it appereth he had credence unto you, and what further ordre you have taken with the same. And thus

DCCCLVII. NORFOLK *to* DORTHE.[3]

MONS[R] lAmbassadeur. La Mageste du Roy nostre Soverain, come Prince tresvertueus et gracieus, desyrant la paix et tranquillite de Chrestiente, et pour eviter toutes occasions au contraire, non seulement sest mis et joinct en ferme et estroicte amitie avec son bon frere lEmpereur pour la meilleure conduicte dycelle, mais ausy deliberant par gracieusite et bon advis induire le Roy vostre Maistre Se joindre en pareille amitie et pourpos avec Eulx; depuis nagueres envoya son principale Roy dArmes, Gartier, ensemble avec Toyson dOr, chief Roy dArmes dudict Empereur, vers le Roy vostre Maistre, pour Luy avoir conjoinctement propose aulcuns bons et amicables offres voies et moyens, comment Il Se joyndroit audict amitie avec Eulx, pour la meilleure soubstenance et repos de ladicte Chrestiente. Mais, pour autant que lung deulx, asscavoir Toyson dOr, a eu response resolute du refus de saulveconduict, et que ledict Gartier ait este si longuement tenu en suspense, sans response aulcune, en sorte quilz ont este tous deux constrainctz de se retourner sans

[1] See Vol. V. p. 302.

[2] See Sadler's State Papers, Vol. I. p. 212.

[3] Indorsed, "The preface spoken by my Lord of Norff. to the French Ambassad." The rough minute in English, and in the handwriting of Wriothesley, is also extant. This address appears to have been suggested by the Imperial Ambassadors. See Vol. I. p. 749.

executer

executer la charge a eulx commise ; le quel refuz et protraction de temps aux herauldz nait onques este veu ne ouy entre Princes Chrestien, estans le seul moyen en temps de paix de continuer amitie par traictie et parlement, et en temps de guerre de la finir et de reduire choses a tranquillitie ; combien que ledict Seigneur Empereur et le Roy nostre maistre ayent bonne raison de se trouver moult grieves et offensez de cest incivile et inhumaine traictement. Toutesfois ne deliberans desister de leur bon pourpos, ains de rechief par quelques aultres moyens dassayer de le mectre en avant, nous ont commandez de les vous annoncer et bailler par escript aulcuns pourpos, a celle fin que en advertissies le Roy vostre maistre, et sur ce de nous faire response resolute a nosdicts maistres en dedans 20 jours prochains.

DCCCLVIII. Du Biez *to* Maltravers.

Mons[R] le Deppute, sur lheure de la reception de vostre lettre, contenant la revocation[1], que le Roy vostre maistre a faicte de son premier Roy dArmes, jay receu du Roy mon maistre la responce sur le contenu de vostre precedente, qui est telle, Mons[r] le Deppute, que ne voullant faire tort a lamytie qui est entre Luy et vostre dicte maistre son bon frere ; et que pour estre telle et si bonne de sa part, il ne soit besoing audict herault avoir aucun saufconduict, Se trouvant ledict Seigneur Roy mon maistre occuppe a la guerre. Et pour obvier au danger, que ledict Roy dArmes craint de trouver par le chemin, tant des lansquenetz, que aultres gensdarmes estans aux champs, Il ma envoie povoir et commission deuement expedie, comme il apperra, pour a ouyr amplement ledict Roy dArmes, et entendre ce quil vouldra dire pour Luy faire scavoir : ce que je suis prest de faire, soit de bouche, ou par escript. Vous asseurant, sur ce quil maura dict, luy faire avoir responce, et luy bailler, pour venir icy et retourner, telle conduicte ou passeport par escript, quil vouldra encores quil nen soit besoing. Vous advisant, Mons[r] le Deppute, que, si ledict Roy dArmes veult venir, je luy diray chose, dont le Roy vostredict maistre aura cause de raisonnable contentement.

[1] In the Council Register, of the 14th of June 1543, are the following entries :

" A letter was sent to the Court towching the dispatche from hens for the revocation off " Garter ; wherin was declared the promes made by the Ambassador of Spayne to coome to " Westminster the next morninge. With other advertisementes."

" A letter was sent to the Court wyth the declaration in the same off the discourse hadde with " the Emperors Ambassador towching the revocation off Garter, and the new imposition lately " begon in Flandres."

Ausurplus, Mons[r] le Deppute, jay este presentement adverty, que aujourdhyer passans trois navires de ceste ville de Boullougne pardevant vostre ville de Calais, il partie de la radde de vostre hable dudict Calais ung navire Anglois, que vint prandre, et de faict emmena une desdictes trois navires; que je trouve chose tres desraisonnable, actendu quil ny a aucune declaracion de guerre entre les deux Princes nos maistres; et ou les deux aultres navires eussent vollu nuyre et garder la vostre de faire ceste enterprise, ilz leussent tresbien faict; mais, ny ayant aultre chose que bonne amytie entre iceulx Princes, ilz se sont vollu monstrer amye de voz subjectz. Vous priant a ceste cause, Mons[r] le Deppute, faire mectre a delivrance ledict navire, et les personnes et biens qui estoient dedans, comme chose plus que raisonnable; ou me mander loccasion de cestedicte entreprise, pour en advertir le Roy. Me recommandant a vostre bonne grace, je pry Dieu, Mons[r] le Deppute, vous donner la syenne. De Boullougne, le 15[me] jour de Juing, 1543.

Vostre bon Voisin et Amy,

(*Suscrit*) (*Signé*) OUDART DU BIES.

A Mons[r] le Deppute de Calais, mon bon Voisin.

DCCCLIX. WALLOP *to* THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

PLEASITHE Your good Lordeshipes to badvertysid that this present our I recevyd a letter from the Great Master of Flaunders, wherin he declarythe how Bapham is be sygid the 13[th] of this present, with a great nomber of Frenchemen, as well a horsebacke as a foote, and hathe great kypage of artelery, as it shall appere by his owne letter herwithin closid[1]; and how he demandythe the Kinges Majesties assystans, if case sall soo requyre, accordyng unto the Kynges Majesties promes to the Regent. Most humble desyring your good Lordeshipes to know the King Hignes plesur, what nomber I shall send, and whether they shalbe of the olde crew onely, and laborers, wyche was poyntyd to be 2000 foughtmen and 200 horsemen; or els to leve the laborers and take of the new crew; and whether I shall agment aney more number to them, as well of fotmen as horsemen, newly comeover. And in the mean space takyng my Lorde Deputes advice, we will send them the nomber appoyntid, and leve our charges furneshid with the rest. Your pleasurs for this purpes I most humbly desyre to know with all selerite, heryng say ther

[1] Not found.

is

is commyng downe to Montrill 3000 fougtmen and as maney horsemen, as the bruyt runnyght to goo into Bredenard. Thus commyttyng your Lordeshipes to Allmyghty God, on hast. From Guisnes, the 16th of June[1] at 8th of the clocke at nyght.

Your Lordeshipes most bonden to commande,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) John Wallop.

To my very good Lordes of the Kinges Majestie
his most Honorable Consell.
Hast. Hast. Hast.

DCCCLX. The Privy Council *to* Harvel.[2]

Mr Harvel. After our very harty commendations. The Kinges Majeste hath receyved your sundry advertisementes from thens, and taketh the same in very good and thankfull parte, like as His Majeste willed us specyally to signifye unto youe. And to thintent you shuld also knowe in what state thinges stande in these partes, his pleasure is we shuld advertise youe, that the Gouvernour of Scotlande, with the rest of the Lordes there, have holy submitted themselfes unto His Majeste, and ar contented that His Majeste shall have the tuicion and ordre of the yong Quene, at his owne disposition and pleasure: soo as our thinges there stande in suche termes, as bothe we have cause to be contented, and they also to think themselfes moost bounden to thanke God for so greate a benifite.

As for Fraunce, you shall understande that the Kinges Majeste and thEmpereur have lately sent to Calais their twoo principall herauldes, to have passed in to Fraunce, joynctely to have proponed to the French King certain articles, which might, if He woold have embraced them, turned to the quyet and peax of all Christendom; but the sayde King hath refused to here the sayde herauldes, so as it is not unlike, but that the Kinges Majeste and thEmperour will take such other waye for declaration therof to the woorld, as the same shall well perceyve theyr good inclinacions to an universal quyett, and the styfnes of the French King to the contrary.

---

[1] Between Wallop's letter of the 6th of April (printed in p. 345.) and this date many letters were written by him, and some by the Deputy of Calais, detailing movements made by the French and Burgundians. But this is the first occasion of the latter demanding succour, which was also asked by the Imperial Ambassador. See before, p. 399. and Vol. I. p. 757.

[2] From a minute corrected by Paget, indorsed, "Mynute to Mr Harvell, xvo Junij, 1543." The three last paragraphs are wholly in Paget's hand.

The French King hath in armes at this present in Pycardye about a 4000 lances besydes 800 light horses, and of fotemen about 20 or 22000 (the brute is greater, but this is the trouth); and woold marche forward, but He dareth not remove from the place where He is, which is about Compiegne, for feare of us. And in dede the Kinges Majeste sendeth over even now out of hande about 12 or 14,000 fotemen, with 2000 horsemen, to joyne with Monsr du Rues and the Duke of Ascott, who be in Artois redy with 18000 fotemen and 4000 horsemen; so as, if the French Kinge marche forwarde towardes thEmperours dominions, youe shall here that He hath fayre playe shewed. And whenne thEmperour shalbe cum downe into these quarters, for whome we loke shortely, the Kinges Majeste hath of his own subgettes fourty thousande in arredynes, besydes 16000 Almayns, whom His Majeste hath in soulde at this present, and 6000 Scottes.

His Majeste hath alredy uppon the see sum shippes well trymmed, and more goyth furth out of hand, like as also thEmperour for his part sendith now to the see a nomber; which armyes togidres shall kepe the sees, beyng about 10000 or 12000. And as for the land, youe shall shortely here tell, God beyng our good Lord, or at the leest but indifferent, that the French shalbe cumbred on every side.

The Duke of Cleves armye besechith a towne called Heynsberg, which he lost the last yere, and the Prynce of Orenge is sent thitherward with an armye to levye the same.

As for the Irishmen be now all cum in, which be of any estimacion, and have submitted them selfes to the Kinges Majeste, so as never prynce hath had so gret and noble a conquest of Irland and Scotland, as the Kinges Majeste our master hath at the present, thankes be to God for it.

DCCCLXI. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most sacred Majeste.

IT may please Your Highnes to be advertisid that I wrote to the same the 7 of thinstant, and senith the Bushop hath made soche inportunate sute with thEmperour, that He hath finally conducid Him to parlement in Parma, or in somme place nigh that cite, as it is raportid. Wich parlement is apointid to be as yesterday or this present day; but aswel thEmperour as the Bushop goith

[1] Holograph.

armid,

armid, with strong presidye, for the diffidence wich aperith to be betwen Them both. Somme discurrith that the Bushop wil practise to have the Duchye of Milan for his nevew the Signor Octavio, for the wich He wil offer thEmperour infinite tresour. In the wich men thinke the Bushop shal have the favour and helpe of Venecians, fearing thEmperour more then ever, for the late lige concludid with Your Majeste, wich travaylith moche al other estates, and specially the Romayn clergye. ThEmperour is acompanied with the Duke of Florence, who hath abowt 800 horsis right wel in order, and men thinke he shal go with thEmperour to Almayn and Flandres. Also the Duke of Ferrare and the Cardinal of Mantoa, with divers other cheff personages of Italye, are gon to acompanye thEmperour, Who by mennis opinion wil make a shorte parlement, hasting into Almayne asmoche as is possible. Don Ferrante Gonsaga goith to Flandres, General of thItalians and Spaynardes, wich shalbe abowt 15000 fotemen and horsemen.

The Turkes parson was marching towardes Hungarye with passing grete powar, ayenst whome is made but weke provision, as farre as I can percayve. It is said that Albaregal in Hungarie and Pansonia[1], with Strigonia and Vienna, is fortefied and munishid sufficiently. The Bohems hath grantid to Ferdinando 3000 horsemen and 2000 fotemen, besides good sommis of monye. The Counte Philipo Torniello is departid to Vienna with 3000 fotemen Italians, and thAlmains givith 20000 fotemen and 4000 horsemen ayenst the Turke, as it is raportid. The Turkich navye by the last raportes was at Morea or Peloponeso, and the 25 of May shold assemble at Previsa to the nomber of 120 galeis and abowt 40 or 50 fustes, as by constant fame is divulgid. It is said that Don Barnardin retornith to Spayne with 20 galeis, the rest of thImperial galeis goith to Sicile with Andrea Doria. ThEmperour brawght owt of Spayne but only 1200 fotemen, but at his arival in Geane founde abowt 2000 Spaynardes, which camme from Naples or Sicile.

This Signorye hath sent ther Ambassadours to do reverence to thEmperour, passing throwgh ther estate, not withowt honorable rewardes to present unto His Majeste. This Signorye, as farre as I can observe, seamith to sticke faste to the Bushops amitye, fearing gretely ther state, if the Bushop wer oppressid. Thus Almightye God preserve Your regal Majeste in most prosperous helth and felicite continually. From Venice, the 17 day of June, 1543.

Yo^{r} Highnes most faithful ^{s}vant,

EDMOND HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most noble Mageste.

---

[1] Pannonia.

DCCCLXII. SEYMOUR *and* WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

HIT may please Your Mayestie to be advertysed that, sythe our laste letter of the seventhe of June, we have had no mater worthye advertisement. We thoughte we shulde have herde of the Regente more newes from thEmperour, but She hathe declared none unto us, but that He wyll not tarye in Italie, nor yet in Germany, makynge haste hether ward. And howbehit that the Bysshop of Rome desyred to speake wyth Hym, thEmperour made answere that, if He wolde so do, He shulde meete Hym at Mantua, wher neverthelesse He myght not tarye wythe Hym passynge thre days.

On Frydaye last the Regent sent for us, and shewidde us that Monsieur de Vendosme had besiegedde Bappalmes, and therfore, if She had greate cause before to desyre Your Highnes of your helpe, muche more She had it nowe, and trustyd that we had by that tyme herde from Your Highnes as concernynge that mater. We answered Her that we had that selfe daye, a lytle before, receyved letters from Your Highnes, the whyche as yet we had nott thoroughlye perused, but if it wolde please Her to apoynte us enye howre the morowe after to wayte upon Her, we wold shewe Her suche newes as we had from Your Highnes; Who apoynted us to be wyth Her the nexte daye at eighte of the clocke in the mornyng. At what tyme, accordyng to her apoyntement, we declared unto Her theffect of the letter sent us from Saint Osies the 12th of this monethe, wher unto as for the maters of the ayde that She required of Your Highnes, and of the new imposte, She sayd She wold commen wythe her Cownsell, and anone make answere therupon.

And as for the tydynges of Scotland She sayd She reyoiced muche at theym, and wysshed that the Scottes myght longe contynew in that good mynde.

And for the gonne powder and salpeter, She wylled us to advertise Her of the quantite of it, and She wold provyde that it shuld passe wyth out lette. And after that She had a pretie whyle consultyd wyth her Counsell, She sayd unto us, that She gave greate thankes to Your Heighnes for that She fownde Yow of so good inclynacion towardes the aydyng of Her now at her greate neede; how be it, the mater was now in other termes then it was before, for now the invasyon was begonne, and made allredie by the ennemye, who nott onlye had alredie sente ten or twelve thowsand footemen and three or fowre thowsand horsemen into Artois, and ther hadd burnyd and beleyed Bappalmes, but also the Dolfyn wythe thyrtie thowsande foote men and eyght thowsand horsemen

horsemen had allredie entered in to Haynaulte, and burned ther, and by all lykelyhode entendyd to besiege Avesnes: and besydes this, as She was enformed, dyd yet send an other bende into the countrey of Luxenburgh. Wherfore She, beynge now in greate perplexite and feare leste thennemye shuld doo summe greate hurte, er thEmperour comme, desyred to have Your Highnes helpe and assistence, accordinge to the leage, the whyche the soner it myght please You to sende Her, the moore a greate deale thEmperour and She were bownden unto You. And as for the place where her menne shuld meate wyth yours, and what nombre they shuld be, seing thennemye had all redie ynvaded, wherby She was dryven to devyde her menne in to dyvers places for defence of the countrey, She colde make no certein answer therupon, for that shuld be as the occasion and tyme wold beste serve for they porpose; but when your menne shuld comme, they shuld joyne wyth the Greate Mayster, Monsieur de Reux, Governor of Artois, and then by commen counsell and assente either kepe the fyld, or lye in suche places as they shuld joyntelie thynke theym selfes beste able to do, and to be moste expedient for theym. And as for cartes, vytailes, and suche other necessares, suche order is and shall be taken, that ther shall be no lacke of theym, nether for your menne, nor for their artyllerye, yf they brynge enye wythe theym, specyallie yf they maye be advertysed before what nombre wyll serve ther fore.

As concerninge thimposte, She repeted the greate necessite that the countrey is in, and howe small a thinge it is, and in a maner, as She callid it, impercepteble for the marchantes parte; and yet it shuld be sumwhat towardes thEmperours intollerable charges, and that it shuld be wythout prejudice of the merchantes previleges, for they shuld have sufficient wrytynges to declare the same; and that, for the amytye that is betwyxte thEmperour and Your Highnes, She thoughte You wold have ben contente to have shewed Hym this pleasure; and so She trusted yet You wold be. We sayd that they merchaunte menne founde it no smalle thynge, but ryght chargeable unto theym; and in case it were so, that the thinge wer but smalle in dede of it selfe, yet the presydent and ensample of it was of greate prejudice; for at enye other tyme here after myght be pretended as reasonable a color as this was, to make a new imposte upon theym; and that we sawe no cause why She shuld truste that You wold ever consent to a thinge so unreasonable, and soo directelie contrarye to the treatie of the leage. She sayd She entended by no meanes to do enye thynge contrarie to the leage, but rather observe it in every poynte; but neverthelesse, for so small a thinge as this is She trustydd You wold be content that at leste it shuld contynue untyll thEmperours commyng hether, and no longer, whych shuld be but a shorte whyle, and cowde not be more then

then a monethe. We answered that, if it were her pleasure we shuld wryte this answere unto You, we wold not fayle to do it; howe be it, we wold not do it gladlie, for we rekened our selfes ryght well assured it wold but trouble Your Highnes, and make You muche wonder at it, that She shuld so percyste in a thinge so evidentlie agaynste the leage, that You trustyd never to have harde worde more of it. Wher upon She stayd a whyle, and sayd She wold talke wythe her Counsell, and send us an answere after dyner of it. And in the evenynge perceyving we herde nothinge from Her, we sente to Monsieur de Moulenbois, to telle hym that we were redie to dyspache a correr into Englande, and taryed but for the answere promysed us by the Queene, and therfore desyred hym to put Her eftsones in remembrance of it; who sent us answere, that for other busynes She cowde not do it then, but the next daye in the morninge we shuld not fayle to have it. And so this morninge came to us the Presydent Score, and Monsieur de Courrieres, wher the Presydent repetydd agaynne almoste all that he had tolde us before, but fynallie camme to reste upon this poynte, that he had shewed us that the Queene had sewyd to Your Highnes to have this imposte payd, not as a dewtie, but as of your good wyll towardes thEmperour and Her; and that although thEmbassadour Chapuis had had answer that the merchaunte menne ought not to paye it, as of dewtie, yet that answer served not for this pourpose; for it was not required now as a dewtie, but as a benyvolence; and that the sayd Embassadour had as yet had no answer of Your Highnes directelie ther upon; and therfore the Queene required to knowe of us, whether we had signefyed to Your Highnes the fachion of her laste requeste, and whether therupon You had made us playne answer, that nether as a dewtie nor of benyvolence You wold not graunte it Her. Wher unto we sayd, that we were well acerteyned that theyr sayd Embassadour hym selfe had openyd the sayd requeste, after that fasshion, all redie to Your Majestie and to your Counsell, and that answer had ben made unto hym, more then ones, that Your Highnes wolde in no meanes condescende unto it; and also that we our selfes had wryten theffecte of all the fyrst communycation betwyxte hym and us in that mater, and therin that the Queene dydd not require it as a dewtie, but as of Your Majestyes good wyl and benyvolence; neverthelesse we had answer from Your Highnes nowe, that knowynge the treatie wyll in no wyse beare the sayd imposte, You trustyd that they wold never speake one worde more of it. Wher unto they sayd that theyr Embassadour had not wrytten to theym so directelie concernynge Your Highnes owne mynde. And wher as theyr sayd Embassadour hadd twise wrytten to theym, that Your Highnes Counsell had shewid hym, that the merchaunt menne had made an offre to geve the Queene, of their benyvolence,

a certeyn

a certeyn summe, that shuld be as good and better then thimposte; they asked, whether we knewe eny thing of it, for the Queene dydde merveile that She had herde no more of it. We sayd we knewe of no suche offer, and thought that ther was none suche made, consyderyng we were assured, they wold make none but by Your Highnes consente. And thus agayne they departyd from us, saynge, they wold make relacyon of it, and brynge us answer agayne. We shewyd theym that we made haste to sende to Your Highnes, and stayed onlye for this answer; and therfore desyred theym to have it, as sone as were possyble; the whyche they sayd shuld be done.

Ther be arryved at the Sluyse abowte thre thowsand Spaignerdes, estemed to be veteranes well experimentyd.

The Prynce of Orenge is encamped abowte Herle, wythe in two Doche myles of Heynsborgh; he taryethe but for foure enseignes of foote men, Frysons, who as it is supposed came to hym yesterdaye. Theyr entente is to vytale the towne wytheout batayll, if they maye; for they are lothe to putte all in hazarde, beinge ther almoste all the flowre of the nobilitie of this countrey, and yet rather to fyght then to leese theym that have defended the towne so well hetherto, and done theyr maystre so trew service.

As for Peter de Boes, his manne declared no specyall thynge unto us, but what a good manne of warre his mayster was, and howe muche estymed emonge the lantzknechtes; and that, if we wold, he wold comme to us, or meete us secretelie, wher we wold. And, for bycause that it seemyd to us by Your Highnes letter wrytten unto hym, the whyche his servaunt shewyd us, that You had no greate neede of his servyce, we made hym none other answere, but that we gave hym gentle wordes and thankes for the good wyll that he shewyd to beare towardes Your Majestie; and for bycause we had no commyssion of enye such mater of Your Highnes, we cowde no more but signyfie his offre unto You, and certefie hym agayne of your pleasure, if we had enye suche commaundement from You.

And thus our Lorde have Your Highnes in his blessed tuition. From Bruxelles, the sevententh daye of June, in the yere of our Lorde a thowsand fyve hundred 43, at 10 of the cloke in the nyght.

For other maters conteyned in this letter we thoughte we coude tarrye no longer for their answer of the imposte.

Your most humble and
obedyent servauntes,
(*Signed*) T. SEYMOUR.
NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges Highnes.

DCCCLXIII. SEYMOUR *and* WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

AND it please Your Majestie. This moreninge camme to us the Presydent Score withe Monsieur de Courrieres; and firste the sayd Presydent, to justifie that thynge that he had sayd to us the daye before, shewyd us two letters of thEmbassadour Chapuis to the Regent, conteyninge emonge other thinges that Your Highnes Counsell hathe declared unto hym, that your merchauntmenne dydde offer to gyve Her a present in steed of thimposte, as good and better then the imposte cowde be; and afterward sayd that the Queene was contentyd, that further reasonyng of the sayd matter now sette a parte, your merchauntmen shuld departe hence wyth their merchaundice, wytheoute enye payment of the imposte, and that commaundement shuld be sente to the officers havynge interest therin, to suffer theym so to doo.

Trustynge neverthelesse, for all that, that Your Highnes of your goodnesse wold consyder her charges, and, for the consyderations dyvers tymes before declaryd, be contentyd that She shall have it; neverthelesse She required that the merchant men shuld not bruyte it abrode that they were clerelye dyscharged of thimposte, for that shuld be no commodite to theym, and a greate dyscommodite to thEmperour, for that other nacyons wold sore grudge at it, and make muche busynesse for it, as he sayd summe have done allredie. He sayd also that the Queene was thus contentyd, soo that under the colour hereof they shuld use no deceyte nor frawde in conveying their sayd goodes. Wherunto, as concerninge the pretended offer or the Regentes hope, we sayd we cowde make no answer; how be it we wold advertise Your Highnes of it, doubtinge not but that you wold take thankefullie the permyssion of our merchantes goodes to passe wytheout charge of the imposte. And accordynge to this answer we now send worde to the Governer and the Compenye, that they maye deperte wythe their merchandyses. The Regente hathe also graunted a lycence for the gonne powder and salpeter, bought for Your Highnes, the whyche we have delyveryd to yonge Thomas Gresham, solycitour of the same. And thus our Lorde have Your Highnes in his blessed tuition. From Bruxell, the eighteynth daye of June, in the yere of our Lorde a thowsand fyve hundred 43.

Your moste humble and
obedyente servauntes,
(*Signed*) T. SEYMOUR.
NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges Highnes.

DCCCLXIV. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* WALLOP.[1]

M^R^ WALLOP. After our very harty commendacions. The Kinges Majestie hath seen your letters sent unto us from Guisnez the 16^th^ of this present, with an other from Monsieur de Rieulx unto you for your ayde to those parties of thEmperours aboutes you, in case the same be invaded nowe by the Frenchemen in his absence about Bappams. For aunswere wherunto, and also to your request for the knoledge of His Majesties pleasur, whither you shal levie the men that must be sent, either of the newe crewe, or thold crewe, or the laborours, His Majestie hath willed us to signifie unto you his pleasur is, you shal fourthwith signefie unto Monsieur de Beez that, wheras you be enformed there is amassed about him a nombre of horsmen and fotemen to invade thEmperours domynyons borderours unto you, you have thought good to require him to forbere any such entreprice in those quarters there about you; for otherwise, if he shal goo forwarde with the sayde entreprise, you can not chuse for saufgarde of the Kinges Majestie your masters honour, but ayde the Emperours sayd subjectes in their defence, for so it is covenaunted by a treatie betwen His Majestie thEmperour and the French King, made, as you remember, at Cambray. As touching the nomber wherwith you shal ayde the Burgonyons, His Majestie will appoynt you neither 2000, nor 3000 fotemen, nor whither you shal levie the same of the laborours, olde crewe, or newe crewe; but doth remit thole to your discreacion, and is content you shal take with thadvise of my Lorde Deputie so many, or so fewe, and of such sorte, as ye shal thinke sufficient for the relief of the Burgonyons theraboutes you, if they be invaded, and as the case of their necessitie shal require; having nevertheles special regarde that His Majesties peces be not otherwise unfurnished, then may convenyently be borne; and also, if you shal take laborours, that ye take such, as by thadvise of the Surveyour maye be best spared.

And wheras His Majestie is advertisied from the sayd Surveyour that the dike before thentre of the Castle is digged to his full depeth and bredeth, and that also the dike betwen the milne bulwerke and thother bulwerke be alredy finished, and nede not those laborours, His Majestie hath caused us to write to the sayd Surveyour temploye agayn the sayd 300 labourours uppon the workes of the town diche, wherof we thought good tadvertise you.

---

[1] This minute is corrected by Paget, and indorsed, "xviii Junij, 1543," though the answer refers to it as dated at Pirgo on the 17th. The former was probably the true date.

DCCCLXV. Boner *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Pleaseth it Your most gratious Highnes to be advertised, that having thries syns my comming in to Italie sent letters to Your Majeste, both from Geanes, and also from Vogera, and understanding that ther was moche strayned cortoysie betwene thEmperour and the Bishop of Rome, and moche delaye and tracte of tyme touchinge their intervewe; I thought it good for many considerations, the meane while (after my comming to Pavie) to repayre to Millan, whiche is very nyre unto the same, and not moche above 12 mile out of my waye towardes Cremone, and ther to common with Dudley, and knowe why he departed from Your Graces Realme, and by what occasion, who moeved hym thereunto, what letters comforte and socour he had therein, and finally whether he mynded to goo and doo, withe suche like circumstances. According to the whiche myn intent and opinion, I did, apon myn arrival to Pavia, soon after repaire to Millan, and ther thinking to have fonde Dudley, I repaired to the Castellan, and (contrarie to myn expectacion and truste) had answer of hym that the said Dudleye was escaped and fled out of the castell wher he was prisoner. And, albeyt this sayenge appered to me very straunge, unlikkelie, and untrewe, semblablie as it did to John Ambrosio brother unto Cristopher Myllaner, yet I, to bulte out the matter better, enquired and asked hym how the said Dudleye coulde escape and flee out of the said castell, the same beyng soo stronge, and having soo many and soo diligent guardes. He tolde me that 15 or 20 dayes passed the said Dudleye, beyng by hym the said Castellane committed to the custodie of a fachino that carieth hey, escaped with the said fachino, of whom he had boroed his coote; and whither he was goon, he said he coulde not tell. And for all that I coulde saye or doo, I coulde not presse or enduce hym any other thinges to confesse or saye. The thing thus beyng, I thought it my very bounden dutie to certifie Your moost Excellent Majestie hereof, mynding nevertheles (departing hense to morowe) to common with the Marques of Guaste, now beyng in the Courte, with all spede, and also withe Grandevele and thEmperour, and to here what other answer shalbe giffen to me in this behalf. Thus moost humblie I commende me unto Your moost gratious Highnes, beseching Almightie

[1] Holograph.

God

God moost prosperouslie and well to governe and preserve the same. Written at Millan, the 19 of June.

Your Ma[tes] moost humble subgect
chapleyn bedismõ and servant,
EDMOND LONDOÑ.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost Excellent Majestie, my moost gratious Sovereigne Lorde.

DCCCLXVI. SEYMOUR *and* WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

HIT may please Your Majestie to be advertysed, that this after dyner came to us Monsieur de Courrieres, sayinge, that the Queene Regent sent hym to us, to shewe us that the Frenche Kynge, wythe bothe his sonnes leye yester nyght at Chasteau en Cambresis, and this daye wold dyne at Marolus[1]; and how be it that therby it shuld seeme that they entende to besiege Avesnes, yet for bycause She rekenithe that the Frenche Kynge knowythe that Avesnes is well fortefyed and manneyd, She fearythe that He wyll leese no tyme there, but rather that He entendythe to passe thourough Haynault, burnynge the countrey (as He hathe begonne), and distruynge in his waye suche townes as be of no defence, as Beaumonte and Maulbeuge, and so comme even streight into Brabant, wher as now is lytle defence agaynste so greate an armye, consyderinge that they have one greate compenye all redie by Heynsborgh, and that the reste lye in garysons upon the borders. Wherfor She requyred us to advertyse Your Highnes heereof wythe speede, and to require You that it wold please You to make the more haste to sende your menne over, to whom She wyll sende Monsieur de Reux and his compenye to yoyne wythe theym, who, being mette together, wyll devyse what entrepryse maye be done agaynste Monstreull. And thus our Lorde have Your Highnes in his blessyd tuition. From Bruxelles, the twentie day of June, in the yere of our Lord a thowsand fyve hundred 43.

Your most humble and
obedient servauntes,
(*Signed*) T. SEYMOUR.
NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges Highnes.

---

[1] Marolles.

DCCCLXVII. Wallop *to* The Privy Council.

Pleasith it Your Lordshippes to be advertised, your letter, sent by Guysnes, dated at Purgo the 17th of this moneth, I have receyved, and incontynent upon the same dispached hym to Monsieur de Beez according to the Kinges Majesties plesur mentioned in your said letter: whose answerre now receyved I send unto your Lordshippes herewith inclosed, as likewise my answerre to hym[1] made, upon request of his said letter; whiche I do wische may be to the Kinges Highnes exspectacion, for further then I have writon I durst not take upon me. As to the rest of your Lordshippes said letter, I trust shalbe accomplished in all pointes. And what communicacion Monsieur de Beez with other had with the šaid Guysnes, I do remytt the same unto his owne relacion. And suche news as I have otherwise learned this day is, the Frenche King was on Twesday last at Chasteau in Cambresey, Who sent from thens a letter to Monsieur de Bees, declaring that was cumme on this side the see a nombre of Englischemen thinking to do Hym displesur, whiche He trusted they wold not, considering He is frend to his good brother of England; but, if he dyd, that then He wold send downe unto Monsieur de Beez 100 men of armes moo with 1000 fotemen, for the more suer keping of his frountiers here, and the rest of his armey now assembled He wold kepe togyther. And as for the furniture the rest of his frountiers, they of Paris and Normandy have

---

[1] The following was Wallop's answer, which recites the substance of Du Biez' letter:

" Monsr le Merschall. Jay astheure receu vostre lettre respondant au myene, que voz envoyz " hier par Guysnez Heraulde, en laquelle voz trouvez ung langaige non acoustume, dont desierez " par ce porteur que je declarasse tout overtement, sy jayvoiz commaundement de voz fere le " guerre; a cause que sur ce pourriez estre sur vostre garde, comme en case semblable voz " vouldriez conduyre avec moy, et observer les bonnez et anciennez coustumez, ainsy que de long " tempz avez veu fere.

" Monsr, tochant cella, je nay point commyssion pour vous declarer le guerre, et ce que vous ay " hier escripz, cestoit principallement pour le savegarde de le honneur du Majeste du Roy mon " maistre, ainsy que fust contenu en madicte lettre, et apres pour voz en adverter comme du bon " voisin; et de ce que ay escripzt, en case que voz veulliez invader lez domynions et terres du " lEmpereur icy apres de noz frountiers, voz promectz que je ne feray point moyenez, que voz " ay escript. De cella, Monsr le Mershall, pourriez estre bien assuere. Quant a lappointement " et treatie de Cambray, je remect la dispute de cest a noz deulx maistres, que sera lendroict, " apres mestre recommaunde de bien bon cueur a vostre bon grace, que je prie a Dieu de voz " donner bon vie et long.

" Vostre voisin et bon amy."

graunted

graunted Hym payment of 10000 men for three monethes, to thentent He shuld kepe togither his said armey, and to geve battayle unto those that shuld invade his realme.

As toching the siege of Bapham, some say they be withdrawne, not yet having the certeynte. This last nyght entred into Arde many horsemen and fotemen, they being now afrayed, and so is all the cuntrey of Boullonoyes. Some saye the Bourgonions made a course this morning besides Arde, and toke certen cattalle, and be now at Tourneham, mynding to put in a certeyne fotemen in one of tholde towers there. At the Slewse besides Bruges is arryved 3000 Spanyerdes. Not haveing any other matier at this tyme, do commytt your good Lordshippes to Allmyghty God. From Guysnes, the 21st of June.

Your Lordshippes to commaunde,

(*Signed*) John Wallop.

(*Superscribed*)
To my very good Lordes of the Kinges Majesties moste Honnorable Counsell.

DCCCLXVIII. Harvel *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Most sacred Majeste.

It may please Your Highnes to be advertisid, that senith my last of the 17 of thinstant, we undirstowd by letters from Naples of the 16 present, that the Turkes navye was seen at Otrento the 10 of this same monith, sayling towardes Sicile; but it is uncertaine whether the said navye shalbe convertid, wich is rekenid about 200 sailis. Barbarossa hath put to deth certaine corsaris, wich had taken ships and gooddes of the Venecians. Of the Turkes parson there is certaine knowlege that he was aproching to Buda, wher he is stimid to be at the present. And the Quene of Hungarye with Frier George is agred with the Turke; and divers other Hungarians hath don the semblable, partely for feare, and partely for the factions and discord which is in that nacion, to the final ruyne of that miserable contre. It semith that Ferdinando hath made weke provision ayenst the Turke, making no groundid rekening of his comming, and now lately hath sent the Bushop of Vienna[2] to thEmperour to demand socours ayenst the Turke, with al celerite, for otherwise Vienna is in grete peril.

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] Frederic Nausea.

Men

Men dispayrith uttirly of the parlement betwen thEmperour and the Bushop, Who wold not assent that the Markes of Guasto shold entre in Parma with 3000 fotemen and 400 horsemen for thEmperours safgarde, fearing aswel of his cite as parson, for the grete suspicion and diffidence raigning betwen the said Princes. ThEmperour was comming to Mantoa, as it is divulgid, Who hath given to the Duke of Florence the possession liberal of al the fortresses of that State, for the wich the Duke givith thEmperour yerly 150000 crownis, and also 6000 fotemen paid for 6 monethis. The said Duke givith a general pardon to al the Florentins banishid, except the Stroci, whose goodes are confiscate and given to thospital of Florence; and the Duke departith not otherwise with thEmperour, as it was said thes dais passid. The French stimid 14 and by somme 22 galeis was lately departid from Tolon; wich undirstonding, Andrea Doria issuid owt of Geane incontinently with 48 galeis, wich are devidid in two partes, to rescontre with the French navye in one part or other, and so go to Sicile. God preserve Your most regal Majeste in most prosperous helth and felicite. From Venice, the 22 of June, 1543.

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful ^{r}vant,

Edmond Harvel.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most noble Mageste.

DCCCLXIX. Seymour *and* Wotton *to* The Privy Council.

And it please Your Lordeshyppes. The eighteynthe of this present we wrote to the Kynges Majestie, what answer was made us by Monsieur de Courrieres and the Presydent Score as concerninge the imposte, and that selfe daye we advertysed also the Governour and the Compenye of the same; wherupon the morowe after, beinge Tuysdaye in the after noone, parte of our marchantes beganne to shyppe their goodes, but the offycers of the imposte tolde theym that they knewe nothynge of the Regentes pleasure, but that they shuld paye the imposte, and that otherwyse they shuld not passe; the whyche thinge beinge signyfyed unto us the morowe after by the Governor[1],

[1] The letter from William Castlyn, Governor of the Merchant Adventurers, to Seymour and Wotton, dated from Antwerp on the 19th, is in the State Paper Office.

we

we thought verye straunge, and forthewyth sent worde of it to the sayd Presydent; and what answer we had of hym, we lykewyse signifyed then to the sayd Governour, and also unto your Lordeshippes[1], the whyche letter we sente to the sayd Governour to be conveyd to you; and, that it maye the better apeere what his answer was, we send your Lordeshyppes herewythe a letter[2] that the sayd Presydent sente us at that tyme. And, thys notwythestandynge, yesterday beynge Thursedaye the Governour sente us worde agayne, that, though they offycers wold suffer theym to departe, yet it was after suche a sorte, as was muche to the derogacyon of theyr prevyleges, for the required of theym an othe, that they caryed none but their owne goodes; the whych though they dydd not greatlye refuse to take, yet they thought it to be more, then by theyr privileges cowde be demaunded of theym. Item, they wolde be certyfied of all that they dyd sende hence, and every parcell of it, what it was, and also of the pryce, howe they had bought everye thynge. Item, that they shuld promyse to sende it no where but into England, and to be dystrybuted and sold their. Item, that as meny as had shypped alredie, before that the sayd commaundement of the Regent came to the offycers handes, shuld paye the sayd imposte.

Perceyvinge this, we thought it not beste to complayne enye more to the Presydent, but required to have accesse to the Queene, the whyche we had that selfe day after supper: Who havinge herde us, sayd, that her mynde was that they sulde departe wythe theyr goodes freelye, wytheout breakyng of their pryvileges; neverthelesse, that summe order muste nedes be taken for the eschewing of suche fraudes and deceytes, as no doubte they wold eles use in conveinge awaye and colouringe other mennes goodes; and that for the orderinge of this mater She wold sende the sayd Presydent to us this daye: who this after noone hathe ben wythe us, and saythe that it must be nedes provided for that our marchantes fraudelentlye convey not awaye other mennes goodes as their owne, and that an easyer waye to provide for that, then to stand to their owne othes that they carye no suche goodes, can not be devysed; and, for that they shuld promyse to carie it no where but into England, he sayd, we ought to fynde no faulte

---

[1] In the State Paper Office, dated the 20th of June, transmitting the letter of the Governor.

[2] In the State Paper Office, of the same date, stating that an order had been issued by the Queen Regent, authorizing the passage of the English ships without payment of the impost.

wythe it, for Monsieur de Courrieres and he had declared unto us, that the Regentes pleasure was it shuld be so, and that then we fonde no fawte wythe it. As for the other poyntes, as, that not onlye hit shuld be had in to Englande, but also solde their, and that the receyver of the imposte wold be made previe to everye thinge that they caryed, and what they had payd for it, and that they sayd receyver wold make theym paye thimposte, that had shypped before that the sayd receyver had knowledge of the Queenes pleasure; for these thinges (he sayed) order shuld be taken, that the sayd receyvers shuld trouble our menne no more. Wher unto we sayed that, though we thought they dyd wyselye to devyse summe remedie agaynste the deceytes that myght be used by merchant menne, yet must it be suche as were nott agaynste the entercourse; and that the byndinge of theym to carye their marchandyce no where but into England was dyrectlye agaynste the entrecourse, and that they were better to paye the imposte then to be bounden therto: and that, though Monsieur de Courrieres and he, in the answer made unto us from the Queene, usyd this wordes "pour Engleterre," yet we dyd not perceyve that they meaned therby that thynge that he sayd; but we toke it that they had meanyd that they shuld carye no goodes for strangers, but onelye for Englyshe menne; for, if we had other wyse understande theym, we muste needes have founde faulte wythe it, beinge it evedentlie so prejudycyall to thentrecours. Wher upon, after longe reasoninge, he required us to delyver in wrytynge, what fawtes we founde wythe the order taken for our menne in this mater, and the Queene beynge informyd of it shuld make us a reasonable answer to everye poynte of it; and then shewed us that he had alredye this daye sent another commaundement to the sayd receyvers of thimposte, to lette our menne passe freelye, so that he doubted nott but that the fyrst worde, we shuld here from Andwarpe, shuld be that our menne were goone. Thus have we never no ende of this endeles mater; and neverthelesse thought it expedyent to signyfye unto your Lordeshyppes what is done hetherto in it. You shall receyve herewythe a copie of the fyrst commandement, that the Regent sente on Wednisdey laste to the receyvers of the imposte for the releasing of our menne.[1] And thus our

[1] In the State Paper Office, dated at Bruxelles on the 19th of June. From the last despatch, in which Seymour joined with Wotton, dated the 6th of July, it appears that the difficulties, arising from the impost, had not then been overcome, and they declared that they dared not to meddle further, until they knew the King's pleasure.

Lorde

Lorde preserve Your Lordeshippes. From Bruxelles, the 22th day of June, in the yere of our Lorde a thowsand fyve hundred 43.

Your Lordeshippes to commaunde,

(*Signed*) T. SEYMOUR.

NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)

To the Ryght Honorable, the Lordes of the Kynges Highnes Privye Counsell.

DCCCLXX. SEYMOUR *and* WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

HIT may please Your Majestie to be advertysed, that the Queene Regente had advertysement that ther shuld passe a certen Scotte this waye, who was a greate favorer of the ennemye; wher upon She gave commaundement that, if he cowde be mette wytheall, that he shuld be apprehended; and so is their on taken upon suspicyon, that was goinge towardes Lorayne; he namythe hym selfe Alexander Gordon, and to be brother to the Erle of Huntley. She thought it meete Your Highnes shuld be advertysed of it, if percace You shuld have enye knowledge of hym, that he were one that laboryd for the Frenche Kynges porpose. We truste to fynde the meanes that he shall be kepte saufe, tyll we maye heere forther of Your Highnes pleasure herein.

Le Grant Esquier Boussu is retorned hether from thEmperour, and saithe, that if thEmperour speake wythe the Bysshoppe of Rome, it shall be at Parma, wher He wyll not tary, but make haste to joyne wythe his lantzknechtes and horsemen, that be prepared and in aredynes for Hym in Germanye.

The Prynce[1] hathe ben wythe his armye thes two days wythein a myle of Heynsborgh, and yet heere we nothinge of enye bataell: it seemythe that they Clevois, who have fortefyed theym selfes, wyll take the advauntage of their campe.[2]

Certeyn prysoners of the Frenche hoste taken, saye that the Frenche

[1] Of Orange.

[2] Seymour and Wotton by a letter, written by the former, and dated at two o'clock the following morning, informed the King that in the preceding afternoon the Imperial troops had won a battle over those of the Duke of Cleves.

Kynge wyll assiege Avesnes, and that Monsieur de Bies came in haste to Hym his owne selfe, to shew Hym that wytheout doubte a greate nombre of Englysshe menne wer comme over, the whyche moved the Kynge not a lytle. And how be it we had as at this tyme nothinge eles worthye to be signyfied unto Your Majestie, yet we thought meete to advertyse Your Highnes hereof. And thus our Lorde have Your Highnes in his blessed tuition. From Bruxelles, the thre and twentye daye of June, in the yere of our Lorde a thowsand fyve hundred 43.

Your most humble and
obedyent servauntes,
(*Signed*) T. SEYMOUR.
NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges Highnes.

DCCCLXXI. SEYMOUR *and* WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

AND it please Your Majestie. This daye the Ladie Regent sent for us, and declared unto us the daunger that the countrey is in, every daye more and more, for that the ennemye enterythe forther and forther into the contrey, takynge townes and dystroynge the countrey; and therfore eftsones She requirythe Your Highnes not onelye to have now your ayde, but also to have it as sone as is possible; and that it wyll please You to lette Her have certeyn knowledge wythe speede, what nombre and what maner of menne Your Highnes entendythe to send, and when She shall looke for theym; for, if She had certeyn knowledge therof, She wold order her maters therafter, eyther to prepare to meete the ennemye and to fyghte wythe hym, or other wyse as by her counsell She shall fynde moste expediente. Hereof She required us to advertyse Your Highnes wythe delygence.

Hit seemythe by theym that, if your menne were heere to joyne wythe the Duke, and the thre thowsande Spaignerdes new comme, and the Prynce, who commythe backe outte of Juliers wyth his armye, they wold not fayle to delyver the Frenche menne batayll as sone as they meete theym, and cheiflye the Princes menne ar well encoraged and muche desyrus to fyghte wythe theym.

The Frenche Kynge lyethe Hym selfe at Maroles in Haynault. They have

have take two or thre townes of no defence, as Landryssy, whych they fortefye, and Maulbeuge, where they have lefte nyne ensignes; and dystroye all the countrey.

The peeple heere rounde abowte commythe in wythe theyr stuffe and their goodes, and are marvelouslye afrayde.

They have heere intercepted certeyn letters of the Frenche Kynges, wryten to the Duke of Cleves, wherin He wrytythe that ther are yet commynge to Hym, besydes the armye that He hathe allredie, 10 thowsand gentylmen all foote menne, and that He wyll comme and meete hym.

They looke heere this day at the Court for the Prince.

The Scotte, that we wrote of laste to Your Highnes, camme out of Danmarke, and had a passeporte of the Kynge of Danmarke, and letters also of the Duke of Cleves, and ther was a letter fownde upon hym thus endorsed, "Generoso Alexandro Gordon Huntley Comiti in Scotia et Sororio Regis "ibiduum amico suo." It may please You to signifie whether You wold have hym kepte saufe or not.

As for the revytaylinge of Heynsborgh, we shall not neede to troble Your Highnes wythe it, seynge that we can not wryte the fasshyon of it more perfytely, then this berer Maister Bellingyam your servaunt can telle it; who, perceyvinge that Your Highnes sendythe menne over into theis partys, hathe desyred us to be meanis to Your Highnes as to gyve hym leave to comme over wythe theym, which he thinkethe shall be muche to his lerninge, wherby he shall be the better able to serve Your Highnes.

And thus our Lorde have Your Highnes in his blessed tuition. From Bruxelles, the 25th daye of June, at twelve of the clocke in the nyght, in the yere of our Lorde a thowsand fyve hundred 43.

Your most humble and
obedyent servauntes,
(*Signed*) T. SEYMOUR.
NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges Highnes.

DCCCLXXII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* SEYMOUR *and* WOTTON.[1]

AFTER our very harty commendations. These shalbe to signifye unto youe that the Kinges Majeste hath receyved your sundry letters, conteynyng aswell the Regentes resolution for our merchantes discharge of thimpost, as also advertisementes of the Prynce of Orenges victore against the Clevoys; and takith your procedinges tooching the said impost, with your other advertismentes, in right thankfull part. And forasmocheas the said Regent hath shewed Herself conformable to the satisfaction of His Majestes desyre in that behalf, we have so travailed, by His Majestes commandment, with our merchantes, that they for theyr part on the other side ar contented to gyve unto Her, not by way of dewtye, but only for a benevolence, and a declaration of theyr good affections towardes thEmperour and those cuntreys, a thousand pound Flemish; likeas we doubt not but that the Governour of the sayd merchantes (who with thre or four others of the best of theyr cumpany is appoynted to delyver the sayd present) will declare unto you more at length.

You shall further understand, that His Majeste hath taken ordre for the sendyng over with diligence of such an armey of men, as His Majeste is bounden to sende, for ayde, by the treatye; and hath appoynted M^r^ Treasorer[2] to be chiefteyn of the same, and you, M^r^ Seymour, to be Marshal, and to bring with youe to serve Him at this present 30^ty^ horsemen and 100 fotemen; wherof His Majeste hath willed us tadvertise you, to thintent you may the better provide yourself there of such necessary thinges, as you shall thinke meete to be gotten there, for your furnyture, and also put you in arredynes to meete with M^r^ Treasorer at his arryvall at Calais, which we think wilbe within these thre weekes, against which tyme the Kinges Majeste will writte a letter to the Regente for your revocation, and the committing of the hole chardge of thambassade to youe, Master Wotton, accordingly.

Post scripta. The Kinges Majestes pleasure is, youe shall advise the Regent, on His Majestes behaulf, to use this victory of the Prince of Orenge against the Duke of Cleves wisely, as He doubteth not but She will, and to

---

[1] From an original minute, nearly all in Paget's handwriting, indorsed, "Mynute to S^r^ Tho^s^ Seymo^r^ and M^r^ Wotton, xxvi^o^. Junij, 1543."

[2] Sir Thomas Cheyne.

theyr

theyr avauntage; providing that the sayd Prynce folowe not to far, ne presse to moche the Duke of Cleves, but rather kepe his force togidre in ordre, redy to drawe towardes such places as the French King shall now with his force go about to invade; to thintent that, the Prince joyning his power with thother assembled alredy in these quarters towardes Fraunce, they may be the abler to withstand the enemye, as necessite shall requyre. Signifying further unto you, that as shortly as can be conveniently His Majeste will send over his ayde, and hathe appoynted Master Wallop to repayr towardes St. Omers, or such other place of the frontyer, as Monsieur de Reulx shal think best, with such force as is allredy on that side, and may wel be spared from thens until Mr Treasourer and the rest cum over, who prepareth himself with all diligence possible.

DCCCLXXIII. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most sacred Majeste.

IT may please Your Highnes to be advertisid, that my last was of the 22 of thinstant, and senith hath folowid parlement betwen thEmperour and the Bushop, in a place namid Bussey[2] betwen Cremona and Parma, pertayning to the Signor Palavisin. The said Princes assemblid togither the 20, and departid the 24, thEmperour towardes Almayne in grete diligence, and the Busshop to Bononye. It is nothing divulgid, what hath ben treatid in this parlement, but somme thinke that thes Princes are agreed, and remaynith frendes. ThEmperour hath left 3 Commissaris in Italye, emong wich is namid Granveilles, to treat with 3 other Commissaris of the Bushops part. It can not be, but it shalbe shortely discoverid by signes, to what effect this parlement hath tendide.

Andrea Dorea hath taken at Nisa 4 galeis of the French Kinges, and part of the Imperial galeis gaff chace to 10 other French galeis, wich wer drawen to Nisa by polecye of the Castelan of Nisa, fayning to give the castel to the Frenchmen; and al was don by the consent and concel of Andrea Dorea, who hath lately armid and joynid the taken galeis to his navye, wich shalbe of 70 galeis, not going otherwise the Spaynich galeis to Spayne, but remayne for the presidye of Italye. The 8 of the present the Turkes navye, which is of 200 sailis, was at Corfu, wher Barbarossa recayvid

[1] Holograph.

[2] Busseto.

presentes

presentes of the Venecians officers, and the 10 was seen at Puglia sayling towardes Sicile, uncertaine what course the said navye shal kepe. The Captain Polin was apon the said navye. In Austria seamith to be weke provision made ayenst the Turke; howbeit they mention off 7000 Almains entrid in Vienna, and 3000 Italians dide folow. In Boheme they have promisid to Ferdinando 3000 horsemen and 4000 fotemen, besides other socours of monye. The Turke was stimid to be at Belgrado the 15 of thinstant monith, who hath lately put at liberte the Turcovalente, one of the principal of Hungarye, whom he had in prison, and besides hath writen to the Hungariens inviting them, with grete liberte and privileges, to be undir his dominion, wich condicion men feare they wil accept, folowing thexample of the Quene of Hungarye with Frier George, who are agreed with the Turke, wich shalbe the final ruyne of Hungarye. Thus God preserve Your regal Majeste in most prosperous helth and felicite. From Venice, the 27 day of June, 1543.

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful ^{r}vant,
Edmond Harvel.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most noble Majeste.

DCCCLXXIV. Mont *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Serenissime Rex, ac Domine Clementissime. Jam aliquot retro dierum spatio rumor Cæsarei adventus apud nos increbruit, qui quoque certioribus experimentis indies confirmatur. Ipse enim Cæsar mandatum et indictionem publicæ pacis omnibus per universum Imperium ordinibus promulgavit, Conventumque omnium Principum et Statuum ad ultimum diem Novembris Spiram indixit, ac denuncciavit, quod quidem mandatum sub hac appendice notatum est, "datum " in Genua, nostra et Imperij et camera et urbe, secunda die Junij." Tormenta bellica majora numero centum et viginti, quæ Cæsar Augustæ fundi curavit, huc Spiram intra dies octo, una cum omni necessario apparatu et armamento, advecta sunt: ingens quoque vis pulveris bombardici, cum ingenti ferreorum globorum acervo, quotidie huc conferuntur: in quem vero usum hæc huc potissimum comportentur, diversi diversa judicant. Verisimilius est Cæsarem has machinas per Rhenum in Brabantiam deferre statuisse; modo vero, cum

[1] Holograph.

per

per exorta bella id minus secure fieri possit, hic interim tuto deponi. Cæsaris nomine multi capitanei hic circum circa versantur, qui a Domino de Lyra jam ante aliquot menses conducti sunt, qui et equites et pedites sub spe et magnifica pollicitatione jamdiu suspensos detinent; verum multi ex his longa expectatione defatigati et exhausti defluxerunt; modo quoque nihildum ipsi capitanei longa spe confecti certi aut comperti habent, adeoque multorum opinio est Cæsaris animum non abhorrere ab inducijs cum Juliacensi: Fredericus quoque Palatinus, Episcopus Coloniensis, et ipse Dux Juliacensis, modo simul agere dicuntur. Quatuor quoque Electores Rheni, quibus præcipue hoc Geldrense bellum detrimento est, propter vectigalium jacturam, modo propter hoc bellum dirimendum convenerunt. Geldriæ Ducatum in Cæsaris manum pervenire plerique omnes abominantur; suspecta enim Germanis Principibus Cæsaris potentia est, et admodum plurimi totius Germaniæ interest, a quo hic Ducatus possideatur.

Ferdinandus Rex promissum nuper paucorum suffragijs Nurnberge militem in Hungariam tuendam deposcit. Turcam enim magnis adventare copijs rumor hic dissipatus est, verum nemo quicpiam præstat. Protestantes modo conventum habent doctorum apud se virorum. Conventuri quoque omnes Principes ipsi per se, ac reliqui Status omnes ei religioni addicti, ad diem vicesimum quartum præsentis mensis Smalcaldiæ sunt, præter unum Daniæ Regem, qui Commissarium suo loco adlegabit. Ipsi quoque Protestantes aliquot currus tormentario pulvere onustos Imperatori dono dederunt, ac magnam vim ejusdem pulveris in urbibus confœderatis coemere Cæsari permiserunt, &c. Ego Majestati Vestræ Regiæ summa fide et observantia me suppliciter dedo et mancipo. Datum Spiræ, vicesima octava Junij, anno 1543.

Regiæ atque Serenissimæ
Majestatis Vestræ
Mancipium,
CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.

(*Superscribitur*)
Henrico Octavo, Dei gratia, Angliæ Francie et Hyberniæ Regi, Fidei Defensori, ac in terra Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ et Hybernicæ Supremo Capiti, Domino meo clementissimo.

DCCCLXXV. Wallop *to* The Privy Council.

My very good Lordes. This afternowne I receyved a letter from Monsieur de Beez, whiche is a very Frenche letter, as your Lordshippes can bettre discipher the same then I; and I, after my Frenche learning, have made hym answerre accordingly, aswel concerning the beere as the rest, adding therunto the news I had of the late overthroughe of the Clevoyez, not so penetrated into theire eares as it is in ours, I haveing at this present largely assuered hym therof. The Frenche King is sumwhat retired from the cuntrey of Hennowe to a village called Morall, thone side being Frenche and thother Imperiall, and from thens intends to cumme to S[t] Quyntynes, there abyding other news; to what purpose I know not yet, but, as I can lerne, He hopithe of the cummyng of the Duke of Clevez, or elles fearing the discending of thEnglishemen in these parties. As for thEmperours cummyng downe, they do reken He shal not before wynter, as you shal perceyve by Monsieur de Beez letter, whiche I send your Lordshippes herwith inclosed.[1] Other occurrantes I have not, but

---

[1] " Monsieur de Walop, mon bon voisin. Je me recommande de bien bon cuer a vostre bonne " grace. Pource que jai trouve la biere que vous mavez parcydevant envoyee fort bonne, et que " je desire en avoir encores quelques pieces, je vous prie me faire ce plaisir de men faire recouvrer " en la bien paiant; et si vous avez envye de chose qui soit pardeca,,me le mandant, vous en finerez " de tresbon cueur. Jay en ce matin des lettres du Roy mon maistre, qui madvertit de quelques " nouvelles quIl a eues dItallye, dont je vous ay bien voulleu faire part; qui sont telles, que le " 15[me] de ce mois lEmpereur estoit encoirs a Pavye, attendant responce du Pape sur le faict de " leur entreveue, a quoy ledict Pape ne vouloit entendre au moyen de lalliance dernierement faicte " entre ledict Empereur et le Roy vostre maistre; ce que voiant ledict Empereur, et pour Le " conduire a ladicte entreveue, a envoye audict Pape ung double des articles de ladicte alliance, " par lesquelz ledict Pape et le Saint Siege Appostolique sont exceptez de la ligue faicte entre " Eulx, Lasseurant quIl Se peult autant fye dudict Roy vostre maistre que dudict Empereur, et que " la principalle cause, qui La meu a pratiquer ladicte alliance, est pour avoir plus de moyen de " remectre ledict Roy vostre maistre a lobeissance de lEglize Romaine, ce quIl promect faire; et par " ce moyen sest accordee ladicte entreveue dedans les terres du Pape, ou ledict Empereur doibt " aller chercher ledict Pape, qui ne peult estre plustost que la fin de ce mois; et partant ledict " Empereur ne poura estre en ses Pais Bas si tost, que les Bourguygnons en font courre le bruict, " dont le Roy debvra estre bien marry, dautant que Sestant mis aux champs avecques une telle et " si puissante armee que la sienne, pour venir audevant dudict Empereur le combastre, il fauldroit " quil temporisast longuement, par ce quil ne pouroit estre icy plustost quen Septembre, et que lors " lyver sera venu, que lon ne poura plus demourer en campagne. Encores nest il certain quIl y " vienne, et toutefois ladicte armee ne demoure pas sependant innutille, car il nest jour que le " Roy ne preigne quelque ville et chasteaulx, et ce quIl veoit gardable, le faict fortifier, et le " demeurant

but do most humbly take my leave of Your good Lordshippes. From Guysnes, the 28th of Jung.[1]

Your Lordshippes most bounden
to commaunde,
(*Signed*) John Wallop.

(*Superscribed*)
To my very good Lordes of the Kinges Majesties
most honnorable Counsaill.

DCCCLXXVI. Du Biez *to* Maltravers.

Monsieur le Deppute, mon bon voisin. Suivant ce que je vous ay escript de la reception des articles[2], que mavez envoyez, je les ay faict tenir au Roy mon maistre, quIl a trouve merveilleusement estranges; et que pour estimer le Roy vostre maistre son bon frere tant son amy, quIl La tousjours congneu, Il ne peult penser quIl ayt entendu lesdictes articles, ne quilz soient venus de Luy, actendu mesmement quilz ne sont poinct dattez, ne signez, ne en sorte que lon y puisse adjouxter foy. Mais la, ou le Roy vostredict maistre vouldra advouer lesdicts articles, et les Luy envoier signez, et en forme comme il est bien raisonnable quilz soient, avecques bon et suffisant saufconduict pour povoir aller

---

" demeurant ruyner qui sera lendroit; ou je feray la fin. En priant le Createur vous donne, " Monsieur de Wallop, mon bon voisin, bonne vye et longue. De Boullougne, le 28e jour de " Juing, 1543.

" Vostre bon voisin et amy,
(*Signé*) " Oudart du Biez."

(*Suscrit*)
" A Monsieur de Walop, Cappitaine et Gouverneur
" du Chasteau et Terre de Guynes, pour le Roy
" dAngleterre."

[1] Wallop wrote another letter on this day to the Council, giving a particular account of the English forces, from whence it appears that on the 26th the Council had conveyed to him the King's order to co-operate with the Great Master of Flanders.

On the 29th Wallop transmitted to Norfolk a letter of the 26th from the Grand Master at Mons, stating that the French King and many of his nobility were at the Abbey of Marolles, and had taken and burnt many pieces and villages, and was going to besiege Avesnes and le Quénoy. De Rœux asked for a reinforcement for the Duke of Arscot, and Wallop in his letter desired to know what answer he should give.

In the meantime (on the 28th) the Regent of Flanders had sent Monsieur de Chantonnay to the English Court with instructions to solicit the effective aid of Henry, according to the treaty, for expelling the French who had invaded the Flemish territory.

[2] These seem to be the articles mentioned in Norfolk's address, p. 409. The King of France's letter, dated from the Camp at Marolles, which is inclosed, agrees almost verbatim with Du Biez's letter.

et retourner seurement devers Luy, ledict Seigneur Roy mon maistre Luy envoiera personnage, qui Luy respondra amplement sur chacun diceulx, si bien et si raisonnablement, quIl aura occasion de Se contenter, comme plusaplain vous verrez par la mesme lettre quIl ma escripte, laquelle je vous ay bien vollu envoier pour, si le trouvez bon, lenvoier au Roy vostredict maistre. Vous priant sur ce me faire responce, et si vous avez entendu le jour de lexpiracion des vingt jours, men vouloir faire certain. Me recommandant a vostre bonne grace, je pry Dieu, Monsieur le Deppute, mon bon voisin, vous donner la syenne. De Boullougne, le 30e et dernier jour de Juing, 1543.

Votre bon voisin et amy,

(*Signé*) OUDART DU BIES.

(*Suscrit.*)

A Monsr le Deppute de Calais, mon bon voisin.

DCCCLXXVII. SEYMOUR *and* WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

HIT maye please Your Majestie to understande, that the eight and twentie of this presente we receyved a letter from the Lordes of Your Majesties Cownsell, dated the 26th of the same. And yesterdaye wee had accesse unto the Ladye Regente, and havynge declared what dylygens Your Majestie had usyd in sendyng perte of your ayde over allredie, and in gyvynge order for the sendinge over of the reste wythe suche speede as therin maye be usedde, and also what your pleasure was that Maister Wallop shuld do wythe them that are comme over allredie; She gave thankes unto Your Highnes for that She founde You so redie to assiste Her, and sayd that the rest shuld not so sone comme over, but they shuld be welcomme, and that Monsieur de Reux wold be wythe Her that daye, to whom She wold communicate this mater. And this daye She sent for us agayne, and in the presence of Monsieur de Reux She sayd, that She thinkythe it beste that Maister Walloppe do not yet, for a fewe days, remove from Guisnes, but that he make the bruyte renne ther abowte, that all the hoste shall comme streight hither in to Haynalte, and joine heere wythe the Duke and the Prynce, to delyver batayll to the Frenche menne; for (as She saye) if your menne shall make as though they wold lie abowte Saynt Omers, the Frenche men wyll suspecte that your meanynge is, when they ar all together, to sett upon Monstreull, or summe other towne ther abowte, the whyche wyll cause theym to renforce theyr garysons, and fortefie ther

ther townes there; wher as, if they perceyve enye lykelyhode of the contrarye, they wyll make no haste so to do. And Monsieur de Reux saythe that he wyll departe hence to morow, and wyll be wythin these fowre days abowte those parties, and sett his menne secretelye in a redynesse, and streight upon his commynge thether signifye to Mayster Wallop, where they shall meete, and communicate wyth hym, what shall be thought beste for theym to do.

This She required us to signifie to Your Majestie and to Mayster Walloppe also, the whych we sayd we wer contented to do; how be it (we sayd) we knewe not, whether Mayster Wallop wold be departed allredye from Guisnes, or owre letter shuld comme to hym; nor yet, whether he durst staye ther, tyll he knew Your Highnes pleasure in it, if he have had other commaundement before.

The Prynce wyth his armye, havyng revytayled Heynsborgh, and increased the garyson ther, are retorned home, and goynge towardes Haynaulte, to resiste thentrepryse of the Frenche men ther.

The Frenche men have forsaken Maulbeuge, bournynge the gates of the towne and nothinge eles. They burne no more in the countrey, as they dyd at the begyninge. They go forthe wythe the fortyfycation of Landressy. The Kynge is styll at Marolles. Summe thinke that eyther their greate heate is sumwhat coolyd, or elis that they begynne to harken towardes Your Highnes men that comme over.

And thus our Lorde have Your Highnes in His blessed tuityon. From Bruxelles, the laste daye of June, in the yere of our Lorde a thowsand fyve hundred 43.

Your most humble and
obedyent servauntes,
(*Signed*) T. SEYMOUR.
NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges Highnes.

DCCCLXXVIII. SEYMOUR *and* WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

HIT maye please Your Majestie to be advertysed, that wher as Monsieur de Reux had appoynted to departe hence upon Sundaye the firste of this monethe, it chaunsed that havynge hurte hys legge he was dryven to keepe his bedde all that daye, and the Monedaye departed hence, not in poste, as he thoughte to have done, but by wagon, for cause of sayd sore legge.

That selfe daye, before his departure, he camme to us and shewed us, that he

he had receyved letters from Mayster Wallop, signyfienge that he had two thowsand footemenne and two hundred horsemenne redie to bringe to hym, to suche place wher he shuld thinke beste, tyll the rest camme; and that he entendydd to wryte agayne to Mayster Walloppe, that, beynge no greater nombre, he thought beste that they shuld nott yet sette forwarde, but tarye tyll they wer strenger; for, as he sayd, though he shulde joyne wythe them suche as he were able to make on the frontieres, yet shuld they not be able nor sufficient to do enye greate hurte, or to take enye thinge upon theyr ennemyes, unlesse it were to burne and spoyle summe vylaiges, the whych thinge he thought not to be of that importance, that suche a compenye shuld be gatheryd together for it; but, yf there had bene abowte syxe thowsande footemenne and fyve hundred horsemenne, joynynge theym wythe his owne compeyny, he wold have trusted to do summe good exploiete wythe theym; and specyallye his mynde servythe hym well to aventure upon Monstrell, the whyche he thinkythe to be as yet neither soo fortyfyed, not yet so well mannedd, but if he myght shortelye sett upon it, he wold not mystrute but to have it; the whych he sayd lyethe so commodyouselye for Your Highnes porpose, that havyng and kepynge it, Boleyn, Ardre, Terwyne, and Hesdyn shall be famysshed by it, specyallye yf Your Highnes take and fortyfie certeyn castelles that lye by the weye, as he namyd, Fynes[1] for one, and as we remembre, Sawmeraubois[2] for an other; and havynge Monstreull, he thinkythe that Crotoy, Saynt Valery, Saint Riquier, and Estaplis shuld be had easylye; of the whych he rekenythe that the castell of Crotoy were to be fortefyed, and wold do good servyse. And, when we sayd that though Your Highnes had sente syxe thowsand to joyne wythe his menne, yet all they together shuld not make passed a tenne or aleven thowsand in all, the whyche were not an armye sufficyent to abyde the Frenche Kynge, yf He wythe his armye, esteemed to be a hundred thowsand menne, wold comme to meete theym; to that he sayd, that in deede that nombre wer not sufficyent agaynst all the Frenche Kynges hoste; but that, yf he had eight thowsand Englysshemen footemenne, and a thowsand fyve hundred or a thowsand horsemenne, and that he myght joyne wythe theym the armye that was at Heynsbergh, wythe the thre thowsande Spaygnardes of late comme, he wold wyshe no better, but that the Frenche Kynge wythe all his powre wold sette upon hym, and wold not doubte, wythe the grace of God, but to have the victorye of Hym; for the Frenche Kynge, as he saythe, hathe no greate nombre of straungers, and his owne foote menne, as well legionaires as other, be of no defence, so that he estymythe theym verye lytle. Besydes that he

[1] Fiennes.

[2] Samer au bois.

supposythe

supposythe that the Frenche Kynge wyll not be hastie to putte his maters in the hazard of batayll, and specyallie so nygh his owne countrey, and that agaynste Englyshe menne, who are woned to fyght wythe a good harte agaynste Frenche menne. So that Monsieur de Reux hathe a great mynde to be doynge abowte Monstreull, for he saythe that it is better and easyer, and lesse charges, lesse losse of tyme, and menne, to take a weake towne and fortefye the same, then to lye longe at a stronge towne well fortefied and mannedd; and that thinge dothe the Frenche Kynge well consydre, Who hathe fortefyed Ardre, and goythe abowte to fortefie Landrissi, the whyche is lytle better then a vylaige, as he saythe. He shewed us also that, though the Regent and he, beynge of kynne to the Ladye of Egmonde, cowde no lesse but to graunte her a neutralyte or saufegarde for Fynes, and suche other lordeshyppes as she hathe in Pycardie, yet he wold in no wyse advyse Your Highnes to do so, and yet wold he be lothe to be a knowen to have cownselled Yow so. He also declared howe desyrouse he was to do Your Highnes enye servyce or pleasure, that in hym lyethe to do; and prayed Yow to take hym, and use hym as one of your owne servauntes, not for enye lucre that he lookyd for therby, but for the good mynde and harte that he bearythe to Your Highnes.

The Frenche menne lye styll abowte Marolles; summe feare that the conclysyon wyll be at lengthe that He wyll take Cambray, and putte garyson in it.

The voyse is that they Clevois, above twentie enseignes of footemenne and abowte two thowsand horsemenne, seeke the meanes to passe the Mase abowte Venlo or sumwhat lower; and, for feare therof, a good parte of the armye that camme from Heynsbergh is sent nowe thetherwarde, to lette their passage, if hit maye be. And suerlye these excedynge greate showris of rayne, that fall heere daylie, ar lyke to make the waters so to swell, that it shall not be easye for theym to passe over enye wher, tyll the weder chawnge.

As yet we have not so cleare a release of the imposte, but that our marchauntes complayne daylie to be troubled, contrarye to their entrecours, by occasyon theirof. And thus our Lorde have Your Highnes in his blessed tuition. From Bruxelles, the fythe daye of Julye, in the yere of our Lorde a thowsand fyve hundred 43.

Your most humble and
obedyent subjectes and servauntes,
(*Signed*) T. SEYMOUR.
NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges Majestie.

DCCCLXXIX. Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

And it please Your Majestye. I trust Yow will have me excusidde, allthough I trouble not Your Highnesse at this tyme withe enye longe letter, forasmuche as I can not wryte enye thinge, that is to be written, more perfytelye then M^r^ Seymour will declare it unto Yow; whose departure hence must nedis be most disconfortable to me, having respecte to my pryvate commodite onelye, and not to Your Highnesse pleasur; for that bourdeyn, of the whiche hitherto I have supportidde the lesse parte, now by his departure restithe holelye yn my necke, the whiche to susteyne I knowe and knowledge my selfe moste insufficient. Neverthelesse, seing it pleasithe Your Majestye otherwyse to accepte me, I shall so use my selfe, as I trust Your Highnesse shall perceyve no lacke of good wille and diligence, wolde God I wer as wel able to saye of witte and knowledge. And thus Jesu preserve Your Highnesse longe yn helthe and prosperite. Written yn haste at Brucelles, the 6^th^ daye of July, the yere of our Lord 1543.

Yo? Highnesse hũble subject
and moste bownden servant,
Nicholas Wotton.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestye.

DCCCLXXX. King Henry VIII. *to* Wallop.[2]

Instructions.

Fyrst, wheras the Kinges Hieghnes, uppon request made by thEmperour according to the treatie of strayte amitie lately passed betwen Them, hath been content for resistence of the commen ennemye the French King, and

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] From an original minute, corrected by Wriothesley. It has no date, but must be nearly contemporaneous with Wallop's commissions. The command of the army, which was in June intended for Sir Thomas Cheyne (See Vol. I. p. 746. ante p. 430.) was on the 7th of July conferred on Wallop, who was appointed "copiarum auxiliarium et subsidiorum bellicorum Capitaneus "principalis et Ductor." His commission is in Rymer, Vol. XIV. p. 1., and the next page contains Seymour's commission, of the same date, as successor to Wallop in case of his death.

defence

defence of the Lowe Countreyes, to sende an ayde of horsmen and fotemen with esquippage convenyent; the Kinges Majeste, for the fidelitie wisdome and experience His Hieghnes knoweth to be in the said Sir John Wallop, hath and doth commit to his charge the leading and conducting of the sayd horsmen and fotemen, and hath made him by His Graces letters patentes principal capitayn and leader of the same; not doubting but the sayd Sir John Wallop will circumspectly forsee with thadvise of suche as be joyned as Counsailours unto him, all thing requisite for the good ordre and sauf garde of the sayd horsmen and fotemen committed to his charge.

And to thintent (the sayd Sir John Wallop by any chaunce of warre or otherwise by natural death fayleng) the sayd horsmen and fotemen shuld not be destitute of a chieftayn (the want wherof engendreth confusion), the Kinges Majeste hath appointed his trusty and welbiloved servaunt Sir Thomas Seymour Knight, Gentleman of his Pryvey Chambre, to supplie in that cace the place or rome of the sayd Sir John Wallop, and to be, as he is, principal capitayn and leader of the sayd horsmen and fotemen. And His Majeste doth also presently appointe and name the sayd Sir Thomas Seymour, and his trusty and welbiloved servauntes Sir Richard Crumwel, Sir Robert Bowes, and Sir John S^{t} John, as personages whom His Hieghnes specially trusteth, to be Counsailours in this jorney with the sayd Sir John Wallopp, by whose advise and counsail such matiers of importaunce as occurreth shalbe debated discussed and determyned, and without whose consent, or the more parte of them, nothing of moment or weight shalbe doon or executed. And yet the Kinges Majeste remitteth it to the discreation of the sayd Sir John Wallop to call unto the counsail such other of the capitayns as he shall thinke good, to knowe and here their myndes and advises as the case shall requyre; so as thaucthoritie of determynation remayn only in him and these Counsailours, or the more parte of them, which be specially before named and rehersed. And furthermore the Kinges Majeste hath appoynted the sayd Sir Thomas Seymour to be Marshal of the feld, and the sayd Sir Richard Crumwell to be Capitayn of the horsmen, and Sir Robert Bowes to be Treasourour of tharmye.

And the sayd Sir John Wallop shal undrestande that, where the Kinges Majeste nowe gyveth unto him commission undre His Majestes Great Seale to leade the sayd horsmen and fotemen in to thEmperours countreyes to resist and withstande the commen ennemye, that the sayd Sir John Wallop must by vertue of the sayd commission use the sayd horsmen and fotemen in skirmisheng and mayne batail, as they shalbe required by the chief capitaynes and rulers undre thEmperour; forseeng alwayes that, if the place where they

shuld be put shal not be thought to the said Sir John Wallop, and the rest of Counsail with him, convenient; he shal then, upon consultation, declare the same to the chief capitayn of the said Emperours, and not take uppon them any suche entreprice, as to their wisdomes shall not appere faisibly convenient, and mete to be entreprised; with which forsight they maye, and the Kinges pleasure is they shal, if they be required therunto during the terme of oon hundreth and twelve dayes, joyntly with thEmperours force, not only repelle and put back the commen ennemye out of thEmperours countreyes, but also to prosecute folowe and invade the same within the sayd ennemyes dominion during the tyme of 112 dayes before mentioned; which tyme of 112 dayes shalbe accompted from the first day of thentre of any parte of tharmye in to the sayd Emperours countreyes.

And in cace the commen ennemye shalbe retyred before the sayd 112 dayes ended and passed, and thEmperour shal not entre with his force uppon the sayd commen enemy; then the sayd Sir John shal incontinently take his leave, and returne with the sayd horsmen and fotemen into the Kinges Majestes domynyon, with as convenyent spede, and with as good suretie, as he maye; wherunto thEmperour and his cuntreyes be bounde with their conducte and other necessaryes to helpe them. And in cace the said Sir John Wallop shal demore and contynue in the defence of thEmperours cuntreys, and the annoyance and folowing of the enemye the full of the said foure monethes, and that the same being expired thEmperour or his Lieutenaunt shal require him to contynue with the said army any lengre, offring unto him and them suche wages and entreteignment as they nowe have of His Majeste, or suche as they shalbe content with; in that cace the said Sir John Wallop shal remayn and contynue with them at their costes and charges, and doo as they doo to the annoyance of the said ennemye, tyl he shal knowe further of the Kinges Majestes pleasure.

Morover the sayd Sir John Wallop shal remember to requyre and demaunde of thImperialles, by vertue of the treatie, victualles and cariage for the sayd horsmen and fotemen at convenyent and resonable prices; so as the souldiour be not overmuch greved or charged therfore.

And wheras the Maister of thOrdnaunce hath in his charge a proportion of artillery and munition to furnishe this nombre, the sayd Sir John Wallop, uppon whose warraunt and by whose commandement, with thadvise of the Counsail befor lymited, the same shalbe delyvered, shall forsee that there be as good husbondrye used therin as maye be, and no more spent or wasted thenne necessitie shall requyre.

Finally, the Kinges Majeste is contented and pleased, that the sayd Sir John

John Wallop, with thadvise of the Consail, shal divise and from tyme to tyme make such ordynaunces and commandementes to be observed aswell of the capitaynes as souldiours, undre such paynes and punishementes as they shal thinke good, and the same cause to be proclamed and published; and if they be broken or contempned, to be put in execution in the Kinges Majestes [*authoritie*] and name.

DCCCLXXXI. Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Hit maye please Your Majestye to be advertysed that yesterdaye Monsieur de Courrieres shewidde me that the Regent had newes from a gentlemanne, dwelling yn the towne of Wyke[2], not farre from Amersfort, that the Clevois wer yn Amersfort, but that She didde not beleeve it, for certeyn conjectures that he then declaridde; but this daye it appeerithe to be to true, for on Monedaye laste the towne was yeldidde unto the Clevois. And, how be it that they wolde fayne make lighte of it heere, sayeng that the Clevois canne not keepe it; neverthelesse I reken surelye that they shall fynde it otherwyse, for Amersfort is a goode towne, and joynithe harde upon Geldrelande, so that it shal be the easyer for theym to keepe it, and lyethe verye commodiousely for theym; for thence they have an entrey, whiche weye they wille, ynto that welthye cowntrye of Holland, and maye destroye and overronne the most parte of it, unlesse a greater powre lette theym. And, besydes that, the townes of the stichte of Utrechte lyeng beyonde the Ryne and on this syde the Isole[3], as Rhene[4], Wyke, and other, ar now yn greate daunger; yea, and peraventure Utrechte to, unlesse verye goode heede be taken to it.

There ar of late taken at Enchuysen yn Hollande fyve shippes, of the whiche one is a Danisshe shippe, the reste it is yet unknowne heere what they ar. There was fownden yn theym muche money, menye broken chalices, paxes, and crosses of sylver, greate plentye of beere and meale. There is a gentlemanne taken yn theym callidde Henry , brother to the Capteyn of Berghes[5] yn Norweye. The Regent hathe sente to Enchuysen to have more parficte knowledge of the hole mater.

---

[1] Holograph; as is a previous despatch from Wotton of the 9th of July, which contains nothing of importance.

[2] Wyck Duerstede. [3] Yssel. [4] Rhenen. [5] Berghen.

The passaige of the Sount is stoppidde. The Bremers sende worde hither, that the Danes and Swedes prepare a greate navye, but the prysoner, brother to the sayd Capteyn of Berghes, knowithe nothinge of it. They of Breme suppose that the sayde navye shulde be eyther to sende hither yn favour of the Frenche Kinge and the Duke of Cleves, or elis to sende ynto Scotland, wherunto they saye the Kinge of Danemarke pretendithe tytle; or elis for that He is putte yn hope that the mariaige of his yonger brother[1] and the daughter of Scotlande maye easylye be broughte abowte.

The Frenchemenne have of late made a course yn Hainault as farre as Binche, and done muche hurte.

And thus, having no more to advertyse of at this tyme, I beseeche Jesu longe to preserve Your Highnesse yn helthe and prosperite. Written at Bruxelles, the 12th daye of July, the yere of our Lorde 1543.

Yo? Highnesse humble subject
and moste bownden servant,
NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestye.

DCCCLXXXII. WALLOP *to* WRIOTHESLEY.

GENTYLL Mr Secretary. After the receipt of a letter sent to me from the Counsell, of the Kinges Majesties pleasure that I shuld subply the charge that was befor geven to Mr Tresorier, I upon the same wrote a letter unto hym, praying that he wold desier my Lord of Norfolk and the Counsell to declare unto His Highnes, how moche I was bownden to thanke God that His Majestie had so good oppynion in me, in putting so gret a charge into my handes, being of thoppynyon many more mete for the same then I. Yet, whatsoever his pleasure is, I wol obbay the same with as muche desier and good will as any man lyving, were it never so low; and that is my desier, most rejoysing to do it. Therfore, if His Highnes pleasure may be, to call before Hym those captaines, that be appointed now to cumme hether, geving them a good lesson to use them selffes conformably, and to kepe their soldiors under obedyence, I wol trust in God to use my charge, with the helpe of them that His Majeste hath appointed to assist me, that I shal kepe them in good

[1] Frederic, son of Frederic I. by his second wife, born 1529.

order,

order, long to preserve togethers, untyl suche tyme as it shalbe mete for every man to shewe the desier they have to serve His Highnes. Doubting my said letter I sent unto M^r^ Tresorier be not cumme to my Lorde of Norfolkes handes for not being at the Court, do at this present write unto you, most hertely praying to declare theffect of my said letter by mowthe unto His Majestie, bycause I can not sufficiently set forth the same by writing.

As toching news, this mornyng aryved on of my espyalles, that I sent to Mounstrel, hering of a musters there, seing that on Mondaye last thye dyd there passe muster of 500 fotemen of Monsieur de Lynyons bande, who shal have monethly for every of them 3 crownes, that be well harnessed and wepened, and thothers but 2 crounes. Of horsemen my said spiall sawe no other then came with Monsieur de Beez, who is yet there. Where the same tyme was cryed, as also at Abbeville, that whosoever wold take wages under Monsieur de Framosell, to the nombre of a 1000, shuld have the like wages as is aforesaid; and dayly all France over they make mo men of warre to cumme to the Frenche camp, whiche is besides Landersey, where as yet they do styrre but little, making gret trenshes abowte theire said camp. And, as it is bruted, the Frenche King woll not departe thens this 3 wekys, haveing geven commaundement to Monsieur de Bees in no wise to make warre on thEnglischemen, onlesse they do begyn; yet, that notwithstanding, they of Bullen hath taken on Munday last an Englische ship laden with whete and mault, in recompence of the ship that was taken besides Callais.[1]

[2] Not haveyng any other matter, do most hartely commend me unto yow, gentell M^r^ Wrysley, as also to my good Lord of Wynchester. Frome Guisnes, the 12 of July.

Your most bounden asured,

JOHN WALLOP.

(*Superscribed*)
To Master Wryseley, Secrytary to the Kinges Majeste, my very good frynd.
With sped.

---

[1] A letter of Lord Lisle to the King, dated at Greenwich the 11th of July, states an engagement to have taken place between Sir Rice Mansell and a French fleet, and for the particulars refers to Sir Rice's despatch of the 9th, which he transmitted, but it is not now to be found. The only vessel taken was a French bark with a crew of one hundred and twenty.

[2] The following passage is in Wallop's writing.

DCCCLXXXIII. Harvel *to* King Henry VIII.

Most sacred Majeste.

It may please Your Highnes to be advertisid that senith my last of the 27 of June, I recayvid letters from Your Majestes most honorable Concel of the 15 of the said, advertising, by Your Graces commission, of thocorentes of those partes moche particularly; for the wich most gracious favour I am gretely bounden to give Your Majeste right humble and immortal thankes, and likewise congratulate of the most prosperous successe of Your Highnes affayres. Wich thinges rehersing studiously to this Signorye, wer herde with grete attencion, and also gratefully rejoysing thes Lordes, as good frendes, of thamplification of Your Majestes state by Scotland; commending highly the most prudent and vertuous governement of Your Majeste, to have overcomme a province of so moch importance withowt grete exspensis or blowde sheding. But to consider with what gretenes Your Majeste risith in armis, it givith finally matter to al the wordle to speke most worthely in Your Highnes glorye, fame, and estimacion. It is fully perswadid to this Signorye that Your Majeste, with thEmperour, tendith to the commonwelth of Cristendom, and that the French King hath shewid Himself stiff in al partes, and specially in the matter of therawdes, wich He recusid to harken, ayenst al divine and humaine lawis. But, as the procedinges of the French King are reputid with al men execrable and infamous for the Turkes lige and amitye, tending to the manifest ruine of Cristendom; so is in contrarye the godly minde of Your Majeste of immortal prayse, being somoche beneficial for the salvacion of the Cristen state, not dowting, by the favour of God, but that Your Majeste shalbe largely victorious ayenst the French King, and recover his ancient patrimonye of France; werto enclinith the universal opinion of men in thes partes, damning gretely the folye of the French King to have provokid so grete and puissant a Prince as Your Majeste is.

In the parlement betwen thEmperour and the Bushop was nothing resolvid, as farre as I can undirstonde; but the Bushop with his Cardinals exhortid thEmperour with long oracions to the peace: but al in vayne, arguing thEmperour, that He saw no meane for the suretye and observacion of peace with the French King.

Barbarossa hath sailid by the cost of Calabria, and ther don no smal dammage

dammage in brenning of Regio, and other smal townis; but apon the Bushop of Romis contre no ostilite hath ben shewid but at Ostia toke certaine vesselles laden with wine and other vitails, and paid for al: wich thing tornith the Bushop to incredible hate and infamye, that soche favour shold be showid Him by Turkes, as thowgh He wer ther confederate. In Rome was, that season, soche extreme feare and terrour, that al the people fledde away most vilely. Abowt the 6 of thinstant Barbarossa was at Piombino, wher he tarid litil, but sailid towardes Corsica, and thens wil go to Tolon in Provence; by thopinion of men, uncertayn afterwardes what deliberacion he wil make. In Geane is made good provision for the defension of the towne. Andrea Doria was departid thens with 44 galeis to Spaine, as the brute is. In Piemont thImperials hath lately slayne and taken 500 French sodiers with moche artillarye and bagages, and put to flight the rest of the French companye, wich was abowt 4000.

The Turkes parson arivid in Belgrado the 20 of June, and reken that he wilbe at Buda by al this present, and somme thinke at Vienna, wich is not likely for the grete impedimentes that Turkes careith. I undirstond that Vienna hath municions for a yere, whether ben gon sodiers in grete nomber from al places, as it is raportid; wherby it is not to be feared of that cite, if God be favorable to us. The Duke of Florence hath ben put in possession of the fortressis aswel of Florence as Ligorne, and hath paid to thEmperour 150000 crownis in redye monye, and sent Him 2000 fotemen, excellent sodiers, to go to Flandres. It is rekenid that thEmperour hath in his companye 8000 fotemen Italians and Spaynardes, with 1000 horsemen; but in Almayne He hath in redines a grete nomber of sodiers, which are alwais marching toward Flandres, whether thEmperour hastith with as grete journeis as He can, intending to tarye only in Spira 4 dais to speke with the States of Almayne, with whome it is thowght the matters are alredye wel conpownid.

The rowte of the Duke of Clevis hath ben her lately divulgid. Al the wordle dispairith more and more of the thinges of France, and is in certaine hope and expectacion of the victorious fortune of Your Majeste and thEmperour ayenst al ennemis. Venecians I thinke wil shortely revoke ther General, and unarme ther galeis, wich at the present servith them to no use.

After the kissing of Your Majestes handes most humblye, I pray God devowtely for the most prosperous helth and felicite of the same. From Venice, the 15 day of July, 1543.

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful servant,

Herwith

Herwith shalbe copye of a letter of Polino[1], who is apon the Turkes navye, not withowt grete authorite, being the said navye at the French Kinges costes, as it is affermid, of 75000 crownis a monith. The Bushop, as it is raportid, makith 4000 fotemen to send to Hungarye, Who is going to Rome by the wais of Loretto. By letters from Vienna the Count Philipo Torniello was entrid ther with 3000 Italians.

(*Signed*) EDMOND HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most noble Mageste.

DCCCLXXXIV. MONT *to* KING HENRY VIII.[2]

SERENISSIME Rex, ac Domine Clementissime. Ante triduum cursor ab Imperatore huc Spiram advenit, qui litteras ad hujus urbis magistratus attulit, indicantes Cæsaream Majestatem hic ad vicesimam secundam præsentis mensis affuturam, Eumque non multis diebus hic commoraturum. Argumento est, quod omnia pro Ejus adventu Moguntiæ apparantur. De copijs quas Secum ducit, crebrior hec opinio est quatuor milia peditum Hispanorum, Italicorum vero milia tria, equites levioris armaturæ mille et quingentos. De copijs alijs secuturis fama quidem est, sed an certi aliquid habeat non satis scio. Hic circum in vicinis oppidis peditum conscriptorum lustrantur vexilla, numero quadraginta, sub diversis capitaneis, quibus præsunt Marchio de Mis ac Dominus de Lira, quæ quidem copiæ explebunt numerum circiter milium decem et septem; de equitum numero nihildum satis compertum est. Habent quidam magistri equitum in mandatis, ut copiosissimum equitatum conducant; sed, ut fertur, equites admodum paucos assequi possunt. Dux Mauritius, Lantgravij gener, et Marchio Albertus ducturi ferebantur equites bis mille, sed Dux Mauritius de hac profectione se excusavit. De alterius adventu nihil certi auditur. Equidem de nullo Principe Germano audio, qui se Cæsari comitem in hoc bellum apparet. In quam partem Cæsar has copias ducturus sit, an in Gallum, an in Juliæ Ducem, nihildum certi fertur; plurium tamen opinio est

---

[1] The copy of a letter from Paulin to the Governor of Terracina is extant, but contains nothing of importance.

[2] Holograph.

in

in Ducem Juliacensem Eum impetum facturum; tormenta enim bellica, per Rhenum amnem Coloniam usque devehenda, hic navibus apparatis imponentur.

Turca maximis copijs vicesimo quinto die mensis Junij Hungariam ingressus est, ac nonnulla oppida flamma penitus sustulit. Granum quoque oppidum a Turcis expugnatum esse rumor apud nos increbruit. Cæsar quatuor milia Hispanorum pro defendenda Vienna in Austriam misit. Romanus quoque Episcopus militem Italum missurus dicitur. Civitas Nurnberga quingentos pedites, et totidem Fucceri, ad Regem Ferdinandum misisse dicuntur. Ex reliqua Germania præsidij nihil admissum est.

Protestantes omnes modo Conventum habent apud Smalcaldiam, et, ut apparet, nisi Cæsar eos certa et firma pace securos ac tutos reddiderit, nihil quicquam pro Eo facturi sunt. Peditem et equitem selectissimum quenquam illi sibi obæratum et addictum habent, nec facile persuadebuntur ut pro amplianda Cæsaris potentia, quam jam olim sibi suspectam habent, ullam operam præstent, nisi sibi ipsis prius cautum sit. Omnes quoque Imperiales Civitates modo convenerunt apud Francofordiam. Quid ex hujuscemodi coitionibus et secessionibus tandem consecuturum sit, non satis intelligo. In Cæsaris clementia multi optimam spem et expectationem repositam habent, sed contra verentur, ne papistarum et simulata religio et inexplebile odium Ejus bonitatem dementet et præstigiet. Nostri Episcopi, quos pacis media ac consilia adduxisse oportuit, modo quam classica et arma sonant, aliud nihil. Timendum autem vehementer est, ne hoc bellum latius efflagret, quam hec initia preseferant. Commissarij tam Catholicorum quam Protestantium modo hic agunt pro Cameræ inditio visitando et reformando; sed, quia ex religionis et professionis diversitate statim ab initio inter eos variatum est, totius hujus causæ dijudicatio in Cæsaris adventum dilata est. Ego sub debita fide et observantia Majestati Vestræ Regiæ me suppliciter addico et mancipo. Datum Spiræ, decima nona Julij, anno 1543.

Regiæ atque Serenissimæ Majestatis
Vestræ
Mancipium,
CHRISTOPHOR^{9} MONT.

(*Superscribitur*)
Henrico Octavo, Dei Gratia, Angliæ Franciæ et Hyberniæ Regi, Fidei Defensori, ac in terra Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ et Hybernicæ Supremo Capiti, Domino meo clementissimo.

DCCCLXXXV. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

HIT may please Your Majestye to be advertysed, that Toyson, the herault, commenlye callidde Falois, being of late sente from the Queene Regent to th'Emperour, is now retournidde hither agayne, who saithe that he never sawe th'Emperour so lustye and helthye, as He shewith to be now; and that He commithe downe with all his armye, greate journeis, 5 or 6 Duche myles a daye, ryding eis all the waye; and entendithe to be at Spyre as to morowe, where ar preparidde botes and plates (for so they calle greate peeces of tymber, bownden togyther, and boordes leyde upon theym for menne to stande upon) a greate nombre, to conveye his hole armye downe by water. He bryngithe withe Hym 42 enseigneis of lantzknechtes Overlanders, making 18 thowsend footemenne and 2000 horsemenne Overlanders, besydes 4000 Italyens, and abowte as menye Spaignardes footemenne, and the horsemenne that He bryngithe with Hym owte of Italye. And saithe the said Falois, that yf th'Emperour entend to comme downe as farre as Coleyn with his armye, He may be there by water withyn 3 dayes after He departithe from Spyre. But the Regent saithe (as Monsieur de Courrieres tellithe me) that th'Emperour is not yet fullye resolvidde what to do with his armye; whether He will begynne with the Duke of Cleves first; or whether it be beste, when He commithe to Covelentz, to turne yn there yn to the Moselle, and so by Luxenbourgh to entre ynto France; or to comme streight hither.

The Frenche King a[*nd his armye have departid*]de from Maroles, and for a rewarde for theyr good [*cheyre*] they have burned it at theyr departure, and sette all a fyre by the waye as they go. By the fyres made yn sundrye places summe judge theym to take one waye, summe an other; the moste lykelye seemithe to be, that He will dyvyde his armye, and sende parte of theym towardes Moson and Mesieres and the frontiers of Champaigne, for the defence of that parte, and parte of theym towardes the frontiers of Artois, to harken where abowte Your Highnesses menne go.

---

[1] Holograph; slightly mutilated. In a previous holograph despatch of the 16th, Wotton reported to the King that the Dauphin, the Duke of Vendôme, and Marshal d'Annebaut came to Binche and besieged it, but after making a small breach they perceived the town would be defended, and on the third day they retired, with considerable loss. He reported also that the Emperor was on the 10th at Innspruck.

Martyn

Martyn Van Rosheim[1] is at Amersfort, and demandithe of the towne a hundrid thowsend gyldons; and hathe sente for emptye cartes, the whiche they suppose heere to be to carye awaye all the goodes that they canne owte of the towne.

The Regent herde no worde these 2 dayes from the Prynce of Orenge. he is occupyed abowte summe secret entrepryse; for being at Utrechte, he lyethe verye commodiouselye for suche a pourpose.

The tale of the greate navye of the Danes, that was verye hote heere awhyle, is now meetelye well coolidde, for though they saye stille that the Kinge of Dannemarke hathe preparidde certeyn shippes, yet nothing to the nombre that was bruytidde heere at the beginning. And Monsieur de Bure dothe prepare hym selfe, and is well myndedde to receyve theym, as they deserve, yf they entre ynto Fryseland.

There ar arryved of late at Amstelredam yn Holland 3 shippes of Swedeland, who saye that other 3 do folowe theym. And, demandidde how they dare comme thither, they saye that they ar merchantmenne, and knowe no cawse why, but that they may trafyque yn these cowntreis verye well; for yf it be so that he, that namithe hym selfe Kinge of Swede, be th'Emperours ennemye, they saye that they have nothing a do therwithe, for they holde not with hym nor take hym as theyr Kinge, nor ar ennemyes to thEmperour. The Regent trustithe to have more knowledge of theym by further examinacion.

They have newes heere that Barbarossa comming towardes France hathe refresshidde his navye at Hostia[2]; where, by the commandement of his brother, the Bisshoppe of Rome well entretayned. Where at they wonder muche h , but I telle theym that they ar the more to blame so to do; for [*it standithe*] with all reason that the Turke and the Bisshoppe of Rome, being bothe of one mynde and pourpose, and bothe going abowte one thinge, that is to destroye the Christien faithe, shulde love lyke brethern, and helpe eche other; the whiche

---

[1] Wotton in his despatch above referred to states: "The Prynce of Orenge is at Utrechte, "whose being there lettithe Martyn Van Roscheim muche of his pourpose, who wolde not "fayle elis to be doing with the Hollanders, having suche an entrey as he hathe now by reason "of Amersfort."

[2] See Harvel's letter, ante p. 446. By the copy of a letter from one De Sarrnay, dated at Marseilles on the 21st, it appears that Barbarossa had then arrived at that port with Paulin, and had been sumptuously received on shore.

my sayeng makithe theym grynne, rather then laughe. And thus Jesu preserve Your Highnesse longe yn helthe and prosperite. Written at Bruxelles, the 21 of Julij, 1543.

Yo^{r} Highnesse hũble subjecte
and moste bownden servant,
NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestye.

DCCCLXXXVI. WALLOP *to* THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

PLEASETH it Your good Lordshippes to be advertised, upon Monday last, being the 23th of this present, I entred into the cuntrey of Fyennes, where I did burne and distroye a grete part of the same, with thAbbay of Beawlew; and the night following, the castell of Fiennes, abowte whiche castell the Surveyour with the laborers toke very gret payne; and the day after I sent M^{r} Seymer, M^{r} Cromwell, M^{r} Marshall of Calais[1], with M^{r} Bray and M^{r} Ponynges, with the nombre of 2000 fotemen and 300 horse, to a castel called Ryncksam[2], which they toke and distroyed incontynent; and, or they returned all home, did burne an other castell called Arbrittayne[3], which was one of the strongyst piles within Bullonoiz. I haveing had before tyme good experience therof, my Lorde Prevey Seale, that last dyed[4], being there with a doble canon, returned agayne without taking of it, and had many men hurt and slayne; and now at this tyme fownde the said castell open, without any person to resist them. The fyers that was made the same morning, and in thafter nowne merching towardes Leskes[5], left feawe villages unburned in all that cuntrey. And at our cummyng to the said Liskes, M^{r} Seymer, our Mershall, did assomen the abbaye whiche was a strong castell; and they that kept the same, being 2 gentlemen of Monsieur de Beez bande, offred to rendre it up, so as they might departe with bag and baggages; whiche M^{r} Seymer wold not graunt unto, but deferred it until my cummyng thether; and after my cummyng, the said gentlemen wold not deliver it up but with suche

---

[1] Sir Thomas Poynings. [2] Rinquecen. [3] Perhaps Ardinghem.
[4] Fitzwilliam, Earl of Southampton, who died in 1542. [5] Lique.

condicion

condicion as is before writen, whiche I liked not, declaring unto them, if in case they wold not delyver it forthwith, and put themselffes to my mercy, I wold put them la coup de canon. They, perceyving I spoke those wordes very ernestly to them, relented, and submytted them to my mercye. Wherupon I sent dyvers to entre in, where they found but 18 persons, men and boyez, a very smawle nombre to keepe so strong a fortresse. The same day and this morning we have totally distroyed and overthrowen all the towers that were of any strenght, and burned the lodginges; so as Monsieur de Beez, ne any other, now shall not fynd harborowe towardes Arde for revittualling the same, as he was accustumed to do, ne yet on this side Marguyson in any strenght or fortresse. At our departure from Liskes, I caused the garnisons of Callais and Guysnes to returne home for the better surety of the Kinges peces, willing them to passe by Buckhault[1], where is a strong churche and an yvil neighbourghe for Guysnes; and in no wise to medyl with it, oneles they fownd the same open; doubting theire tairing there, least the garnisons of Arde and Bulloyne myght joyne togythers. The saide churche is within a quarter of a myle of Camp; trusting they have followed my power advise, althoughe I nede not so to have done to suche auncyent men of warre as M^r^ Mershall and M^r^ Bray is, who were very sory to returne home agayne saving for their charges, and none more sory than M^r^ Ponynges, being apt and desirous to serve, and so be all the gentleman that be nowe cumme over; fynding them all hetherto as quiet and conformable as I can wel wishe, shewing themselfes most obedient subjectes in doing theire dewtis to the Kinges Majestie as is possible, wherof I have good cause to rejoyse and thanke God: and, to be playne with your good Lordshippes, specyally haveing the company of so wise and discrete a man as M^r^ Bowes our Tresorier is, and also a good man of warre; whishing the Kinges Majeste to have many suche.

In writing this my lettre a trumpet of myn, that I sent yesterday to Bullen to inquier of certen Englischemen that shuld be taken, returnyd this evening, being conducted hether by Monsieur de Beez trumpet, who without hym shuld hardly have escaped, and in going thether yesterday was dyvers tymes in danger to be killed. Whiche 2 trumpettes declared to me of fyve Englischemen taken now at Bullen, wherof on is named Beawmonde a gentleman sent hether by Doctour Lee; and he with the others fowght as hardely as any that I have hard of, by the reaport of the said trumpettes, and

[1] Bouquehout.

myn

myn hard Monsieur de Beez so to declare, gretly lamenting that they wold not yelde them selfes, meanyng that by a brother of M^r^ Kellewayes, the pencioner, who did fight so wel on fote, that he did hurte and kyll 7 horsses of the Frenchemen, and one man: his so well fighting with thothers shal put the Frenchemen all this yere in greater feare of us. Also there was 2 horsemen of M^r^ Bowlmers companey taken, which went over at Marguyson, notwithstanding the turnpike, being then there sett on with certen horsemen of Bullen, were constrayned to take the ryver, where as it is saied never any hath passed; and although these men by theire one folly was thus taken, the grete brute I here of their wel doinges dothe muche satisfie me and many moo, and specially of the said Kelleway. The said town of Marguyson is all burned.

As toching news, yesternyght I was advertised at my arryval here that the nyght before entred into Mounstrell 2000 fotemen sent from the Frenche camp, and the day after they caused all the passages betwixt that and Heding to be cutt up, so as now they be in gret feare of us all the frountires over. Other newes I lerned of the Capitaine of Graveling, whiche I send your Lordshippes herwith inclosed.[1] And what thinges shall further chaunce in this my jorney, I shal not fayle tadvertis your Lordshippes from tyme to tyme. And therwith do commytt you to Allmyghty God. From the Camp besides Alquyne, the 27^th^ of July.

Your Lordshippes most bownden

to commaunde,

(*Signed*) John Wallop.

I am so bold at this tyme to send M^r^ Vaughan this bringar, who is very desirous to see the Kinges Majeste, am the more gladde to send hym bycause he can well declare what we have don hetherto; who I assuer your Lordshippes syth his being at Guysnez hath don His Highnes very good service in overseing the workes. And, where I perceyve the grete desier of the gentleman that be now cumme over to do service, and

---

[1] Probably two letters from De Rœux to the captain (Destourmel), of which copies are in the State Paper Office, one announcing his expectation of the Emperor's arrival with a great force, and the other that the Turk had agreed to assist the French against the Emperor, and that the Pope was about to send 30000 men into Scotland to act against England.

rehersed

rehersed part of them by name, did forgett Sir George Carow, who wol prove a very good man of warre, and as mete to serve His Highnes, as any other that is cumme at this tyme.

(*Superscribed*)
To my very good Lordes of the Kinges Majesties
most honorable Counsell.

DCCCLXXXVII. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

HIT may please Your Majestye to be advertysed, that Martyn Van Roschem is of late comme over the Mase abowte Ravesteyn, withe a good nombre of horsemenne and footemenne, commenlye estymed to be 18 enseignes of footemenne and 2 thowsend horsemenne; and suche vilaiges there abowte, as wer content to paye as he demandidde, he hathe brantscattidde; the other, that either wolde not, or cowde not, paye after his pleasur, he hathe spoyled and destroyed. And, though the hole compenye camme no further that waye then to Boxtel, that is on the syde of Bolduke[2] withyn 2 Duche myles of it, yet parte of his horsemenne wente as farre as Tylburghe, 3 Duche myles on this syde Bolduke, yn the righte waye to Andwerpe; yea, and from thence to Barle[3], whiche is withyn a Duche myle and a halfe of Hoghestrate; so that they wer withyn 2 myles of Breda, whither the Prynce of Orenge was comme by that tyme with a good nombre of menne, noysed to be almoste as menye footemenne as the other, and 15 hundridde horsemenne. The sayd horsemenne Clevois being retournidde to the reste of theyr compenye to Boxtel, they tooke theyr weye towardes Eyndove[4], the whiche is a litle towne, not well fortifyed, and at that tyme withowte garyson, saving that the paysans wer there gatheridde togyther, and had broughte all theyr goodes togyther, thinking to have defendid it; but by assaulte it was taken upon theym, and greate crueltye usidde. For, as it is reportidde, they have slayne allmoste all that was yn the towne, of all eage and kynde. By the waye that they take now, it is herde to judge, whether they will over the Mase agayne, abowte Rumonde[5], or whether they will ynto the cowntrey of Lone[6], that is under

[1] Holograph.
[2] Bois le Duc.
[3] Baerle.
[4] Eyndhoven.
[5] Ruremonde.
[6] Loen.

the

the Bisshoppe of Luyke.[1] When the tydinges of theyr comming camme first hither, the Regent sente a good nombre of horsemenne and footemenne to Maestrichte, whereat menne wonderidde, for there appeeridde no cawse why; but there was of late taken by the forest of Ardenne a gentlemanne, accompenyed with 4 horses, who summe tymes was a lackaye of the Frenche Kinges, and now had so orderidde hym selfe, that (as it is thoughte) he was pryvye to all the secrettes betwixte the Frenche Kinge and the Duke of Cleves, and hathe ridden from tone to tother dyvers tymes. They have broughte hym to Vuylevorde[2], where being rackidde, and putte yn feare of deathe, it seemithe that he hathe disclosidde dyvers thinges of greate importance, and emonge other a certeyn practique, that the Frenche Kinge goithe abowte, by intelligence that He hathe withyn the cytye of Luyke. Wherefor the Regent hathe sente thither one of her Maister dHostels, withe the Chawncelour Nigri; and also hathe cawsiddc to be taken two Prebendaryes of Luyke, one of Saynt Lambertes, the other of Saynt Crosses, the one was taken at Andwerpe, the other at Mechelyn. And it seemithe now that the cawse, why the Regent sente the sayde menne of warre to Maestrichte, is, to stoppe the Clevois that they gette not thourough that waye to go to Luyke, for it seemithe now that they drawe thitherward, unlesse peraventure they perceyve theyr secrettes to be disclosidde; and it is thought that the Frenchemenne entendidde to meete theym there abowte. For allthough the Regent sente me worde that the Frenchemenne wer removidde from Maroles, and gone awaye clene, yet it appeerithe now that they wente not all aweye, but that parte of tharmye contynuithe stille not farre thence, for theyr horsemenne have made a cowrse of late allmoste to the gates of Valenciennes. Of these maters nothing hath ben communicatidde unto me by the Regent or her Cownsell, wherat I sumwhat merveyle, unlesse they have advertysed Your Highnesse by theyr Embassadour; for there is verye muche speakinge, that he that is taken hathe revelidde dyvers maters (as it is thoughte) of very greate importance.

Abowte 6 dayes passed heering first that the Clevois wer passinge the Mase, I doubtidde whether I mighte beleeve it, for that the lyke had ben sayde dyvers tymes before, and providde not true, but the morow after, Monsieur de Courrieres dyning with me, I askidde hym of it, who sayde it was but a tale and not true, whiche made me regarde it a greate deale the lesse. But on Frydaye laste, the tale contynuing stille, I sente to the

[1] Liege.

[2] Vilvorden.

Presydent

Presydent Schore to knowe the truthe of it, who made the mater so lighte, that it seemidde to be nothinge; addinge that, yf it had ben enye notable thinge, or worthye to be regardidde, I shulde have ben advertysed of it. True it was (he sayde) that certeyn Clevois, a fewe yn nombre, wer comme over the Mase the thirde daye before, and hadde spoyledde certeyn vilaiges there abowte, but that the Prynce of Orenge was nigh unto theym, and, as he sayde, yn sighte of theym, withe a good nombre of menne, and that therefore they cowde do no notable hurte. But, yf his tongue and his herte didde agree, it seemithe that he was deceyvidde, for it appeerithe that they ar stronger then he tooke theym for, and have done greate hurte yn that quarter, and specyallye at Eyndove: and wherabowte they go now, it is uncerteyn. Dyvers suppose heere that the Prynce of Orenge will labour to gette betwixte theym and home, but that is not lykelye; for, yf that had ben his meaninge, I thinke he wolde not have gone to Breda, but rather to Bolduke, where he shulde have ben ner unto theym then at Breda; and it seemithe that the Regent is mervelouse lothe to adventure enye batayle with theym, tyll thEmperour be comme.

And thus havinge no more to advertyse of at this tyme, I beseche Jesu longe to preserve Your Majetye yn helthe and prosperite. Written at Bruxelles, the 29th of Julye, the yere of our Lorde 1543.

Yo^{r} Highnesse hũble subjecte
and moste bownden servant,
NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestye.

DCCCLXXXVIII. WALLOP *to* THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

PLEASETH it Your good Lordshippes to be advertised, that your letters, dated at Oking the 27th of July[1] at mydnight, I have receyved; perceyving by the same howe the Kinges Majeste hath taken our procedinges hetherto in good part, wherof I do not a litle rejoyse, trusting, or this tyme, your Lordshippes knoweth further what we have don, aswell by writing, as by the declaracion of Mr Vaughan, by whom I sent my said letters; and sithe that tyme we have made suche dilligence, that this day are arryved within a leage of Bettune; and in passing by Therwane, bycause I wold gladly have drawen some of the

[1] Not found.

Frenchemen owte, layed for them thre severall ambushes, otherwise then hathe ben used heretofore by the Bourgonians, whiche they liked very well. Furst, I layed ther men of armes of S^{t} Omers in ambusche after theire accustumed maner; advising them, if the Frenchemen did not issue owt within an hower after the alarum geven by the vantcurrors, tha tthen they shuld departe and retyre, thinking they wold followe: yf they so dyd, then the seconde ambusche to cut betwixt them and home, whiche was M^{r} Crumwell and M^{r} Carowe, with a good bande of our horsemen; they lying still the space of 2 howers, and wold not issue owt, wherupon they retyred as thothers dyd before, thinking that they shuld have ben followed: and if they had, the thirde ambusche being of Ayre shuld have cut betwixt them and home. And perceyving they wold not be drawen out by that bayte, then a hundred of the garnison of S^{t} Omers toke up behynde every of them so many fotemen, arkebusiers, and strait gave alarum before the towne, putting theire gunners in trenshes reddy to receyve the Frenchemen at their issuyng owt; where was a very good skyrmoche, and dyvers of the Frenchemens horse killed, and well larded with arroes, the same being don by certeyn archers of my Lord Wardyns bande on horsebacke, and in the said skyrmoche was overthrowen the Lieutenaunt of Monsieur de Villebon, captaine of the said towne, not taken, but reskewed by others. In whiche skyrmoche our men retyred with honour, and toke no hurt. Then after cam M^{r} Cromewell and M^{r} Carowe, leaving theire enseigne and trowpe of horsemen without danger of gunneshotte, and gallyerdly gave a hott skyrmoche unto those that issued owte, and drave them back to the towne gates and bullewarkes, in whiche skyrmoche the Northen men dyd theire partes very wel, as also other our archers that was there. And to that skyrmoche was shotte many grete peces of ordenaunce, and yet none hurt with the same, notwithstanding the said skirmoche dured a gret while. And, after that M^{r} Cromewell was retyred to the ryrewarde, issued owte of the towne 24 light horses, then not being there any others then the captaines of the said ryrewarde, whiche was M^{r} Deveres, M^{r} Peter Carowe, M^{r} Wardner, and thelder brother of the Staffordes, and one Pete a servaunt of my Lord Wardyns with a staff without any harnes. They perceyving the Frenchemen to be so nighe, and the hoope of our horsemen that was in sight, went and gave the skyrmoche unto them; and chaunsed that my Lord Wardyns man rencountred with a man of armes and toke his staff from hym. Then the said man of armes drewe his sworde, and made towardes Wardner; who had but his target and jeavelin, and upon a litle nag, perceiving the Frenche man to cumme so furiously, dyd make towardes hym with a good courage. The Frencheman, seing that, turned from hym; and with the same

Wardner

Wardner did followe so fast after, that he did thrust his jeavelyn into his horse, yet the Frencheman escaped awaye. In whiche skyrmoche the forsaid Stafford shott many arrowes, and strake a horse or 2, as also a gentleman throughe the legge. Mr Cromwell and Mr Carowe, perceyving them to be somewhat in danger, sent dyvers of the Northen men to theire releyve, so as, if the Frenchemen had not made good dilligence homeward, a good sort of them had cumme short home, and were chased by the said Northen men unto their towne gates.

The same night, after our camp was lodged, for tholde acquaynetance I had with the Captaine of Therwaine, I sent him a letter of visitacion, the copie wherof, and likewise his answerre therunto, I send your Lordshippes herewith.[1] And theffect of my said letter was, that, seyng he wold send owt no greter nombre to skymoche with us, if he had any gentlemen under his charge that wold breke any staves for theire ladis sake, I wold the next morning apoint 6 gentlemen to mete with them. Wherunto erley in the morning he sent me a letter, that he had appointed 6 gentlemen to mete me by the waye, at 9 of the clocke, with certen condicions, as doth appere by hys said letter; whiche hower I kept, and observed the condicions accordingly. And those, I sent to runne against them by theire own requestes (saving 2 of myn own men), was Mr Howard, Peter Carowe, Markeham, Chelley of Callais, with my 2 men Cawverley and Hall. And, by the reaport of those that did behold them, aswell strangers as others, they dyd runne well, and made very fayre courses. As for Mr Howard, at his furst course, brake his staff in the myddes of the Frenchemans curayse, gallierdly; Markeham strake an other upon the hedpece, like to have overthrowen him; Peter Carow also brake his staff very well, and had another broken on hym. Cawverley, my man, was preased to make the fairest courses of them all; yet by the yvill runnyng of a Frenchemans horse, that flede owt, strake hym under the arme pitt throughe the body, and persed his harnes in the backe, so as he is sooer hurt and in grete danger, not hable to be brought backe to our camp, but carryed to Thurwanne, where is he is well entreated; this morning haveing hard from thens, have some hope of his life; and the thing shall put hym most in danger is the gusset that is stryken into his body. I wold wische to God the next kynesman I have (not being my brother) had excused hym.

This afternowne I receyved letters from the Regent, as also from the Grete Master, wherby I do perceyve that the Frenche do threten us, and wold gladly take us at some advauntaige, whiche I thanke God they have

[1] These enclosures are not now to be found.

not hetherto don; ne have lost any man, sythe they of Callais and Guysnes departed from me, whiche ys by reason of the grete obedyence of those that be here with me; and, after the forme that I do dayly marche, I trust they shall take but litle advantayge of me. Tomorow I shall mete with the Gret Master, who doth mynd to assemble all his powre hereabowtes, intending to do somme good exploit. And in case he mynde to go unto Mounstrell, and mysse of his purpose there, then I woll do my best to put in his hed to burne Base Bullen, whiche may be well don; and after, if he woll, returne by Arde, making semblant to laye siege there, and the secret matier to be put then in ure, like as the Bayly of Guysnes hath insenced the Kinges Majestie. It might so chaunce that somme good then myght ensue thereupon, for that and the siege togithers shuld put them in very grete feare, being of thoppynion, untyl suche tyme as I have spoken with the Grete Maister, the said Bayly do praictis no further therin. For althoughe the fyering of the same shuld do gret hurt, yet the towne may be wel kept upon hope of relieve; and, tharmey being before it, they may be in dispaire, seing they were in so grete feare at the retourne of them of Callais and Guysnes, rekening we wold have cumme with them to have layed the siege. Of this I was sundry wayes advertised.

And, not having other matier at this tyme, do commytt Your good Lordshippes unto Allmighty God. From our camp besides Bittune, the last of July.

Your Lorshippes most bounden to commaunde,

(*Signed*) John Wallop.

(*Superscribed*)
To my very good Lordes of the Kinges Majesties most honorable Counsell.

DCCCLXXXIX. Wallop, Seymour, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleasith it Your most Royall Majestie to be advertised, that, where amonges other dyvers of the capitaynes and governors of the cities and townes in Flaundres and Arthoiez, wherof a good nombre hathe repaired unto our armey, offering to us muche aymytie and gentlenes, the Gouvernour of Arras, a man of goodly personage, and semyng to be of like discrecion, repayred unto our camp a leage besides Bittune towardes Arras, where it is here saied Your Majestie lay with your armey at your going to Tournay: with whom we conferring

conferring upon our passage towardes the meting of the Grete Master of Flaundres, from whom he cam strayte the same time, and considering the Frenche King and his armey to be retired, it was moved to hyme if he knew what enterprise the said Gret Master take in hand to thannoyance of the said Frenche King, and wherein he wold employe the ayde of this Your Majesties armey. Whereunto he aunswered, that haveing no commission certeynly to treat with us of any suche matier, neverthelesse he thought verely that at our meting with the said Gret Master, he wold requier us to joyne with thEmperours power in thassieging of a towne in Hennowe called Landresey, whiche the Frenche Kinge at his last invasion into those parties wanne and lodged at; and upon his retiring, (as He myght in soo short tyme) hathe fortefyed the same, and therein left a captaine with 3000 men. Upon whiche his motion, we, revolving thinstruccions commytted by Your Majestie to me, Sir John Wallopp, and considering, amounges other thinges in the same, that if the Frenche Kinge within the tyme of 112 daies after our entry into thEmperours domynions did retyre with his armey, that then upon the request of suche as be the chief captaines and rulers for thEmperour in these parties, we shuld joyne with them to persecute, followe, and invade within the domynions of the common ennemyes; orelles, if so be that thEmperour shall not with his force entre and invade upon the common ennemye, that then I, the said Sir John Wallop, shuld incontynent take my leave and returne with Your Majesties said armey into Your Highnes domynion with as convenyent spede and good suretye as I might: this said overture, made to us by the said Gouvernour of Arras, semed to us to be doubtfull, whether we myght, following the said instruccions according to our most bownden dewties, assent to the said motion of the Grete Master, if he shall requier the same, or no; bycause the said towne of Landresey is within the cuntrey of Hennowe, parcell of thEmperours domynions, and no part of the Frenche Kinges, but onely by his last usurpation of the same: and further, if we shall assent to joyne with them in thassieging of the said towne, in case it be so fortefyed that it be not taken within the said space of one 100 and 12 dayes, then, if thEmperour woll not retayne us in his wages, yet it shalbe thought a lacke in us to departe from the same, leaving his armey behynde us during the said siege. Upon whiche consideracions, we do most humbly beseche Your Majestie to signifye unto us your most gracious pleasure, howe we shall procede in the premisses with the said Grete Master of Flaundres, in case he shal make to us the motion before said. For, untyll we have knowledge of the same, we shall in any other exploit consonant with our instruccions conclude and joyne with hym, defarring this same untyll we shal be advertised of Your

Your Majesties direction therein; the whiche we shall most obedyently ensue and accomplische.[1]

Advertising also Your Majestie that, thankes be geven to God, your armey here hathe ever sithe theire setting forwarde, ordered themselffes with suche obedyence, modeste, and temperance, without any fraye or quarell, other within themselffes or to any strangiers, that it is not onely to our grete compfortes to see the same, but also to the grete marvayle of strangiers, being rather like the cyvilitie of a citie or towne, then an armey of men of warre, whiche we pray God to contynewe, and in us shall lacke no dilligence ne good will to the conservacion of the same. Thus the blissed Trynitie have Your most Royall Majestie in his tuicion and governaunce. From the camp besides Bittune, in the waye towardes Arras, the 4th of August, at 6 of the clocke at afternowne.

Your Majesties most humble, bownden,
subjectes and servauntes,
(*Signed*) JOHN WALLOP.
T. SEYMOUR.
RICH' CRUMWELL.
G. CAREW. ROBERT BOWES.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

---

[1] A minute of the King's answer is extant, but so much damaged (apparently by mice), as not to be worthy of publication. It appears by Seymour's letter of the 18th to have been written from Sonninghill on the 10th of August, and directs Wallop and his colleagues, if again requested to join the Imperials in the siege of Landrecy, to say that they had applied to the Council for instructions, and received answer, that, as the words of the treaty were not plain, and the French were departed, and the Imperials were not inclined to invade the French territory, they might return, not being bound to waste time and expense in the siege of a village of small importance. They were further informed, that the Council had resorted to the King, Who is ever accustomed to eschew arguments on treaties, and glad to do, more than He is bound, to serve a friend, and He therefore, neglectful of his private profit, commanded them, if pressed to go to Landrecy, to engage to serve for four months, provided they were at the end of that time to return or continue to serve at the Emperor's charge, but they were to intimate that a nearer enterprise than the siege of Landrecy would better please the King.

DCCCXC. Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Hit may please Your Majestye to be advertysed that the Presydent Schore hathe ben withe me, and shewidde me that Schepperus was retournidde hither from thEmperour, Whome he lefte yet at Spyre, but that the vantgarde was apoyntidde to sette forwarde upon Wedensdaye laste, and the reste to folowe shortelye after. Where as it was tolde me before that thEmperour hadde 18 thowsend lantzknechtes, the sayd Schore saythe that, though they have 22 thowsend paymentes, yet ar they yn deede but 16 thowsend menne; and that the sayd 16 thowsend, withe the 8 thowsend Spaignardes and Italyens, be footemenne ynnough for enye greate nombre of footemenne that thennemye mighte have: but, forbicause thEmperour hathe not muche above 4 thowsend horsemenne, the whiche (as he saythe) ar not ynnough for Hym, He shal have abowte as menye more of this cowntrey to joyne withe Hym. Perceyving he made no mencion, whither thEmperour wolde go withe his armye, I askidde it of hym; but I cowde gette no other answer of hym, but that at his comminge to Covelentz hit shall appeere what waye He will take. By conjecture upon his wordes it seemithe that He will entre ynto France, for, yf He entendidde to sette upon the Duke of Cleves, fewer horsemenne then 8 thowsend wolde serve Hym well ynnough; and yet, yf He envade Fraunce, and lette the Duke of Cleves alone this season, yn my mynde He dothe not wyselye; for surelye all the Duke of Cleves cowntreys lye so commodiouselye to do theym displeasur heere, that he vexithe and troublithe theym more then the Frenche Kinge doothe, and the people heere fearithe the Clevois muche more then the Frenche menne, so that thEmperour shal never be able to employe ernestelye and holelye his mynde and his powre to ynvade the Frenchemenne, tyll He be at summe poynte withe the Clevois; and yn cace thEmperour use not the oportunite of this tyme now, either to overcomme theym or to agree with theym, it shall peraventure not be so easye for Hym an other tyme; for the Duke lackithe money, his souldiours crye for payment. Yf he looke for enye helpe owte of Danemarke, I suppose it is yn vayne for this yere; for, as they telle me heere, the shippes, that wer preparidde to comme hitherwarde, the Kinge is now constrayned to keepe at home, and occupye theym there, fearinge summe innovacion there. Owte of France he is lyke to have no greate helpe neither, for where as the Frenche Kinge hathe ben slacke ynnough to sende money

[1] Holograph.

hitherto,

hitherto, I reken He shall from hencefourthe have occasyon ynnough to bestowe his money at home for his owne defence, perceyving what ennemyes begynne to sette upon Hym. And where as the Clevois wer borne yn hande, and persuadidde that either thEmperour was dedde, or at the leste wolde not comme owte of Spayne this sommer, they begynne to byleeve now that He is yet alyve, and peraventure maye shortelye perceyve and feele that He is comme to. And, where they wer yn greate expectation of the revoltinge of Luyke, rekening surelye that the partysans of thEmperour shulde have ben slayne, and the favorers of the Frenche Kinge putte yn authorite agayne, whereby not onelye they rekenidde to have greate assistence of that cowntrey, but also thourough that cowntrey to have a redye waye bothe to sende ynto France, and for the Frenche Kinge to sende to theym; now that the hole conspiracye is desclosidde, and dyvers of the authors taken, they shal fynde theym selves greatelye disapoyntidde and dismayedde, and be yn worse case withe the Luykeners, then they wer before; who hitherto have but litle meddlidde, and peraventure hereby provokidde, will declare theym selves for thEmperour, for theyr owne defence and suretye. These occasions be suche, that yn my mynde, yf thEmperour sette ernestelye upon the Duke of Cleves now, He shall force hym to falle to summe agreemente with Hym; and being delyverid of the feare and danger of that syde, his strenghthe shulde be farre the greater to envade the Frenche Kinge; and unlesse thEmperour feare therby to provoke and stire the Duke of Saxe, the Landgrave, and the Protestantes, it seemithe to me that He will not omitte these occasions. But, as I sayde, these menne will not be aknowne to me yet what thEmperour entendithe to do. How they have otherwise advertysed Your Highnesse of it, I can not telle; for nedis it must be, that He is all redye full resolvidde, and the Cownsell heere advertysidde therof.

The sayd Presydent saithe also that the Frenchemenne, that wer heere abowte the syde of Valenchiennes, ar now clene gone; and, as he supposithe, parte of theym drawe downe towardes Artois, to gette the corne yn, and to conveye it ynto Terwyne and Hesdyn, and suche other townes on the frontieres. He saithe also that the Frenchemenne of late had taken a litle towne yn Piedmont callidde Audesane[1], yf I have remembridde the name, and that the Marquyse del Guasto, being diseasidde of the gowte, sente the Segnor Pirrho Colonna to besiege it, and the Frenche menne made theym stronge to comme to levye the siege, but the Seignor Pirrho faughte withe theym, and slewe summe of theym, and the reste putte to flighte; and withyn fewe dayes

[1] Probably Orbassano.

after,

after, the Frenche menne, gathering all the force they cowde make, wer comming thitherwarde agayne, but the Seignor Pirrho heering therof, withe baterye made bresche, and then wolde have parlamentidde withe the capteyns of the towne for the rendringe of it; but the Spaignardes thinkinge it easye to wynne the towne, against theyr capteyns mynde gave thassaulte and tooke it, usinge greate crueltye, specyallye upon the people of the towne, who of theyr owne myndes had sente for the Frenche menne and receyved theym.

The Duke of Cleves callithe upon the Frenche Kinge to have his wyfe[1], and for a cowntenance she hathe ben broughte as farre as La Fere, where the trayne of the ladyes remaynidde whyle the Kinge leye at Marolles.

Barbarossa hathe ben at Tollon, and, as it is thoughte, entendithe to assaye, whether he can take Nyce. They reken that he hathe above 150 galees and fustes, and that he maye sette on lande 10 thowsend menne; how be it, they estyme heere the yere to be so farre paste, that he will not tarye longe yn those partyes.

The Clevois ar retournidde home agayne, havinge brantscattidde or compowndidde withe a greate parte of the townes and vilaiges upon the Mase syde, and have caryed with theym greate bootyes, and menye prysoners, besydes dyvers hostaiges for the payment of the money of the sayd composicions, that cowde not be payde owte of hande. And lyke composicion hathe the cowntrey of Hollande betwixte Amersforte and Amstelredamme ben compellidde to make with Martyn Van Rosheym for 6 weekes onelye; the whiche expyridde, they shall stande agayne yn danger of pillinge and fyringe, unlesse they agree with hym a fresshe. I herde a merye tale crediblye raportidde that Martyn Van Rosheym, remembringe that the Hollanders and people abowte Amersforte have ben of late yeres muche enclyned to the profession of the Gospell, and having no preestis abowte hym meete for that pourpose, cawsithe summe of his lantzknechtes, that can best telle theyr tales, to preache at Amersfort the lybertye of the Gospell, trustinge thereby to allure the Hollanders the rather to favour hym; where must nedis be a good sighte, to see a lantzknechte his cappe full of fethers, his dubblette and hosen cutte and jaggidde, his swerde by his syde, an arcabowse yn his necke, to preache and sette fourthe the worde solempnelye, as though it wer not Christes Gospell, but Mahumettes Alcorane, whiche maye not be taughte, but yf there be a swerde there yn presence.

I was first enfourmidde that withyn the towne of Eyndove, when it was

[1] The Princess Margaret. See Vol. VIII. pp. 502, &c.

taken, wer none but paysans; but there wer besydes theym 100 horsemenne of Monsieur de Emerodes bende, who wer caryed prysoners ynto Cleveland.

The people heere is mervelouselye offendidde, and grudgithe againste the Queene Regent and the Cownsell, for that there is no better order taken for the defence of the cowntrey, they having payed (as they saye) so large summes of money to that entente.

The Prynce of Orenge is departidde hence withyn these 3 dayes towardes Maestrichte, his menne being gone thither before, where it is thoughte he shall have abowte 12 thowsend footemenne and 2 thowsend horsemenne; for what entent, as yet I knowe not, unlesse peraventure it be to assiste the Imperialistes of Luyke against the Frenche Kinges faction, and to oppresse that conjuracion, the whiche being first detectidde by 3 dyvers menne that wente to and fro withe leters betwixte the conspyratours and Monsieur de Longueval, by whome the sayde practyke was conductidde for the Frenche Kinge, and sendes that hathe ben confessidde by dyvers other of the sayd conspyrators, that have ben apprehendidde. One of the chief of the conspyratours is the Prothonotary de Marca or de la Marche, whome they take heere for a verye idiote, and therefore merveyle the more that it hath ben kepte close so longe. The said Prothonotaryes grantfather was, as I heere, Willyam of Arenbergh or de la Marche, who slewe Bourbon the Bisshoppe of Luyke[1], for the whiche cawse he hym selfe afterwarde, being taken by fraude and deceyte, was beheddidde at Maestrichte. Lykewyse a brother of the sayd Prothonotaryes callidde Monsieur de Serris hathe ben fette owte of a castell of his owne, and broughte hither prysoner; but they of Luyke have labouridde for hym for that he is of theyr jurisdiction, so that now he goithe abrode but under custodye, and shal be sente to the Bisshoppe of Luyke to be examynedde.

I heere now that Martyn Van Roshem is before Heinsberghe yn the selfe place where the armye of the Clevois leye before; whether it be to besiege the towne agayne (the whiche I can not well beleeve), or whether he go upwarde to see yn what cace the townes be yn Gulicke, as Duren, Sittart, Gulick, Nydeck, and suche other as lye nexte yn thEmperours weye, yf He comme downe to theym, or whether he wolde attempte to go thourough that weye to Luyke, I can not telle. So that now I suppose that the Prynce of Orenges going to Maestrichte is for that pourpose, to see wherabowte the sayd Martyn Van Roshem goithe.

---

[1] In 1482. See Scott's "Quentin Durward," Vol. II. ch. 5.

The

The Ladye Regent seemithe to accepte yn good parte thexcuse or answer made as concerning her requeste[1] for catall to be provydidde yn England for Her, againste thEmperours comminge. And thus Jesu preserve Your Majestye longe yn helthe and prosperite. Written at Bruxelles, the 8th daye of August, the yere of our Lorde 1543.

Yo^{r} Highnesse humble subject
and moste bownden servant,
NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestye.

DCCCXCI. KING FERDINAND *to* KING HENRY VIII.

FERDINANDUS, Divina favente clementia, Romanorum Rex semper Augustus, ac Germaniæ, Hungariæ, Bohemiæ, Dalmatiæ, Croatiæ, Sclavoniæ, &c. Rex, Infans Hispaniarum, Archidux Austriæ, Dux Burgundiæ, &c. Marchio Moraviæ, &c. Comes Tirolis, &c. Serenissimo Principi Domino Henrico, ejus nominis Octavo, Regi Angliæ, Franciæ, Hyberniæque, Defensori Fidei, &c. fratri et affini nostro charissimo, Salutem, et fraterni mutui amoris perpetuum incrementum.

Serenissime Princeps, frater et affinis noster charissime. Cum ex litteris Serenitatis Vestræ, tum ex sermone Secretarij nostri proximis diebus a Serenitate Vestra ad Nos reversi, non sine magna animi nostri voluptate cognovimus, et quam amico et fraterno animo Nos complecteretur Serenitas Vestra, et quanto ardore accensa esset Nos Regnaque nostra, in summo jam nunc discrimine posita, omni ope auxilioque suo adjuvandi; dupplici igitur nomine, tum quod Nos tantopere amat, tum quod subsidium Nobis misit hoc tempore tam necessario haud mediocre, Serenitati Vestræ summas quas possumus agimus et habemus gratias, rogantes subinde Serenitatem Vestram, ut de nobis vicissim eam benivolentiam, eum amorem, ea denique studia et offitia Sibi polliceri velit, quæ frater a fratre, affinis ab affine sibi conjunctissimo, omni tempore merito expectare potest et debet. In quo dabitur sane a Nobis opera, eaque sedula, ut ne

[1] This request was contained in Wotton's despatch of the 16th of July, referred to in the note to p. 451. It was preferred in consequence of a murrain, which had prevailed among the cattle in Flanders, having been so fatal as to make the Regent afraid, that, when the Emperor's army came, She would be unable to find victuals for them. It does not appear what answer was made to the request. There is no trace of it in the State Paper Office, and the Council Register from the 22d of July 1543 to the 10th of May 1545 has been unfortunately lost or destroyed.

unquam fallamus opinionem Serenitatis Vestræ, quæ cum Nobis, aut potius Reipublicæ Christianæ, tam necessario tempore opem tam egregiam ferre haud gravata sit, de eo certe dici non potest quantopere singularem pietatem illam erga Rempublicam Christianam, illamque in Nos plusquam fraternam benivolentiam magnifaciamus et exosculemur: tum etiam quam incredibili studio inflammati simus id offitij tam oportune Nobis præstiti per omnem occasionem rependere. Quod reliquum est, Serenitatem Vestram quam diutissime et fœlicissime valere et regnare ex animo optamus. Datum in Arce nostra regia Pragæ die nona mensis Augusti, anno Domini 1543, Regnorum nostrorum Romani decimo tertio, aliorum vero decimo septimo.

Excellentissimæ Serenitatis Vestræ

(*Signatur*) Bon⁹ frater et affinis,

Ferdinand⁹.

(*Contrasignatur*) R. Bionger Vice Canc̃. Ad: Carolus.

(*Superscribitur*)

Serenissimo Principi, Domino Henrico, ejus nominis Octavo, Regi Angliæ Franciæ Hyberniæque, Defensori Fidei, &c. Fratri et affini nostro charissimo.

DCCCXCII. Mont *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Serenissime atque Clementissime Rex. Vicesima quinta die mensis Julij Imperator Spiram advenit, magno et comitum et nobilium Hispanorum numero stipatus; viros vero bellatores equites (præter eos qui corporis custodes sunt) ad quadringentos coram Se habuit. Postridie quam Cæsar advenit, Archiepiscopus quoque Maguntinus huc se contulit, qui, inter colloquendum cum Cæsare, pro Duce Juliacensi intercessisse dicitur, ut qui rogatus fuerit a Nobilibus Ducatuum Clevensis, Montensis, et Juliacensis coram Cæsare pro eis verba facere, ne Ejus Majestas has terras bello perdere et devastare velit; sed ut hanc controversiam honestis medijs cum eorum Principe componere clementer velit. Cui Cæsar respondisse fertur, Se tantam Ducis rebellionem nulla amplius patientia ferre posse, ut qui Ducatum sibi debitum clamdestina possessione occuparit, deinde arma hostilia sine causa in Brabantiam intulerit, et modo quoque violenta deprædatione contra suos grassetur: satis temporis

[1] Holograph. The passage left blank has been accidentally obliterated.

adolescentiæ

adolescentiæ ejus ad resipiscendum indultum, modo vero alia ratione his malis occurrendum. Maguntinus supra triduum hic Spiræ non substitit, sed in diocesim suam regressus est, apparaturus omnia pro Cæsare excipiendo. Post cujus discessum Archiepiscopus Coloniensis, et Elector Palatinus Spiram simul ingressi sunt. Altero die Archiepiscopus Coloniensis, qui et ante adventum suum Oratorem ad Cæsarem huc miserat, ad Imperatoris hospitium accessit, a quo humaniter exceptus Cæsari super fœlici et incolumi in Germaniam reditu congratulatus, sua offitia pollicitus est, etsi nec in eo congressu serij quicpiam tractatum est. Post Coloniensis abitionem Elector Palatinus ad Cæsarem accessit, qui in secretiori colloquio cum solo Cæsare supra dimidiam horam fuit. Postmeridiano vero ejus diei tempore Dominus de Granwella et Naves in Episcopi hospitio aliquot horis commorati sunt. Episcopus vero summo mane insequentis diei Coloniam versus regressus est. Palatinus vero toto eo tempore, quo et Cæsar Spiræ substitit, verum tempore Cæsarem non revisit, nisi jam jam abiturum; et, ut audio, nullæ a Palatino præces pro Clevense ad Cæsarem factæ sunt. Ipse enim Clevensis, qua confidentia nescitur tumidus, intercessores ac deprecatores non ambit. Protestantium quoque Legati huc Spiram ad Cæsarem accesserunt, ab Ejusque Majestate semel atque iterum auditi sunt, et, ut intellexi, super tribus capitibus præcipue cum Cesare egerunt: primum, ne Cæsar de eorum religione quicpiam sinistre suspicari velit; secundum, ut juditij Cameræ visitatio et reformatio juxta declarationem Ratisbonæ datam peragatur: tertium, ne Ejus Majestatis ejectionem Ducis Brunswicensis aliter quam ex gravissimis et urgentissimis causis factam interpretari velit, neve malevolis aurem præbere. Brunswicensis ejectionem Cæsar graviter admodum ferre videtur a Protestantibus factam, ut qui sibi ipsis auctores judices et executores in hoc negotio fuerint. Illi vero constanter affirmant se prius lacessitos et provocatos, tum pro pace in Imperio conservanda, tum pro sua defensione, Henricum Brunswicensem ejecisse. Quid vero responsi accepturi sint, nescio; necdum enim expediti Maguntiam subsequi jussi sunt. Cesar Spiram ingressus est die vicesima quinta Julij, quinta vero Augusti Maguntiam versus abijt.

Altero die post Cesaris abitum huc advenerunt Hispanorum quatuor milia; omnes archibuseri, qui quidem navibus impositi custodes tormentis adhibiti sunt. Tormenta enim bellica omnia numero centum et duodecim, una cum suis plaustris, navibus deferenda imposita sunt. His additæ sunt naves quinque pulvere bombardico oneratæ. Magnus quoque navigiorum numerus adhuc hic adest, quæ globorum ferreorum tentoria, et Italorum quatuor milia vehere debebunt, qui quidem Itali pedites cras hic aderunt, quibus conjuncti esse dicuntur mille levioris armature equites Hispani et Itali. Germanorum

Germanorum vero militum sub acri delectu recensiti sunt, ad milia quindecim, equitum vero mille et trecenti, qui omnes tam equites quam pedites jurarunt se Imperatori servituros contra quoscunque in menses sex; sin autem Cesari visum fuerit ante hunc sex mensium terminum eos dimittere, ut id Ejus Majestati integrum sit, tantum ut pro dimissione singulis dimidij mensis stipendium exolvatur. Cesar maximam vim frumenti et farris coemptam navibus devehendam imposuit, præterea omnis generis armamenti bellici, ut bombardarum, pulveris tormentarij, globorum ferreorum, thoracum, lancearum; item ligonum, et sarculorum, pro vijs complanandis et reficiendis, ingens et copiosissimus apparatus est. Equorum vero jugalium pro trahendis tormentis emptorum numerus est supra ter mille. Ego universam Germaniam sollicitam et conturbatam animadverto. Vident enim, et non sine sua jactura sentiunt, rapacissimam et crudelissimam gentem in Germaniam inductam, quot jam multis seculis nemo ausus fuit, nec quispiam juste contradicere aut potest aut audet, cum Cesar, post inducias oblatas et initas gravissime provocatus et lesus, et ad injuriam propulsandam et ad suorum subditorum necessariam tuitionem hanc expeditionem moliatur et susceperit; sed quem tandem finem laborum fata datura sint, eventus docebit, plerisque enim Cæsaris tessera PLUS OULTRE formidabilis est.

Horrenda et commiseranda nunccia de Turca adferuntur. Dicitur enim maximis copijs Hungariam devastare et evertere, et modo ad Viennam usque excurrere, et conari ut prævertat ne presidia in Viennam induci possint. Ferdinandus Rex in Bohemiam Se recepit.

Fama quoque adfertur quindecim milia Helvetiorum ad Gallorum Regem modo proficisci. Episcopus quoque Romanus quatuor milia Italorum peditum, quæ ex pacto ad Viennam mittere debuerat, ad Gallorum Regem transmisisse dicitur.

Ego sub debita fide et observantia Majestati Vestre Regiæ, quam diu felicem et incolumem servari præcor, me suppliciter addico et mancipo. Spire, nona Augusti, anno 1543.

Regiæ atque Serenissimæ
Majestatis Vestræ
Mancipium,
CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.

(*Superscribitur*)
Henrico Octavo, Dei gratia, Angliæ Franciæ et Hyberniæ Regi, Fidei Defensori, ac in terra Ecclesie Anglicanæ et Hybernice Supremo Capiti, Domino meo clementissimo.

DCCCXCIII. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

AND it please Your Majestye. As yesterdaye they reken heere that thEmperour wolde be at Bonne, a towne of the Bisshoppe of Coleyns, 4 or 5 leages above Coleyn, where He will encampe Hym selfe, and so envade yn the Duchie of Juliers, for elis He wolde not (by all lykelyhode) have comme downe so farre. And an other greate argument that He so entendithe to do is, that, as yesterdaye, the Prynce of Orenge was appoyntidde to departe with his armye from Maestrichte, and to encampe hym selfe that nighte at Gulpen, abowte halfe waye betwixte Maestrichte and Aken[2], and goithe streighte to meete thEmperour. He hath with hym 26 enseignes of footemenne and abowte 3000 horsemenne. One that camme hither yesterdaye sayde yn the Cowrte, that the garyson of the towne of Juliers, heering of thEmperours comminge and the Princes at tother syde, departidde thence, and abandonnidde the towne; but the Queene, having yesterdaye no newes of it from the Prynce, gave no greate faithe to it. Martyn Van Rosheims, being now of late at Heinsberghe, was, for certeyn secret intelligence that he thoughte to have hadde withe summe of the lantzknechtes, withyn the towne; but the mater succeding not to his pourpose, he is removidde thence agayne, having first destroyed the corne there abowte.

Forbicause I know not whether there be postes sette betwixte the campe yn Hainault and Calaix, I thought it expedient to signifye to Your Majeste, that yesterdaye came hither letters from the Greate Maister, signifyeng the Englisshe hoste to be that daye at Marquyon withyn 2 leages of Cambray, entendinge to remove thence and besiege Landresy as this daye; the whiche they truste to gette shortelye, or elis to breake up, and leese no longe tyme there. There shall joyne with theym 7 enseignes of lantzknechtes, 3 enseignes of Wallons footemenne, and the 2500 Spaignardes that camme hither a whyle a go, and as menye horsemenne as with our menne will make abowte the nombre of 3000. Thus having no more tadvertyse of at this tyme, I beseeche Jesu longe to preserve Your Highnesse yn helthe and prosperite. At Bruxelles, the 11 of August, 1543.

Yo^{r} Highnesse hũble subject
and moste bownden servant,
NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestye.

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] Aix la Chapelle.

DCCCXCIV. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most sacred Majeste.

IT may please Your Highnes to undirstond that I wrote to the same the 23 of Julie[2], and now, undirstonding of the mariage of Your Majeste, I can not for my love and servitude but rejoyse and congratulate with the same most lovinglye, and also kisse the gracious handes aswel of Your Highnes as of the Quene my soverayne ladye and mastres[3]; of whose goodnes, prudence, vertu, and most worthye prayses, her is constant and publike fame, not a litil to the pleasure of this Signorye, deliting alwais of Your Graces welth and honour, not withowt kinde and loving congratulacions of this new mariage, wich I pray God maybe to thinfinite joye consolacion and felicite of Your regal Majeste.

The retorne of Polin to Barbarossa is her divulgid, who hath brawght with him Monsr de Vandosme, instede of the Daulphin, to go apon tharmye, wherwith Barbarossa semith to be nothing satisfied, althowgh the Frenchmen hath sherishid and presentid him largely. Also it is noysid that Polin hath brawght with him 210000 crownis to pay to the said armye, wich is stimid of 200 sailis, with the jonte of the French navye, and goith ayenst Nise, wich men reken wel munishid. Al the see coste, aswel of Spaine as of Italye, hath ben wel and diligently providid, so that Barbarossa is not like to do this yere any grete dommage.

The 4000 Italians, wich the Bushop hath sent to Vienna, are alredye entrid in Almayne. The Turkes, after thobtayning of a towne in Hungarye, wich was rendrid, hath slayne al the persons therin, for a smal trespas, not being rendrid at the time apointid; wich shalbe to al other an example rather to dye then to stond at the discrecion of Turkes. It is thowght that the Turke wil use his powar ayenst Albaregal, wich is rekenid strong and wel presidiate. And lately the Count Philipo Torniello is entrid in that cite, with 3000 Italians, as it is raportid. In Vienna is nombrid to be abowt 14000 men of ware and vitails habundantly, and the cite right wel fortefiede. It is affermid

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] This letter, which is in the State Paper Office, but unimportant, states that Barbarossa was at Toulon, and that Paulin had gone to the French Court, and, after the usual Italian news, that the life of the Duke of Florence had been attempted by a confidential servant, who had been executed for it.

[3] Catharine Parr.

that

that the Turkes campe in Hungarye laborith not only of a grete pestilence, but also of penurye of vitails, wich is not unlikely, aswel for the grete multitude of Turkes, as for the contre desertid and habandonid in those partes.

The French Ambasadour with the Bushop of Rome hath lately requirid, in the French Kinges name, of the Bushop 4000 fotemen for the defension of France ayenst Lutherans, having grantid as many to thEmperour ayenst the Turke; to the wich demande the Bushop hath taken a certain short respit to make answer. Venetians, both by land and water, being owt of al suspicions, unarmith most part of ther powar, to spare the charges, as is nedeful for ther grete barenes to do, being moche exhaustid of tresour. The Bushop hath lately ben in Ancona, and visitid his other townis, and hath apointid to be in Rome the 20 of thinstant, whome Pole hath alwais folowid with 6 other Cardinalles. Other I have not worthye writing. God maintayne Your regal Mageste in most prosperous helth and fortune. From Venice, the 12 day of August, 1543.

Yo^{r} Ma^{tes} most faithful servant,

EDMOND HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most noble Mageste.

DCCCXCV. WALLOP, SEYMOUR, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASITH it Your most Royall Majestie to be advertised, that in our passage towardes the cuntrey of Hennowe, the 5th of this instant monethe, before we cam to the towne of Arras, the Grete Master of Flandres mett with us; and wellcomyng and intertayning us very lovingly and gentylly, viewed our hoole armey, whiche, as he said, pleased hym very well, preasing both the personages of the men, and thordre of theire marching, wherin assuredly (and it please Your Majestie) they be now well framed. That night lodged nere unto our camp abowt 2000 Allemaignes and Bourgonions of the band of the said Grete Master, and nyghe 300 horsemen of Flandres and Arthoiez of his said band. From thens we marched by Cambray into Hennowe by smale jornes, as 3 leages the day or thereabowte, so as the 12th of this said instant moneth we arryved at a towne in Henowe, called Asper[1]; and before our cummyng to our camp there, nighe by the space of a myle, the Duke of Arscott, with a goodly band of gentlemen mounted upon grete horses, met

[1] Hâpre.

with us, saluting and welcummyng us in most frendly facion, and likewise viewed our armey, geving to them greate prese. Ther cam the same night unto the saide towne of Asper with hym, not onely a gret band of horsemen of Hennowe and other cuntres adjoynant to the same, but also 3000 Spanyerdes, and sondry enseignes of Allemaynes and Hennowaiers, so that, as the said Duke and Grete Master affirmyd, there wold be the same night and the morowe after assembled of theire compayney 7000 fotemen or moo, and 2500 horsemen, accounting us and them togithers to be 3000 horsemen and 12000 fotemen at the least. The said Duke shewed us that thEmperour was entred into the Duke of Clevez land, and the said Duke of Clevez, assembling his hoole powre togithers, drewe frowarde thEmperour, shewing face as he wold invade the cuntrey of Brabande. And the Frenche King, as bothe he and we were informed, haveing an armey assembled with Hym, draweth towardes the cuntrey of Champanya, upon whiche occasions it was conjectured by the said Duke and Grete Master that it shuld seame the said Frenche King and Duke of Clevez intendyd to mete and joyne in some place togither. Wherupon it was considered to be best for us to remowve with the said hoole armey this present 13th of August unto a towne called Sollem, distant but 3 leages from the towne of Landresey, whiche the Frenche King kepith with force, like as by our former letters we have advertised Your Majestie; and pawsing there one day we shuld not only cause the said towne to be viewed, to see whether the forteficacions therof be not so farre advaunced, but that some advauntage there might be taken suddaynely; and if they perceyve it so to be, then to approche the next day thether with 10 canons, and 6 demy canons of theire provision, and deviding the same with ours to make batterey in 2 places incessantly, being provided by them grete quantitie of poder for that purpose, wiche batterey contynuyng 4 daies togither, it is thought the said towne shalbe made sawtable, and if that woll not serve, they then intende to remowve from thens to some other enterprise. And if in case the Frenche King shuld turne his face upon us, then we and they be fully determyned there to fortyfie our camp, and to abyde his mallice. Wherupon I, Sir John Walloppe, then demaunded of them how we shuld be refresshed with vittayles, wherunto the Grete Master saied that, upon the reaport of the Duke of Arscott, he assuered us that we shuld have vittayles sufficient, that cowld not be cutt awaye from us by the Frenche Kinges powre, alleaging reasons that thEmperour had thre townes nere adjoyning to the same, with a gret ryver and a forrest, wherby vittayles might wel cumme unto us assuredly. They assuering us therof, we promysed to lyve and dye with them, whiche hath put them in grete comforth. And, if Your Majestie knewe how moche the

Spanyerdes

Spanyerdes rejoysed of our cummyng, it would have liked Your Highnes very wel, insomoche as 2 gentlemen being at supper with me, Sir John Wallop, saied that, when theye sawe our men marching in 3 battayles, with thordre of our carriages along the sides of the sayd battayles, did sweare, "nuestro "Deoz, nuncquam vymus telle visto," being moche to theire releive, for before they warre in desperacion to doo any sarvice this yere; for sithe theire cummyng into thEmperours warres they have not seene any Frenchemen (et a hora tenemus sperancia); and they to see our camp infermed had no litle marvayle thereat.

After supper the said Duke of Arscott cam to visit me, Sir John Wallop, very graciously, and famyllyardly, accompayned withe many grete men, did well beholde our camp, and saied, "I do see the self same thing now, that "heretofore I have redde of in the Cronycles of Englischemen in tyme past, "whiche is an olde custume very good and mete to be kept."

And fynally Your Majestie shall understande that it was further communed amounges us, that, if in case the Frenche Kinge shold passe throughe thEmperours domynions to joyne with the Duke of Cleves, that then our said powre shuld followe to take advantaige of some parte of his armey, as oportunitie wold sarve therunto, and also, if nede shuld requier, to joyne with thEmperour. This was in discourse without any resolute determynacion. Where in that or any other thing Your Majesties pleasure is to have us to do, we do most humbly beseche Your Highnes to signyfie the same, whiche we shall most obedyently accomplische.

And not haveing other matier to advertis Your Highnes, saveing of the good and gentle entertaynement, that we have receyved in all the townes and garrisons we have passed bye of thEmperours, and specially yesterday by Cambraye, the Bushoppe shewed us great honnor with sondry presentes; and all those gentlemen that warre within the towne saied, that they were never so well intreated, ne sawe a more sumptuse dyner then the said Bushop did make unto them, who is the Duke of Arscottes brother. And thus the Blissed Trynite ever have Your Majestie in his preservacion. From our camp at Asper, the 13th of August.

Your Majesties most humble and obedyent
sarvantes and subjectes,

(*Signed*) JOHN WALLOP. T. SEYMOUR.
RICH: CRUMWELL. ROBERT BOWIS.
G. CAREW. J. SEYNT JOHN.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

DCCCXCVI. SEYMOUR *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASE it Your Highnesse, upon Wensday last beyng at Boisye[1], a myle from Landrissy, it was determined that the Duke of Arscot, the Great Master, and M^r^ Wallop, with diverse other, shold goe to vewe the towne, and that I shuld remeyne to keepe the campe. And at their retourne from the same they went all to cownsell with suche other, as eyther wer well seene in making of aproches to besiege, or els that had charge either of horsmene or footemene; and every one of them beyng commaunded to saye his opinion, whiche is to long to reherse, was concluded, that it laye not in us to besiege the same withoute dividing of our camp in twoo partes, leaving a smalle brooke betwyxte bothe, wiche cowde not be passid withowte brydges, wiche was not thought meete, consydering the Frenche King assembled a great puissaunce at Guyse, wich is but fowre leagues of. Wherupon they thought it good to sende to the Queene, either to have more ayde, or els to know her further pleasure. And, we dowbting wherupon She wold conclude, it was thought good by M^r^ Wallop and the Cownsell to sende me with ther messenger, who was the Counte of Maunsfeld, to heere the determinacion therof; and in case it to have ben neyther to besiege Landrissy, nor to envade Fraunce, that then to have declared to the Queene that Your Highnesse was not bownden by the treatye to be at any longer charges in keeping your ayde heere. And as yesterdaye I had accesse to Her with your Embassadour, whom I made privie both to that mater, and also to the dowbte that your Cownsell was in concerning the ayde to be gyven for the siege of Landrissy. Where I declared unto Her that I was sent from the Captein Generall, and the reste of the Cownsell, to knowe her pleasure concerning the said siege. Wherunto She sayed, She was not resolved theron, bycawse She wold fyrst speake with me, and desyred me to tarye awhyle, and that I shuld furthwith knowe her pleasure; wich was, that having perceived the difficultie of the mater by the Counte of Maunsfeld, She cowde not so well dyvyse what was beste for us to doo, as we within ourselfes; and therfor remitted the determinacion therof to us, to doo from tyme to tyme as we shuld see cawse, to take advauntage of our ennemies; and yet by her advyse, untyll suche tyme as we might take the sayd advantage, to encampe ourselfes, where we thought ourselfes most

[1] Bouzies.

sure.

sure. And, perceiving by her aunswer that for her parte She neither thought it at this tyme expedient for us to besiege Landrissy, nor yet to envade thennemye, and that it was lykelye that her capteins wold be of the same mynd to, I thought it was meete for me to declare unto Her theffecte of Your Highnesse lettre, datid at Suninghille the 10th of this moneth, as I then dyd; adding therunto, that Your Highnesse was the better willing we shuld go to the said siege of Landrissy, allthough it wer thought to be bysydes the treatye, for that we were borne in hand that it shuld be wonne or loste within seven or eyght dayes; and further that, yf She wold gyve us a good ayde at our retourne, we shuld not onely do summe good in spoyling the countrye, but also cawse the Frenche King to dyvyde his armye, wiche He hath now gathered togyther redye to annoye Her. Wherupon She sayed She wold consulte with her Counsell, and make me an answer: the whiche, made by the President Schore, was, that these countreys beyng envaded by thennemye, the Queene had requyred ayde of Your Highnesse according to the treatye, the wiche Your Highnesse had so willinglye and with suche speede graunted, as was muche to her contentacion, the wiche ayde She did occupye, and entendethe to occupye, in poursuyng thennemye. For thennemye witholding Landrissy, and keeping it as his awne, it was fyrst thought expedient to besiege it, thinking it easye to be taken; and although at this tyme the siege can not be layd to it withowte dyvyding of tharmye, the wiche beyng no great nombre can not be withowte daunger, thennemye beyng so nigh with a great power; yet She trusted verye shortlye to be able not onely to joyne so menye with us, that we shuld be well able to dyvyde our armye withowte daunger, but also to envade thennemye in his owne dominion: for, yff thEmperour determine ones to sette upon the Duke of Cleves, then may He well spare a great parte of the Prynce of Orenges companye, who is gone strong to thEmperour, to convey certeyn necessaries to Him, and they shall then be joyned with us; or, yf thEmperour, perceiving peradventure the Frenche King to make Him selfe stronge agein upon the frontiers of Haynault, determyne to leave the Clevois, and comme Him selfe to meete Him, then is it lesse to be dowbted, but that we shall be strong ynough to do either or bothe; and, as the Queene supposed, either of these twoo shuld be done within this fortenight. And therfore, seeyng that even now her menne, joyned with us, be encamped to lette the Frenche King of his pourpose, and pour faire teste contre lennemy (as he sayd), who els by lykelehod wold entre agein into thEmperours countrey to doo all the worste he cowde, and specially seeing that her mynd was playnly to doo shortlye one of the twoo thinges, that is to saye, either to besiege Landrissy,

or

or els to envade thenemye in his dominion, it cowde not be taken but that She poursued thennemye styll, as the tyme and occasion dyd serve Her, although She dyd nat even fourthwith besiege the said towne as it was before pourposed to have ben done. He said also that seeing the Frenche armye is alredy so nigh to us, that is to say, within fowre leages of us, yf we shold now departe from Her, then wer her menne no lenger able to keepe the feelde, and so shold it be taken that we departed for feare, which were ageynst the honour of Your Highnesse and thEmperors to; nor we, beyng departed from her companye, were lyke to doo enye greate entrepryse. Wherfor, seeyng She ceased not from warre, but contynewed it styll ageinst the ennemye, who holdeth the sayd towne whithin thEmperors countrey, and Him self with all his power is so nigh to us, and that She entendeth so shortly either to besiege Landrisse, or to envade thennemye in his dominion, She thoughte it cowde not be taken, but that She poursued styll the ennemye; and therfor trusted that Your Highnesse wold, according to the treatye, suffre Her to have the assistence of your ayde. Wherunto was sayd, that by the treatye, as longe as thennemye with ten thowsand men was in the countrey, You were bownd to assiste Her for thexpulsion of theim; yea, and after they were expulsed, to helpe to envade theim; but when thennemye is departed alredy with his armye, and holdeth but suche a lyttle towne, it can not appeare by the treatye that Your Highnesse is bownden to gyve eny ayde to the besieging of it; and also that it shuld have ben forseen, er we had ben called hyther, either to have made us so strong, that we shuld not feare the doyng of our enterpryse, or els to have sent summe ayde to us to have donne summe other thing where we were, rather then to lye spending Your Highnesse mony and wasting thEmperours countreys. Wherunto She sayd, that it was then thought that the Frenche King with his armye was goyng towardes Luxenburgh, the which yf He had done, we shuld not onelye have ben able to have besieged Landryssy, but also to have envaded his countreys; but seeyng that now He hath altered his pourpose, She was lette of herse for the tyme; yet trusted, when we shuld be togyther, that we shuld fynd owte thinges feasible to annoye thennemye without daunger; and referde all the mater unto the capteins that had the charge therof.

And, to the intent that Your Highnesse shall knowe what nombre and sortes of men we be, they saye that they be seven thousand, wiche I thinke will lacke when they comme to the mousters twoo thousand. And they saye to be twoo thousand and fyve hundreth horsemenne, and I thinke there lacketh the fyve hundreth, besydes twoo hundreth pages and above, wich be in the same

same nombre. All the which horsemenne and footemenne be the garrisons of townes, and I dowbte whether it may be taken for an armye, by the which Your Highnesse shuld be bownd to gyve your ayde.

How the Duke of Arscot and the Great Master wyll agree, when they shall meete ther enemyes, I can not tell; but att other tymes there doth not appeare no great good wyll of ether partye. And for my parte, I had rather serve Your Highnes under the Great Master three yeres, then under the Duke 3 monethes; bycawse I take the Duke to be no manne of warre, as partly it dothe appeare by that he hath no spyall, that is worth the entreteining; I doo not perceye that he is eny thing forward. And thus Our Lord preserve Your Highnesse. From Anwerp, the 18th day of Auguste.[1] By your most faythfull and obedient servaunt,

(*Signed*) Yo^{r} Heyns most bonden sarvant,

T. SEYMOUR.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges Majeste,
with spede.

DCCCXCVII. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[2]

Most sacred Mageste.

IT may please Your Highnes to be advertisid that I wrote to the same the 12 of thinstant; and senith her is comme an Ambasadour from the Turke to this Signorye to demand 50000 ducates, wich Venetians restith to give to the Turke by ther last acorde. The Turke requirith also of this Signorye to be advertisid from time to time of thocorentes of al Cristendome, and specially of the successe of his awne navye and Barbarossa, who is at the present at thobsidion of Nisa, with the Frenche army, wherof is general thErle of Anguilar, baring the French stentard apon his galey, and Barbarossa none, in significacion to be at the French Kinges wages and service. Betwen the French and Turkes hath ben put alande at Nisa 14000 fotemen and 30

[1] There is a letter of the same date from Wotton to the King, which contains no additional information, except that the Queen is thought to have made her voyage to Antwerp to gather money.

[2] Holograph.

canons,

canons, to make baterye. Owt of Nisa hath ben sent away women shilderne and al other of no use, and remaynid in the towne abowt 3000 and 300 good men, disposid with grete corage to defend the towne, and rather dye then yelde them to the French and Turkes. And for thayde and comfort of Nisa the Markes of Guasto hath lately sent 1000 fotemen, wich hath fortefied them in a place not moche distant from Nisa, to be in redines at al occasions to give socours to the towne, wherby men are in good hope that the thinges shal passe wel at Nisa. It is also raportid that Andrea Doria wil comme to the socours of the towne, with a good powar owt of Spaine.

I undirstond for certaine, that the Bushop hath grantid to the French King 4000 Italians, or mony to pay so many men ayenst Your Mageste, taking part with the Turkes frendes and confederates ayenst the same; not withowt incredible hate and infamye, being ful perswadid to al men that Your Mageste, with thEmperour, tendith to the welth and honour of the Cristen name in dede, and the French King with his adherentes to the manifest ruine shame and prodicion of al Cristendome.

The Duke of Florence hath lately soldid 1500 Almains for the presidye of his state. Piero Stroci, by the French Kinges commission, shal remayne in Piemont with his sodiers, wich are abowt 300 in al.

By sondry raportes it seamith that the thinges of the Turkes succedith evil in Hungarye, being not only ther oste moche werid by ther long and painful journey, but also infectid with pestilens and penurye; besides, they mention of a new plage commen to Hungarye by locuste, wich hath byspredde the most part of that contre in so grete quantite, that both corne and al that is in the feldes is consumid by them; wich being trew, the Turkes can not long endure, with ther grete nomber, in those partes. It is said that Turkes hath ben rebutid from Strigonia with grete dommage, intending to give another batail, wich not proceding wel, intendith to withdraw to Buda, wher the Turkes parson is, who hath commandid Frier George with al the rest of the nobles of Hungarye to comme to him, otherwise he wil note them his ennemis. But the said Frier George hath answerid frely, that he wil never more comme to kisse his handes, considering that he hath broken his faith and promes for the restitucion of his yong Prince[1] to the kingdom of Hungarye, wich he now procurith to reduce undir his awne dominion tyrannically. The said Frier George is in Transilvania, wich givith obedience to the yong Prince, and hath in redines 4000 horsemen, making alwais good provision ayenst the Turke, being that contre strong of site, wherby they feare not the Turkes moche. It

[1] Stephen Sepuse.

is

is affirmid that Ferdinando hath assemblid 60000 men of warre for the defension of his contre, and that in Albaregal ben 10000 fotemen, and in Vienna 14000, and in Strigonia a grete presidye, wherby the Turke is like to do no dommage to Ferdinando this yere, but rather apte to take both shame and evil, and retourne withowt effect, not withowt grete detriment of his fame and reputacion.

Other I have not historial. After the kissing of Your Magestes handes most reverently, I pray God alwais for the most prosperous helth and good fortune of the same. From Venice, the 20 day of August, 1543.

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful ^{s}vant,

Edmond Harvel.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most noble Majeste.

DCCCXCVIII. Wallop, Seymour, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleasith it Your most Royall Majestie to be advertised, that where, after the retourne of the Counte de Mansfeld and me, Sir Thomas Seymour, from the Quene of Hungarie, Regent of these Lowe Cuntreis, and declaration made, aswell of suche overtures as I, the said Sir Thomas Seymour, had signified unto the said Quene, with hur answerres unto the same, of all the whiche I, the said Sir Thomas Seymour, did advertis Your Majestie by my former letters from Anwarpe, it was concidered amounges us here, that the camp, where we then laye at Dowsey[1], was soo large and scattered abrode, every companey semyng as they were lodged in a severall camp, and that also forraige thereabowtes was so scace, the cuntrey being distroyed by the Frenche men late incamped nighe unto the same, that the horsemen were dryven to goo farre abrode to seeke theire forraige; and haveing knowledge, by sundrye advertismentes geven, aswell to the Duke of Arscott, as the Grete Master of Flaundres and others, by their espialles, that the Frenche King had reassembled his armey and incamped them within 4 leages of Landresey, for the comforde and relieve of those that werre within the same, if they shuld be besieged, and Hymselff with his 2 sonnes remanyng not farre from thens

[1] Called in p. 476. Boisye.

with a grete band of horsemen; upon all the whiche causes it was concluded amounges us to remowve from the said camp to a villaige distant from thens scarcely 2 leages called Anglefountayne, within a leage of Quennoye, where we lodged all our bandes, aswell Spanyerdes as Allemaygnes, Hennoweirs, Wallons, and Your Majesties armey, alltogither within one camp strongly fortefyed with a grete trenche, in suche wise, that neither thennemye can have any advantaige to assayle the sayd camp, allthoughe they were muche greter in nombre then we be, neither yet by puissance of theire horsemen be hable to stopp from us our vittayles, haveing the townes of Vallencien, Quennoye, and Avennes, upon sundry partes of our said camp; soo as, if the vittayles cummyng from any oone of them were stopped, vittayles myght neverthelesse resort unto us from thothers. And thus the said Duke of Arscott and Grete Master desiered and mynded that we shall remayne styll encamped, untill we may be certefyed of thEmperours mynde and pleasure, how we shall further procede; the whiche, as they saye, wolbe knowne shortly, and that His Majestie woll either send into these parties the Prince of Orrenge with his armey to joyne with us, wherby we shalbe hable to countre or repulse the Frenche Kinges armey, orelles, if thEmperour be mynded Hym self to advaunce towardes the said Frenche King, where as He now lyeth, that we may joyne with Hym in his assistence for that purpose; or, and if the Frenche King shall scale or retyre his armey from these parties to any other quartier, then we may incontynently distroye and overronne the frountiers of his realme adjoyning unto this cuntre. And if we shuld depart from them, the Frenche Kinges armey being as it is now assembled, the said Duke and Grete Master alleageth that imediatly upon our retreate the Frenche men wold invade agayne this cuntrey of Hennowe with muche more violence and distruccion then they have hitherto don. For the resistence wherof they shuld be dryven to write efsonest to Your Majestie request for ayde according to the treatie, and so we shuld therby be enforced to repaire hether agayne for that purpose. Wherfore, as they thought and alleged, it shuld be unto Your Majestie more honnour, and unto us lesse travayle, to remayne still incamped, untyll either the Frenche Kinges said armey were scaled or retired, or that elles thEmperours other devises for resistence or repulse of the same had taken full and deliberate effectes. Wherupon we have thought good to remayne here accordingly, untyll we may be further advertised of your most gracious pleasure therin, whiche we most humbly beseche Your Highnes to signifye unto us; and according to the same, we shal doo our dilligent and best endevour to the accomplischement therof, conforme to our most bounden dewties.

dewties. As knowethe the Holly Trynite, who conserve Your most Royall Majestie in contynuall felicite. From our camp at Anglefountayne, the 22th of August, at 5 of the clocke at afternowne.

Your Majesties most humble subjectes and servauntes,

(*Signed*) JOHN WALLOP. T. SEYMOUR.
J. SEYNT JOHN. G. CAREW.
ROBERT BOWIS. RICH: CRUMWELL.

DCCCXCIX. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* CHAPUYS.[1]

MONSIEUR lAmbassadeur, a vostre bonne grace nous nous recommendons. Avons entendues voz nouvelles par ce present porteur, vostre serviteur, a nous declairees, et pour la pareille il nous a semble bon de vous communiquer les nostres.

Les navires, que Sa Mageste a envoye a la mer selon les traicties, ont par deux fois rencontre la flote Franchise, et, Dieu soit loue, ont prinses six navires, desquelz cinq sont equippees en guerre, et la sixiesme est marchante. Quel advantage lon eust eu deulx, si vous aultres pour vostre part eussustes envoye vostre navye aussy, selon les traictyes, pour se joindre avec la nostre contre lennemy comune, comme desja long temps Sa Mageste vous a requiz, vous pourrez juger par ce que ascure est faict par les navires de Sa Mageste seules: vous asseurantz, Monsieur lAmbassadeur, que Sa Mageste le treuve estrange (comme raison Luy donne) tant que de vostre coste on a eu si peu de regard pour satisfaire au traicte en cest endroict, comme aussy pour la furniture de vostre armeye. Car ou Sa Mageste estant requise de son aide, et lenvoyant par de la, selon les traictes, en toute diligence pour Se mectre avecques celle de son bon frere lEmpereur en ce Pays Bas, estoit advertie tant par vous au commencement comme par aultres moyens de Flandres, que ladite armeye seroit en nombre a 25 ou 30 mille hommes, une force assez puissante pour faire quelque exploict notable et domaige sur lennemy: neantmoigns Sa Majeste a entendu, que maintenant estantz noz forces ensemble, et lennemys

[1] Printed from a minute, indorsed by Wriothesley, "Mynute to thEmperor's Ambassr. "xxiiii° Aug. 1543."

se trouvant de eulx non plus long de quatre lieux au nombre seulement de quatorze milles, noz dictes forces ensemble ne sont pas suffisant rencountre lenemye, ne faire quelque aultre entreprince notable, en sorte que pour faulte que laffayre nait este sy bien considere paravant, comme rayson la voulut, noz gens et les vostres ne font aultre chose que perder leurs temps, dispender grand argent, et endommaiger les subjectz et pays de sondict bon frere lEmpereur. Mais Sa Mageste estant asture adverty que les deux armyes ensemble, cest a dire les sien et les vostres, ne sont pas ausy suffysant pour rencontre lenymy, ne fayre nule bone exployt, ne autre envaysyon; et davantaige, ou Sa Mageste a entendu generallement de lentrevieu de sondit bon frere lEmpereur et lEvesque de Rome en son passaige par les Itales, et consequentement des aultres assemblees avec les Estatz dAllamaigne en passant par la, et asture de larrivee dudit son bon Empereur en ces quartiers en Bas, Sa Mageste naiant receu nul certain ou special advertisement, ne par son Ambassadeur la resyant, ny par vous, desdites conferences, quel chemin ledict Seigneur Empereur veult prendre, ou quelle entreprise veult faire premier, ne peult que penser que ces choses ne se passent point en telle amicable sorte, que lamitie entre Sa Mageste et sondict bon frere requiert. Dont Il vous a voulu advertir, cognoissant vostre bonne inclination a lamitie, affin que vous puissies faire cela que a vostre prudence semblera convenient pour la satisfaction de lamitie entre Sa Mageste et sondict bon frere vostre maistre.

DCCCC. BONER *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

PLEASETH it Your moost Excellent Majestie to be advertised, that likewise as apon my arryvall with thEmperour out of Spayne to Geanes, I did send from thense to Your said Majeste my letters of the date of the 29 of May, and of the third of June, sending moreover from Vogera of the 11 of June, and from Millan of the 19 of the same; so also I did send to Your Majeste from Cremona of the 26 of the same[2], even upon the departure of thEmperour and the Bishop of Rome from their intervewe at Bussedo. Syns whiche tyme,

[1] Holograph.

[2] It does not appear whether this despatch ever reached it's destination, but there are, at this time, no traces of it.

having

having been in maner in contynuall passage, adoyned[1] with infinite comberance, lettes, and mony unfortunable chanses, during myn abode in Italie, thinges also standing soo troublous, daungerous, and soo uncerteyn in all thies parties, and not knowing whether any my letters sent to Your Majeste syns the departure of Chamberlyne and Atkynson, with their dispatche of the conclusion of the treaties, were savelie delyvered to Your said Majeste, I did not write: nevertheles I omitted noo occasion that, both by my self and other my frendes, gaff diligent heede how thinges proceded here, that I might at tyme convenient advertise accordingly. And in very dede during thEmperours abode in Italie (after the said intervewe) ther were fewe thinges doon by thEmperour in his journeye towardes Almayne, saving the conclusion of the mariage of the Duque of Mantua with the seconde doughter of the Kinge of Romaynes[2], and the granteng of the Marquesat of Montferrat unto the said Duque. For thEmperour made as great spede as coulde be, to be in Almayne, especially for that it was bruted here abrode, and also perfectely beleved, that thEmperour was dede, whiche opinion coulde not be brought out of their heades till they sawe Hym. The presence of Whom (commyng wonderfully stronge, as now He dothe, fornyshed of all thinges that can be devised) hathe stayed marvelouslie the moost parte of this countrey; whiche had been utterlie goon, beyng soo devided as it hath been, if thEmperour had been eyther dede, eyther elles not commen in his owne persone: and commyng now as He dothe He stayeth very many thinges, and maketh theym all shake, especially beyng joyned with Your Magestie as He is, whiche hath gotten Hym moor reputation and assuraunce, with furtherance and avancement of his affaires, then all his power and auctoritie hath doon besides. Diverse doo love Him and favor Hym with herte, and other doo dissemble with Him, and yet of all sortes at this tyme they doo helpe Hym with artillerie, horses, moneye, and victualles, especially the cites of Colen, Mentz, Spires, Wormes, Ulmes, Straseburge, Ausburge, and Nurenburge; ye, and the Lantsgrave of Hesse, with the Archebishop of Colen, who is now, in his olde and later dayes, fallen in to moche follie, desiring the ruyne and decaye of his province (if he coulde bringe it to passe) for the satisfaction of his carnall and wordelie appetite. And at the Emperours entree in to Germanye suche incertentie ther was, and thinges soo unredie for suche an interprise, that thEmperour Hym self (as

[1] Written in a duplicate letter "adjoyned."

[2] Francis Duke of Mantua married Catharine daughter of King Ferdinand. The Duke's mother Margaret was heiress of the house of Montferrat.

Granvele told me) coulde not determyne of his journeye and progresse of a great while, and in very dede till the waye was opened to Bonna, 4 myles from hense, ther was neyther save passage by lande nor by water. At Bonna thEmperour had his hooll armie assembled and sawe the mostre Hym self. And it is accompted that of the Duchemen ther ar 40 banders, of the Italions 11 (Camillo Colunna and Antoneo Doria Capteyns), and of the Spanyardes 12. Of the light horses, beyng accompted to seven hondreth, Don Francisco de Este is Generall Capteyne. Of the Duche horses, accompted to 2 thousand, the yonge Marques of Brandenburge is capteyn. And the Capteyne Generall of the hoole armie is Don Fernando Gonzaga Viceroy of Sicilia, and Stephano de Colunna is Maister of the Campe, and the Marques of Mariliano is Maister of the Artillerie. And thEmperour hath a hondreth and 8 peces, that were made at Ausburge, as feyre as I have seen, besides 30 peces that wer giffen to Hym by the Cardinale of Maguntia and the Palsegrave[1], who are wounderous assured frendes to thEmperour in his procedinges. The horses of thEmperours house and Courte are estemed to be above 2 thousand, all moost willing to serve Hym in this enterprise. ThEmperour (notwithstanding the labour that the Archebishop of Colen with the Embassadours of Saxonie, Hesse, Straseburge, Ulmes, and other the protestantes made at Spira, and the intercession of the Palsegrave and Frederique Counte Palatyne) is wonderous ernestlie and utterlie bent in this matter against the Duque of Cleves, and now He is encamped before the towne of Duren 5 miles from hense, whither the Prince of Orenge is also reported to be commen, who hath (as is spoken) 40 banders, besides 3 thousand horses. And albeit diverse thinke thEmperour will leave his armie ther and goo in to Flandres, yet considering He is goen thider in his own Persone, and that for many respectes, and especially for the Turque, the Diet, if it can be, shalbe kept at Spires; it appereth moost crediblie to me that He will not departe thense, till that He hath eyther wonne it, eyther elles receyved it as surrendred. And it is thought, that notwithstanding the stowte answer, that hitherto the capteyne and inhabitantes doo make to kepe it, and in noo wise to yelde, yet, considering the streinght of thEmperours armie with his presence, and the absence of the Duque of Cleves, beyng at Thisteldorff in Ducatu Montensi, the said towne of Duren with the castell is not able longe to make resistance, but eyther be wonne, eyther compelled to yelde by composicion. This daye it is spoken the batrie shalbe, and to morowe the assalte.

---

[1] Lewis, Elector Palatine of the Rhine.

I have

I have spoken very diligentely to this beyrer, Your Majesties subjecte, called Brant, which is a very wise and diligent paynefull and actyve man, and of good knowlege and experience in suche thinges, besides his other notable and good qualites, that, at his now passing throughe the campe he shall well and seriously marke all thinges, and make thereof, with all other suche thinges as he now knoweth all redy, true and full reporte to Your Majeste, or unto your Counsell; who I dowte not can and will very diligently doo the same, and can moreover enforme Your Majeste and your said Counseill touching that naughty person Dudley, who was suffred to escape out of the castell of Millan, in the apprehension of whom the said beyrer toke right great peanes and labour.[1] And by the same herewith I doo send to Your Majeste the denunciation that of late was here made by the boroughemaisters, by commandement and desire of thEmperour, toucheng certeyn preachours and seditious noughtie persons that goo about to distroye all together. And because the same is in the Duche tonge, I doo send therwith the copie in Englishe.[2]

I am here with other Ambassadours according to thEmperours appoyntement, semblablie as is a good parte of his Courte, by whom thEmperours joyelles were here brought with a great parte of the artillerie, and I doo with other prepare all thinges necessarie for the campe, and shall, having now provided all the same soo soon as thEmperour hath caused the waye to be opened from hense unto the campe, whiche wilbe within this 4 or 5 dayes, repayre thider. And as thinges shall occurre, whiche I truste shalbe for the victorie and praise of thEmperour, with suche as ayde Hym and be confederat unto Hym, especially of Your Majeste, I shall with spede advertise Your Majesties moost gratious Highnes, to whom moost humblie I recommende my self. Written at Colen, apon Saynct Bartholemes day, 24 Augusti, 1543.

Yo^{r} Ma^{tes} moost hũble subjecte
chapleyn bedesmon and servaunt,
Edmond Londoñ.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most excellent Majestie, my moost gratious Sovereigne Lorde.

---

[1] See p. 403.

[2] This is in the State Paper Office, and accompanies Boner's letter.

DCCCCI. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* WALLOP, SEYMOUR, &c.[1]

AFTRE our right hartie commendacions. The Kinges Majestie hath seene your letters, dated at Anglefontaine the 22th of this present, and takith your advertisementes in the same in thankfull part. And wheras youe desyre to be enformed of His Majesties pleasur, wheder that now uppon the removing of the Duke of Ascot and the Grete Master with theyr bandes to the place where you lye nowe, without assieging Landresey, or pursuyng thenemye into his cuntrey, youe shuld remayn still with them, or els departe your way; His Majestie hath commaunded us for aunswer to signifie unto youe, that albeit, the state of the sayd Duke and Gret Masters procedinges with theyr armye standing in suche termes as youe have written, His Majestie thynkith Hym self not bownden by the treatye to be at any further charge of ayde for this tyme; yet, considering that thennemye lyeth with force so nere at hand, redy eftesones to anoye thEmperours cuntreys, and that also it hath bene said unto youe, Mr Seymour, by Scorye, in the name of the Regent, that eyther thEmperour will Hymself, or that the Prynce of Orenge shal, cum within fourtene dayes to joyn with youe and the rest of the power assembled there, so as youe shalbe able eyther to assiege Laundersey, or els to entre the enemyes cuntrey, His Majestie willeth youe to signefie unto the said Duke and Gret Master, that, for the love and frendshippe He bearith to his good brother thEmperour, He is pleased that youe depart not from them, trusting that, according to the said Scoryes promise on the Quenes behaulf, such a gretter power shalbe sent shortly to joyn with youe, as youe shalbe able togiders to do sum notable exploict upon your enemyes, and not lye there in vayn, both dispending His Majesties treasour and thEmperours, and also eating up and destroyeng theyr own subgettes and cuntrey. And in cace they wold for theyr part waken thenemye, as His Majestie hath done, sithens the begynnyng for his part, and yet still doth contynew, he shuld have but litle rest. For sithens your departing, Mr Walloppe, His Majesties men at Calais and Guysnes have destroyed the pile of Ardentyne[2] and the village, Lunbringham[3] with the wyndmyll, Odingham[4], Oldersel[5], Whitsandbay, Beverkey[6], Basingham, Lelkey[7], the parish of Sount, and the rest of Marguison, with

[1] From an original minute, corrected by Wriothesley.
[2] See p. 452.
[3] Leubringhem.
[4] Audinghem.
[5] Audrecele.
[6] Beuvreghem.
[7] Leulinghem.

thadjacentes.

thadjacentes.[1] And by see 6 of His Majesties shippes sought out the 16 men of warre that drave in thAdmyral of Sluse into Calais Rode before your departing, and furste tooke two of the said Frenchmen, and so dispersed the rest, as theyr Admyral shall make an evil reckenyng of them.

And now last within these 10 dayes His Majestie, hering tel that 9 of the sayd Frenchmen wer on the cost of Scotland, did send certain of his shippes to encounter with theym agayn, of which 9 they have taken four, the Viceadmyral called the Marten of Diepe, the James of Diepe, and the Francoys of Diepe, which be thre fayre shippes, and well trymmed with ordenaunce, and furnished eche of them with litle lack of 100 men apiece. The fourth shippe was not all thing so well appoynted. Of which occurrentes the Kinges Majestie hath willed us to signifie unto youe, to thintent youe shuld participat the same to the Gret Master and to the Duke of Ascott. And thus fare youe hartly well. From Asheridge, the 27th of August, 1543.

DCCCCII. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.[2]

HIT maye please Your Majestye to be advertysed, that being comme hither to Lovain upon Tuesdaye, the morowe after the Ladye Regent sente to me Monsieur de Corbaron, namidde before[3] Lescuyer Bouton, to shewe me the letter that thEmperour hadde sente Her as concerninge the takinge of Duren, the copye wherof Your Highnesse shall receyve herewithe.[4] He shewidde me also

[1] Part of this was communicated by the Deputy of Calais on the 5th of August. The expedition was commanded by Lord Grey, the Marshal of Calais, Bray, Poynings, and à Lee.

[2] Holograph, as is also a previous letter of the 27th from Antwerp, in which Wotton mentions that the Queen was gone to Mechlin on her way to Louvaine, and did not mean to proceed farther, because the plague prevailed at Maestricht and Diest. He also gives some contradictory reports as to the taking of Duren, which is authentically reported in the text, and a statement of the Prince of Orange's men having taken a castle called Montjoye and slain it's garrison.

[3] See Vol. VI. p. 440.

[4] "Madame ma bonne Seur. Ceste sera seullement pour Vous advertir, ensuyvant mes "dernieres, comment Jarrivez icy avec larmee le 22e du present, que se campit pres de Duren; et "le lendemain envoyay ung herault, avec sa cotte darmes et une trompette, pour sommer ladicte "ville, comme Vous pourrez veoir par la copie de la sommacion que Je Vous envoye, et au piet "dicelle la relacion dudict herault; par laquelle pourrez veoir lextreme rebellion de ceulx dedens "ladicte ville, laquelle lon commencha hier a batre dois le point du jour jusques a deux heures "apres mydi, que les Espaignolz et Italyens assaillerent deulx mesmes, et sans attendre la bresche "fusse

also a copye of the sommacion mencyonidde yn the sayd letter, whiche was yn effecte, that where Willyam of Cleves, of late Duke of Juliers, had broken the peace of thEmpyre, and ordynances and constitucions of the same, and rebelled against thEmpyre and Hym, and also had allyed hym selfe not onelye withe thennemyes of thEmpyre, but also withe thennemyes of the Christen religion, and ynvadidde and destroyed his cowntreys, whereby he had forfaited not onelye all that he helde of thEmpyre, but also his owne bodye to be punisshed accordingly, and how be it that they of Duren had hitherto assisted hym yn his sayde warres and rebellions; yet, yf they wolde yelde theym selfes to thEmperour He promysed to keepe and maynteyne theym yn the libertyes of thEmpyre, and yn the privileges and custumes observed and kepte yn the sayd towne; and yn cace they refused so to do, that they shulde looke to be usidde, as ennemyes and rebelles oughte to be. Theffect of the heraultes relacion was, that being comme to the gate, and having requyred to speake withe the Coronell, and after certeyn overthwarte awnswers made by theym that he fownde at the gate, at the laste camme fourthe a gentlemanne whome the herault tooke to be the Coronell; to whome the herault sayde that he had certeyn thinges to declare unto hym from thEmperour, who made hym answer that he and his menne cowde not reede, and that he mighte go his wayes well ynnough with his arrande; and so the herault, withowte further declaracyon, retournidde to make his relacyon: wherupon folowid as is conteynid yn the sayd letter. And, how be it that yn thEmperours letters is no mencyon made of his losse, yet it is bruyted that of the Italyens and Spaignardes wer a good nombre slayne; for the towne was wel defendidde, and they assaultidde

---

" fusse faite competente, et que le temps dassaillir fut pour les cinq heures, et dura lassault deux " grosses heures continuellement, que fut fort aspre et cruel; et soustindrent ceulx de dedens " vivement avec leur artillerie, hacquebuserie, feu artificiel, et trainees de pouldre, quilz avoient " mis du long les murailles, et tellement que la chose fut fort doubteuse, et jusques a ce que " lesdicts Italyens et Espaignolz les repoulsarent, entrans en la ville, que lors sans plus de " resistence tous les gens de guerre se meisrent en fuyte, pensans se saulver par la porte a " lopposite de lassault, a laquelle lon ne povoit approcher pour les marescaiges. Toutesfois ilz " furent poursuyz si vivement, que pluiseurs saultarent par les murailles, et furent tuez dedens les " fossez, et tous aultres qui eschapperent de ladicte ville furent attains par les gens de nostre " Cousin le Prince dOrenges, qui estoit arrive le jour devant, et loge au coste de ladicte porte, " tellement que peu tant de ceulx de ladicte ville que des gens de guerre sont eschappez, et y sont " este tuez tant en ladicte ville durant ledict assault, que depuis, par lesdicts Espaignolz et " Italyens, entrans en icelle, et noyez aux fossez, et alentour ladicte ville environ de six a sept " cens, et la reste prisonniers, dont lon est apres pour chastier les plus coulpables, comme " entendrez, et le surplus par Messire Cornille Scepperius, lequel partira demain. A tant, " Madame, &c."

The summons is not preserved.

before

before the bresche was full made, and wer so hastye to go to the assaulte, that menye of theym ranne ynto the diches, whyle the batterye was a doinge, so that thEmperours ordynance shotte over theyr heddes.

They wonder also heere not a litle of the crueltye usid by thEmperour, who not onelye had commandidde before all menne to be slayne, but also where as the Prynce of Orenge and his menne had savidde and taken menye of theym prysoners, He commandidde theym all to be putte to deathe, and the capteyn to be hangidde before the gates. And forbicause that yn the sayd letters thEmperour promysithe to sende Schepperius to the Queene the morowe after, She merveylithe verye muche that he is not yet comme, and can not telle what to thinke of it. Certeyn menne of the cowntrey there abowte, being comme hither, have raportidde that they of the towne of Gulyke have broughte the keyes to thEmperour, but the Queene hathe no certeyntye of it. The voyce goithe that the Prynce of Orenge is gone towardes the Eyfell, that is the higher parte of Gulyk, to take Nydek and Munster Eyfell, the whiche, as it is thoughte, will not holde, and thEmperour commithe towardes Gulyk and Sittaert. Forbicause of the sykenesse that raignithe at Maestrichte, the vitailes and municions ar now sente abowte by the cytye of Luyke, and so to the campe.

There ar certeyn newes comme from the campe yn Hainault not verye goode, as it is raportidde certeyn horsemenne with 3 or 4 enseignes of footemenne Hennuyers wer apoyntidde to do a feate yn a moreninge upon theyr ennemyes, lyeng yn certeyn vilaiges not verye farre from theym; who, not executinge theyr entrepryse, as they oughte to have done, wer beaten, and the horsemenne shamefullye ranne awaye, saufe a verye few, that remaynidde and wer slayne or taken; and, how be it that the footemenne didde theyr partes well, yet fynallye wer they overthrowne to, to the greate shame and rebuke of Monsieur de Liques, and certeyn other gentlemenne that had the conductinge of that entrepryse, as it is heere raportidde.

Whyle I was yn Andwerpe, the Chapleyn of thEnglisshe howse shewidde me that he had spoken there withe a Pryour of Chartreux of Scotlande, who, as he sayde, was comme owte of Scotlande thourough Englande, yn the compenye of a gentlemanne, who callithe hym selfe brother to the Lorde Reven of Bowden yn the cowntye of Anguisshe; and that the sayd Pryour camme disguysed yn seculer apparell, who yn communication withe the sayd Chapleyn usidde menye straunge wordes; as, that Englisshemenne rekened to have Scotlande at theyr pleasur, but they shulde fynde theym selfes deceyved, for the maters wer otherwyse yn Scotlande, then they tooke theym to be; and

that they lookidde for the Cardynal yn England, but that they shulde be well assuridde never to see hym there. And as for the Lorde Hammelton, the Douglasses, and the Lorde Maxwell, they favoridde Englisshemenne; but they wer traytours to theyr owne cowntrey, and that before Christemasse daye nexte it shulde be seene that none of theym shulde have theyr heddes upon theyr shulders. And when the sayd Chapleyn sayde that it was not unknowne to hym, what greate inconvenyences wer comme to bothe the realmes by the dissensions and warres that had ben betweene theym, and that therefor seing that now there seemidde to be a towardenesse of peace and unyte betweene theym, he thoughte it shulde better becomme hym to use wordes sowninge to the furtherance of the sayd peace, then suche as he usidde. Wherunto the sayd Pryour sayde, that 2 or 3 of his nexte kynesmenne, whome he namidde, had ben slayne by Englisshemenne, and therefor he cowde never be satisfyed, tyll theyr deathe wer avengidde. Being advertysed heerof, and perceyving the sayd Pryour to be heere at Lovain yn the Chartreuxhowse, and heeringe that he was myndidde to go ynto France, I thoughte I cowde do no lesse then to advertyse the Cownsell heere of it, and to requyre that he mighte be stayed heere, tyll I had signifyed it to Your Majestye, and that I had knowledge from Yow agayne what wer to be done withe hym: wherupon the Presydent hathe sente for hym, and usinge but gentle communicacion withe hym, askidde hym, when he camme owte of Scotlande, and what waye he camme; who sayed that he camme by see, and was taken by Englisshemenne, and kepte prysoner, tyll the tyme that the peace was made, and then lette go, and so camme hither, and wolde have gone to theyr generall chapiter kepte yn Savoye, but that he was kepte prysoner so longe, that the chapiter was passed and done. And the Presydent, not entendinge to use enye wordes, whereby he mighte have enye suspicion of hym, requyridde hym that, when he hadde enye newes owte of Scotlande, that he wolde advertyse the Queene or hym of it, the whiche the tother promysed to do; wherupon the Presydent commandidde hym that he shulde not departe hence, unlesse he had firste spoken withe the Queene or with hym. And hathe also the Presydent promysed me that he will gyve commandement to theym of the Chartreuxhowse heere, that yf they perceyve enye token of his departure, that they shal streighte advertyse hym of it. Wherefor seing that now he is, at my requeste, heere stayed upon the consyderacions above rehersid, I humblye beseeche Your Highnesse, that I maye knowe your pleasur, what I shal further do yn this mater. The tother gentlemanne, withe whome he camme, is heere

yn

yn the towne to; but I heere not that he usithe enye suche wordes, as the Pryour didde. And thus Jesu preserve Your Highnesse longe yn helthe and prosperite. Written at Lovain, the 30 daye of August, 1543.

Yo^{r} Highnesse hũble subjecte
and moste bownden servant,
(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestye.

DCCCCIII. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

AND it please Your Majestye. Yesterdaye yn the eveninge the Ladye Regent sent for me by Monsieur de Corbaron, and shewidde me that Schepperus, whome She had so longe lookidde for, was comme, and broughte tydinges from thEmperour, that after the takinge of Duren, they of Gulik, as well souldiours as other, wer so afrayed, that they fledde owte of the towne, so that there remaynidde but 2 menne yn it, of the whiche one was a prysoner of this cowntrey, and the other an innocent foole; and thEmperour approchinge thither, the womenne sente Hym the keyes, desyringe Hym to receyve the towne to his mercy, and to take theym as his subjectes; the whiche thEmperour acceptidde, and willed theym to sende for theyr husbandes, that wer fledde, promysinge to keepe theym yn theyr custumes and privileges, so they wolde swere and becomme true unto Hym; and thEmperour fynding the towne so well fortifyed as it was, and so muche ordynance lefte yn it, wonderid muche that they had so forsaken it. ThEmperour hathe putte yn garison, as well there, as also yn Duren; how be it that Duren (unknowne by what meanes) is for the best parte fyridde and burned. Dyvers other townes and castels of Gulik and Geldres, of the whiche She cowde name unto me but Grevenbrooke, Berckhen[2], and Herclens[3], have also broughte the keyes and yeldidde theym selfes to thEmperour. From thence thEmperour wente with his armye streighte to Rumunde, one of the 4 hedde townes of Geldreland, leaving Sittaert behynde. But syndes I departidde from the Queene, sittinge yet at supper, Mons^{r} de Corbaron camme from Her to me agayne, to telle me that Mons^{r} de Brabanson was even then arryvid yn poste from thEmperour, bringinge worde that Rumunde was yeldidde to

---

[1] Holograph. [2] Bergen. [3] Ercklens.

thEmperour,

thEmperour, and the garison of Sittaert fledde, and the keyes of the towne broughte unto Hym.

These newes ar of verye greate importance, for now I remembre not one place yn all the Duchie of Juliers, the whiche I can thinke that either wille or is able to resiste; and also it is lykelye that a greate parte of the Duchie of Cleves will gyve over to, for there be verye fewe townes of suche strenghthe as wer able to abyde suche an armye; and yn cace enye be so stronge, they ar on tother syde the Ryne. What Venlo will now do, I can not telle; no doubte the towne is stronge, but forbicause they occupye merchandise sumwhat more then the rest of the townes of Geldreland, and therefor ar welthye yn respecte of other theyr neighbours, I suppose they will be lothe to putte theym selfes yn danger of the losse of all, specyallye having seene so menye do the lyke before; and yn cace Venlo by ones gone, then see I no resistence agayne, tyll they comme to Nymmeghe, so that then the towne of Cleves it selfe, and all the cowntrey of Cleves on this syde the Ryne, is lyke to be at thEmperours commandement; for it seemithe that the takinge of Duren so shortelye, that was so well fortifyed and mannidde, hathe made theym all afrayed.

Forbicause the voyce wente that the Queene wolde departe hence this daye, seing She spake nothing to me of it when I was with Her, I sayde unto Her what I had herde of her goinge. She answeridde me that yn deede She Her selfe, withe a fewe of the Cowrte, didde entende to drawe ner to thEmperour; how be it She wolde but go and comme, and rekenidde not to be absent passed 4 or 5 dayes, and that therefor She didde leave the moste parte of her gentlewomenne and of her Cownsell, and of her trayne, heere; and desyred me lykewyse to tarye heere tyll her retourne. And when Monsieur de Corbaron camme afterwarde to me to brynge me the newes of Rumunde, he sayde that thEmperour sente her worde by Monsieur de Brabanson, that as ever She wolde do Hym pleasur, She shulde make all haste possyble to comme to Hym; and that therefor She entendidde so to do.

Yn the sayd communicacyon that She had withe me, She sayde also that thEmperour, trustinge well to have Rumunde shortelye at his commandement, and thereby to fynde all the reste the more easye, entendidde, that done, to sende a renfort of menne to the campe yn Hainault; but what capteyn or what menne He was not yet full resolvidde, but that that shulde depende sumwhat of the successe of his maters yn Cleveland.

She sayde also that She was enfourmidde that the Frenche Kinge was going towardes Luxemburgh, and lefte 10 or 12 thowsend horsemenne and footemenne

footemenne withe Monsr de Vendosme nigh the frontiers of Hainault, to harken to the armye that is encampidde there.

She tolde me also that Barbarossa, joynidde withe the Frenchemenne, have taken Villafrancha of the Duke of Savoye, and that the Frenche Kinge had corruptidde and subornidde certeyn menne that shulde have slayne, withyn Nyse, the Duke of Savoyes sonne[1], a yonge gentlemanne of abowte 14 yeres of eage, his owne cosyn germayn; but that the mater was disclosidde, and thereby disapoyntidde.

She sayde also that the Turkes, having gyven 2 or 3 assaultes to Strigoigne, and having loste a greate nombre of menne, at the laste wanne a towre that stoode upon the water syde, the losse wherof was of suche importance to the towne that they yeldidde it, savinge onelye theyr lyfes: and that Kinge Ferdinand, beinge abowte to gather a goode armye of Moraves and Boemes, entendithe to approche nere to the Turkes, who though they be a hundrid and fyve and twentye thowsend yn nombre, yet ar there of those but threescore thowsend fightinge menne; and that there is an ylande yn the ryver well fortifyed, the whiche there is good hope shall be able to resiste the Turke, yf he sette upon it, or to lette the passaige of the ryver, yf he leave it behynde. Thus having no more to advertyse of at this tyme, I beseeche Jesu longe to preserve Your Highnesse yn helthe and prosperite. Written at Lovain, the first daye of September, the yere of owr Lorde 1543.

Yo? Highnesse humble subject
and moste bownden servant,
NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestye.

DCCCCIV. BONER *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASETH it Your moste gratious Highnes to be advertised, that the 24th of the laste I did sende letters unto Your Majeste by one Brante, commyng hither with yonge Dennye, the copie wherof I do sende herewith unto Your Grace. And the same day, sendyng my servaunte unto the campe beyng before Duren, I understode that thEmperour had taken Duren by force of the Spanyardes and Italians (to whom it was given in praye), and the same in conclusion all branned, savyng 2 smalle stretes and a churche of the Greye

[1] Emanuel Philibert, who became in 1553 Duke of Savoy and King of Cyprus.

Freres.

LYON PUBLIC LIBRARIES

Freres. The batrie contynued from mornyng till 3 after none. Monday foloweng, which was the 27th of the laste, thEmperour departing from Duren went to loge at Nedertzier, 2 leages from thense; and thither woorde was brought that Juliers had yelded up and the moste parte of the people ronne awaye, and also an other towne called Lynnicke, fearyng the like destruction that was at Duren. Tewsday the 28th thEmperour departing from Nedertzier, and accompanyed but with very small companye, entred in to Julers, and came to lodge in the campe in a place called Cuerersich nyghe unto Linnyck, and ther woord was brought that Erclens did yelde it self, and likewise Wassenberg, whiche is nyhe unto Heynesburg, whiche thEmperour allredie had. Wendisday the 29th thEmperour departing thense came and lodged in the campe at Cursebeck, seyng neverthelesse the castell of Heynesburg; and ther woorde was brought that the Clevoys had forsaken and lefte the towne and castell of Sittart, and therfore the Emperour ther hath lefte a garnyson. Thursday the 30th thEmperour departed thense and came before Ruremonda, which, after that thEmperour had spoken with certeyn of the chief of the towne, was yelded to thEmperour. Sondaye the 2de of this moneth thEmperour departed from Ruremonda, and went to laye siege before Venlo, which is accompted to be one of the strongest holdes in Geldres, and there He nowe ys, and it is thought that havyng had soo good successe in Juliers, wher all is his owne, and the Duke of Geldres excedynglie confused with his adherentes and buckklars, He shall obteyne the said Venloe; whiche if He doo, all the reste is like to folowe.

The reporte is that the Prince of Orenge obteyned by force a place called Monjoye. It is here not onelye spoken, but also beleved, that the Duke of Cleves shall utterlye be dryven out of all his countreys, eyther compelled to submytte himself to thEmperour, or els shortlye to be apprehended, and therbye this warre ended. His favourers here in thies partes all doo quake and shrynke, and in maner doo forsake him clerelye.

ThEmperor of late hathe bannyshed Bucerus from Bonna, whither the Archbishop of Colen had called hym; and likewise bannished Pistorius, that did preache anent Colen ultra Renum, in a place called Tuitium[1]; which greveth the Duke of Saxonye, and the Lantgrave of Hesse, and chieflie the Archbishop, whiche is spoken to be gonne up above Maguntia to speake with the Lantesgrave. Of late the Counte of Uueda, that is coadjutor to the Bishop, and likewise the Countie of Newennar, and the Counte William of Nassaw, are gone to the Duke of Cleves, beyng at Thisteldorf, and fyndyng

[1] Duitz.

good

good conformytie in hym, are further gone to thEmperour to make sute for the Duke at thEmperours hande.

Festo Decollationis Sancti Johannis[1] laste paste the Duke of Cleves mother[2], having conceived inwarde and great thought for the doenges of her sonne, and the ruyne like to folowe upon him and his countreys, departed this worlde; and the saide countreys, which in the begynnyng were excedingly brave, are brought to a more myldenes and quyet behavour; and this towne, that in the begynnyng did recept and favour theym, nowe begynneth verey litle to exteme them. How be it they have in custodie a great parte of their goodes. Suche was the despite of the Clevoys at the commyng of thEmperour nyghe Colen, that fewe of his Court here beyng (which was a great multitude) durste goo abrode, and also, that takyng one of my servauntes alone, they had almoste kylled hym. The 3de day of September at nyght my servaunte retourned from the campe in the companye of thEmperours armye sent to thies partes, and here upon I departe hense according to Monsr Grandveles advise.

And thus moste humblie I recommende me to Your moste gratious Highnes, besiching Almyghtie God moste prosperouslye and longe to conserve the same in all joye and felicitie. At Colen, 3o Septembris.

Your Majestes moste humble subject
chapleyn bedisman and servaunte,
(*Signed*) Edmond Londoñ.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost Excellent Majestie, my moost gratious Sovereigne Lorde.

DCCCCV. Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.[3]

And it please Your Majestye. ThEmperour and the Ladye Regent have mette togyther at Hoerne, a leage on this syde Rumunde, and have had longe conference of theyr maters togyther, and from thence She wente to Rumunde, and havinge seene and salutidde there the chief menne of thEmperours armye, retournidde to Hoerne agayne, where She is yet, harkening by lykelyhode to what conclusion this mater of Venlo will tourne to; and yet the Presydent Score (who is with Her) sendithe me worde that She will be heere on Frydaye nexte.

---

[1] Aug. 29. [2] Mary, heiress of Juliers. [3] Holograph.

All the Duchie of Juliers, townes and castles, ar delyvered up and sworne to thEmperour, and of Geldres these townes Rumunde, Herclens, Nieustadt, Montford, Wachtendonk, Strale, and Geldre. But yn Venlo is a certeyn garison of footemenne, that entende to defende the towne; how be it that the townes menne be nothing myndidde to it, and fayne wolde yelde theym selfes; and so muche the more that dyvers of Rumunde, having sente before thEmperours arryvall theyr goodes to Venlo, as to the stronger towne, labowr now ernestelye to theyr frendis yn Venlo to yelde the towne, to saufe theyr owne goodes and theyr freendis to. ThEmperour is ful determyned to tempte the fortune agayne at Venlo, and to make baterye on three sydes of the towne. The dissensyon of the garison and the bourgesis of the towne makithe me beleeve that they shal not be able to defende it, specyallye yf thassault be gyven yn 3 partes at ones; and yet no doubte the towne is verye stronge. But the Dukes menne seeme to be discoraged; for Maynard Van Hamme, who is taken there for the chief capteyn of footemenne of all that cowntrey, for experience, witte, and authorite emonge lantzknechtes, being yn Sittaert, a towne so stronge that I ever thoughte that thEmperour shulde have hadde more ado there then at enye towne yn all the Dukes dominion owte of Geldreland, and having menne ynnough to deffende the towne, durste not abyde the siege, but cowardelye abandonnidde the towne.

I understand that a greate parte of the cowntrey of Cleves hathe also brought the kayes to thEmperour allredye, and namely the townes of Cleves (wherof I merveyle nothing, for it is not defensable) and Goch, the whiche lyethe strongelye, and mighte be defendidde yf there wer a competent garison of menne of experience yn it.

Monsieur de Bure and Monsieur de Brederode have ben yn the Velow, that is, the lower parte of Geldreland, where I suppose they have taken summe good bootye and ar gone, for I heere no more of theym; but yf they had taryed there, or do retourne thither, I thinke surelye they mighte do thEmperour greate service there now, all the cowntrey being now waveringe and yn suche a perplexite.

The olde Ladye Duchesse of Cleves is departidde this world, raginge and yn a maner owte of her wittes (as it is raportidde) for spyte and angre of the losse of her cowntrey. After she had ben buryed, the Duke, comminge home, felle owte withe certeyn of his Cownsell, and wolde have slayne one or 2 of theym.

The Frenche Ambassadour by hym, a Spaignarde of the howse of Mendosa, one of theym that thEmperour apoyntidde to wayte upon his suster

suster the Frenche Queene, is yn greate danger of his lyfe. The Duke, the Cownsell, the people crye owte upon hym, for that he hathe ever promysed theym that the Frenche Kinge shulde be there yn the cowntrey before thEmperours arryvall, Who is yet so farre of, that they kanne scante telle where He is, and reken that all the cowntrey shal be loste, er He can gyve theym enye succour.

Forbicause the Frenche Kinge is going towardes Luxemburgh, thEmperour, Who hathe but to menye with Hym for his pourpose yn Geldreland, dothe sende a parte of his menne thither to resiste the Frenche Kinges entrepryses there.

Shepperius, comminge from the campe yn Hainault, passidde thourough heere yesterdaye goinge to thEmperour; he saithe that the armye on that syde departidde owte of the place where they laye encampidde; and, embattailinge theym selfes yn good arraye, wente 7 or 8 leages ynto France, and besiegidde Bohain, a towne and castell apertaining to Madamme de Vendosme; and, havinge made batterye and bresche, and the Englisshemenne and lantzknechtes redye to gyve thassault, the meane season the Spaignardes on tother syde unwares to the reste, parliamentidde withe the townes menne, and promysed to saufe theym, wherupon they wer lette yn, so that when our menne and the lantzknechtes camme yn thourough the bresche, they fownde the Spaignardes to have craftylye taken all that was yn the towne, prysoners allredye: they have sette fyre and destroyed the place, and ar retyred backe agayne.[1] And thus having no more to advertyse of at this tyme Jesu preserve Your Highnesse longe yn helthe and prosperite. Written at Lovain, the 6th daye of September, the yere of owr Lorde 1543.

Yo[ur] Highnesse humble subject
and moste bownden servant,
NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestye.

---

[1] Wallop on the 28th of August reported to the Privy Council, from the camp beside Quesnoy, the details of a small expedition under the command of De Licques against the Duke of Vendôme's castle of Bohain, which was attended with loss. His despatch also relates an altercation between the English and Almains in the camp.

By a despatch to the King dated at Béquigny on the 4th of September, and signed by Sir Thomas Seymour, Sir Richard Crumwell, Sir George Carew, Sir John Seynt John, and Sir Richard Bowis, it appears that Wallop had fallen ill of an ague, and been carried to Valenciennes; and that in his absence the command of the troops had devolved on Seymour, who, in connexion with the Germans, took Bohain in the mode stated in the text, and subsequently received from the Emperor by Cornelius Scepperus a message, desiring the English to continue with the Duke of Arscot for ten days longer, within which time He would provide a puissant army to join them.

DCCCCVI. Boner *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleaseth it Your moste gratious Highnes to be advertised, that havyng sente from hense to Your Majeste letters of the 24th of the laste and the 3de of this present, conteynyng suche newes of thies partes as were then occurrent, and beyng in redynes to departe hense towardes the campe accordyng to my said letters, there came hither sooden woorde from the campe that the Duke of Cleves was commen in the companie of the Duke of Bruneswicke from Thisteldorf, and had submitted himself to thEmperour[1]: moreover that, upon the said submission, the campe of thEmperours, lyeng before Venloo, did not use their artillerie nor other power, but laye still, and that thEmperours Counsaill and the Duke of Cleves were at a monasterie betwen Roermunde and Venloo, called Gladbach, to peruse the chapteirs of the peas to be concluded betwen the Emperour and the said Duke; wherin it is spoken that thEmperour shall enjoye hoollie Gelders and Zutphaine, and the Duke to enjoye all suche thinges as perteyne to hym jure hereditario, it is to witte, Cleves, Berges, and Marcka; and moreover, taking investiture of thEmperour, with such conditions as shalbe prescribed to hym by thEmperour, to have Guilich, and soo to contynue in thEmperours favour. It was also here advertised that before thEmperour condescended to this submission and ordre, that the same did speake with the Ladye Regent of Flaundres, at a place called Horne not ferre from Roermunde. By reason of all whiche premisses suche thinges and companie, as from hense shulde have been conveide to the campe by thEmperours ordinaunce, were and be hitherto by thEmperours

---

The Commissioners, being doubtful of the Emperor's good faith, merely promised to transmit the application to the King, and expressed their readiness to invade the enemy's territory, if the Emperor would reinforce them sufficiently, and required that, during their abode in those parts, they should lie within the frontiers of France, and do such annoyance to the enemy as should be feasible, which they might the more assuredly do, because the French King had withdrawn his power towards Luxemburg.

Seymour on the 10th wrote a separate letter to the King, stating the importunity with which the Emperor had repeated his application, and transmitting a copy of his letter of the 9th to the Emperor, to the same effect with the answer to Scepperus. He also mentions a skirmish having happened between some English and French near Landrecy.

[1] On the next day Wotton communicated similar intelligence to the King, on the report of a gentleman, who "sawe the Duke comme to the campe, accompenyed withe 12 horses, all yn " moreninge apparell."

commaunde-

commaundement here staied till his ferthur pleasure be knowen: and soo the moste parte of his Courte appoincted hither doo here yet tarie, till thEmperours saide pleasure be knowen, which is daylie loked for. And it is spoken dyverselie of thEmperours progresse, somme affirmyng that thEmperour will take in his companye the Duke of Cleves, and visite all Gelders, and take their othe of fidelitie, as alredye He hath in all Juliers; other affirmyng that thEmperour, upon the conclusion of this peas with the Duke of Cleves, shall goo into Flaundres, ther to take ordre for this warre agaynst Fraunce, which is spoken to have a great armye; and other conjecturyng that thEmperour, settelyng well his thinges in thies Lowe Partes, will retourne to this Dyett at Spiers or elles here, for asmoche as yet all his jewelles and the moste parte of his ordynauns and other thinges here remayneth. ThEmperour doth his thinges wonderous closelye, and Grandvele sayeth that they write hoollie to their Ambassatour enformyng hym of all thinges.

Woorde was here brought of late out of Italie that Barbaroussa with the Frenchmen did 3 tymes assault to have woonne the castell and towne of Nice, perteynyng to the Duke of Savoye, in which are 3 hundreth Italiens, and 5 hundreth Spanyardes, and that the said Barbaroussa with the Frenchmen were discomfited in a great numbre, soo that Barbaroussa nowe cryeth out on the Frenche Kinge, and the Frenche Kynge is not satisfied of hym, nor of the Turque. Neverthelesse other report the contrarye, and saye that the Frenchmen with Barbaroussa have gotten the towne of Nice, which by thinhabitantes retiryng in to the castell was abandonnat and sett on fyer, and that the castell ys soo well fortified and victualled that it is lyke to make contynuall resistance for longe tyme. And thus moste humblye I do recommende me to Your moste gratious Highnes, besiching Allmyghtie God moste prosperouslie and longe to conserve the same in all joye and comforte. Writen at Colen, the 7th day of September.

Your Majesties moste humble subjecte
chapleyn bedisman and servaunte,

(*Signed*) Edmond Londoñ.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moste Excellent Majestie, my moste gratious Sovereign Lorde.

DCCCCVII. GEORGE EVERAT *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

PLEASITHE hit Yowre Highnes to be advertized, thatt the 21 day of the monthe of July was delyvered unto me 2 letters of Your Majestes, the on derectyd to the Kyng of Denmarke, and the other to the Kyng of Swethyn, with which letters, by Godes soverans, I came to this cytye of Lubeck the 3d day of the monthe of August; and here beyng credably infformyd thatt the Kyng of Denmarke was departyd therhense into the londe of Holste, I departyd thetherwardes, and the 8 daye of the same monthe camme unto the chefeste castell of the sayd Dutchye, namyd Godrope[2]; wher was the Kynges 2 brothers Duke Hans and Duke Olphe, byffore whome I was browghte, woe demandyd of me what I dide in thatt contray, to whome I answerid I was sent from Your Majeste to the Kyng ther brother, and showid them Your Majestes letter, desyring of them a pasport and lysans to depart the Kyng ther brother; which in no wyse they wold not grant, sayng ther brother had comandyd that no man shulde travell in his, forther then them the said castell: so that in a towne callyd Sledyswyke[3] I was comandyd to abyde the Kynges comyng, which was 14 days after. And immediatlye after the Kinges comyng to the said castell, He sent his owne wagon, with serten of his gentillmen, to condute me into the said castell, wher He was in his chamber with his 2 brethen and other 2 Lordis of his Consell, and sent for me. To whom, after dewe reverans donne, I delyvered Your Majestes letter; which immediatly He cawsyd the said letter to be reed, and then He cownsellyd Him with his brothers and lordes: and that done, He made me this ansewre, that Your Majestes letter was to Him right wellcom, and that He wolde gladly have gevon me therre answere, but his Consell of Denmarke was not then comyn, withowit whome He cowlde not make me answere; notwithstondyng att ther comyng I shulde have suche answere as Your Majesti shuld be pleasyd withall. And 4 dayes after He met with all his Consell, at a towne callyd Raynesborch[4], wher hit was concludid by ther wholle asent thatt He shulde wryte Your Majesti a lovyng and a fryndly letter, corespondant to the letter that He had receyved from Your Majesti. And to geve me my ansewre was apoyntyd on of the Lordes of his Pryvy Concell, namyd Petrus Suavenus[5], woe hathe byn twyse yn Ynglond Embasator to Your Majesti, and by his report hathe receyved great rewardes of Your Majesti, and in satisfaction therof he offryd

[1] Holograph. [2] Gottorp. [3] Slesywick. [4] Rendsburg.
[5] Probably the same who is called Swevius, Vol. VIII. p. 637.

hym

hym selff to doe Your Majesti or yours all the serves and pleasure that he cowlde. Whom I dessyred that I might have shortly answere of Your Majestis letter, and forther that he wolde geve lybertye to your merchantes and subjectes thatt they might have recorse throwghe his stremys, as the Sonde, the Belte, and they Sknawe[1], withowit wiche lyberty they cowlde have no recorse with ther merchandes and shipps from Ynglond to Dansick, nor to Lubeck, which wolde be greatly to there hindrans. The forsaid Lorde made the saide requeste defycill to be grantyd; notwithstondyng, for the benyfet that he had receyved of Your Grase, he promyssyd me ernystlye to shewe to the King for the said lyberty.

The 20 daye of the monthe of Auguste the King, with his 2 brothern, and all the nobles of his realme of Denmarke, and also of his Dutche of Holste, beyng in a towne the best of the said Dutchy namyd Kele[2], rode ther hens with the nomber of 700 greate horssis, all clothid in yellowe Ynglishe cloth, and the gentillmen and knightes clokes of clothe, gardyd with blake wellvit, and also 12 gilte wagon, coveryd with welvyt of dyvers collers, and in the said wagons was the Quene, the Kinges mother, his 2 susters, and his 2 sonnes and his dowghter, and dyvers other lydyes and gentilwemen of Denmarke and Holsten. Al they came to a nonry 6 Ynglishe mylles of, wher they met with the Duke of Meckelbroch, with all the best of his Dutchy, and wer in nonber 200 great horsis and 8 gilte wagons. All his men wer clothes in reed clokes, gargid with white and blew sattyn. And they all rethornyd the same night to the towne of Kelle[2], and the morowe after at 11 of the cloke, in a pariche churche in the myddes of the sayd towne, was solemply maryed the said Duke of Mekelbroch unto the Kynges eldist suster[3], the King, his brothers and chillders, with all his nobles, ther beyng present, and a great nomber of ladyes, verye gorgiusly set forthe with golde and perls. And next unto the King whent the Embassator of France, wose name is Johannes Fractinius, wo by the report off wholle cowrte had browghte the King to the fortherans of his warris 30000 Frenche crownes. The said tryhumphe duryd 6 dayes, and every day justyng in harnys to the sadill, and they Lordes and ther horsis coverid with silke of dyvers collers.

And the sayd tryhumphe fynesched and sayd Duke with his wiffe departid, the next day after I was browght beffore the King, and had the letter, which by this bearer I do send Your Majesti[4], deliveryd me, and the

---

[1] Scaw. [2] Kiel.

[3] Elizabeth, the eldest half-sister of the King of Denmark, married Magnus Duke of Mecklenburg.

[4] Not found.

King

King sayng to me these wordes, "Recommend Me unto the moste highist "King, my brother and perpetuall frynde, showing Him, as I take God to "recorde, I dessyre his amyty and frendship ever to contenwe, and that the "amyetye promyssyd by Him shulde never be brokyn withowit some juste "cawse gevon." And thenn He inbrasyd me, and gave me his hand, and bad me farre well; and thenn He sent the fornamyd Petrus Suavenus his Consellour to me, showing me, thatt the King hade bynn many tymes decevid by geving of lysans to his fryndes to pas throwghe his stremys, wo after had furnyshid his enmyes, the Hollanders, and other of the Emperowrs subjectes, with corne and vytall, to his greate hindrans; notwithstondyng at the contemplycion of Your Magistes letter and mantayneng of frendship, He was content that all Your Majestis subjectes shall have free lyberty to sealle throwghe the Sonde the Belt and the Skawe, condyschially, that they carry no corne, nor non other mens goodes but ther owne, and also at Elsanor, wher they pay theyre costom, to put in sewrtyes that they shall not convey non of the said merchandes into no part of the Emperowrs lond, but into Ynglond Skotland or Clevelond.

Also hit maye please Your Majesti to be advertizid that owit off Denmarke is departid a flete of ships, the number 48, amongist the which is 21 saylls of Skottes ships. The comon fame gothe, that they shall into Zelond. As yet by reason of contrary wyndes they be on the cowste of Norwaye.

Also in the cowrte of Denmarke was a comon fame, that the Frenche army hade slenne 14000 Ynglishe men in France, but thankes be to God ther is newis to the contrary. Here is allso a sayng that the Emperowre hathe wonne in the londe of Gullik a towne callyd Duren, and hathe lost ther 3000 of his men.

At the making of this letter I was redy to depart for Sewethen with Your Majestis letter, which is the ocacyon that I have send Your Majesti the King of Denmarkes letter, derectid to Your Grase, by this barer namyd John Ellyot, woe at my request, all bessynes set apart, hathe takyn apon him to carye the said letter. This I have done, bycawse I thought convenyent to convey the said letter to Your Majesti with all spede posible. As soune as I have answere in Sewthen I will rethorne hether, and here hens into Ynglond with the sayd answere. Other thing I have not to sertefye Your Majesti, but that I dessyre Your Majesti moste hombly to pardon the rudnes of this letter. And this I raymayne, prayng contenwally, as he that therto is most bonden, for the preservacion of yowre moste royall estate, which hit maye

please

please the Everlasting Lorde to augment accordyng to your muste gracious desyre. Wrytton in the cyte of Lubek, the 8 daye of the monthe of September, anno 1543.

Yo^{r} Grasis moste obedient ꝑvant,

GEORGE EVERAT.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges moste excellennt Magisty, se this delivered in hastee.

DCCCCVIII. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

AND it please Your Majestye. Yesterdaye came to me the Chawncelour Nigri, to shewe me that the tydinges of the Duke of Cleves comminge to thEmperour wer true, for he had receyved letters from the Presydent Score confirminge the same, and that he was comme to submitte hymselfe, and sayde further yn his sayde letter, that withyn 4 dayes he doubtidde not but to sende the sayd Chawncelour good tydinges. I heere saye that thEmperour wolde grawnte the Duke no saufconduicte Hym selfe, but he is comme upon a saufeconduict of the Vyceroy of Sicily, Generall Capteyn of tharmye under thEmperour.

The Maister of the Postes heere sendithe me worde that even now is arryvidde one yn poste from thEmperours campe, who goithe withe letters ynto Germanye, who saythe that yesterdaye he sawe the Duke of Cleves broughte by the Duke of Bruynswyke and certeyn other greate menne before thEmperour, where they kneelidde downe all togyther, and the Duke of Cleves knowledginge his offencis, he and all the reste desyredde thEmperour of forgyvenesse and pardon; and saithe that yesterdaye the towne of Venlo was delyverid to thEmperour, and that the reste of Geldreland hathe all yeldidde up to Hym, so that this mater seemithe to be at a poynte; the whiche to me seemithe one of the straungest thinges that chawnsidde these menye yeres, for I cowde never have beleevidde that for one towne cowardelye loste by assaulte, suche a greate and stronge cowntrey shulde have ben holelye lossed, withowte yn a maner stroke strickinge, so that now Cesar may as well wryte to his frendis, as Cesar wrote to his frendis, Veni, vidi, vici. Surelye it appeerithe that God hathe blyndidde, and entendithe to punisshe, the Frenche

---

[1] Holograph

Kinge, that hathe none otherwyse assistidde the Duke of Cleves, for He moughte by hym have wroughte more displeasur to thEmperour withe a smalle powre, then by Hym selfe He shall be able to do withe fowre tymes as muche, and moughte have gyven thEmperour so muche a do at home, that He shulde not have ben able to do Hym enye greate hurte yn France; where as now He is lyke to have the warre holelye at home, and to have his owne cowntrey destroyed.

I can not thinke but that one of the poyntes of agreement shall be, that the Duke of Cleves shall renunce the mariaige of Navarre[1]; for, as longe as the Duke shall looke to have enye tytle to Navarre, so longe can there be no amytye betweene thEmperour and hym. And it wer not impossyble that they might agree upon the mariaige of summe one of the Kinge of Romains doughters; the whiche I suspecte the more, forbicause that postes go apace that waye. And thus Jesu preserve Your Highnesse longe yn helthe and prosperite. Written at Lovain, the 9th daye of September, 1543.

Yo? Highnesse humble subject
and moste bownden servant,
NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestye.

DCCCCIX. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[2]

Most sacred Mageste.

IT may please Your Highnes to be advertisid, that I wrote to the same the 20 of August; and senith by letters from Your Magestes most honorable Concel of the 12 of the said monith I undirstowde, to my grete rejoysing, of the fortunable successe of Your Magestes affayres, aswel in Scotland, as also in France, not a litil to thincrease of Your Highnes fame glorye and reputacion, thankes to owr Lord God, by whose divine favour I hope to see Your regal Mageste conquerour of his ancient patrimonye of France; for herto aswel by water as by land the French aperith moche inferiour to Your Mageste in the contencion of armis. This Signorye did moche congratulate of the thinges of Scotland reducid to Your Graces devocion, al obstacles and difficulties of the French faction finally quenchid. Also the same toke moche

[1] See Vol. VIII. p. 584.

[2] Holograph.

plesure

plesure to undirstond of those justes made at Terroane, lawding gretely the valour and indommable stomakes of our nacion.

The Turkes Ambasadour departid lately from hens; his request was principally, of this State to be advertisid from time to time of the procedinges of Barbarossa, and also of al other occorentes in Cristendom. He demandid also the rest of monye dewie to him by Venecians, wich is rekenid 150000 ducates. Thes men are enclinid to satisfye al his requestes. Nisa was yeldid to the French and Turkes the 22 of the passid, but the castel kepith mightely, and not like to be subduid, specially being very lately discoverid treason in 7 parsons, wich wer of the towne of Nisa, and hath ben hangid apon the walles. And al thartillarye of the castel hath ben dischargid apon the towne, not withowt greate slawghter of men, aswel ennemis as of the town. Ther is opinion that Barbarossa and Frenchmen wil habandon Nisa, knowing that the Markes of Guasto was going thether with 10000 men wel in order. The losse of Strigonia is of passing grete dommage, being so grete a propugnacle ayenst Turkes. They reken to have ben slayne abowt 500 in the castel and 1000 savid by agrement, but of Turkes hath ben very grete slawghter. Italians are inculpate to be authours of the losing of the said fortresse. It is thowght that the Turke wil go ayenst Alba Regal; ther is also opinion that he wil withdraw his powar to Buda, and retorne to Constantinople. Men doth gretely marvel that herto he hath left no presidye in Strigonia, nother fortefied it otherwise. The King of Romains is in the feldes with abowt 40000 men. It is certainly lamentable to see Him habandonid in this occasion of al Germanye ayenst the commone ennemye, wich arguith smal prudence and lesse charite. It is evident that al the hope and stay of Cristendom consistith this day in the only vertu and powar of Your Mageste and thEmperour, after God, Who grant to the same perpetual victoryes ayenst thenemis, to the confort and recreacion of al the good Cristians.

The Turkes made late incursions abowt Segna, a towne of Ferdinandos joyning to Sclavonye, who by the Curvates and other of those confins wer spoylid of the grete proyes they had made, and slayne and taken to the nomber of abowt 2000. Maran is alwais besiegid by Ferdinandos men, abowt 800 by land, and with certaine brigantins and other vesselles by water; but the Venecians hath commandid them not to comme apon ther confins by water, but to stond apon ther awne limittes, declaring that they wil not be partial, wherby they might provoke the Turke to sende his armye to this Golf by this occasion. Maran is rekenid feble of vitails, and like to be lost if no socours comith. The Duke of Florence hath made lately 6000 men to fortefye his state ayenst the Turkes and French, whome he suspectith with the Stroci

not meanely. Senis is joynid with him for ther commone defension, wich cite is nothing feble.

Althowgh the Bushop of Rome grantid thes dais past to the French King socours of 4000 men ayenst Your Mageste, yet He dare not to do it for feare of thEmperour, Who hath gretely sollicitid, by his Oratour, that the Bushop shold declare Himself ayenst the French King, considering that He is openly conjoynid with the Turkes powar in ruine and detriment of the Cristen state: but the Bushop being of a corupt nature, and partial to the French, and above al extremely bent ayenst Your Mageste, wil never grant to hurte the French King, althowgh He know Him open ennemye of the Cristen state, and hath declarid Himself finally to be newtral, with moche retorical scusis apon in Englond as is raportid.

The Patriarke Grimany, who was made Legate for Scotland[1], and sent to France by the Bushop, hath writen hether many vayne brages, that he was going to Scotland with 8 ships moche in order, and no smal tresour; putting no dowt to revolte the Scottes ayenst Your Mageste, with semblable bablinges acording to his light and temerarious nature. But althowgh ther be certainly no moment in that man lacking prudence and jugement, yet it is good to be circumspect ayenst thincessable hate and machinacions of the Romayn Bushop and clergye. Other I have not worthye letters. After the kissing of Your Magestes handes, I pray God to conserve the same in most prosperous helth joye and felicite. From Venice, the 9 of September, 1543.

Yo^{r} Ma^{tes} most faithful servant,

EDMOND HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most noble Mageste.

DCCCCX. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.[2]

AND it please Your Majeste. You shall receyve heerewithe the copye of a letter, that the Ladye Regent sente me[3], whereby maye appeere what thEmperour entendithe now to do withe his armye. He hathe sente theym alredy towardes

---

[1] See Vol. V. pp. 286–355.

[2] Holograph.

[3] " Monsieur lAmbassadeur. Depuis que lautre jour javoye parlé a vous, Me survindrent " nouvelles, comment Reuremunde sestoit rendue a lEmpereur, Monseigneur; dont lors vous feis " advertir, et tost apres Sadicte Majeste Me manda venir vers Elle; ce que Me feit accelerer mon " partement ores que paravant Javoye bonne envye la veoir, et faire a Sa Majeste la reverence deue; " et

towardes France yn 3 compenies, the whiche I suppose is rather for the commodite of vitailes by the waye, then that He will envade on three partes at ones. This greate unlookidde for successe of thEmperour yn Geldreland, and this sodayne envasion of France withe suche a greate powre, as litle at this tyme lookidde for by the Frenche Kinge, must nedis trouble all his rekeninges; and therefore as farre as the season of the tyme is spente, yet is thEmperour yn good hope to do summe notable exploict, before the colde wynter comme on.

This daye thEmperour is at Nieumay or Nimmeghe the chief towne of Geldres, where all the three Estates of the hole cowntrey of Geldres and Zutphan do theyr submission unto Hym.

They, that assistidde the Duke of Cleves, and kneelidde withe hym as intercessours before thEmperour, wer Duke Henrye of Bruynswyke, the Erle of Schawenburgh coadjutor to the Bisshoppe of Coleyn, the Erle of Newenare, and Doctour Groper, a well lernidde manne longinge to the Bisshoppe of Coleyn.

ThEmperour hathe commandidde the three Estates, or Parlament, of all these Lowe Cowntreys to be at Bruxelles upon Satyrdaye nexte, where thEmperour will be Hym selfe, as farre as is knowne yet, and the Ladye Regent to. By conjecture one of the cawses shal be for summe subsidye towardes these warres.

" et Dieu graces, les choses sont tellement succedees, que le Duc de Cleves, apres soy avoir humilié " et demandé pardon a Sa Majeste du passé, a asseuré icelle Majesté des Duche de Gheldres et " Conté de Zutphen, et de faict Luy a delivré la ville de Venlo, au moyen de laquelle asseurance " Sa Majeste Imperiale luy a pardonné le tout, le recevant a grace, et determine le traicter en " Empereur clement et bening, de sorte que de ce costé ny a chose que puisse retarder lemprinse " de Sa Majeste contre le royaulme de France, laquelle emprinse seffectuera bien tost, pour estre " larmee de Sa Majesté desja en chemin, dont vous ay bien voulu advertir, saichant que le Roy " vostre maistre recevra singulier plaisir de ces nouvelles, comme reciproquement Je feroye, se " Jentendisse semblables de son coste; vous pryant Len advertir, et ses ministres presentement " estans en France avec mes cousins, les Duc dArschot et Conte de Reux, lesquelz peuvent de ce " que dessus, et des forces de Sa Majesté dressees contre France, estre asseurez. Lesquelles oires " que de premier ont este bien grandes, si sont elles accreues par laccession des gens de guerre, " ayans esté a la souldee dudict Duc de Cleves, que Sa Majesté, pour le soulagier, a retenu en son " service, en intencion les employer avec les aultres a lemprinse susdict. A tant, Monsieur " lAmbassadeur, prie Dieu avoir en sa garde. Escript a Weerdt, au pays de Hornes, le 10e de " Septembre, 1543.

" Marie.

" Despleghem."

On the 13th of September She despatched " Monsr de Chantonnay, gentilhomme de Bouche de " lEmpereur," to Henry VIII., to acquaint Him with the Emperor's success in the reduction of Gelderland. Her letter to the King is in the State Paper Office.

The sayde Ladye Regent, comminge from Weerdt to Bruxelles, takithe Andwerpe yn her waye, to borowe summe money, as is supposidde.

Yesterdaye thEmperour cawsidde a masse of Requiem and Dirige to be songe heere yn the greate churche, withe greate solemnite, for the sowles of his souldiours slayne at Duren: there wer at it menye Spaignardes, partelye of the compenye of the Duke of Neigerez[1], who being diseasidde camme hither for helpe, and partelye of the Bisshoppe of Saynct James yn Compostella[2], and certeyn other sprytuall menne that wer sente from the campe hither before; for the losse that was at Duren was chieflye of theyr cowntreymenne. Thus Jesu preserve Your Highnesse longe yn helthe and prosperite. Written at Lovain, the 11th of September, the yere of owr Lorde 1543.

Yo$ Highnesse humble subject
and moste bownden servant,
NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestye.

DCCCCXI. WALLOP, SEYMOUR, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASE it Your most Royall Majestie to be advertised that this present 13th of Septembre we receyved lettres frome the Emperours Majestie, which we now send unto Your Highnes[3], not having yeat receyved from Your Majestie the

[1] Najera. [2] See p. 364.

[3] "Treschier et bien ame. Nous avons receu voz lettres du cinquieme du present, contenans ce "quavies passe avec nostre Conseiller Messieur Cornille Scepperus, sur ce quil vous avoit adverty "de notre intention, et succes de notre armee jusques lors; et combien que tenons que aurez "depuis entendu le progres et prosperite dicelle par noz cousins les Duc dArschot et Conte du "Roeulx, avec ce que leur avons escript de nostre allee en Personne ou coustel de dela avec bonne "puissance, dont ilz vous auront adverty; si vous avons Nous encores bien voulu escripre, ceste "pour de tant plus vous assheurer de notre approuchement, et determination destre deans le 24 ou "26 du present, au plus tard, en dit quartier de dela: vous priant et requerant que, puisque le "terme est si court, et lapparance du bon effect, que sen doibt ensuyr, vueillez cependant demourer "avec nosdits cousins sans vous separer. Et Nous avons depesche gentilhomme expres devers le "Roy dAngleterre votre maitre, Monsieur nostre bon frere, ladvertissant, de ce que dessus, et Nous "confions et faisons fort que layent entendu, non seulement Il Sen contentera, mais vous en scaura "bon gre, et advertira ausurplus de son bon plaisir. Et Nous remectant du demeurant a nosdits "cousins, et chacun deulx, Notre Seigneur vous aye en Sa saincte garde. De Venlo, le 11e de "Septembre, 1543.

(*Signé*) "CHARLES."
(*Contresigné*) "BAUE."

(*Suscrit*)
"A notre treschier, et bien ame, le Chief et Capitaine
"Generall de lArmee du Roy dAngleterre, Monsieur
"notre bon frere, estant en noz Pays dembas; et en
"son absence au Mareschal de ladite Armee."

direction

direction of your most gracious plesuer to the contentes of our last letters of the date of the 4th of this present[1]; and if Your Majestie, upon the overtures and requestes conteyned in the saied letters Imperiall, shalbe moved in any part to altre Your Majesties mynde and pleasuer, otherwise then shalbe signified unto us by your letters, which, as we suppose, shalbe dispatched before the arryvall hereof, we then most humbly require Your Highnes to certifie unto us Your Graces saied pleasuer in that behalf, wyth suche spede as shalbe thought expedient to Your Highnes, which frome tyme to tyme we shall apply our hole endeavours to ensue and accomplysche; and in the meane tyme we shall folow suche directyon as shalbe addressed to us in Your Highenes saied letters according to our most bounden deuties.

This present also the Greate Maistre of Flaundres shewed unto me, Sir John Wallop, letters addressed unto hym frome the Ladie Regent, conteyning that Your Majestie had wryten unto Her for a certaine nombre of hacquebuttieres to be sent unto Calais; the which, as the saied Great Maistre affermed, he would put in suche ordre, that with all convenient spede they should be sent thyther accordingly. And further the saied Greate Master saied, if Your Majeste had writen unto hym onely for that nombre or moo, he would willingly avaunced theym at Your Majestes request, sheweng hymself alwayes to be moche desirous to do any thyng that myght be to Your Highnes contentacion. And assuredly we have alwaies found hym a man towardes us of a gentill demeanour, with a franck and a valyant couraige; desiring, at our retourne home, he might have the conduyt of us, hoping therby to do some notable exploites by the way, and to take Mustrell, if it be faisyble, or at the least to boorne Base Boleyn.

The Duke of Arschot departed this day frome the camp, being somewhat il dysposed, and is repaired towardes Quesno for a day or two, to take medecyne, and to repose hymself; and required me to make his most humble commendacyons to Your Majeste, seyng that he is desirous, next unto the Emperour his maistre, to serve Your Majestie before any other Prynce lyving.

Other matier we have not to advertise Your Majestie, saving this day at the Dukes of Arschecot and the Greate Maisteres being with me, Sir John Wallop, in my tent, saied that they were advertised by one of theyr espialles, that the Frenche King hath wryten to Monsieur de Vandosme, that, in case the Emperour or his power do repaire into theys parties of Pycardye, that

[1] See note to p. 499.

then

then he should bourne and destroye all his awne contreys joynyng about Perronne and Sainct Quintyn, lyke as they dyd at the Emperoures commyng into Provynce. And thus Almyghtie God conserve Your most Royal Majestie with prosperous successe in all your affaires. Wryten at the camp of Fountayne au Boys, a myle from Landresey, this 14th day of Septembre[1], at after noone.

Your most humble bounden subjectes
and servauntes,

(*Signed*) JOHN WALLOP. T. SEYMOUR.
RICH' CRUMWELL. ROBERT BOWIS.
G. CAREW. J. SEYNT JOHN.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Highnes.

DCCCCXII. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.[2]

HIT maye please Your Majeste to be advertysed, that th'Emperour had apoyntid to have ben heere at Bruxelles upon Tuesdaye laste, and everye thinge was preparid heere for the receyving of Hym; and the Queene was departid from Andwerpe to comme hither, but th'Emperour felle syke of the gowte by the waye, whereby was forcidde to tarye at Diest, whither the Queene wente to Hym; and thEmperour commandidde the States of the cowntrey to comme to Lovain, trustinge to have ben able to have mette theym there, but his disease contynuing stille and feelinge a grudginge of a fever with it, He durste not aventure to remove so soone from Diest, but hathe commandidde the sayd States to repayre thither; a greate parte of the greate menne and gentlemenne of his Cowrte tarye for Hym heere. This his sykenesse, yf it contynue enye whyle, and this moiste wether, mighte perchawnce lette Hym sumwhat of his pourpose at this tyme. The Duke of Cleves is withe Hym at Diest.

Al be it that the towne of Nimmeghe submitted theym selfes to thEmperour, as other of Geldres didde, and wer content to receyve the Prynce

[1] On the following day Wallop alone wrote an unimportant letter to the Privy Council, dated from the camp before Landrecy.

[2] Holograph.

ynto

ynto the towne, yet made they greate difficultye to receyve the menne of warre ynto the towne; but, the Prynce playnelye denyeng to entre yn but with all his compenye, fynallye with muche a do they sufferid it. The towne of Amersfort is redelyverid to thEmperour.

The Frenchemenne have taken the towne of Lutzenburch, but not the castell; and have besiegid Tyonville, the whiche hitherto is well defendidde, and they ar yn good hope heere that so it shall contynue.

Yesterdaye camme letters to the Maister of the Postes owte of Hungarye, and owte of Italye. Yn Hungarye they have lossed Albaregalis, commenlye callid Stulwissenburgh.

The Marquyse del Guasto departidde the 4th of this moneth from Mylan, withe 10 thowsende footemenne and 2 thowsend horsemenne, to succour the castell of Nyce, assieged by Barbarossa and his frendis and allyes. And the 6th of this present the Prynce D'auria arryved at Genua with 30 galeys, as the Maister of the Postes saithe.

Thus having no more at this tyme to advertyse of, I beseeche Jesu longe to preserve Your Highnesse yn helthe and prosperite. Written at Bruxelles, the 22 daye of September, 1543.

Yo^{r} Highnesse hũble subject
and moste bownden servant,
NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestye.

DCCCCXIII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* BONER.[1]

AFTER our right harty commendacions to Your good Lordship. These shalbe aswell to signefie unto the same, that the Kinges Majeste hath receyved all suche letters as it appereth yow have directed unto Him, the last wherof bereth date the thirde of this present, as that lately arryved here Mons^{r} de Chantonnay sent from thEmperour with letters of credence to the Kinges Majeste of the sayd Emperors oune hande. And having accesse to His Hieghnes presence, after delyverye of the sayd letters and accustumed recomm[*endations, he*] declared for his credence, fyrst, the victory which thEmperour lately had in Geldres, with the submission of the Duke, and that hole story; which he sayd thEmperour doubted not but that His Majeste, in respect of their greate and strayte amitie, wold moche rejoyse to here, being the same

[1] From an original minute.

commen to Them both: seconde, he declared howe thEmperour, aftre He shall have set the matiers of Geldres in ordre, wherin He was alredy at a good poynt, having so puissant an armye as He nowe hath, being the nombre therof as greate as might wel make two sufficient armyes, intendeth to invade the commen ennemyes countreyes, trusteng to doo Him suche annoyance, as He shall the next yere be the more easie to be delt withall. For his helpe and furniture wherein He besought the Kinges Majeste to gyve unto Him oon hundreth and fiftie thowsand crownes, which wold wadge his sould for oone moneth, adding howe that, if it shuld please His Majeste thus to doo, where His Hieghnes had hertofore waged an Emperor Maximillian, He shuld nowe have thEmperour for that tyme in his sould also, and that it shuld be no lesse honour to his Majeste to helpe and entreteyn thEmperour that nowe is, then it was to wadge the sayd Maximillian, not being in any thing inferiour to the sayd Maximillian: with suche further sayenges as might tende to thadvauncement of his request in that behalf. Wherunto he was answered, that, for the fyrste parte, the Kinges Majeste dyd no lesse congratulate and rejoyse the sayd victory of the Geldroys, and the cumming in of the Duke, then thamitie betwen them requyred. And, as to his demande for money, like as His Majeste dyd moche allowe his purpose in thentreprise, so His Hieghnes wold gladly have condescended to his desire, but that His Majestie, wayeng the state of his oune affayres, founde the same to stande at this present in suche termes, as without daunger of disfurniture of his oune necessarye purposes, He could by no meanes contribute the same. For the more vyve and particuler declaracion wherof, it was recounted unto him, what charges His Majeste hath susteyned, not only in thayde to Him and to the Kinge of Romaynes, to Whom His Hieghnes advaunced ten thowsand poundes, and in the mayntenaunce of his forces besides, beeng on thother side of the sees, and towardes Scotland; but also how that aftre the consumpcion of a great treasour for the reducing of Scotland to a good poynt and conformitie, suche is thinstabilite of that peple, and suche ayde and counsail is ministred unto them from Fraunce, as His Grace standeth even nowe in doubt, whither He shalbe fayne agayn to daunt them holly with force: the charges wherof wolbe so greate, as, considering therwithall what charge and burden His Majeste must susteyn the next yere in the preparation and furniture of the mayn armye to invade Fraunce, His Hieghnes cannot at this tyme satisfie thEmperour, but with daunger of his oune disfurniture, which He trusteth thEmperour, for the love and amitie which is betwixt Them, wold in no wise desire. Nevertheles, it was also told him, that if thEmperour wold joyne a convenient nombre of his armye with our men being there, and permyt them

to

to repare to Muttrel, Arde, or such other hold in those parties as His Majeste shal appoynte, His Highnes wold be content in that cace to entreteign his men lenger, for oone monethe, then the treaty byndeth Him. For the more ample declaracion wherof, and also to congratulate on His Majestes parte this victory with thEmperour, and to treate with Him for ayde agaynst the Scottes, and the forbiddeng of their entrecours as the cace shal requyre, His Majeste mynded shortely to sende a personage expresse unto Him, by whom He shuld at more lenght undrestand His Graces mynde in thise and somme other purposes. Which aunswere His Majeste hath commaunded us to signefie to your Lordship, to the entent yow maye repete the same to Monsr Grandvele at your good oportunitie, so as they maye planely perceyve the braunches of it.

And, whereas it is appoynted by the treatie that the navees on both sides shuld be abrode on the sees tannoye thennemye within oone monethe aftre thindiccion of the warre, His Majeste willeth yow to declare unto the sayd Grandvele, that His Majeste for his parte hath duely observed it, to his greate charge; but hitherto His Grace could never perceyve that they had doon the semblable. Wherfore you shall require him to cause ordre to be taken that the treatye maye be therin for their partie also satisfied, so as His Majeste be not overburdened, Who hath hitherto in maner holly defended the costes of all the Lowe Countreyes, without suche helpe as the treatie requyreth on their part for the same. Thus fare Your good Lordship right hartely wel. From Woodstok, the 25th of September, 1543.

Your Lordships assured frendes,

DCCCCXIV. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

HIT maye please Your Majestye to be advertysed, that thEmperour, being sumwhat amendidde of his disease, camme to Lovain on Wedensdaye laste[2], and upon Tuesdaye nexte entendithe to be at Quesnoy le Conte, where the

[1] Holograph.

[2] Boner, in a letter from Louvaine of the 28th, informs the King of this fact, and states a conversation he had had with Granvela, in which the latter vindicated the Imperialists against a complaint made to Chapuys in England of the rareness of the communication from the Imperial Court of passing events, asserting that they wrote to Chapuys as often as they had any thing certain to impart. Granvela also stated that he had sent by his son, "de Chantynew," a copy of the contract between the Emperor and the Duke of Cleves, which is printed in Recueil des Traitez de Paix, Tome II. pp. 226. 684.

Ladye Regent wille remayne awhyle; but thEmperour wille thourough with his owne armye ynto France, leavinge the Duke of Arscot withe his compenye before Landrissy.

The Presydent Schore shewithe me, that thEmperour entendithe to leave all his Embassadours at Mons yn Hainault, but He is content that I shall folowe the Queene to Quesnoy. He saithe also that the Frenchemenne, having taken the towne and castell of Luxemburgh, lye stille betwixte the sayd towne and Tyonville, as menne that wer perplexid, and wiste not what wer beste for theym to do; nor it seemithe not that they entende to keepe Luxemburgh, nor dare aventure to assawte Tyonville. He saithe that thEmperours armye, that He leadithe ynto France, is of 30 thowsend footemenne, and betwixte 7 and 8 thowsend horsemenne; the whiche nombre seemithe to be sumwhat greate, consyderinge the armye that He leavithe behynde at Landrissy, and the nombre that He leavithe on the frontieres, as yn Luxemburgh, Fryseland, Artois, and those that folowe the Prynce of Orenge, stille yn Geldreland goinge from towne to towne. The wether beginnithe now to frame verye well for thEmperours pourpose. ThEmperour, for all his disease, hathe loste no tyme, for the meane season his armye hathe ben settinge fourthe; and, beginninge now well to amende, He trustithe to be able to ryde, and to be as redye as they to entre withe theym ynto France. Thus having no more to advertyse of at this tyme, I beseche Jesu longe to preserve Your Highnesse yn helthe and prosperite. Written at Bruxelles, the 29th of September, 1543.

Yo^{r} Highnesse hũble subject
and moste bownden servant,
NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestye.

DCCCCXV. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

AND it please Yowr Majestye. ThEmperour hathe receyved letters from the Marquyse del Guasto, that Barbarossa, heeringe withe what compenye the Marquyse was comminge towardes hym to Nyse, being sore moovidde and discontendidde withe the Frenchemenne, who hadde borne hym yn hande, that it was not possible that thEmperour by enye meanes shulde succour Nyse, hathe levyed his siege, and hathe caryed withe hym above 2000

---

[1] Holograph.

Frenche-

Frenchemenne, whome he hathe cawsidde to be enchaynidde yn his galeys; emonge the whiche wer summe gentlemenne, but Monsieur dEnghien[1] escapidde; the reste of the Frenchemenne, having burnidde a parte of the towne, ranne awaye, of whome menye ar drownidde yn the ryver of Nyse.

ThEmperour and the Ladye Regent ar yet at Binche, how be it that They had pourposidde to have ben as yesterdaye at Quesnoy le Conte.

A certeyn Hollander of the towne of Meinblyke[2] hathe taken upon the see a greate shippe of Abarden yn Scotland, having laden, emonge other thinges, a certeyn quantite of gonnepowdre, withe fyfty hakbusshes and twohand swerdes; the whiche aperteyne, as the maister of the shippe, namidde Andrew Burke, saithe, to the Governour of the northe parte of Scotlande. This shippe didde sette fourthe withe the fleete of the Kinge of Danemarkes shippes, that wer commingh hitherward, and the maister of the shippe hadde letters from the sayd Governour of the northe parte of Scotland to the Kinge of Danemarke. The Hollander, that hath taken hym, hathe sente to me to knowe, whether Your Highnesse do take theym of Abarden as ennemyes, or not, and whether Yow wolde that the shippe shulde be stayedde heere, specyallye forbicause of the gonnepowder and hakbusshes; wherunto I cowde make hym no answer, but that I wolde wryte to Your Highnesse of it. He, that was withe me for the mater, tolde me that the shippe shulde be stayedde heere so longe, tyll answer camme from Your Highnesse agayne, yf it wer your pleasur to wryte your mynde yn it.[3]

Thus Jesu preserve Your Highnesse longe yn helthe and prosperite. Written at Bruxelles, the thirde daye of October, the yere of Our Lorde 1543.

Yo^{r} Highnesse humble subject
and moste bownden servant,
NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestye.

DCCCCXVI. MONT *to* KING HENRY VIII.[4]

SERENISSIME Rex, ac Domine clementissime. Ab eo tempore, quo novissimas ad Majestatem Vestram dedi litteras, præcipui aut novi nihil in hisce Germaniæ partibus auditum est, præterquam de miserabili et calamitosissima Grani oppidi et arcis expugnatione, cujus civitatis arx antehac a Turca,

---

[1] Francis, son of Charles Duke of Vendôme.
[2] Medenblick.
[3] See Wotton's letter of the 18th of November, p. 552.
[4] Holograph.

tametsi

tametsi sepius oppugnata, nunquam tamen expugnari potuit, modo, proh dolor, capitanei cujusdam Italici, cui Salamancco nomen est, fraude et proditione in Turcæ potestatem devenit; in qua arce ingens apparatus, et bellicorum instrumentorum, ut bombardarum, pulveris, armorum, tum commeatus qui in alterum annum sufficere potuerit, inventus et deprehensus est. A cujus arcis occupatione castra movit ad Albam Regalem, quam paucis quoque diebus expugnatam sue tyrannidi subjecit, ac modo ad Viennam urbem obsidendam iter instituisse dicitur. Ea autem urbs non satis valido præsidio communita dicitur. Mulieres senes et pueros magno numero Ratisbonam navibus transmiserunt. Rex Ferdinandus copias triginta milium sub signis nuper habuit, que omnes modo dissolutæ ac dissipatæ sunt. Vident enim se longe hostibus inferiores a Turcarum multitudine plurimum superari. Tum quoque Ferdinandi Regis perpetuo iniqua fortuna omnium animos consternit et dejicit. Vix miles inveniri potest, qui in præsidium Vienne urbis nomen dare velit.

Dieta illa, nuper in adventu Cesaris in Germaniam obiter indicta, ante biduum per universum Imperium ex Cancellaria Cameræ iterum repetita, et solenni indictione confirmata est ad ultimum diem Novembris apud hanc urbem Spiram; quæ comitia diserte indicta sunt, ut omnium ordinum suffragio et assensu justum et diuturnum bellum contra Turcicam tyrannidem suscipiatur et geratur, tum ut alijs quoque gravaminibus et discriminibus Imperio imminentibus commoda ex tempore remedia adhibeantur. Quibus comitijs Cæsar ut se prefore promittit, ita quoque ab omnibus principibus exigit (nisi gravissime impeditis) ut in proprijs personis intersint et compareant; in quibus comitijs nisi mature consulatur, quibus rationibus Turcice violentie resistatur, de universa Germania brevi Turca triumphum aget. Adeo enim privata studia et odia animos multorum obsessos habent, ut cum adversariorum nostrorum interitu simul occumbere et commori dulce existimemus. Modo huc Spiram quidam Principes convenerunt, ac quorundam Principum Oratores et Commissarij, ab utraque et Catholicorum et Protestantium parte, pro Cameræ juditio visitando et reformando, secundum declarationem a Cesare in comitijs Ratisbonensibus datam; sed verendum est, ne parum inter utrosque conventurum sit. Dum enim hij secundum leges antiquas, alteri vero juxta novas, res orditas et decisas velint, fiet ut longa dissensione inter se variantes nullo successu aliorum reformationem ipsi discordes tentaturi sint: legum enim antiquarum vel derogationem vel abrogationem innitissime et egerrime ij, qui a Catholica parte adsunt, permissuri sunt, tametsi usus optimus esse legum magister a veteribus traditus sit.

Protestantes his diebus comitia habuerunt apud Francofordiam, quibus ego præsens interfui; et inprimis in hoc conventu actum est de eorum fœdere prorogando,

prorogando, et de responso ad Cesaris litteras dando. Cæsar enim Protestantibus scripsit, omnino Se velle, ut quicquid post comitia Ratisbonensia innovatum aut immutatum sub spetie religionis per eos est, ut hoc restituant, et in veterem formam reponant, utpote Brunswicensis Ducis ejectionem, Hildesemensis urbis in eorum federis assumptionem, et monachorum ex ea urbe proscriptionem, ædium et possessionum Dominorum sancti ordinis Sancti Joannis applicatarum a nonnullis Principibus Protestantibus in usum hospitalium et pauperum, et alia ejus generis. De quarum mutationum caussis et rationibus Protestantes se offerunt rationem reddituros coram omnibus Imperij Statibus in proximis comitijs. Sed plane timendum est ne Brunswicensis tragedia gravem exitum habitura sit. Ego Majestati Vestre Regie summa fide et observantia me suppliciter addico et mancipo. Datum Spiræ, 4 Octobris, anno 1543.

Regie atque Serenissime
Majestatis Vestræ
Mancipiũ,
(*Signatur*) Christophor^{9} Mont.

(*Superscribitur*)
Henrico Octavo, Dei gratia, Anglie Francie et Hybernie Regi, Fidei Defensori, ac in terra Ecclesie Anglicane et Hybernicæ Supremo Capiti, Domino meo clementissimo.

DCCCCXVII. Harvel *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Most sacred Majeste.

It may please Your Highnes to be advertisid that the 16 of September I wrote[2] to the same; and senith, Barbarossa with the French wer constraynid for the comming of the Markes of Guasto to habandon Nisa, wich Barbarossa brent at his departing as good as half the towne, wich the Duke of Savoy restorith the best he can. ThImperials persecutid the ennemis to the river of Varo, and slew certaine that wer not passid the water, and many for haste wer drownid. Also they founde 2 peces of artillarye broken. It is raportid that Barbarossa hath made proye not only of the men of Nisa, but also of

[1] Holograph.

[2] This letter is extant, but unimportant.

Provence,

Provence, and Frenchmen, lamenting grevously of the promessis not observid to him by Frenchmen, wich was, principally, that the Dolfin shold have ben sent to him with a good oste, instede of whom camme Angolayme, a yong man lacking experience, and a feble companye to joyne with him. Also they assurid him that no powar in Italye shold move, by the grete provision wich the French King hath made, and finally, the comming of the Markes was not discoverid to him til he was nigh at hand, wherby ther lackid litil to have ben oppressid. This was raportid to the Markes to have ben herd of Barbarossas awne mowth, wich is not unlikely. It is unknowen, whether Barbarossa is gon, but by the general opinion he retornith to Constantinople. The Markes wil use his powar ayenst the French in Piemont, as it is noysid. ThImperials by storme lost 4 galeis comming towardes Nisa, of the wich one hath ben recoverid hole, the rest broken, but the men with artillarye savid, except abowt 50 sclavis drownid.

The Bushop for certaine had lately grantid to the French King 4000 men ayenst Your Majeste, but by the perswacion of thImperial Oratour He is removid from that deliberacion, not withowt grete difficulte, laboring the said Oratour 5 howris with the Bushop apon the matter; but men thinke that the prosperous successe of Your Majestes and thEmperours affayres, cawsith the Bushop, with the rest of thItalian States, to be moche respectous in ther dedes: and now chefly, dispayring al the wordle of France, and stiming Your Majeste and thEmperour conjoynid togither the best and most florishing powar apon therth, wich Almightye God conserve ever victorious, as the only confort and hope of the Cristen state. The losing of Albaregal is of no smal dommage, at thopugnacion wherof they reken 8 or 10000 of the Cristians to have ben lost. It hath ben also moch costly to the Turke, who is stimid to retorne to Constantinople, leving in the presidye of Hungarye 40000 horsis. And it semith that he wil not tempt otherwise to invade Transilvania, wich is strong of site, and Frier George wel armid for the defension of that contre, whether ben resortid al the Hungariens, ennemis to Turkes. Ferdinando is in the felde with an oste very numerous of 60, 70, and 100,000 men, as somme raportith, but a grete part not moche disciplinate, as I undirstond. Howbeit betwen Him and the Transilvans, wich are good men, may be hope of somme good fortune ayenst Turkes. The General of Venetians is retornid hether, and the Signorye hath unarmid most part of ther galeis. The same hath also lately commandid that none of ther ships and subjectes shal medle with the thinges of Maran, wherby the socours of French men, wich shold have gon thether, is stayed, and Maran can not long endure, being very strayte of vitails.

vitails. Other her is not worthye memorye. After the kissing of Your Majestes handes, I pray God alwais devowtely for the conservacion of the same in most prosperous helth, joye, and glorye. From Venice, the 7 of October, 1543.

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful servant,
EDMOND HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most noble Mageste.

DCCCCXVIII. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most sacred Majeste.

IT may please the same to be advertisid, that senith my last of the 7 of thinstant it hath ben openly divulgid that the Turke was retorning to Constantinople with few men, and hath left 30000 horsis for the presidye of Hungarye. By sondrye raportes to this Signorye the Turke hath sustaynid incredible dommage of his men in thexploit of Hungarye, partely by warre, but chefly by pestilence and other discommoditees. The Turkes aswel as the Cristians tendid with grete care and studye to fortefye the confins, fearing one part of thother. And althowgh that Ferdinando hath ben in armis with a grete powar hetherto, yet men thinke He wil not procede farther, aproching the winter, wiche beginith to be sharpe in those partes. Barbarossa, ayenst thopinion of al men, hath reducid his armye to Tolon with intencion to winter ther this yere, and hath licencid al the corsars to make proye and infest the sees. But Andrea Doria hath sent owt of Geane 20 galeis for presidye of the see cost ayenst the said pirates. And thes dais passid certaine fustes and galeottes hath ben taken by thImperial galeis. The galeis of Naples and Sicile hath infestid gretely thArcipelago and the Turkes landes in Grecye, and taken and spoylid a certaine towne namid with thantikes Filipopoli. But the voyce was her spred of the taking of Rhodis, wich is vayne. The Markes of Guasto is at thobsidion of a certayn fortresse of Frenchmen in Piemont, reputid strong, but with hope to overcomme the same. Maran hath ben lately socourid by the French, not withowt grete shame of Ferdinandos men, who hath governid the thinges both evil and negligently, being the fortresse at the point of yelding. Ther is entrid 2 smal vesselles with vitails and men, wherby

[1] Holograph.

ther is no more hope tobtaine it of long time. ThItalians, sent to Hungarye by the Bushop, are of retorne, spoyling the contre wher they passe, being pore and nakid. The said Bushop hath lately set atance apon his subjectes of 300000 crownis, for subsidu ayenst Barbarossas armye; althowgh herto hath ben declarid no enmitye betwen the Bushop and Barbarossa.

The Romayn clergye raysith continual rumours that Scotland shold be rebellid ayenst Your Majeste. Also ther is mention of certain practises shold be made for the sending of Pathis, Kildare, Brensetour, with other semblable rebelles, to Scotland by thorder of the Romayn Bushop and French King, but I can not see to what use soche rascalles can be; wherby is litil credit to be given to soche trifles. It is more then certaine that it grevith the Bushop and his faction inpatiently, to see Your Majeste prevaile of Scotlande, wherin they repute to depend a grete part of ther ruyne.

Ther ben departid 12000 Swiches in the French Kinges service, conducid not withowt grete might of monye, and to serve only for the defension of France, and not offension of other. Ther hath ben 3 or 4 Cantons of Swiches wich wold not assent to this thing, nor given ther men. This nacion is gretely decaid of that reputacion wich they had somtime in armis. Al Italye is in undirful expectacion of the successe of the present warre ayenst France. Praying Almightye God, with a devowt hart, to send Your Majeste victorye ayenst thenemis, and to conserve the same in most prosperous helth and felicite. From Venice, the 20 of October, 1543.

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful ^{s}vant,

Edmond Harvel.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most noble Majeste.

DCCCCXIX. Wallop *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Pleaseth it Your most Royall Majestie to be advertised, that the 19th of October the Emperour arryved here afore Landercy; and incontinent after his arrivall He willed the Greate Maistre of Flaundres to bryng Hym to the Englische camp; and a litle before He aryved there, I, with Your Majesties

[1] There are several previous reports from Wallop, of the 25th of September, and the 4th, 9th, 10th, and 16th of October, but they contain nothing important except the arrival of Don Fernando Gonzaga, Captain General of the Emperor's army, with a considerable force, and the detention of the Emperor by the gout, first at Venlo and afterwards at Binche. Gonzaga intended to engage in the siege of Guise, but abandoned that scheme.

Counsail

Counsail here, met with His Majestie, Who veraie graciously saluted us all, asking veraie hertely when I herde frome Your Highnes; and so, commonyng with Hym towardes our camp, I brought Hym to the upper part of the same, and so along. He, beholding well our army, standing in a ray, fouer skore and one in a rank, and after beheld well the fortificacion therof, did lyke mervelously well, and so did all other straungiers that cam with Hym; sayeng that He had not sene any other of that sort, meanyng by a trenche, that I devised, more then a pyke lenghe and a half frome the cartes. To Whome I saied, the first devis of suche trenches was made to annoy Hym. "How," quod He, "and where?" Wherunto I aunswered that it was when the Frenche Kinges camp lay joynyng to Vienne[1], when His Majestie cam into Province, I being there at that tyme. And as He rode a litle lower, beholding the same, He sawe uppon the top of the saied trenche all Your Majesties capteyns and pety capteyns, appoincted right well lyeke men of warr in veraie warlyeke appareill; asking of me who were those, and I shewed Hym that they were the capteyns and theyr lieutenauntes of the foote men, and the most part of Your Majesties houshold servantes. "Par "ma foy," disoit Il, "voyla ungne belle bende de gentilz hommes;" and how moche He was bownde to Your Majestie for the sending unto Hym so goodly a compaigny. And with that I brought Hym in to our camp, where He was saluted with Your Majesties trompettes. And passing by that side, saied unto me, "Voules vous, Monsieur de Wallop, que Je aille plus avant en "votre camp?" and sodenly saied, "Bien, bien, a mon retour Je les verray "plus a loisir;" and that He had fower long leages to ryde after hys dyner to Avannes. Therwith He begon to tell me how syck He had ben, sythen his departing frome Venelot, and that the day before He came hither, He assayed his harnes, whiche was a greate deale to wyde for Hym; notwithstandyng that He made Hym a greate doublet bombasted with cotton; and saied further, "If the Frenche King would comme, as He sayeth He will, I will "lyve and dye with youe Englische men." And by that tyme He was comme to his lodging, where He veraie graciously bad me fare well. And as sone as He had dyned, He lept on horsback, and departed towardes Avannes. And, for thexperyence that I had of the goon shoting of the towne, I tooke upon me to be one of his conducteures for his salvegarde, and brought Hym as farr as Marole, where as the Frenche King lay all the while that Landercy was a fortifieng. And passing over the water thytherward, an Italyen cam downe on that side of the water frome Fernando de

[1] Viens.

Goonzago his camp, declaring to thEmperour that there was sene not farr frome thence a great companye of Frenche horsmen. Wherupon thEmperour demaunded for avauntcourreurs to dyscouver the contrey, He being il provided for the same; and, to be playne with Your Majestie, was used therin by his captayns, chief rulers of his camp, very neglygently. I shewed Hym that I had there with me two hundreth lyght horsses, that should dyscouver the contrey as sone and as suerly as any Albanoys, Alarbes, or any other nation. He required me therwith to send them forth. And when He saw theym hoorle up the hill so lyghtly, He said, "Par ma foy, voyla "de gens qui vont de grand courraige, et ils semblent tresbien les Alarbes "dAffrice." And when they were owt of sight, He tooke his way towardes Avannes. And before He passed the brydge of Marole, He would not go forthwardes, untill He had sent forth abowt twentye or thyrtie avant courreures to thother side of the water, owt of the nombre of three hundreth horsses that were there; who went as hevyly as our men went lyghtly, I being aferd that the brydge woulde have soonken under theym. And, or He went over, He said; "Ou sont les gentils hommes de ma maison?" speaking that veraie soberly twyse or thryse, as thoughe He would have had theym gladly abowt Hym; and so went over the brydge faire and softly, and bad his men of armes comme after Hym. And there the Greate Maistre and I tooke our leave of Hym. His gentilmen, that He asked so moche for, cam not a greate quarter of an hower after Hym, who folowed in this ordre; here six, and there ten. Our horsmen dyd not retourn to our camp, untill it was almost seven of the clock, who had skowred thre leages towardes Fraunce, and met thEmperour, before He was half way to Avannes. And He, being not a lytle glad of theyr commyng, asked if they had sene any Frenche men. They made aunswer that all was clere, where they had bene. And then He thanked theym, willing theym to do the same to me, and retourne to the camp. In theyr retourn they found many of his gentilmen that had lost theyr waye; and fayne they wold have had the sayd northren men to have conduyted theym. ThEmperours determynacion is, that his army shall ly still afore Landercy, till it be gotten, onles the Frenche King comme in the meane tyme to gyve us the battaill; and in that point He will remove with his hole armye half a leage hence to mete Hym, in a ground more convenyent to assemble his hole army togithers then this, where we now be, which is some what straight, and to litle a grounde, if Fernando de Goonzago his army were with us; who lieth more then two Englische miles frome our camp on thother side of the water. And, considering the distaunce to be so farr, and percase the Frenche King might comme on thisside, he having his greate battering peaces

peaces with hym so farr off, the wether being so fowll, might be constrayned to leave theym behind hym, hath caused all the saied peaces of battery to be brought on thisside the water to us, and shall make battery to the lower end of the towne. And Hisself shall remayne still with his hole armye there, as He nowe is, and the rest of his light ordonnance with Hym, so as He may at all tymes resort unto us, and bring his saied light ordonnaunce, what wether so ever shall chaunce. And, if in case the Frenche King should gyve battail to Hym on his side, all we may resort to Hym, and thordonnaunce to ly still without taking any hurt, where it is now. This is the hole determynacion that thEmperour hath now taken. The Duke of Arscotes ordonnaunce hath made good battery to the old castell joyning to the gate, that we have allredy taken, thre or fower daies togithers, and perced thorow the wall next unto us; being seventene of the fairest canons that I have sene. Tomorrow I thinke Fernando his ordonnance shall begin to make battery also, and yeat hitherto they have don nothing, and he hysself hath had litle devotion to tary before this towne. And, if thEmperour had not ben well persuaded by the Duke and the Greate Master, we had ben gon, or now. He lyked not the fowl wether of this contrey, nor yeate those that cam with Hym.

Thankes be to God, Your Majesties subjectes hitherto complayne not. Yeat within theys fower or fyve daies, many of them have fallen syck. Wythe the Emperour came Monsieur du Bures, with six thousand Fryses, who lyeth joyning to our camp, a veraie good gentle man, who desireth moche to do Your Majestie service. The Frenche King is yeat at La Faire[1], and Monsieur dOrleaunce is syck of the small pockes; the Dolphin at Sainct Quentin, where they begyn to assemble theyr men of warr togythers. And, bycause thEmperour doubteth the Frenche Kinges comyng to Cambray, He hath sent thither six hundreth horsses, and six enseigns of fotemen, aswell for the suertie of the towne, as to cut the vitailz frome the Frenche King, if He approche towardes us. Not having any other matier to advertise Your Highnes, do beseche Almightie God to send Your Majestie in your most royall estate prosperously and long to enduer. Frome the camp, the 21th day of October.

Your Majesties most humble and
most bounden subject, and
servaunt,

(*Signed*) JOHN WALLOP.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Highnes.

[1] La Fère, near which he was stated to be in Wallop's letter of the 25th of September.

DCCCCXX. The Emperor Charles V. *to* King Henry VIII.

Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, notre trescher et tresame bon Frere et Cousin. Tant et si affectueusement que pouvons a Vous Nous recommandons. Nous avons delaisse de Vous escripre et faire scavoir de noz nouvelles, dez le retour devers Vous du Sieur de Chantonnay, actendant nostre venue au camp, pour Vous pouvoir advertir de lestat de noz forces, et des termes et desseinge de celles du commun ennemy; mais la goutte Nous a tellement fait la guerre, que navons peu personnellement entendre en laultre. Jusques a ce que il y a huict jours que Nous aventurasmes de partir de Bintz et venir a Mons, ou pour Nous trouver encores debile, fusmes contrainct sesjourner jusques a Jeudy dernier, que vinsmes a Bavais, et le lendemain au Quesnoy, et hyer fusmes veoir notre armee mise en deux camps sur Landreschies, comme Nous supposons que les General et Mareschal de voz gens de guerre, tant de cheval que de pied, Vous ont adverty. Et apres avoir regarde lestat de ladicte armee assiete desdits deux camps et les advenues diceulx, et considere la qualite dudit Landreschies, et comment il a este procede aux approches de la place, et disposition pour y continuer, et les advis et nouvelles que lon a dudit ennemy, et comment Il fait journellement approcher ses forces, et que Luy et ses enffans marchent, demonstrans vouloir secourir ledit Landreschies, et bailler la bataille; avons advise de tenir encores lesdits deux camps sur ledict Landreschies, et entendre en lexpugnation, en actendant plus certain advis de ce que ledict ennemy vouldra faire. Et pour ce que ne fumes encores dutout refait de la grande actaincte, que Nous a donne ladicte goutte, vinsmes au soir en ce lieu prochain dudict Landreschies, des lequel tiendrons correspondence avec notre armee, et Nous trouverons en icelle, selon que verrons convenir avec les termes que ledict ennemy tiendra; comme Vous le pourrez entendre plus amplement de notre Ambassadeur, et les aultres nouvelles et occourrans, dont Vous prions le croire comme Nousmesmes.

Mais Nous ne voulons delaisser de Vous tesmoingner le bon et grant office que font ledicts General et Mareschal en leur charge et le debvoir de voz gens de guerre, que a la verite est une tresbelle bande et bien equippee, et que se conduit tresbien, et se maintient en tout de sorte que lon ny scauroit que desirer davantaige. Et Nous tenons bien asseure que riens ne deffauldra par eulx a faire contre ledict ennemy. Et quant a ce que Nous avez escript en recommandation du filz de nostre cousin le Duc de Norphocq, pour lendresser es choses de la guerre, il a si bon exemple de voz gens, quil ne pourra faillir

den

den estre instruict; et tous les nostres le respecteront comme merite la valeur du pere et le gentil cueur du filz, et Nous oblige vostre recommandation. A tant Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, nostre trescher et tresame bon Frere et Cousin, Nous prions le Createur Vous donner voz desirs. DAvesnes, ce 21e dOctobre, 1543.

(*Signé*) Vře bon frere et cousin Charles.

(*Contresigné*) Baue.

(*Suscrit*)
A Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, notre trescher et tresame bon Frere et Cousin, le Roy dAngleterre.

DCCCCXXI. Wallop *to* Paget.

After my most hertie commendacions to you, gentle Mr Pachet. Having receaved yeaster night a packet of letters frome youe by one Seyntyll, wherin I receyved a letter directed to me and others of the Kinges Majesties Counsaill here, and your particuler letter to me alone[1], mencyonyng that the Kinges Majestie willed you to signifie unto me apart, that His Majestie, having well digested the scite of the towne of Landersey, asmoche at the least as may be gathered of the plat of the same, which His Majestie hath both wryten and imprinted, doth conceyve that the same is not prenable by assault without great losse of men; and therfore considering that the Frenche King having so greate a force as is saied, and mynding to levye our siedge, it shuld be very necessary for thEmperour to conserve his bande entier, as nere as He can, and to assay to wynne the towne by somme other polycie then by assault; and thought good that against such part of the towne, where as the ground without is highest, there should be made in two severall places mountes of earthe, and frome thence ordonnaunce to be shot contynually in to the towne to beate the howses and skouer the stretes, in such sort as no man should styrre within; and therewithall to shote also frome the camp out of mortaires, day and nyght contynually, such shot as would breake of ytself and skater abrode to do hurt in sundry places, by which meanes Hys Majestie thynketh they within the towne should receave suche dammage and annoyaunce, that they would be fayne to fall to treatie; supposing that this might

[1] This letter is extant, but is so fully recited in the text, that it is unnecessary to print it.

be

be don easely, thEmperour having here so moche ordonnaunce and artillery; and therupon His Majestie would I should conferr either with Monsieur du Rues, or suche other as is thEmperours Lieutenaunt here, and to shew unto hym Hys Majesties opinion in the same, &c.: Sir, ye shall understand this day I have spoken aswell with Monsieur du Rieux, as also the Duke, without any payne taking, the one comyng to me at seven of the clock in the mornyng, and thother at eight of the clocke at nyght. Monsieur du Rieux cam to have myne advis concerning the camp, that they entend now to make, if the Frenche King will comme now to gyve the battaill; and the Duke to make relacion to me, what Fernando de Goonzago and he have don this day, aswell for the said Fernando is approche, very galyard, to be at the farthest after to morow. And further they have devised in the farr side of the water on the upper ende of the towne to enclose the gate and a ryver that ronneth beneth the same, after suche sort that no Frenche man shall nother entre nor yssue, which shalbe made in forme of a boulwarke enclosed round about, and part of the same to joyne to the trenche made there before. As touching the Kinges Majesties opinion, they bothe lyketh it mervelously well, and myndeth allredy to use the same polycye, that His Majestie hath prescribed in every point, saving in the making of the mountes in the hiest place to bete the towne. And tomorow they will common with Fernando concerning the same, nat myndyng hastely to gyve any assault, especially untill they have taken awey theyr deffences, and in the meane space they will myne. Insomoche as certayn Allemans have taken uppon theym to undermyne the boulwarke, that correspondethe to the castell toward Flaundres side. And as touching mortaires they have here fyve or six, and moche wild fyer in arrowes to shote into the towne; and one of the saied mortairs is the fairest that ever I saw, made of canon metall, and shoteth the greatest boulet that ever I saw; dyverse of theym made of stone, and thothers artificiall, full of wild fyer, and a fortie or fyftie shot of gones within theym, every one of theym able to kill a man. Thexperience therof hath ben sene within theys thre dayes, and the goones enclosed within theym have ben herd shot after that they fell within the towne[1]; and every of theys shotes do cost the Emperour 30^{ti} guyldons. Six mortairs mo ar commyng frome Monkes[2], which shalbe here tomorow. All theys shoting togyther shall greatly tourment theym within the towne,

[1] In a letter to Paget on the 26th Wallop gives some further description of the effect of the mortars.

[2] Probably Mons.

besides

besides fortie canons that shall bete contynually. All theys premisses considered, it is thought this towne can not enduer 12 daies; and besides all this, they be well advertised that they of the towne have wryten to the Frenche King, advertising Hym that, if He levie not the siedge, or elles revitaill theym within 14 daies, that then they should be constrayned to gyve it over; which tyme will agree well for our departing, if thEmperour do not retayne us here at hys own chardges. Nat having made any relacion to theym, how nere our tyme draweth on, by raison that I declared the receipt of the Kinges Majesties letters, wherby they might conjecture that the speaking therof proceded of His Graces commaundement; but without fayle within theys two daies I will breake with theym herein, as of myself, according to my instruccions. And of theyr aunswer I shall advertise the Kinges Majestie with all celerite.

As toching the poscript of your letters concerning Jehan Bernardyn[1], I have wryten to my Lord Pryvie Seale, and to Sir Anthony Browne, declaring besides, of my knowleadge and yours, of his good service towardes the Kinges Majeste, and that my Lord of London could tell[2]
better than any of us bothe, who wrought and wrote most by his counsaill and advertisement.

Nat having at this tyme any other matier, do pray you to make my hertie commendacions to good M[r] Wryothesley, being sory for his dysease, trustyng the good ayer of Hamshire shall shortly make hym hole. Further I require you to make hym part taker of thies newes, and such other as I shall send during his abode in Hamshire. Do with the same commyt you, gentill Master Paget, to Almighti God. Frome the camp before Landercy, the 22 of October.

Your bounden assured,
(*Signed*) JOHN WALLOP.

I trust, or this comme to your handes, ye have receyved a packed directed to M[r] Wryothelye and youe, with a particulier letter to the Kinges Majestie, and a great packet to my Lord of Wynchester, with my particuler letter to hym, dated this day, and sent to Tychet at Calais.

(*Superscribed*)
To my loving frend M[r] Paget, one of the Kinges Majesties Secretaries.

---

[1] See Vol. VIII. p. 600.

[2] Obliterated by damp.

DCCCCXXII. WALLOP *and* BRYAN *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASETH it Your most Royall Majestie to be advertised, that this daie, the 29th of October, we levied our camp frome before Landersey towardes a new camp, devised and ordeyned for the battaill ageynst the Frenche King. Mr Wallop and I being in counsaill for thiese our procedinges with the Viceroy, the Greate Master, and others, letters cam frome the Emperour to the Duke of Arschot, the pourport wherof was that a messynger named in the letters, an Ambassadour frome the Duke of Lorrayne, should require that the Duke his master myght be lycenced to declare presently by mouthe the thing that he had to say to thEmperours Majestie, which he would not wryte nor signifie by any other. Who incontynently was aunswerd by thEmperour, that forasmoche as the Duke his master was very aeged, and oftentymes dyseased with the gout, the season of the yere very unmeat for hym to travaill in, and that thEmperour removed often, it should be very hard to comme where He was. Then the messynger answered, that the Duke his master was well forthwardes in the way, and allredy arryved at a towne in Fraunce, Meziers; where uppon the Emperour willed hym to repaire towardes the Duke, and declare unto hym that, if he had any communicacion for thaffaires of France, or brought in his compaignye any frend to the Frenche King, that he in no case would admyt hym commyng to his presence. In the which letters also was an article that thies contentes should be shewed unto me, Sir Fraunces Bryan; and further was specified in the same, that thEmperour would not communycat any manner of affaires, seing the lege so mutuell good and ferme betwyxt Your Majestie and Hym, but that the same should be participat unto Your Majestie.

As touching newis, this day the Frenchemen gave us an alarme about 9 of the clock in the morning in Fernando Goonzagois camp, which was ordeyned for the battaill. We then being in counsaill with hym, the saied alarme being so hotly renewed, and that the Frenche men approched, aswell horssemen as footemen, he conceyved that the same was theyr avantgard to encamp nere unto us. Wheruppon sodenly he rose and saied, "Apprestons nous," and willed me, Sir John Wallop, to repaire forthwith towardes hym with all the Inglysche men that I had in chardge, and lyekwiese all others that were encamped before Landersey, saving fower thowsand Allemans, and seven enseigns of Wallons, which shoulde remayne to keap theyr ordonnaunce: whiche

whiche was folowed, and in the meane space the skyrmysche encreased, which was very hot, and wonderfully well handled by the Spanyardes, and certaine Allemans on horsback to the number of eight hundreth, the which cam hither within thies two daies out of the low countrey of Lubyck, being very well in ordre, and was called la arriere bande. In the whych skyrmysche were killed diverse Frenchemen, and one gentleman of estimacion, honestly and rychely armed and appareilled, whose name is not yeat knowen. There were taken six horssemen gentlemen, of the which one was called Seyntmayn, whose father hath ben in England with the Admyrall Bonyvet. The names of thothers ar not yeat knowen. They say still that the Frenche Kyng will give us the battaill; and, if He tary untill to morow at noone, our camp shalbe holely togithers, lacking this nyght the Counte of Bures with his bande, the Duke of Arschot with his bande, and Monsieur de Rieulx with his, who remayne before the towne of Landersey, untill thordonnaunce be totally browght awey.[1] There comme also tomorow the men of armes of thEmperoures houshold, and also of the Regents, and six hundreth horssemen with Monsieur du Pratz son. The nombre of our armye is estymed at fortie thowsand good footemen and eight thowsand good horssemen. ThEmperours pleasure is, as Fernando hath declared unto us, that if the Frenche men do not gyve us the battaill, we shuld poursue theym, where so ever they go. Promyttyng Your Majestie that thEmperours hole armye desireth nothing more than to rencontre the Frenche pouer. Having no other matyer to advertise Your Majestie do beseche Almightie God to send Your Highnes in your most royall estate long to enduer. Frome the renewed camp, ordeyned for the battaill, half a leage frome Landersey, the 29th of Octobre.

Your Majesties most humbles
and most bounden subjectes,
and servauntes,

(*Signed*) JOHN WALLOP. FRANSSYS BRYAN.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Highnes.

---

[1] In a separate letter to Paget of this day Wallop gives the following statement of the reason for raising the siege of Landrecy, when the troops were prepared for the assault. "I being that "same tyme in communycacion with the said Fernando and the rest of the Counsaill, newes cam "that a great nombre of Frenche horsemen dyd approche the new trenches, where the Greate "Maistre was making of theym, where thEmperours camp shalbe, if the Frenche King will gyve "us battaill; and that the Frenche King was encamped with his hole armye before Chasteau en "Cambresis. What with that newes, and the flanck that respondeth to the castell was not taken "awey, the sault was quyte gyven over, and concluded the ordonnaunce to be brought away frome "before the towne; and the saied Fernando with all his company to come on this side the ryver to "us, which is this day put in exequution. And the bruyt roonneth that thEmperour wilbe here

DCCCCXXIII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* BONER *and* BRYAN.[1]

AFTER our right harty commendacions. These shalbe to signefie unto you that the Kinges Majeste hath receyved your letter of the 26th of the last moneth, wherby His Majeste perceyveth aswel what declaracion you have made together to thEmperour, of suche thinges as was committed unto you, Mr Bryan, to be sayed unto Him on His Majestes behalf, as also thaunswere you have receyved to the same; your procedinges wherin His Majeste taketh in very thankful parte. And wheras upon advertisment lately gyven by Mr Wallop to thEmperours Lieutenaunt in the camp, of thapproche of thende of fowre monethes[2], during the which His Majeste is obliged by treatie tentreteyn his armye undre the conduite of the saide Mr Wallop, in thEmperours service, He hath not only entered with you, as appereth by your sayd letter, to be meanes to the Kinges Majeste that it might like Him

---

" this nyght. And as for Landersey shalbe revittailled this nyght or to morow, for one thother " side the water there is no resistence. The glory therof will tourne to the Frenche King; and " what thother partie shall receave, I will not take uppon me to wryte." After some further details, Wallop adds: "Thies newes are so far dyscrepant frome my expectacion, that I am " ashamed to wryte the same to the Kinges Majeste."

[1] From an original minute, corrected by Wriothesley. There is no trace of Bryan's instructions, or of the object of his mission to the Emperor. There is an unimportant letter from him to Paget, dated at Avesnes on the 25th of October; but the joint letter from Boner and Bryan of the next day, which is mentioned in the text, has not been found.

[2] Wallop had been directed by Paget's letter of the 16th of October to remind the Emperor that the four months which began on the 12th of July would end on the 1st of November, and on the 25th Wallop transmitted the Emperor's answer:

" LEmpereur et Roy.

" Treschier et bien ame. Nous avons receu voz lettres du jourdhier, contenans ladvertisse- " ment que vous avoit baille le Tresorier de voz gens de guerre sur lexpiracion des quatre mois de " layde, conforme au traicte dentre le Roy, Monsieur nostre treschier frere et cousin. Et aussi " Nous a adverty nostre cousin le Duc dArschot de ce que luy en avez dit. Surquoy avons fait " parler avec les Evesque de Londres et Sieur de Briant, comme ils Nous ont dit, quils vous " advertiroient, et aussi escriproient audict Seigneur Roy, et en ceste conformite vous en divisera " nostredict cousin dArschot, lequel vous prions croyre comme Nous mesmes, et faire en cestuy " endroit, et ausurplus de vostre charge, selon le bon et honneste devoir quavez fait et use en " vostredict charge jusques a maintenant, et que requiert la parfaicte amyte dentre vostredict " maistre et Nous. A tant, treschier et bien ame, Nostre Seigneur vous ait en Sa saincte garde. " DAvesnes, le 25e dOctobre, 1543.

(*Signé*) " CHARLES."

(*Contresigné*) " BAUE."

(*Suscrit*)

" A nostre treschier et bien ame, le General des Anglois,
" estant en notre camp devant Landreschies."

tentreteyn,

tentreteyn, at his charges, the sayd Mr Wallopp and his armye for 14, 15, or 20 dayes lengre then His Majeste is bonde to doo by treatie, but also hath likewise sent charge to his Ambassador here to labour with His Majeste for the same: for aunswere you shall undrestand that His Majestes pleasure is, you shall upon the receipt herof make your accesse to his said good brother thEmperour, and with His Majestes most harty commendacions shal saye unto Him, that having, uppon suche mocion as both Himself and also Monsieur Grandvele had made unto you, for the lengre continuaunce of Mr Wallopp and his bande in service there, at His Majestes charges, writen unto His Majeste in that behalf, and the same matier also beeng moved by his Ambassadour to the Kinges Majeste here, you have receyved aunswere, that wheras it is specially covenaunted between Their two Majestes for an ayde to be gyven by oone to an other, in suche caces as is expressed in the sayd treatie, neither of Them to be chargeable to the sayd ayde above fowre monethes in oone yere, His Majeste doubteth not but that thEmperour, having had occacion to use fyrst the benefite of the sayd ayde at His Majestes hande, hath founde the same fully furnished in all poyntes, and for so long tyme nowe alredy expired, as by the treatie His Majeste is bound to setfourth at thEmperours request, so as nothing touching that poynt can be demaunded to be doon by the treatie, which is not holly and perfectly accomplyshed on His Majestes behalf. And yet nevertheles, likeas His Majeste, beeng ons entred into communicacion of amitie, and knit by obligacion of treatie with a frende, hath evermore, in respect of honour and fidelitie, speciall regarde to thaccomplishement of all thinges, wherunto He is bonde; so using not to chose to his frende but such as in whom He thinketh to fynde harty and sincere love and amitie, and a desire to contende with Him in reciproque feates of frendship, his gentle nature can not refrayn to doo more then covenaunt byndeth, and to strayn Himself to shewe his freende gratuite and pleasure. True it is, His Majeste doth considre that the French King, to make his force the greter against thEmperour, having spoyled all his fortresses of their strenghtes on thisside towardes His Majestes holdes, His Majeste hath nowe such a speciall commoditie to worke somme exployte against som of the same, that nowe the fowre monethes beeng expyred, if His Majeste had Mr Wallop with his bande redy at hande to serve the turne, there were no doubt but good effect must nedes ensue therby, and suche a buffet be gyven, in oone place or other, by His Majeste to thennemye, as shuld be moche both to his dammage and dishonour. Howbeit, youe shal say, His Majeste hath now entred in to his harte suche an ernest affeccion towardes his good brother thEmperour, that He can be contented in respect of Him to forget and set aparte in this cace his oune benefite and commoditie.

commoditie. And, forasmuch as He doth perceyve the French King beeng there, even at hande, with so greate a force as is bruted, and avauntyng to gyve the batail for the rescues of his men within Landreses, that the withdrawing of His Majestes bande at this instant from thens shuld not only be a greate encorage to thennemye, and peradventure some abashement to the rest of his good brothers armye there; His Majeste, in consideracion of the commun affayre, and trusting heraftre an other tyme to fynde like kyndnes and frendship at his good brothers hande, if He shall have occacion to requyre the same, is contented, notwithstanding the terme of fowre monethes ended nowe the last of Octobre, tentreteyn his ayde there yet for 20^{ty} dayes lengre, trusting that his good brother thEmperour woll take this offre in right frendly and thankfull parte, and wilbe contented favorably then to dismisse the same, to thintent they may before thende of this moneth be at home, wherby His Majeste shal save sumwhat towardes his charges for their conduite in Their return. Prayeng also thEmperour for his parte, that forasmuch as His Majeste beleveth that thEmperour Himself, and also the Regent, have right good wil to have all thinges doon correspondent to the treaties betwen Their Majestes, He will therfore gyve charge to suche as be his ministres, to have bettre eye to the doing of the same, then they have had in some thinges hitherto, and to perswade unto Himself that, as He fyndeth frendship in His Majeste at this tyme in the sayd entreteynement of His men there at his request, soo, if He shall in dede for his parte also worke frankely and frendly with His Majeste, He shal fynde frendship at His Majestes handes in other thinges herafter.

And wheras you had in charge tentre somwhat with thEmperour, at your last beeng with Him, touching the Scottes; His Majestes pleasure is you shal nowe eftsones declare unto Him more at lenght, howe barborously, inconstantly, and disloyally the same have proceded with His Majeste. For fyrst, wheras their King in his lief tyme had entred hostilitie against the Kinges Majeste, his natural uncle, Who had been in his infancye to Him a father, a protector of Him and his realme, and ever sithens a dere and tendre frende; and in the middes of his brulery departed oute of this worlde, and left behinde Him his yong childe, unprovyded, among the handes of a sorte of wolfes, a greate nombre of his noble men captyves in Englande, and his realme naked and voyde of all good rule and governement; albeit His Majeste, having then good occasion and just cause to have been revenged, might easely have overrunne them with fyer and sworde, and brought them lowe to knoweledge their bounden dieiuties of allegeaunce and subjeccion towardes His Majeste: yet notwithstanding their manifolde ungentle and unnatural handling of themselfes

towardes

towardes Him and his, He could not only fynde in his gentle harte to forget all together thunkindness past, and to gyve eare unto their humble sute for peax and frendship; but also myndeng at that tyme in dede tentre a straiter amitie with his good brother thEmperour, was contented, to thintent that His Majeste with his sayd good brother and they might joyn all three in oone agaynst the French Kinge, nowe the common ennemye, to entre treatye with them and to conclude an amytye; for which purpose they sent hither, in the name of the yong Quene and her Governour, and also of the Three Estates of the realm, Ambassadours Oratours and Commissioners, fully instructed and aucthorised by consent of Parliament to commen and conclude with His Majeste uppon certayn articles: wherupon in dede ther sayd Ambassadours, with certeyn other Commissioners on the Kinges Majestes behalf, dyd conclude and agree[1], and the sayd treatie and agrement afterwarde solempnely and openly, in the face of all the worlde, and in the presence of the Kinges Majestes Ambassadour in Scotland, having aucthoritie to demande and accept the same, was, by the Governour and the noble men, ratifyed and sworne unto[2], at a soleme masse for that purpose, with Notaryes also beyng present and required to make instrumentes and actes therof, and the same furthwith in the market place of Edinburgh proclaymed with trumpetes; the sayd Governour and most part of all the noble men of the realme standing by and lookyng on, and the sayd ratificacion with thenacting of the Notaryes furthwith sent to His Majeste, under the Gret Seale of Scotland, by a gentleman of reputacion called the Lard of Fife, specially addressed to His Majeste for that purpose; by the whiche treatye the same was so indifferent and so reasonable, both for His Majeste and his good brother thEmperour and them selfes also, ther shuld undoubtedly have ensued gret quyetnes rest and suretye to theyr yong Quene, and to all the hole rest of the realme, and commodite to the affayres both of His Majeste and also of his good brother thEmperour, if they woold, according to theyr othes and manifold promises, have performed the same. But when they shuld have cummyn to the doyng of sum thinges, wherunto they wer bownden by the treaty, such thinges as toched nother the honour nor the profet of no maner state or persone of any degre within that realme; yet, what by the malice of theyr Cardinal, who never ceassed secretly and craftly to sowe dissension among the noble men, and to work and practise by fayre promises out of Fraunce the breche of the sayd treaty made with Us, and what by the

[1] See Vol. V. p. 315.

[2] These ceremonies are described by Sadleyr in his Collection, Vol. I. p. 270., and he adds that the ratified Treaties were to be despatched by the Laird of Fyvie (Sir George Meldrum).

inconstancy

inconstancy of the sayd Governour, and sum others of the noble men of that realme, they have clerely swarved from theyr band in the sayd treatye; and, notwithstanding that sithens theyr furst slippyng away they have sundry tymes repented them selfes, and promised also to His Highnes Ambassadour there by mowth, and also by theyr hand writing to His Highnes self, to cum in agayne, and to stand to the performance of every thing in the said treaty, wheruppon in dede His Majeste had sum hope to have reconciled them to Hym agayn; yet now by meanes of the cummyng of the Patriarch and an Ambassadour[1] out of Fraunce, with a litle money, they be crely revolted agayn from His Majeste, and have declared them selfes enemyes, making invasions in to His Majestes Realme, arresting His Majestes subgetes and shippes, to whom they had gyven saveconduct, and staying also His Majestes Ambassador with them, wherby His Majeste hath just cause to take them for enemyes, and seyth non other wayes to reduce them to a conformite but by force and power. Wherfor His Majestes pleasure is, that declaring all the sayd circumstances to his good brother thEmperour, you shall desyre Hym, in consideracion of the same, to repute and take the sayd Scottes as his enemyes, according to the treaty betwene Theyr Majestes, and so to cause the same to be proclaymed thorowout his realmes and dominions, with strait inhibicion to all his subgettes to have any trafficque with them, but to handle and use them in all thinges as enemyes, and to take the same, whersoever they can catche them, as good and lawful prises. Wherby His Majeste thinkyth that very shortly, when they shall feal the smert therof, they will be fayne to fall to submission, and to conforme them selfes to honour and reason. And what answer youe shall have in the premisses, we require you to advertise His Majeste with diligence. Signifying further unto youe that we have also written, by this bearer, the Kinges Majestes pleasure to M^r^ Wallop for his longer abode in service ther with His Majestes army, in such sorte, as is befor declared unto youe in that behalfe. And thus fare &c. At Ampthil, the 2^de^ of November at nyght.

Post Scripta. When youe shall move thEmperour to take the Scottes as commun ennemyes, youe must declare therwithall, that His Majeste meanyth not that any of the Scottes, that shall have saveconduct of His Majeste, shalbe taken as commen enemyes; for ther be certan, both noblemen and others, in Scotland, that be His Majestes frendes, whom His Majeste desyrith to have taken into protection, and all the rest of the Cardinalles

[1] See p. 508.

faction,

faction, and that tak the parte of Fraunce, be proclaymed for enemyes, and so used as aforsayd; which shalbe easely knowen by that they shall have no saveconduct of His Majeste: praying thEmperour to take ordre herin according to His Majestes meanyng.

DCCCCXXIV. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most sacred Majeste.

IT may please the same to undirstond, that the 20 of Octobre I wrote to the same; and senith it hath ben raportid that Barbarossa was departid from Tolon with 30 galeis, to rescontre, as men thinke, with Janetin Doria, who is abrode with 20 galeis. Somme thinkith that Barbarossa wil go to Alger, or infest the cost of Spaine, not finding other rescontre. It is said that the Turkes at Tolon intreatith the Frenchmen inhumainly. The Markes of Guasto hath given batail to Mondovi in Piemont withowt profet, and intendid to give another; but, the fortresse being strong, it shalbe of difficultye to prevayle, wherby it is thowght that the said Markes wil withdraw his campe, and the soner, being sore agrevid with an agu. It is stimid that the Turke shold be of retorne in Constantinople, abowt the 20 or 25 of the passid of Octobre. Men reken that 40000 Turkes shold remaine in presidye of Hungarye; and of Ferdinandos part 15000 wer remaynid apon his confins, al the rest of his oste was dissolvid; and aswel the 4000 Italians wiche the Bushop sent to Hungarye, as al the rest, are retornid to Italye. The Frenchmen raysid her grete rumours that thEmperour shold have ben gretely indommagid at Guisa; but senith the trowith hath ben knowen, and that thEmperour was like to prevaile of Guisa and of Landresay both, and that the French King dare not comme to the batail.

The Bushops part triumphith not a litil of the perfidious rebellion of the French faction in Scotland. It is affermid that the Bushop hath sent moche monye for the subornacion of Scottes, wich I hope at lenght shalbe to Him litil profitable, as most part of men discurrith.

Other I have not of importance. Almightye God preserve Your regal Majeste in most prosperous helth and felicite. From Venice, the 4 of November, 1543.

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful ^{s}vant,

EDMOND HARVEL.

---

[1] Holograph.

By freshe letters from Naples they make mention that the King of Tonis[1] passid to Africa with 2000 Italians, to recover his cite and realme ayenst his sonne[1], who had usurpid the state. But the King, ayenst thopinion of the captaine of the Goletta, fawght ayenst his sonne infortunablye, for al his men hath ben slayne except abowt 300, wich are sore woundid, and the Kinges parson also, who restith prisoner with his sonne, and like to dye, or by his wounde or otherwise as men rekenith. The Kinges sonne, after the victorye, sent worde to the captaine of the Goletta that the contencion was betwen his father and him for the state, and that he wold give obedience to thEmperour with that same self condicions as his father dide tofor. Men thinke the lige shalbe renewid betwen thEmperour and the yong King withowt farther bessines.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most noble Mageste.

DCCCCXXV. Wallop *to* King Henry VIII.

It may please Your Majestie to be advertised of the discourse and procedings here in thEmperours armye sithen the last letters of the 29th of Octobre past. The Fryday, being the second of this instant Novembre, we levied our camp, and marched towardes the ennemies that day three leages, an avantguard being alwais in the sight of the ennemyes, and our skourers and avantcourreurs contynually skyrmisshing with the lyeke of the Frenche men from the mornyng untill nyght, where were of both sides hurt, but the more the ennemyes, and also certayne gentlemen of Fraunce taken. That night thEmperour cam to the camp armed, upon a little Turquey horsse, very bravely, and cam thorow our camp, where Sir Fraunces Bryan and I met wyth Hym; and saluting His Majestie, He made us very gentle countenaunce, sayeng, "Dieu mercy, Je "suis tout guari pour combatre les ennemyes;" and so we departed to our lodging for that nyght. The morow after, being Saterdaie, we delodged early in the mornyng, marching towardes the Castell in Cambresis, where the Frenche King lay encamped. That day also there was betwene our avantcourreurs and the Frenche men a very hote and sore skyrmysche, contynueng all the day long, and in the end so well mayntayned of our part, that the

[1] The father was Muley Hassan, the son Muley Hamida. The latter put out the eyes of the former.

Frenche

Frenche men were repulsed by the Imperials, and dryven perforce as farr back as theire awne trenches, where theyr armye lay upon both sides of the saied towne of Castell in Cambresis, mervelous strongly intrenched and fortified, as it is here noted. And at the saied skyrmysches the saied two daies, Your Majesties light horssemen of the North, led by Rauff Boulmer and Rychard Bowis, were with the formest and best skyrmysshers. The first daie Sir Robert Bowis, Your Majesties Treasourer here, was with the saied light horsemen, puttyng theym in ordre of skyrmysche, after the maner used uppon Your Majesties Border toward Scotland, the which was well praised by the light horssemen Imperiales that where there. In the which skyrmysches were slayne dyverse, and taken about fortie, of the Frenche part, wherof eight or nyne were of good reputacion, whose names ar yeat unto us unknowen. During the skyrmysche the saied Saterdaie, and approche nere the Frenche camp, thEmperour meting with me, the saied Sir John Wallop, saied thiese woordes, " Armet en teste," and so repairing to the band of his houshold, put on his awne hedpece, and mounted upon a faire genet. And afterward perceyving that the skyrmysche was not lyek to grow to any approche of battaill for that nyght, galoping his horse towardes me, and haulsing up his arme, shewed signes of a noble and valiaunt couraige; as no doubt His Majestie lacketh nothing apperteyning therto.

After this don, the nyght draweng nere, every camp toke theyr lodging, concludyng that nyght to have delodged agayne in the next mornyng. That nyght was very cold and wyndy, and Sonday in the mornyng thEmperour sent for me, to whome I repaired in compaignye with my Lord of Surrey and Sir Fraunces Bryan. Where at our arrivall, His Majestie, being uppon his bed, called in to his chambre the Viceroy of Cicile, the Duke of Alberkerk, and Nagers, Spanyardes; the Duke of Brunswyck, two of the Dukes of Saxonie, Moryce and Philip[1]; the Duke of Arschot, the Marques of Bransbourghe the Marshall of the Empire, Mons[r] de Rieux, the Conte of Bures, Mons[r] de Grandville, Mons[r] du Prat, Mons[r] du Bousche, Grand Esquier, Mons[r] du Rye le Premier Gentilhomme de sa Chambre; in presence of whome there were proposed three matiers to be advised uppon; first, whether it were convenyent to assaille the Frenche King, remayning still within the fosse of his camp entrenched; the second, (if that would not be) whether it were convenyent to marche into somme place betwixt Hym and his countrey of

[1] There does not appear to have been at this period any Duke of Saxony, named Philip. It may be doubted, whether Wallop's mistake was in the christian name or in the title, but the structure of the sentence rather leads to the former inference.

Fraunce, wherby to cut his vitaills awey, reparyng to his camp, or no; thyrdly, whether it were convenyent to dyssolve the armye, the Frenche Kinges armye remayning still in camp, or no. And, after every mannes opinion there demaunded and herd by thEmperour, it was resolved, to the first, that it was not faysible, without to moche daungier of losse of people, to assaile the ennemye within his camp fortified; to the second, considering the greate nombre and puyssance that the Frenche King had of horssemen, it was thought not to be possible to stop Hym from having vitails owt of Fraunce, but that rather his saied horsemen, if we should so encamp us betwixt Hym and his countrey, would moche trouble and put in feare the vitails repairing to our camp; and to the thyrd, althoughe the opinion of many was that thEmperour had severall daies offred battaill to the Frenche King in the playne feld, that He myght with honneur dyssolve his armye. Yeat finally it was concluded that the saied Sonday we should rest still in the saied place, and uppon Monday the 5th of this instant to remove and marche, costing the ennemyes flanckwiese, we should marche to a village called Soyllan[1], and there remayne that nyght or lenger, as upon thoccasion of the Frenche Kinges procedinges myght find best oportunytie. For it was thought that the Frenche King could not long conserve togythers his saied greate armye in that place.

That Sonday both the armyes kept close without moche skyrmysshing, semyng, that eyther part prepared and loked for the battaill. But that Sonday at nyght before mydnyght the Frenche King dyscamped his armye, and all that nyght marched toward his countrey, without any knowleadge of us, tyll in the mornyng that the Englysshe men, suche as were in the skoute, gave us knowleadge therof. Wheruppon the horssemen of the armye poursued theym with greate spede six or seven leages in to Fraunce warde; thEmperour His self being on horsseback with theym, and the armye of footemen foloweng in ordre of battaill, as they myght. In which poursuyt were overtaken dyverse straglers, footemen of the Frenche armye, of whome thEmperour commaunded to kill all such as were subjectes of thEmpire. There was also dyverse caryages of the enemyes left by the way, chardged with wyne, tentes, gonpowder, and other theyr vitailles and utensiles. This chase or poursuyt so contynewed unto a wood, where was a very straight passage, which stopped the multytude of the folowers a greate while; and suche as passed fyrst thorow the same had a very sharp and hot skyrmysche with certayne horssemen and harquebuttiers of the enemyes, that were left to defend theyr footemen and caryages. Where it chaunsed, so that Sir George Carew, Sir Thomas Palmer,

[1] Probably one of the villages, named Sailly, which abound in Artois and Picardy.

and

and Edward Belyngham, and some other gentylmen serving men of this Your Majesties army, being with the formest, be other taken or slayne; whether as yeat we have no parfaict knowleadge, albeit thEmperour hath advertised me, that He is certified that two gentlemen of England should be slayne in the saied skyrmysche, wherof the one is supposed to be Sir George Carew, and the other Bellingham: but to be more suerlye advertised of the trueth therin, this day I have sent a trompeter in to Fraunce, to make serche, which of theym be prisonniers, and which be deade. Fynally at the saied woodes side thEmperour stoode still with the most part of the horssemen and footemen; except certayne hacquebuttiers and archers fotemen, that passed thorow the saied wood to the other side, and also certayn bandes of horssemen, amonges which Your Majesties horssemen were. But, before they could comme to thother side of the wood in any ordre, the Frenche men were so farr past, and the nyght so nere approched, that the chase could not convenyently any lenger enduer; for, every man retyring in ordre of battaill, it was an hower within the nyght, or we could comme to the Frenche Kinges camp, where we lodged that nyght.

This day Francisco the correur arryved here with a letter frome Your Majesties Counsaill, of the second of November, but I could not this day have accesse to thEmperour to declare unto Hym Your Majesties pleasuer concerning the same, by the raison that He was sore wery of his great travailes yeasterday. This nyght or to morrow I think I shall speake with Hym, and by as moche as I can perceave by Mons^{r} du Rieux, He is alredy advertised by his Ambassadour owt of England of the content of Your Majesties sayed letters, nat a lytle rejoysing at the same, trusting within thies fyve or six daies his army shalbe dyssolved, so as Your Majestie shall save some part of the 20 dayes, the which Your Majestie hath graunted, begynnyng the first day of November.

To morrow, as I am enfourmed, thEmperour determyneth to marche towardes Crevecueur, two leages frome Cambray, which He entendeth to take, and therin to put a garnyson, as also within this towne of Chasteau en Cambresis, and also in Cambray towne self; nat of Hymself, but by the counsaill of fouer or fyve great men of thEmpire, which be expressed and named afore in thies letters, which shalbe his pretence as of thEmpire. Being at Crevecueur, He will boorne and destroy all the countrey there abowtes, requenyng all this will be don in fyve or six daies; and peradventure He will take Corbe, and therin also to set a garnyson of Allemans and Spanyardes. The rest of the Allemans here He will send frome thence towardes Luxembourghe, to get agayne the towne, if they may; and if nat, then

then they be nere theyr countrey to retourne home for this wynter. So as, by that I can learne, He will after this fourme dyssolve his armye within thies six dayes at the farthest; and we frome the saied Crevecueur to repaire homewardes.

Thus haveng no other thing to advertise Your Majestie do beseche the Blessed Trynitie to preserve Your Highnes in your most royall estate, long to enduer. Frome Chasteau en Cambresis, the 6th of November[1], at fower of the clock at after noone.

Your Majesties most humble
and most bounden subject,
and servaunt,
(*Signed*) JOHN WALLOP.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Highnes.

DCCCCXXVI. THE EMPEROR CHARLES V. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

TRESHAULT, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, nostre treschier et tresame bon Frere et Cousin. Tant et si affectueusement que pouvons a Vous Nous recommandons. Pour ce que tenons fermement que ce Vous sera singulier plaisir scavoir nouvelles de nostre prosperite allencontre des ennemys, et non-obstant que supposons que les vostres estans icy, faisans tousjours tresbon debvoir, Vous advertissent de tout ce que passe; neantmoins Nous a il semble Vous en advertir aussi, selon lexigence de la parfaicte et indissoluble amytie dentre Nous; et depeschons expressement le Sieur de Herbais, Gentilhomme de nostre Chambre, a cest effect, lequel Vous prions croire, et reciprocquement Nous faire scavoir de voz nouvelles, et de celles de la Royne, Madame nostre bonne seur et cousine. A tant, Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, nostre treschier et tresame bon Frere et Cousin, Nous prions le Createur Vous donner voz desirs. De notre Camp, le 8e de Novembre, 1543.

(*Signé*) Vře bone frere et
cousin,
CHARLES.

(*Contresigné*) BAUE.

(*Suscrit*)
A Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince,
nostre treschier et tresame bon Frere et Cousin,
le Roy dAngleterre.

---

[1] There is a separate letter from Wallop to Paget of this date.

DCCCCXXVII. WALLOP *to* PAGET.

GENTILL Mr Paget, after my most hertie commendacions. I trust ye have receyved my letters, wherin I confesse the recept of yours of the second of this present, the contentes wherof I have no further put in use, but in speaking with thEmperour for the maistre gonner, that made the mortaire with bowletes artificialles, who is very well content that His Majestie shall have hym: to Whome I spake also concernyng the Kinges Majesties graunt of 20 dayes over and besides the ordre of the treatie; the whiche He tooke very gratefully, and saied that He reckened He should not chardge the Kinges Majeste farther than for 5 or six dayes more. To Whome I declared that the 20 dayes begon the first of this present, at which day the fower monethes ended according to the treatie, He taking the same to be so; so as the Kinges Majestie shall have thankes, and yeat not chardged, if we go awey within thies fyve or six daies. As touching the rest of your letters concerning the Kinges Majesties pleasure for drumcelades, fyfers, horssemen and fotemen, Clevois, and Alleman, and maisteres gonners of shoting in mortaires, I will put all in exequucion with all dyligence; and as yeat I can not have leyser to practise therin, by raison we marche daily to do somme dyspleasuer to the ennemye; having touched the same in my last letters to the Kinges Majestie; and what shalbe the successe therof, if it prove worth the wryting, I shall with all celeritie advertise the Kinges Majeste. And thus, gentle Mr Paget, I take my leave at yow. From our camp, two leages frome Cambray, called Lyney, the 7th of November.

As yeat we here not tell, whether Maistre Carew, Mr Palmer, and Belyngham be alyve or deade: we know not yeat the certentie, having sent yesterday for the same, which is not yeat retourned.

Your loving frend
assuredly,

(*Signed*) JOHN WALLOP.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right wourshipfull Mr Paget, Secretair to the Kinges Majestie.

Post scripta.

Yesterday haveing my letter herinclosed in arreddynes to be delyvered unto Francisco, and marching in the feeld with my men, he was suddaynely dispached by Mr Bryan, do now send the same unto you: declaring how this

this day afternowne thEmperour sent for me, as He did the like for the chief captaynes of all other nacions, saying that the tyme of the yere is farre past, and fowle wether now cumme at hand, the cuntre rownde abowte sore wastyd, and vitayles hard to cumme by, so as this yere no good exploit cowld be don, the Frenche Kinges armey dissolved, and a gret part of the same bestowed in garnisons, thought mete for Hym to do the same, asking all our oppynions, if we thought not good so to do. And, we all making therunto answerre, that the tyme requiered for to retyre and dissolve, as yesterday Mons[r] de Rieulx went forthe to have made the enterprice of Corbey, according as I wrote of late unto the Kinges Majestie, being taken with so fowle wether that he was constrayned to returne, or he cam there by thre leages. And moreover Mons[r] de Vandosme, as thEmperour shewed me, was cumme downe into those parties with a gret nombre of horsemen and fotemen, doubting the passing by of thEnglischemen towardes Callais; so as now all the garnisons that waies, that they do mystrust, shalbe wel furnished with men of warre. ThEmperour is of the opynion that we shal returne by Doya, for the better conveyaunce of our ordenaunce by water. ThEmperour departeth hense to morrowe to Cambray, and woll leave in this town behynd Hym a garnison of Spanyerdes, and within Cambray a gret garnison, I thinke also of Spanyerdes. We shal camp half a myle beyonde the towne, and so dayly marche towardes Callais.

As toching M[r] Carowe, Palmer, and Bellingham, I trust they wil be all thre alyve, haveing sent a letter to Mons[r] de Beez by a trumpet, to knowe whether it be so or not; who by his letter hathe assuered that M[r] Carowe is alyve onhurt, and in thandes of an Italion: and as for Palmer, he hath writen unto me a letter, that he is in the handes of Signor Dampere, the Dolphyns mynion. Mons[r] de Beez sent me word by mowthe, that we shuld not make to muche inquiere for M[r] Carowe; if we dyd, the Italyon that hathe hym wold sett hym to an hier ransomme. The said Mons[r] de Beez lettre, as also what Palmer writith unto me, I send you herwith inclosed[1]; by whiche Mons[r] de Beez letter you shal perceyve how gladly he wold excuse the Frenche Kinges hasty going awaye from Cambreses: howbeit he spekith nothing of his going by nyght. If I have any more occasion to write unto hym, or I go hens, I wol put hym in remembraunce of the same.

I have this day receyved a letter from M[r] Rous, Controler of Callais,

[1] Du Biez's letter is extant, but the other inclosure is not found.

to

to supplye Mr Ryngeles[1] rome in the Castel of Guysnes untyl my returne, for the whiche I am not a little gladde of, and thinke my self much bownde to the Kinges Majestie to appoint so mete a man for the same, and for my nature so agreable a person; for, during his abode there before, I had a very quiet lyffe with hym.

I pray you shewe unto the Kinges Majestie that at the breking up of our camp, many Spanyerdes came unto me, offring theire service unto His Highnes. And, if His Majesties pleasur be to kepe any arquebusiers this winter, they shuld be muche better to serve Hym, then any other nacion, theire desier is so moche towardes His Highnes. As toching gunners for gret peces, drumes, and fephers, with all other thinges comprised in your late letters, I have alredy made good preparatyves for the same. As for the Kinges Majesties ordenaunce here with me, I woll do my best to convey it by land within the cuntrey of Flandres, orelles to Bruges or Andwarp by water, desiering to knowe His Majesties plesure, whether it shalbe conveyed into Englande, or remayne on this side the see.

Not having other matier, do with my most herty commendacions comprised in your other letter commyt you to Allmighty God. Frome our camp at Crevecure, the 10th of Novembre.

Mr Paget, I had almost forgotten to write unto you, how thEmperour declared openly, before all the noblemen, how muche He was bownd to the Kinges Majeste, for that it pleased His Highnes to graunt 20ti dayes more for his armey to remayne here, then He was bownden to do by the leage.

Your loving frende,

(*Signed*) JOHN WALLOP.

Mr Paget, for the short dispache of this letter, I have me hertely commended unto you.

(*Signed*) FRANSYS BRYAN.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right worshipfull Mr Paget, Secretary to the Kinges Majeste.

---

[1] Wallop's instructions to Sir Edward Ryngeley for the custody of Guisnes Castle during Wallop's absence are extant. Rous had been Treasurer of Guisnes before he became Comptroller of Calais.

DCCCCXXVIII. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most sacred Majeste.

IT may please Your Highnes to be advertised, that I wrote to the same the 4 of thinstant; and senith her camme an Ambasadour from the Turke to this Signorye, only, as it is raportid, to declare the Turkes actes and victorye in Hungarye, as also his retorne backe to Constantinople, and besides to know the procedinges of Barbarossa, who is abrode with 30 galeis; but senith his departing from Tolon, I cowde yere nothing of him: but Janetin Doria was retornid to Geane with al his galeis, and hath browght with him certaine fustes of Turkes. Also the galeis of Naples, Sicile, and of the Religion, wer lately retornid to Puglia from Turkye, riche of proye, for the valu of abowt 300000 crownis, as the fame is.

The Markes of Guasto hath taken Mondovi in Piemont by agrement, wich is of grete importance, being not only a good fortresse, but also of grete impediment to Turin for vitails. It is affermid that the Turke hath left only 10000 horsis for the presidye of Hungarye, besides tholde companye wich was abowt 7000, and that he hath demandid trewis for 4 yeris of Ferdinando, but with condicion to kepe al that he hath gotten in Hungarye. It is uncertaine, whether the Turke doth it to stablich himself in Hungarye, or for his dommagis sustaynid in this expedicion of Hungarye, nothing meane, or for any other respect. It semith that Ferdinando recusith the trewis uttirly, withowt thintiere restitucion of Hungarye. The French men makith open raportes that thEmperours oste is withdrawen from Landersey, and that the French hath socourid the towne, wich are reputid fables with men of jugement. The grace of God be with Your regal Majeste perpetually. From Venice, the 12 day of November, 1543.

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful ^{s}vant,
EDMOND HARVEL.

Her is resoning that the Bushop of Rome doth intend to send Pole to Scotland with 4000 men this next spring. This Signorye hath made even now an Ambassadour to the Turke, namid Stefano Tiepolo, who was late General, and is of grete estimacion in this citee, as no man more. And althowgh the saying is that he goith for matter of congratulacion, yet men

[1] Holograph.

suspect

suspect it shold be for to practise and negocye with the Turke; for it is not nedeful to sende so grete a personage only for thinges light and of no moment.

It is also mentionid that Ferdinando hath sent a grete personage to the Bushop of Rome, to signifye that if He declare not Himself ayenst the French King at this next Diet of Spire, the hole Empire wil procede ayenst Him. It is also raportid that the Bushop wil curse al them in Spayne, that hath consentid to the Pragmatica. As farre as I can conjecture, aswel the Bushop, as thes men, favorith litil thEmperours part at the present, fearing incrediblye of thEmperours powar, if He shold be victorious in France.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most noble Mageste.

DCCCCXXIX. Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.

Hit maye please Your Majestie to bee advertised, that the Viceroy toke his jorney towardes Englande, as the commen voyce goith, and as Monsr de Grandevele yesterdaye shewidde me, upon Sondaye laste; but, as it hathe been secreatly tolde me upon Mondaye, for though his company departed hence upon Sondaye, yet hee himselfe taryed all that daye here with thEmperour. His companye goithe all by wagons, and hathe besydes his owne famylie above 30tie gentlemen, with certeyne of their servantes. The names of the gentlemen ar conteyned in the byll herein enclosydde. I suppose they canne yet be no farther then Newporte, or scante soo farre, for the fyrst daye they wente but too Aloste, and the second to Gand.

Yesterdaye late in the evenyng Monsr de Grandevele sent for me, and shewed me that the Nunce that daye hadd bien with him, to shewe him that he had receyved letters of the 27th of the last monethe, signefyeng that the Bysshopp of Rome and the Cardynalles, perceyving that bothe the armyes wer withdrawen, consulted in the Consistorie, howe they might labor for a peax; and, determyning to sende a Legat for that purpose, concluded upon the Cardinall Farnese as most meate for the saide purpose, and that the morowe after the said date, the said Cardinall sholde departe, inposte, towardes the Frenche King, and from thence entendid to comme streight to thEmperour. Wherof thEmperour being enformed by the said Granvele, was nothing contentyd with it, and caused aunswer to be made to the Nunce, that the Bysshopp

of Rome was to be marvelyd at, that He wolde soo doo, seing that as well at what tyme the army was before Duren, as dyvers tymes sendes, He hadd declared to the Nunce, that He wolde here no Ambassadour comming for that matier, and that it was the Bysshopp of Romes parte to entreate of no peax for Him that hathe brought the Turkes into the myddes of Cristendome, and there contynually kepithe them, to the undoing of Christen Princes, but rather playnely to declare Himself and to take parte agaynst Him. This, Granvele saithe, was his aunswer, and that neverthelesse, the said Legat comyng hyther, thEmperour cannot but receave him. And, howbeit that He entendeth to gyve him a shorte aunswer that He wyll gyve eare to no peax, yet Your Hieghnes, as he saithe, shalbe advertysed with dyligence of all suche thinges as shall by him bee movyd, and that Your Hieghnes shalbe assured that he wyll do nothing withought your knowledge and consente, and herof wylled me to advertyse Your Hieghnes with all diligence. I durst not saye to him then, that I had harde of this Cardynalles commyng before, leste he sholde thinke that I dyd suspecte thEmperours faythefulnes and true dealing in this matier, but only said unto him, that I wolde advertyse Your Hieghnes of it, and that I mystrusted not, but that thEmperour wolde use Himself herein, as the leage and amytie betwyxt Your Hieghnes and Him requyred.

And when I asked him, whether he wolde have Your Hieghnes advertysed of any thing els, he said that their were certeyne of the Duke of Cleves Counsaill comme hether to entreate of a certayne leage for the defence of the Dukes countries, and to agree with thEmperour for certeyn townes and lordshipps, engaiged by thEmperours auncetors to the Dukes auncetors. He said also that their ar a good nombre of Frenchemen togyther, to what intente is not yet knowen, some saye to revytaile Terwyn, some to revytaile Landressy, other to rescue the Frenchemen beseiged in Luxenburgh.

ThEmperour was mynded to have gone to Gand, but having been yesterdaye acrased of a catarre, entendithe nowe to tarye heere, and kepe his Christmas here, as farre as Mons^{r} de Granvele knowithe yet by his saieng. The common voice is here abrode that the Senesshall of Hainault, Governour of Luxenburgh, with the Contie Guyllaume of Furstenburgh, and certeyne Almaynes sente to Luxenburghe at the breking upp of the campe, with thre thowsande Spagnardes sente thyther of late, have so beseiged and constrayned the Frenchemen in Luxenburgh, that they wolde be contente to yelde upp the fortresse unto them, departing with bagge and baggages and all the ordynaunce and artylarye of the Frenche Kinges that they have their;

their; wherunto thImperialles will not assente. And thus having nothing els tadvertyse Your Hieghnes of at this tyme, I beseche Jesue longe to preserve Your Hieghnes in healthe and prosperytie. Wryten at Bruselles, the 12 day of November, anno 1543.

Your homble subjecte and most bounden servaunt,

(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

DCCCCXXX. BRYAN *to* KING HENRY VIII.

IT maye please Your Majeste to be advertesed, that as on Sondaye the 10th of this present I chaunsed to commen with Grandvell at Cambray, thEmperour beynge yn the same, whose communycacion was aftir this sorte; "We have "had of longe tyme," quodth he, "a treatie of peace with the Skottes, as yt "was shewed me, notwithstandinge," he seayd, "that your master ys not "yn warr with them yet; but as sone as He shall so be, and thEmperour so "beynge advertesed, ye maye be suer that those, that be ennemyse to your "master, shall nat be fryndes to my master."

And as tochinge the Dwke of Lorraynes commynge, he seayd he susspected that it wase bie the meanes of the French men, and that the sayd Dewke was at a town cawled Semy[1], belongynge to the Prince of Semy[1], sone to the Dweke of Askott; and that thEmperour had sent hym word he myght retorn, by cause of his dissease, and that thEmperour removith daylly.

"But be ye suer, Monsieur de Brian," sayd he, "that nother yn this nor "yn non other thinge that thEmperour will do anye thinge withowte thadvice "of the Kinge your master," and that it shuld not apere yn wordes, but yn dede; with many other good wordes: so left of.

Aftir Mr Wallop had taken his leave, with other of the captenes departed to their lodginge, thEmperour sayenge to me, "Monsr de Brian, ye tarrye "here with Me?" I sayd I could not tell, untyll I hard from Your Majeste agayn, and that, seynge his warres was done for this yere, I was yn dowbte of myne abode, or no.

ThEmperour leavith a garison at Crevecure, a newterall towen yn

[1] Chimay.

Cambersaye,

Cambersaye, an other cauled Shatevo Cambersaye, wher the Frenche men fled yn the nyght. ThEmperour saythe the Frenche Kinge playd the howlles parte, to flee by night. He leveth yn this towne of Cambray 4^{or} thowsand Almaynes, with a good nomber of horsmen. Yt ys thowght here that by the reason of this garysone, the newteralyte broken, that this contre of Camberseys shall be undon. The sayenge ys here that thEmperour will take this towne yn to his owen handes, and make a stronge castell here; wherat the Frence men be nothynge pleased.

Nowe ys Mons^{r} de Lorryne com to a castell besydes Avanys, and so shalle come to Vallencian, wher the saye here he shall furst speke with the Quyne, and aftir with thEmperour; wher I wilbe, Godwyllynge, yf Your Majeste commaund me not the contrarie. The commen brute ronnithe here, that he comithe for a treatie of peace.

It ys towld me that the Dewke of Naygeres, Don Lewys Davayll[1], with sertayn other Spaynyardes, goith yn to Spayne, and that they will passe throwghe England, and that the cause of theyr goynge is to leve 5 thowsand Spaynyardes agaynst the next yere.

Mons^{r} de Grandvell towld me that the Dewke of Lorrayne sone, ho hathe married the Ducheas of Mylleayn[2], comyth whith his father, ho he sayth is the greatist Ymperiall that maye be.

This Owr Lord presarv Your Majeste yn longe lyffe, whith much ehonour. From Dowaye, the 13th of November.

(*Signed*) Yow^{r} Ma^{te} most bonden subgett and ^{r}svant,

Franssys Bryan.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majeste.

DCCCCXXXI. Wallop *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleaseth it Your most Royall Majestie to be advertised, that uppon Sonday last I, with M^{r} Seymour and other your Majesties Counsaill here, tooke our leave of thEmperour, Who gave unto us his hertie thankes for the acceptable service that we have don Hym, and prayed me to make his most affectuous recommendacions unto Your Highnes, in thanking Your Majestie not onely for thassistence that He hath receyved at Your Majesties handes

[1] D'Avila. See Vol. VIII. pp. 202, 375.

[2] See Vol. VIII. p. 609.

this

this yere, but also for the graunting of 20^{ti} dayes more and over the treatie made betwene Your Majestie and Hym; sayeng that He shalbe alwaies redy to acquyte the same, when He shalbe requyred, and to gratifye Your Majestie with any thing that He hath in his puyssance; and with a further rehersall of the greate affection that He beareth unto Your Majestie, with the desire of your perpetuall amytie; and as for hys, Your Majestie should be well assured of. And after thys, in offering to kys his handes, we departed.

Your Majesties ordonnaunce and munytion is arryved here at Douay, nat mynding to send it to Andewerp by water, nor any other where, untill I know farther of Your Majesties pleasuer, requening that Your Highnes will occupy the same ageyne the next yere. And to convey it to Calais it is very hard to do, the waies be so deape and fowle, and theyr cart horsses dymynysshed, and no other to be recouvred as yeat. Howbeit, we entend to convey the bowes and arrowes with us, for the better and surer keaping of theym, and also for the mending of the same ageynst this next spryng of the yere. And if we may recouver any mo cart horsses, we will then do our diligence to convey the hole to Calais[1]; and do this day travaill in the same. Most humbly beseching Your Highnes, if Your Majesties pleasuer be that any footemen or horssemen shall remayne in garnyson at Guysnes, that I may be advertised therof; for the most part of the footemen wilbe on Fryday or Saterday next at Calais.

ThEmperour remayneth yeat at Cambray, and hath put garnyson, aswell there, as at Chasteau en Cambresies and Crevecueur, which Crevecueur is the Daulphins towne, and of the Countie of Cambresies. In the towne self of Cambray He will make a castell uppon the hiest part of the same, called Mount de S^{t} Gery. His tarieng there so long is for the devis of the saied castell and fortification of the towne, in the comen opinion. Howbeit, as I do conjecture, He will not depart from thence, untill the Duke of Lorrayne and his son be fyrst arryved at Valenciennes, where the Regent is, and the most part of the noble men of theys partes, as the Duke of Arschot, Mons^{r} du Rieux, and others.

Other thinges I have not to advertise Your Majestie at this tyme, saving that all Your Majesties capteyns here have don theyr devoir very well, with right good obedyence and great couraige; and this next yere shalbe hable to do Your Majestie good service. Promytting Your Majestie that in all the

---

[1] There are two letters of Wallop of the 28th of November and 4th of December, from which it appears that he was ordered to convey the ordnance, &c. to Calais; but that, on his representing the extreme difficulty, he was allowed to leave them at Douay.

warres

warres that I have ben in, I have not sene suche another tyme for youghe to lerne, first for our being before Landersey, and especyally sithen thEmperours commyng, Who brought wyth Hym horssemen and footemen of all nations, so as Your Majesties men here might lerne and chose what faschyon they lyeked best. Of all which natyons, diverse of the chefyst of theym have ben with me, offring theymselfes to serve Your Majestie the next yere, aswell Spanyardes footemen, Italiens and Allemans, horssemen and footemen; to whome I gave thankes on Your Majesties behalf, and tooke theyr names for my remembraunce. As touchyng drouncelades, fyphers, and goonners to shote in mortaires, Mons[r] du Bures hath promysed to send unto Your Majestie at all tymes, when they shalbe demaunded; who is the most desirous to serve Your Majestie of any noble man that ever I saw, and had at this tyme with hym fyve thowsand footemen, right well in ordre, and tall men, and a greate nomber of horssemen; with the wich, if thEmpereur will gyve hym leave, he will serve Your Majestie the next yere. Do herewith beseche the Blessed Trinitie to preserve Your Majestie in your most royall estate, with good health long to enduer. Frome Douay, the 14[th] of Novembr.

Your Majestes most humble and
most bounden subject and servaunt,

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Highnes.

(*Signed*) JOHN WALLOP.

DCCCCXXXII. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

HIT may please Your Majestye to be advertysed, that heere have ben fewe newes of late, but suche as concernidde thEmperours campe abowte Landressy, wherof I doubte not but that M[r] Bryan and M[r] Wallop have, withe diligence, from tyme to tyme gyven Your Highnesse advertisement. And as for me, remayninge at Mons, where the Queene Regent restidde, it was ever late, er I hadde certeyn knowledge of theym; for, sithe the tyme that my Lorde of London and M[r] Bryan camme hither, the Ladye Regent hathe cawsidde verye fewe thinges to be participated unto me, supposinge by lykelihode that it suffysidde that my Lord of London M[r] Bryan and M[r] Wallop wer made pryvye to all thinges by thEmperour and his Cownsell. So

[1] Holograph.

that

that lacke of mater worthye advertysement hathe ben the cawse of this my longe silence.

Where as my Lordes of Your Highnesse moste honorable Cownsell wrote to me of late, that a shippe of Aberdon yn Scotlande, taken and stayed by the Dykegrave of Meidenblyke yn Hollande[1], is of good pryse unto hym, and that theryn he hathe not onelye done Your Highnesse pleasur, but also good service to thEmperour; I have signifyed the same to the sayd Dykegrave, who made me answer that the Scottes alredye hadde enteridde processe against hym, yn Holland, for the releasse of the sayd shippe prysoners and goodes, and besydes that, that the Ladye Regent hadde commandidde the sayd Dykegrave to sette theym at libertye, unlesse he cowde shewe cawse sufficient why he shulde not so do; and therfor, howbeit that he trustidde to have mater and cawse sufficient, why not to release theym, yet he desyred me to obteyne letters for hym to the Commissioners of the sayd processe, to minister indifferent justice unto hym, withe celerite: the whiche thinge the Ladye hathe grawntid me. And, how be it that I truste that the sayde Dykegrave hathe mater yn nough yn deede to justifye the pryse of the sayd shippe, yet at al aventures, what so ever mighte chawnse of it, I have desyrid the Ladye Regent to gyve commandement also to the sayd Commissioners, that yn cace sentence shulde passe withe the sayd Scottes againste the sayd Dykegrave, that neverthelesse the sayd Scottes and shippe mighte be stayed, tyll the tyme that I maye advertyse Your Highnesse of it, to knowe what Yow wil cawse to be alledgidde against theym: the whiche thinge She also promysed me to do.

At that selfe tyme, forbicause I wolde fayne have lernidde sumwhat of Her what the Duke of Lorayns comminge (who was then withe yn a dayes journey of this towne) shoulde meane, taking occasion of certeyn wordes that She spake of bostinge and crackinge that Frenchemenne usidde, I sayde that yn deede Frenchemenne had a greate gifte yn one thinge, for they cowde withe wordes tourne all thinges to theyr glorye and prayse. "As now," quod I, "this comminge of the Duke of Lorayne they saye is procurid by thEmpe-"rour, Who being werye of warres wolde now fayne have peace withe the 'Frenche Kinge." "Saye they so?" quod She, "how do you know it?" I fayned a tale, and sayde to Her that I had herde it of certeyn gentlemenne, that wer taken prysoners by summe of owr menne at the last skermisshe. She wonderid muche at it, and sayde that surelye it was not so, but that it was the Frenche Kinges procuringe; yn so muche that He had sente

[1] See p. 517.

twyse or thryse to the Duke to cawse hym to make haste. And when the Duke excusidde his sykenesse, yet wolde the Frenche Kinge not accepte that excuse, but instantelye willed hym to make haste yn his journey, that notwithstandinge. "Yow maye also," quod She, "perceyve it by this, for "the gentlemenne that the Duke bryngithe withe hym be those, that of his "cowntrey be moste favourers of the Frenche parte." And this was all that I cowde gette of Her. As for thEmperours going to the Diette, She sayde that the Germains pressidde Hym muche to go thither: and how be it that it cowde not be so soone as they wolde have it, yet She rekenidde that thither He wolde. And thus having no more to advertyse of at this tyme I beseche Jesu longe to preserve Your Highnesse yn helthe and prosperite. Written at Valenciennes, the 18th of November, 1543.

Yo[ur] Highnesse humble subject and moste bownden servant,

NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestye.

DCCCCXXXIII. THE EMPEROR CHARLES V. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

TRESHAULT, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, nostre treschier et tresame bon Frere et Cousin. Tant et si affectueusement que pouvons a Vous Nous recommandons. Retournant nostre cousin le Conte de Sorey pardela, Nous serons releve de faire longue lettre pource quil Vous pourra dire les occurrans de ce coustel. Et seullement adjousterons, que il a baille bon tesmoingnage en larmee, de quil il est filz, et quil ne veult deffaillir densuyr le pere et ses predecesseurs, et avec si gentil cueur et telle dexterite, quil na este besoing de luy en riens apprendre, et que Vous ne luy commanderez riens, quil ne saiche bien executer. Et atant Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, nostre treschier et tresame bon Frere et Cousin, Nous prions le Createur Vous donner voz desirs. De Valenciennes, ce 18e de Novembre, 1543.

(*Signé*) Vre bon frere et cousin,

CHARLES.

(*Contresigné*) BAUE.

(*Suscrit*)
A Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, nostre trescher et tresame bon Frere et Cousin, le Roy dAngleterre.

DCCCCXXXIV. Bryan *to* King Henry VIII.

It maye please Your Majeste to be advertesed that on Setterdaye the 17th of this present the Dewke of Lorrayn and his sonne aryved here at this town of Vallencia abowt the ower of none, accompanyd with too hunderithe horse, and aftir dynner had accesse to thEmperour, and also to the Quene. The morrow followynge, beinge Sondaye, yn the mornynge came to me to my lodgynge Chantoney, sayenge his father wolde speke whith me; with whome I went, and beynge com to his fathers lodgynge, he metynge me at his chamber dore, caused me to sytt downe yn a cheyar, and he yn a nother, beynge no more yn the chamber but he and I and on Joys, ho ys on of the principall Secretoris to thEmperour; Graundvell begynnynge aftir this sort.

" Monsr Ambassador, yesterdaye the Dewke of Lorrayn was whith thEm-
" perour; and what was his sayenges, thEmperour hathe commaunded me to
" declare them unto yow, whiche ware thease:

' Sir,' sayd he, 'I ame come to doo my dever unto Your Majeste, by
' reason that I ame on that is of your Empyer, as also to lawed God of your
' sprosperus jorneys, as well yn tyms paste agaynst the Moores, as also con-
' tynewallye deffendynge the Turke:' whith such lyke praysis, that nothinge was forgotton behynd, ynsomuche that Grandvell sayd, on his faith, that thEmperour was werry of them.

" Sayenge, ' Syr, I know that Your Majeste ys and alwayes hathe byn a
' Christien Prynce, and albeit that I ame smaule yn regard to Yow, yet I have
' a zelle and love towarde the well publyke; and here, Sir, Ye must pardon
' me yf now I speke to Your Majeste of thinges ymportance, for nessesite
' requeres the same. Syr, Your Majeste ys nowe yn warr whith the French
' Kynge; by the meanes of Yow to all the worlde ys yn armys, and yf
' ther be nott by Yow some wayes taken, owr commen ennemy the Turke
' will over ronne a great part of Christendome. And also, Syr, the Gar-
' maynes be nott ytt yn order, which ys a great thinge. Wherfor, Syr,
' albeit I ame not wordie to take on me suche an enterprice as to move
' Yow to a peace, yet gladly would I my fortwen ware so good to bringe
' that to passe yn myn owld dayes;' " leyenge his hand on his brest, swarynge
" bie God, that he had no comyscion from non allyve but of hym self."

Grandvell, tellynge me this talle, said that that othe he had lernyd yn

Fraunce, for so they sware, when they lye moste. "And furder the seayd "Dewke sayde, that 'As for Barbarosse, Sir, he shalle, when Ye will, be sone 'sent owet of Fraunce, and that, Sir, that this peace maye be taken, or elles 'some trewse for a tyme.'

"To the which thEmperour awnswered; 'My Cosyn, ye be welcome, both 'by cause ye ar my neyghbor, and allso that your sonne hathe maryed my 'nysse[1]; but as tochinge yowr overtur for a peace or a trusse, seynge ye have 'no commyssion from non for the same, but as of your selfe, I shulde but 'waste wynde yn answerynge to the same. An honorable peace ware good 'for all Christendome, but I have byn so often mokyd with entreatie of peace 'and trewse, that I can skant geve eare to any.

'And as tochinge the gowinge awaye of Barbarosse owt of Fraunce, I 'was not a counsell of his commynge, nor I will nott medell whith his 'gowynge. He hurteth not Me, but rather forther Me; the lenger his abode 'is ther, the more charge to myn ennemye, the more shalle he be the we[*ker*] 'the next yere to deffend me:' sayenge, 'My Cossyne, yet is ther on thinge 'that ymportes more than all this, that ys, I ame yn leage with the Kinge of 'England my good brother, yn suche wysse that I will not enterprice 'nothinge withowt Hyme:' "and so fell owt of that matter to others. Than "the seyd Dewke went to the Quene, and," as Grandvele seayd, "had lyke "communycacion, and receavyd lyke aunswer."

In this tyme com on yn, sayenge that the Visseroy was at the dore. "Lett hyme come yn," sayd Grandvell, "for he was yesterdaye at the "herynge of all this." So, whan he was come yn, sate downe by me, Grandvell repetynge all the hole syrcomstaunce unto hym: and, whan yt cam to the tochinge that thEmperour wold do nothinge whithowt Your Majestes advice, the Viceroye sayd, that yf thEmperour dyd oderwysse, He shuld do agaynst his honour, sayenge Your Majeste had don so lovengly to Hyme, as Ye had done. I alleagynge that Your Majeste had don that, that ye had don, franke and frelly, whith owt regard of any others, and, yf any other would crafte with Yow, the honour shuld remayn whith Yow, and the shame to them; "No no," quodth Grandvell, "be yow suer, Mons[r] Ambassador, that this "knott ys to fast knytt to be unknytt, withowt bothe handes unknytt yt." So I departed.

My Lord of Surrey, nott havynge had accesse to thEmperour synce the departynge of M[r] Wallapp, this same Sondaye, aftir thEmperour had

[1] See Vol. VIII. p. 609.

dynyd,

dynyd, came to his lodgynge, ther takynge his leave. ThEmperour handelyd hym aftir a veary gentill sort; ho can report it better, than I can whrit. ThEmperour caulyd me to Hym, sayd, "Ye have hard what Grandvell hathe "towld yow tochynge the Dewke of Lorrayn?" "Ye, Sir," quod I, and rehersyd the whole to Hym agayn. "Yt is trew;" quod He, "hard ye ever "a stranger sort of commynge?" "Sir," quod I, "Ye sawe that at this "presente He had assembled all the power, that He could make yn all his "realme and elles ware, to fight agaynst Yow, and yet dorst nat tarry ytt. "How will He do the next yere, whan my master shalle be of as great power "of his owen partie?" "Mary," quod thEmperour, "I trust, ondon." "Now "Sir," quod I, "the stykynge to Yow of a faythfull frynd makes your enemy "to shrynke." "And I," quod He, "never to faylle my frynd agayn." So my sayd Lord of Surrey, and I with hym, whent to the Quene, wher we fownd Her sittynge at abord be fore a fier, playenge at cardes with the Dewke of Lorrayn. At owr comynge yn, rosse; my sayd Lord of Surraye whent to Herr, and yn the mean tyme I went to the Dewke, ho is haulf lame and more, yet he rosse. I salutyd hym, he requerynge me that he myght sit downe. So he dyd, sayenge to me that for the owld acquayntance that he had befor whith me yn Fraunce, that I wold drynke whith hym, or he departed. To the whiche I sayd that, yf oder bessenes of Your Majestes dyd nott empeche me, I wold gladlye follow his request.

So than the Quene cauled me to Her, sayenge, "Mons^r^ Ambassador, "hard yow ever of so leane a message?" "Madame," quod I, "yf the brothe "be no fatter, it ys nott worthie the suppynge." With that She lawghed. So we departede.

Aftir that I was comynge to my lodgynge, I was advertesed that the Dewke of Lorraynes comynge was for peace, and that all strangeres here was suer setesfyed that thEmperour woulde do nothynge withowte Your Majeste; and also that the Ymperialles have yn Pyemond taken the Marques of Sallusse, ho thAmbassadour of Ferrar here dothe procure to have yn exchange for Dune Fraunsisco Deays.[1]

This Sondaye at nyght came to me to my lodgynge Sir Thomas Palmer owt of Fraunce, on his fayth, ether to paye a thowsand crownes for his raunsom, or elles to retorn within fortie dayes. This Pawlmer saythe that the French men desirith nothinge more than peace with Your Majeste. He was taken with the men of yownge Damppeyer, on that ys the Dolphyns mynyon,

[1] Don Francis D'Este, see post p. 567.

ho,

ho, as he sayes, hath handelyd hym honeslye; and what message the sayd Palmer browght unto me from the sayed Damper, Your Majeste shalle receave herwith, assignyd with his owen hand.[1]

Grandvell sayd unto Monsr de Lorrayn, "We know that Monsr Lestrayng "hathe bene with yow thre or fower tymes within this monthe." This Lestrange ys a Frenche man, and husband to Laniake.

Your Majeste maye perceave by Palmers letter, how the Frenche men be enclyned, and as four as I can perceave, this Court here hath no lesse desier.

To morrow thEmperour departes toward Brisselles, and how lange thear, it is nat knowen. The sayenge ys that the Dewke of Lorrayn departes to morow, and is thowght here he will to the Frenche Kynge. This ower Lord presarve Your Majeste yn helthe, with longe lyffe. From Valencia, the 19th of November.

(*Signed*) Yow most hũble bondon subgett and ꝺvant,

Franssys Bryan.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majeste.

---

[1] The letter is holograph: "Sir, Monsr Daumpere hathe desyryd me to make hys recom-"mandasyons to yow and to Mr Walop, and wyllyd me to desyre yow to be medyator to the "Kynges Hyhnez to know hys pleysur, what he wold demand of reson of theyr Kyng, and that "he thynkes verryly that He cannot demande no thyng with reson but yt shalbe acordyd. And "yf yt woll pleyse the Kynges Magesty to geave an saveconduct to some honorable man off Franse "to come over, he dothe not put no dowt but all shalbe well. Sir, I do thyng verryly that, "albeyt that Daumpere dyd wyll me to speyk to yow yn hys name, I thynk yt ys the Kynges "mynde; for Daumpere came 5 leyges to tell me this tale, and retornyd the same nyght to the "Courte ageyn. Sir, the morow aftur I beyng at a castell ner Socion I meyt rydyng a man, and "askyd from wens he came; he seyd from Loren. I askyd hym what news, and he told me that "the Duke of Loren entendyd with all delygens to repare to thEmperour to trate of pais betuixt "the Frenche Kyng and Hym: wyche made me moche mor hasty to come geve yow advertisment. "Sir, I promyse on my feythe theyr ys no honest man nor gentylman yn Franse, but that they "pray dayly to have pais with the Kynge; and as for thEmperour they esteme Hym no thyng; "and further somme seyd, and sware grett othes, that yn case we had not byn in the campe, "they wold not a faylyd to have gevyn thEmperour batayle: and yn dede, yf they show them "self no better than they dyd the day I was takyn, they be not moche to be feyryd.

"Thomas Palmer."

"The same nyght I was takyn thyr a came a gentylman to me of good estymacion; weythur "he wer the Kynges servant or the Dolphyns I know not, but he seyd that same nyght he hard "the Frenche Kyng weshe that yow had byn with Hym at Quyse to make good cheyr with Hym, "and that yow shal not lose oune grote. Sir, this ys trewthe evere worde, by my feythe."

DCCCCXXXV. MONT *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

SERENISSIME Rex, ac Domine Clementissime. Hec Superioris Germaniæ pars, in qua ego modo versor, nihil habet vel novitate conspicuum vel cognitione dignum, quod ad Majestatem Vestram Regiam scribam. Modo hic Spiræ agunt Commissarij Cæsaris una cum Catholicorum et Protestantium Legatis et Oratoribus, sub certo numero destinatis in Comitijs Norimbergensibus pro Cameræ juditio visitando et reformando. Hoc enim juditium cum summum et supremæ authoritatis in Imperio sit, neque ulla ab eo vel declinatio vel appellatio reliqua supersit, causæque graviores in eo cernantur et dijudicentur, consequitur ut ex religionis et morum diversitate controversiæ exoriantur et lites incidant: dum enim alteri juxta antiquas et pontificias traditiones omnia institui et terminari velint, hij vero juxta scripturæ dogmata res peragi ac decerni debere contendant, gravari ac ledi se iniquis sentencijs frequentius Protestantes clamitant. Judices enim et assessores juxta veteres et receptas leges caussas decernunt ac finiunt. Hoc quoque judicium quod numero Doctorum viginti quatuor præter ipsos judices, nobilissimis familijs ortos, omnium statuum et Imperij ordinum impensis et sumptibus exhibetur et constat. Protestantes vero Principes et Urbes, qui major Imperij pars sunt, nihil deinceps in hujus juditij alimoniam et stipendia conferre volunt, nisi prius reformati, et suæ religionis hominibus sub æquo numero et authoritate in hujus juditij consessum et tribunal admissis et receptis. Pro hac discordia et contentione tollenda malo hic conventus habetur, sed vereor parum res successuras. Dum enim utrique alteros accusant et damnant, et suas quæque pars leges et institutiones pertinaciter tenet et defensat, accedente quoque illis Imperatoris et Romanorum Regis præjuditio, non facile erit has controversias dirimere. Tum hoc dissidium longe acriora medicamina et majora molimina exposcit, nempe legum et decretorum moderationem ac correctionem; juditia enim certis formis et præscriptis constant. De quibus nisi inprimis convenerit, hec certamina perpetuo durabunt, et indies multiplicabuntur. Adeo Germaniam modo summa duo pericula circumstant ac labefactant, nempe religionis controversia, et legum conflictatio; quarum utriuscujusque vel levis commotio gravissima et periculosissima discrimina ciere potest, et pauci admodum his rebus reconciliandis student. Quinimo dum inter nos digladiamur, Turce ad

[1] Holograph.

nos

nos trucidandos et perdendos viam facimus; adeoque vehementer timendum, ut discordia, omnium regnorum pestis, et hoc Imperium subversura tandem sit.

Cæsar nuper binas litteras, unas ad Rempublicam Coloniensem, alteras ad Civitatem Metensem dedit, quibus eos commonefacit et hortatur, ut in veteri religione persistere ac permanere velint. In Hildesemenses quoque grave edictum edidit, quod ad Protestantium confessionem accesserint, et quod monachos exterminaverit, sub gravium pœnarum comminatione eis mandans ut omnia in veterem statum restituant. Canonici nobiles Ecclesie Coloniensis absolvi se fecerunt per Romanum Episcopum a juramento Episcopo suo facto. Cæsar quoque egre ferre dicitur mutationem religionis ab Archiepiscopo Coloniensi tentatam. Metatores Cesariani modo huc Spiram advenerunt pro hospitijs in futura comitia designandis et distribuendis; sed ipsa civitas aliquot locis peste infestatur, adeoque urbis conditio et infectarum domorum numerus Cæsari ascriptus est. Quod autem Cæsar in hoc negotio porro factum velit, propediem notum fiet.

Comes Guilielmus a Furstenberg ante septimanas tres hac iter fecit, sed peditum signis comitatus, Cesaris mandato Ducatum Luccenbergensem miserabiliter a Gallo devastatum petens; sed nihildum ab eo effectum audimus.

Ego sub debita observantia et fide Majestati Vestræ Regie me suppliciter addico et mancipo. Datum Spire, vicesima secunda Novembris, anno millesimo quingentesimo quadragesimo tercio.

Post harum litterarum scriptionem, certa huc nunccia advenerunt Comitem a Furstenberg opidum quoddam, Arla nomine, cepisse, ac vicina duo castra expugnasse, nec aliud quicquam rebus agendis tam obsistere, quam presentis hyemis frigora.

Regiæ atque Serenissimæ
Majestatis Vestræ,
Mancipiũ Christophorus Mont.

(*Superscribitur*)
Henrico Octavo, Dei gratia, Angliæ Franciæ et Hyberniæ Regi, Fidei Defensori, ac in terra Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ et Hybernicæ Supremo Capiti, Domino meo Clementissimo.

DCCCCXXXVI. King Henry VIII. *to* The Emperor Charles V.[1]

Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, nostre treschier et tresame bon Frere et Cousin. Tant et si affectueusement comme faire pouvons, a Vous Nous recommandons. Comme ainsi soit que pieca avions envoyè devers Vous nostre feal et bien aymè Conseillier, Messire Brian, Chevallier, Gentilhomme de notre Chambre, pour Vous communicquer quelques choses concernantes la continuation de noz amities, et pour estre aupres de vostre Personne, tant que seriez avec vostre armèe sur les champs: estantz advertiz que, apres la fuite du lennemy, avez voulu que vostredicte armèe se repose comme le temps de l'annèe le requiert, il Nous a semble bon de rappeller par devers Nous ledict Sieur de Brian, et nostre feal et bien aymè Conseillier l'Evesque de Londres, pour les employer en quelques aultres noz affaires par deca. Pour quoy Nous Vous prions, treshault, &c. leur donner toutz duelx congye de se retirer a nostre presence. En lieu de quelx addressons presentement par devers Vous ce present porteur Messire Doctor Wootton, Doyen de Cantorbury, qui ces jours passez a reside lez nostre treschiere et tresamèe bonne soeure et cousine la Regente, Royne Douagiere d'Hongrye. Au quel, pour luy estre homme de service et addonnè a la continuation de l'amitie d'entre Nous, avons commiz sa charge en cest endroict, et en son lieu avons deputè nostre feal et bien ayme Conseillier Messire Doctor Layton, Doyen de York, qui s'addressera a cest endroict devers nostredicte bonne soeur en toute diligence. Vous priantz, treshault, tresexcellent, et trespuissant Prince, nostre treschier et tresame bon frere et cousin, a ce que ledict Doctor Wootton Vous declairera de nostre part luy voulloir donner ferme foy et creance, comme vouldries a Nousmesmes, et luy octroyer durant le temps de sa charge favorable acces a vostre Personne, et benigne audience, selon que la parfaicte et mutuelle amitie dentre Nous le requirent. A tant, Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, nostre

[1] From an original minute, corrected by Wriothesley. It is without date as to the day of the month, but subsequent letters show that it must have been despatched about the 25th of November. It will be observed that the accentuation of the firm e, and the apostrophe for the elision of the mute e, in the final syllable, are generally used in this minute; being the first instance in these papers in which that practice, in the French language, appears to have been adopted. The first occurrence of it in the English language has been previously noticed in Vol. VIII. p. 47.

treschier et tresamè bon Frere et Cousin, Nous prions Dieu le Createur Vous avoir en Sa tressaincte garde. A notre d'Ampthil, le jour de Novembre, 1543.

(*Suscrit*)
A Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, nostre treschier et tresame Frere et Cousin, l'Empereur.

DCCCCXXXVII. Harvel *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Most sacred Majeste.

It may please Your Highnes to be advertisid, that I wrote to the same the 12 of November; and senith we undirstowde of Barbarossas retorne to Tolon from Sardinia, wher he put men alande; but by the presidye of the Spaynardes ther, to the nomber of abowt 1500, was rebutid, to the dommage of above 300 Turkes, besides the losse of 2 galeis in the said iland. It is also raportid that 12 or 13 galeottes of pirates shold be nawfragate by tempest. Also ther is mention that Barbarossa hath sent for the janisari, wich are in Alger, for suplement of his men perishid. The Markes of Guasto, after the taking of Mondovi, went to Carignan, a towne moche important, wich he hath overcomme, and taken a good nomber of horsemen and fotemen, and goith alwais forwardes, folowing the victorye. The man hath grete fame in armis, and his oste reputid passing good and numerous, of abowt 10000, in fotemen and horsis. The Turkes Ambassadour, who hath ben her only for matter of congratulacion, and to be instruct of thafayres of Barbarossa, is lately departid, not withowt divicious rewardes of this Signorye, who hath made Stefano Tepolo, late General, Ambassadour to the Turke, a man of grete authorite in this cite, wherby men suspect somme new practise with the Turke, rather then to congratulate, as it is divulgid. For thes men hath rendrid themself moche suspicious ayenst thImperials of the occopying of Maran thes dais passid, yeldid to them by the Stroci with the French Kinges consent; for the wich they give unto Stroci, as it is said, 35000 crownis. Venecians entrid in Maran the 28 of November, with a galey and a fust and 300 sodiers, not withowt resistence made by Ferdinandos men, continuing alwais in thobsidion of Maran; wherupon the Venecian captaine hath signified to them, that if they do

---

[1] Holograph.

indommage

indommage thes men, he wilbe revengid; thImperials hath answerid, that withowt ther Princes commandment they can not move from ther place. This thing semith to tend to rupture betwen Ferdinando and the Venecians, whome thImperial Oratour hath protestid in Ferdinandos name not to medle with Maran, being ayenst the lige expressely, and the fortresse not taken by ware, but by roberye; and that they awght not to impedite the recuperacion of that place, wich was at hand, for they within cowde no lengar endure, as it is knowen evidently. It is thowght that the Bushop hath secret intelligence with the Venecians in this matter, and in other, ayenst thImperials, who semith to be of evil stomacke ayenst the Bushope.

It is divulgid that the Cardinal Fernesi shal go to France, and thens to thEmperour, to practise acorde betwen thEmperour and the French King.

The Romayn clergye makith grete crakes of Grimani, the Bushops Legate, arivid in Scotland, with monye, sodiers, and municions habundantly, wherby they imagine the rebellion of Scotes ayenst Your Majeste: but, considering Your Majestes powar and so grete nobilite of his part in Scotland, I can not but be of grete hope that al thinges in those partes shal succede acordinge to Your Majestes desire and expectacion. Praying Almightye God to conserve Your regal Majeste in most prosperous helth, with increase of glorye and empire. From Venice, the 4 day of December, 1543.

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful ^{s}vant,

EDMOND HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most noble Mageste.

DCCCCXXXVIII. BONER, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASETH it Your Majestie to be advertised that Thursdaye aboute mydnyght, beyng Saincte Andrewes Even, ther arryved here Francisco your currour, with letters directed to us, the Bisshop of London and Sir Fraunces Bryan, from Your Majestie, and also a servaunte of myne, Nicolas Wotton, with instructions from Your Highnes unto me, with letters also from Your Graces moste honorable Privie Counseill, besides other letters also from Your Highnes to thEmperour and the Lady Regent: wherupon we assemblyng togethur and determynyng to followe the contentes therof, as we did, I, the said Nicolas Wotton, sollicited to have audience with the Lady Regent, touching the

contentes of the said letters: whiche I had the firste daye of this moneth, and at that tyme, according to myne instructions, declared unto Her Your Majesties pleasure expressed in the same. Wherunto She aunswered, that albeyt She coulde have been contented, I had (yf it myght soo have standen with Your Highnes pleasure) contynued with Her, yet Your Majesties pleasure beyng to the contrarye, and that an other shulde succede me with Her, She was well contented I shulde departe, and soo I tooke my leave from Her.

And having communicated this thinge with my colleages, we sent to Mons[r] Grandvele, desiringe we myght knowe by hym, when we myght have accesse to comme unto thEmperors Majestie; and aunswer was retourned, that as for that daye we coulde not have it; nevertheles, eftsones solliciting for the same, we had it the[1] of this presente, at what tyme we repayred to thEmperour a litle before his goeng to masse; and ther I, the Bisshop of London, declared unto Hym, according to the purporte of Your Majesties letter, that Your Majestie havyng determyned to revoque M[r] Brian and me unto your presence, to use our service in other Your Majesties affaires, and Your Majestie also having ordeyned and appoincted that M[r] Doctor Wotton shulde succede us, and be Ambassadour Resydent with the said Emperour, I was then commen with M[r] Bryan and M[r] Doctor Wotton to propose principallie unto Hym 3 thinges: firste, to declare unto His Majestie the said revocation and appoinctement; secondarilie, to make instance and humble sute to His Majestie to give licence to retourne (according to Your Highnes pleasure) unto the said M[r] Bryan and me; whome I saide (standing this great amytie) muste and woulde be His Majesties good servauntes; and thirdelye, to present the persone of the said M[r] Doctor Wotton, who for his vertue and other his good qualities I said was verye mete to serve and occupie the rowme of Ambassadour with His said Majestie; beseching the same to accepte him and give audience unto hym with other favorable intreatment, according to the amytie. And hereupon I, Nycolas Wotton, taking out Your Majesties letters, delyvered them unto thEmperour; Who after the redyng therof said they were letters of credence, and therfore willed me, the said Nicolas Wotton, to declare the same, whiche I did according to Your Highnes instructions. Wherupon I, the Bisshop of London, according also to Your Majesties letters, sollicited thEmperour touching the negligence of his mynisters for the navie, and moreover delyvered unto Him a memoriall touching the same, sent herwithe to Your

[1] The manuscript is slightly injured by damp.

Majestie.

Majestie.[1] And then I, the said Sir Frances Bryan, rehersed unto thEmperour the effecte of Your Majesties letter sent to the Bisshop of London and me, touching the aunswere that thEmperour saide He made unto the Duque of Loreyne, and withall how thankefullie Your Majestie toke the same; and likewise I did of the reste of all the hoole contentes of Your Majesties saide letter. All whiche thinges soo by us severallie uttered and doon, thEmperour began, first, with that I, the Bisshop of London, had proposed; sayeng, that touching our retourne upon this revocation, yt was a naturall affection in every man to be desirous to retourne home to his countrey, and therfore, the thinge soo standing, He coulde not be againste yt, but contented Mr Bryan and I shoulde retourne to the presence of Your Majestie. And touching the appoyinctement of Mr Doctor Wotton to be Ambassadour with Hym, He, very lovynglie and jentillie tournyng Him towardes Mr Wotton, sayed He was right well contented therwith, promising the said Mr Wotton shoulde have allweyes favorable accesse unto Hym, and also be made participant of his affaires according to Your Majesties desire. And touching the provision for shippes, He alledged for excuse bothe dyverse his other buysynes and affayres, and also suche mysfortunes as dyd chaunce upon the see, hynderyng his doeng therin; promysing nevertheles that, whatsomever faulte had ben and chaunced in tymes paste, yt shoulde be redubbed and amended in tyme to comme; and therupon He saied He had given ordre and commaundement allredy to his mynisters. And concernyng the Duque of Loreyne, He sayed that, according to Your Majesties opinion, which before I, Sir Francis Bryan, had declared unto Hym, there was nothing more trewer in dede then it was; and moreover sayed, upon suche matteir as before I, the saied Sir Fraunces Bryan, had, according to Your Majesties letters, uttered unto Hym, that there was also a prisoner, whiche, commyng out of Fraunce of late, dyd affirme that at his beyng in Fraunce the Cardinal of Liningcourt, whom he called the Cardinale of Loreynes Cardinale, had under fayre woordes spoken and wisshed to have a peas; sayeng to the sayde prisoner, that yf he the saide Cardinal coulde doo any goode therein, he woulde travayle and labour to the beste of his power; "wherein the Frenchemen," quod thEmperour, "doo like madde men, whiche "goo aboute allweyes but by one meane to deceyve Me; where, and they "were wyse, they shoulde fynde somme other newe crafte to deceyve Me, for "this," quod He, "is to olde." And hereupon I, the said Sir Fraunces Bryan, sayed, that where the sayed Frenchmen (as thEmperour sayed) did seike upon Hym sondrye wayes for a peas, "soo," quod I, "they doo no lesse unto the

[1] Not found.

"Kynge

" Kynge my master;" beseching therfore thEmperour, that the Frenchmen soo doeng, His Majestie wolde not any thing suspecte otherwise then well, in as moche as I tolde Hym He myght well assuere Himself, your Highnes woulde not consent to any one jote, otherwise then He, the sayed Emperour, shoulde consent and agree unto; Your Highnes intending allweyes, as shoulde be his pleasure, to communicate all suche th[*inges to*] Hym or his Ambassadour; trustyng that, as Your Highnes did, soo the [*same*] shoulde fynde the lyke in His Majestie; which He promysed that Your Highnes shoulde doo. And where I, the saied Sir Fraunces Bryan, added ferther, according to Your Majestes letters, that Your Highnes, notwithstanding any sutes, fayre woordes, or practises, entended to make preparation agaynst this next yere, to thintent no tyme shulde be loste, desiring the saide Emperour to doo the like; thEmperour well alloweng and approvyng Your Graces intent therin, whiche He sayde was prudentlye considered and well forseene, sayed, that He woulde sende a personage unto Your Majestie with spede, which should be hoolye instructed herein, with full power and auctorytie to conclude all suche thinges as shoulde be perteynyng therunto. Which personage He then named to be the Viceroy of Sicile; willing us to repaire to Mons[r] Granvell, the Viceroy, and Monsieur de Prate, where He saide we shulde be more largelye instructed of all this mattier. And hereupon we, the saide Bisshop of London and the sayde Sir Fraunces Bryan, toke our leave of thEmperour, and departed.

After our departure we sent to Monsieur Grandvell accordyng to the Emperours commaundement, who sent us woorde that it could not be for that daye. Wherupon I, Sir Fraunces Bryan, retourned to my lodgyng, and Mons[r] de Herbes with other jentilmen of the Court with me to dynner.

After whose departure came unto me thEmbassadour of Ferrare, who, with an Italian circumstance and longe processe, tolde me in effecte thies thinges that folowe: Firste, that a great personage of this Courte shoulde goo into Englande, namyng hym the Viceroy of Sicile; secondarilye, that the Cardinal Fernesa shoulde come throughe Fraunce in poste, and so hither to this Courte, and for a peas, as he sayde; and moreover that the Duque of Cameryne shoulde retourne to Rome for this wynter tyme; thirdelye, that it was commoned by somme, this commyng of the saide Cardinale to be for a mariage, to be had betwen thEmperors doughter and Signor Oratio brother to the saide Cardinale, and also to the Duke of Cameryne to have therbye the Duchie of Mylan, which mariage he thought wolde take litle effecte; fourthlye, that by letters sent to hym from Millan he perceived, that (as the brute wente there) thEmperour entended to marye his doughter with the Kinge of

of Romaynes sonne[1]; fyftelye, that the Duque of Ferrare did sollicite for the deliverance of his brother Don Francisco de Este, in exchaunge for the Marques of Saluce; sixtelye, that it was thought that the Frenche Kynge did, and dothe, use the sayde Don Francisco for a mynister and instrument of and for the saide peas. And the saide Ambassadour tolde me also, that before my departure, yf it were not too spedye, he wolde advertise me ferther of all suche thinges, as he coulde lerne.

The 4th of this, beyng sente for erlye in the mornyng to comme to Grandvele, we all repayred thither, fyndyng there with hym the Viceroy; and uppon our commyng, the saide Grandvele, relatyng with a longe processe and circumstance the hoole matier touched before by thEmperour, nothing tellyng yet to us of any suche thinge rehersed as afore by thEmbassadour of Ferrare touching the commyng of Cardinale Fernesa, the departyng of the Duque of Cameryne, of the maryaiges, or of the delyverance and practise of Don Francisco de Este; saied in effecte, that thEmperour was determyned to sende the Viceroy to Your Majeste with diligence, whiche, as he saied, shoulde departe within thies 3 dayes[2], to thintent he myght be here agayne 3 or 4 dayes before the Emperours departure hense towardes Spire, whiche he sayde shoulde be the morowe after Christmas day; and he sayed also that the Emperour had sent alredy the Vichancelour of thEmpire (called Doctor Navus) unto the Princes, to signifie unto theim that the sayed Emperour wolde be there the 10th of the nexte.

And, Sire, as concernyng Sir Thomas Palmer, we dydde, incontynently upon the recept of Your Majestes letters, sende unto hym; and the 4th of this presente worde was retourned unto us agayne, by his servaunte, that the said Mr Palmer was at the poinct of deth, w[*hen*] the saide servaunte departed from hym; and therfore, yf in case the [*sayde*] Palmer doo amende, as the sayde servaunte sayeth it is not [*unlikely*]; Your Majeste may, before the recoverye of the said Master Palmer, write y[*our*] pleasure, what You will have ferther doon therin.

And concernyng all the premisses, albeyt I, Sir Fraunces Bryan, shall make as good spede as I can to repaire to Your Highnes, to relate more at lengith all the particuliers of all thies matiers; yet for dyverse respectes and consideracions yt appered good unto us all, that this currour shulde with all spede be sent unto Your Majestie, with thys mooche.

---

[1] Mary and Maximilian were married in 1548.

[2] On the day following the date of this letter Sir Francis Bryan wrote to Paget that the Viceroy of Sicily would have at least thirty gentlemen to accompany him into England.

And

And where Your Majestie hath commaunded me, the Bisshop of London, not onelye to leave with M^r^ Doctor Wotton the cyfre whiche I have in my custodie, but also a copye of the treaties, I shal, God wylling, doo the same, with all other thinges that may be eyther for his instruction or avauncement in the rowme he nowe is in: and, with as convenyent spede as I can, I shall retourne to Your moste gratious Highnes. And thus moste humblye we recommende us unto Your Majestie, besiching Allmyghtie God moste prosperouslye to preserve the same, in all joye and comforte longe to endure. Writen at Bruxelles, the 5^th^ of Decembre at nyght.[1]

Your Majesties mooste humble subjectes
and feythfull servauntes,

(*Signed*) EDMOND LONDOÑ. FRANSSYS BRYAN. NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges moste Excellent Majestie.

DCCCCXXXIX. THE EMPEROR CHARLES V. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

TRESHAULT, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, treschier et tresame Frere, Cousin, et Confrere de mon Ordre de la Thoison dOr. Comme depuis le dernier chapitre general de mon Ordre, qui se tinst en ma ville et cite de Tournay lan 1531, soyent trespassez vingt et ung Chevaliers, confreres et compaignons dicelluy Ordre (ausquelz Dieu par sa bonte infinie face merchy); et que pour choisir aultres en leurs lieux, et faire aultres actes necessaires audict Ordre, Jaye propose, et par ladvis et deliberacion des Chevaliers noz confreres estans lez Moy advise et conclut celebrer Chapitre General dudict Ordre en ma ville et cite dUtrecht au troisieme jour du prochain moys de May (que est la solempnite de Saincte Croix), et es jours ensuyvans: A ceste cause Je desire et Vous requiers affectueusement, que aux lieu et jour avantdicts Vous veullez envoyer voz lettres de procuration, fondees, commil convient, sur ung desdicts Chevaliers noz confreres, pour Vous representer et faire de vostre part les debvoirs requiz, selon les statutz et ordonnances dudict Ordre: et oultre plus que veuillez envoyer es mains dicelluy Chevalier confrere ung billet,

[1] On the same day Wotton wrote to Paget, requesting an increase in his allowances, on account of the additional expense he must incur in attending the Emperor.

feablement

feablement cloz soubz vostre seel, contenant les noms et surnoms de vingt et ung nobles, hommes de nom, et darmes, vertueulx, sans reprouche, et dignes a vostre advis destre receuz et accompaignez en lamyable compaignie dudict Ordre, aux lieux desdicts noz confreres trespassez. Et Me sera plaisir dentendre par voz lettres la reception de ceste, avec vostre bonne responce par ce present porteur.

Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, treschier et tresame Frere, Cousin, et Confrere de mondict Ordre, Je prye au Createur Vous octroyer Sa tressaincte grace. Donne en ma Ville de Bruxelles, le 5^e^ jour de Decembre, 1543.[1]

(*Signé*) Vre bon frere et cousin,

CHARLES.

Par ordonnance de lEmpereur, Roy des Espaignes &c. Archiduc dAustrice, Duc de Bourgoigne, &^c^. Chief et Souverain dudict Ordre du Thoison dOr.

(*Contresigné*) N. NICOLAI.

(*Suscrit*)

A Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, mon treschier et tresame Frere et Cousin, le Roy dEngleterre ; Confrere de mon Ordre du Thoison dOr.

DCCCCXL. LAYTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

IT may please Your Highnes to be advertised, that the 10^th^ of this present I arrived at Bruxelles. The 13^th^ I had accesse to the Regent, takyng M^r^ Wotton with me, with whom I had conference the two dayes before of the state of the Courte, with other occurrenttes ; and after hartie commendations

[1] Among the Royal Letters there is a minute of Henry's answer to this letter, dated at Hampton Court the 8th of January, in which He merely acknowledges it's receipt, and says He has not yet determined whom to appoint his proxy.

made unto Hyr on Your Grace is behalf, I deliverd Hyr your letter, which, when She hadd redd, She said it was a letter of credence, and willed me to declare the same. The which I then did unto Her, at large, acordyng unto my instructions, which She favorably herd, and right thanckfullye accepted, and said that at all tymes I shuld have fre accesse unto Hyrself, for any Your Grace is affaires, or any your subjectes; and that in all matiers, whatsoever they were, concernyng the greate amitie betwix Your Grace and thEmperour hyr brother, She wold make me participant thereof on Your Graceis behalf, from tyme to tyme; nor nothing wold She do, nor condiscend to do, withowt Your Grace is advertismente and assured knowleg, and wold have full conference with Youe in all thinges. Then after She demaunded of me how the Qwenes Grace, my Lord Prince, my Lady Mary, and my Lady Elizabeth, did; and wether Your Grace and they continewed still in one howsold; with such like demaundes. Whereunto haveyng made answer, finally I demaunded of Hyr, if She had any newes or matier to declare unto me, whereof I might send Your Grace knowleg. She said nothing at that present tyme, other then Graundvel had declared unto M^{r} Wotton the day before, by thEmperours commaundmente, then declaring unto us sum parte of the same, whereby we might perceive Graundvel to have had commaundment by thEmperour soo to do; addyng thereunto, that for the tyme that thEmperour hyr brother shuld continewe and make his abode here in the Lowe Parties, She wold refer all thynges to Hym, He to have doyng thereof Hym self. Thus we toke our leave, and departed for that tyme. Of the premisses to certefie Your Grace I thought my duety. And thus our Lord preserve Your Grace in helth and honour. From Bruxelles, the 16th day of Decembre.

Your Grace is moste humble
subject and servant,
(*Signed*) Ric̃ Layton.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kyngis most Royall Majestie.

DCCCCXLI. TREATY BETWEEN THE EMPEROR CHARLES V. *and* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

A TOUTZ ceulx, qui ces presentes verront, scavoir faisons que nous, Thomas Duc de Norfolk, Grand Tresorier et Mareschal dEngleterre, Jehan Seigneur de Russel, Garde du Prive Seel, Edward Conte de Hertford, Grant Chambellain d'Engleterre, Estienne Evesque de Winchestre, Thomas Cheyney, Tresorier de lHostel du Roy, et Guardian des Cinq Portz, Antoine Browne, Chevalier et Grant Escuier, Thomas Wriothesley, et Guillaume Paget, Principaulx Secretaires dudict Sire le Roy, authorisez de par le Roy notre Souverain Seigneur Henrye, par la grace de Dieu Roy dEngleterre France et Irlande, et en terre apres Dieu limmediat et Supreme Chief de lEglise dEngleterre et dIrlande, (comme il pourra estre tout notoire par la commission adjoustèe cy apres) avons traictè et a la fin conclu avec lexcellent et noble Prince Fernando de Gonzaga, Duc dAriano, Prince de Malfeta, Viceroy de Sicile, &c., et le Seigneur Eustacc Chappuis, Maistre de Requestes Ordinaire de lEmpereur, selon la teneur de leur commission cy apres insertee en forme et maniere que sensuit.

Premierement il est accorde que les deux Princes, en Personne, ou si par quelque fortune de maladie, que Dieu ne vueille, Ilz Se trouveront empeschez de ce faire, par leur Lieutenantz, assailleront le pais de France avec leur armees a part, au tel jour et lieu, avec tel nombre de gens de cheval et de pied, tel equippaige et furniture, comme il sensuit: asscavoir, chacun des deux Princes pourvoyera pour la furniture de son armee respectivement de sorte, que ou en Personne ou par son Lieutenant, comme il est avantdict, ilz pourront estre entre dedans les terres et pays de France devant le vingtiesme de mois de Juing ensuivant au plus tard.

Item, il est accorde, que lEmpereur ou son Lieutenant, avec son armee, invadera le Royaulme de France par le pays de Champaigne, et marchera vers Paris: et que le Roy pareillement, ou son Lieutenant, invadera ledict royaulme

---

[1] This treaty is not found in any of the printed Collections of Treaties. The text is printed from a fair engrossment on parchment, which however has never been sealed or signed, apparently in consequence of an alteration having been made in the third Article, by the substitution for the words "Pourveu nonobstant" (which are erased) the passage, which in p. 572. is printed between [ ], and is written in the margin of the original document. It seems uncertain whether the Treaty was ever formally executed, though the despatch of the 4th of January from the Privy Council to Wotton (post p. 576.) shows that they considered it to be in force.

par la riviere de Somme, par les paissaiges, que a lheure Il trouvera les plus faciles et commodes a passer ; et de la Il prendra son chemin vers Paris, comme la commodite Luy pourra servir. Auquel voyage lesdicts deux Princes feront toute diligence de bonne foy pour arriver a Paris, selon que la raison de la guerre, moyen des victuailles, et ce que fera lennemy, et aultres empeschementes, le comporteront.

Item, il est accorde, que chascun des deux Princes fera furnir son armèe en ceste sorte ; asscavoir, lEmpereur fera la sienne des trente cinq mille pietons et sept mil chevaulx, et le Roy dAngleterre fera la sienne de trente cinq mil pietons et sept mil chevaulx, [moyennant que ledict Roy pourra avoir les Allemans de pied et cheval, que Il est delibere d'avoir, pour lequel effect lEmpereur, pourveu que Roy face faire provision d'argent convenient en temps convenable pour la conduite de ceulx qui seront a sa soulde, donnera ordre que la furniture desdicts gens sera du tout accompli. Et en ce cas sil y aura faulte desdicts Allemans, il ne sera pas impute audict Seigneur Roy. Pourveu aussi] que ledict Roy pourra changer tant desdicts gens de pied en gens de cheval, que Luy plaira. Auquel nombre pour la part du Roy seront comptez les deux mil hommes a cheval, et les deux mil de pied, que lEmpereur est tenu par la traictie[1] denvoyer a ses despens et continuel soulde au service du Roy, ce que est promis de rechief estre garde et accomply, en sorte que lesdicts deux mil de pied et les deux mil a cheval seront au jour de ladicte invasion a Gravelinghes, ou a lentour, pour se joyndre avec larmèe du Roy en maniere que ladicte armèe du Roy ne soit constraincte de les attendre.

Item, il est accorde, que Madame la Regente donnera ordre au Pays denbas pour la provision des hoyes et aultres vaisseaulx requis a la transportation de ladicte armèe, et fera pourvoir limoneurs et aultres cariages necessaires, comme chariotz, wagans, &c : semblablement, que ordre sera mise de sa part aux victuailles pour la fourniture de l'armèe aux prices raisonables suivant les traicties.

Item, comme ainsi soit que par ung article de la traictie[1] il est accorde entre le Roy et lEmpereur que chascun deulx pour la defence de la mer doibt equipper ung nombre de navires capables de deux mil hommes, furniz, comme il appertient, avec ledict nombre entre souldars et mariniers, il est convenu et appoinctè, que au temps de ladicte transportation lesdictes navires, furniz comme dessus est dict, se trouveront ensemble dedans la mer estroicte la, ou, pour autant que la saufgarde de ladicte mer durant le temps de ladicte transportation, tant a l'aller comme au retourner, est requis et convenable pour le commune

[1] The Treaty of the 11th of February 1543, which is printed by Rymer, Vol. XIV. p. 768.

affaire,

affaire, il est accorde quilz entendront ensemble, des le premier jour que ladicte armèe dudict Roy commencera a passer jusques a ce que elle soit toute passèe, a lassurance et saufgarde de la mer en cest endroict la, et continueront leur demeure sur la mer selon la forme de ladicte traictie.

Les teneurs de Commissions sont telles.[1]

DCCCCXLII. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASITHE it Your Majestie to be advertesed, that according to the laste instructions sente me from Your Majestie, shortelye after the departure hence of my Lorde of London and M^r^ Bryan, I wolde have requyred to have accesse to thEmperour; but, He beyng at that tyme sykelye and diseased, I delayed it, tyll I perceyved Him to be sumwhat amendidde.

And so upon Thursdaye the twentythe of December I sente to Mons^r^ de Granvele for it, but upon thexcuse of thEmperours feeblenesse, it was Sondaye the thirtythe of that self monethe, er I had audience of Him, howbeit that the meane season I sente often to Mons^r^ de Granvele for that pourpose. At what tyme I declared to thEmperour Your Majesties requeste as concerning the fyve hundrethe Spaignardes, that Yow wolde have to serve upon the borders of Scotlande (for two dayes before I had receyved letters thereof by M^r^ Mewtes from Your Hieghnes moste honerable Cownsell), and also Your Hieghnes requeste concerning the declaration of the Scottes to be commen enemyes. To the fyrste, thEmperour said that his Spaignardes, that He had here, wer dyvyded in two partes, the oone to defende Chasteau en Cambresis, the other parte sente to Luxenburgh; and that if He sholde dimynishe either of those two partes by fyve hundrethe menne, He shulde leave the reste very nakydde and weake, and that He had of Spaignardes lacke Him self, and therefor had alreadye sente for more; and therfor cowde not see how He might spare Your Hieghnes the said nombre of Spaignardes at this tyme. Whereunto I said, that the nombre being so litle emonge so meany, the wich also He might supplie, if nede wer, with as manye of somme other nation, I trusted He sholde be nothing destitutid nor hinderid by the sparing of so fewe, to do Your

---

[1] Then follow in the engrossment the two Commissions, that of Henry VIII. in Latin, and that of Charles V. in French.

Hieghnes

Hieghnes pleasour; and that Your Hieghnes rekenyd Your self so assurid that He wolde not sticke with Yow herein, that Yow had sente a jentylman hither pourposelye to conducte theim streighte forthe, and to brynge theym into Englande. ThEmperour, stayeng a lytle hereat, said, "I assure yow it shall be "difficile for Me to do it at this tyme; neverthelesse I wyll thinke upon it, and "Monsr de Granvele shall make yow an aneswer." And so declaring howe feeble He was (as in deade it appearyd by his cowntenaunce), speking very lytle of the other matyers, He remytted me lykewyse for awnswer to the same to the said Monsr Granvele. Of whome the seconde daye of this monethe, as concerning the Spaignardes, I had aunswer of lyke effecte as thEmperour had made; adding, that seing they were all appointed and bestowed in places necessarie for the defence of these countries, and that the withdrawing of suche a nombre sholde be so notable and greate a weakening to the reste, thEmperour trustid Your Hieghnes wolde take his aunswer in good parte. Whereunto I said that, emonge that nombre of Spaignardes that thEmperour hadd, the lacke of fyve hundrethe wolde not be perceyved; and in cace it sholde, yet wer it easye for thEmperour to fyll their place with as many of somme other nacion, and that I rekenyd that thEmperour might the bettre spare somme of his Spaignardes nowe, for that the saing is that the siege before Luxenburgh is broken upp, and all thEmperours armye retyred thence. I repetyd also againe, how muche Your Hieghnes rekenyd Your self assured that thEmperour wolde not saye Yow naye for so smale a thing, remembring him the strayte amytie betwyxte Your Hieghnes and thEmperour. "So "smale a thing!" quod Granvele, "mary, I assure yow it is a right grete and "weaghtye mater, and tending to the greate and notable hinderance of "thEmperours affayres. For, though in deade the armye be removyd from "the towne of Luxenburgh, yet all the Spaignardes be sente to the borders "to lye there," as he callid it, "sur la terre commune, and to kepe of the "Frenchemen, who make them selfes stronge to comme in that waye; and "take me oute fyve hundreth of theym, and specyallye arcabusiers, and good "men of warr (for suche dothe the King require, and other wolde not thEmpe-"rour sende Him, yf He sholde sende enye), and then wyll I not gyve for the "reste" (using these wordes in Frenche) "une pelote. And, where yow saye," quod he, "that their romes maye be supplyed with other, it is not so neither; "for at the breaking upe of the said seage thEmperour hathe lycencid, and "put oute of wagis, all the reste, saufe the said Spaignardes, so that the reste "ar all gone home into their cowntreys. And though they wer not yet all "gone, yet fyve hundreth lantzknithtes emonge the rest Spaignardes, wolde "never

" never agree, nor do no good service. Neverthelesse, yf thEmperour hadd " knowen the King is mynde herein yn tyme, He might have takyn suche " ordre upon the frontiers, that He might have sparyd Him so manye, the " whiche nowe He cannot do." And that thEmperour desyred me thus to advertyse Your Hieghnes, not doubting, but that Your Hieghnes, having knowledge hereof, wolde be well contentyd to forbere the said Spaignardes, seing that thEmperour (whose affayres he said he trusted You toke as commen to Yow bothe) might not withoute his greate discommoditye and hindrance at this tyme spare theym; whereas els, not only the nombre demaunded, but the hole nombre of theym, sholde be at your commaundement. And howbeit that I wente abowte to perswade him the beste I coude, that the forbearing of so fewe men cowde be no grete hinderance, and the amytie betwyxt Your Hieghnes and thEmperour requyred not to be said naye, though the matier wer of farre greater importance; yet fynally he persistidd in the awnswer above rehersid.

And as concerning the Scottes to be declaryd commen enemyes, he said that in deede my Lorde of London and M^r^ Bryan had spoken thereof to thEmperour, and that awnswer was made to theym, that, if it might appere to Him that Your Hieghnes had proclamed warre agaynste the Scottes, and forbydden theim the commyng into Englande, that then thEmperour wolde not fayle to do the same, but for eny thing thEmperour knewe, their was no warr yet proclamyd betwyxt Yow and the Scottes, and the Scottes yet daylie might comme into Englande; wherfor it wer not reason that thEmperour sholde proclayme warre, nor forbydd theim his countrye, before Your Hieghnes hadd done it: and that with this aunswer my said Lorde of London and M^r^ Bryan werre satisfyed. Whereunto I said, that it was noterious that Your Hiegnes had warre with the Scottes, for Yow had sente a puisante armye into Scotlande, and they lykewyse had invadyd Englande. " Yea," quod Granvele, " but that was before the treatie." " Marye," quod I, " there " was never no peace made sendis, but yet dayly by lande and by see " invasyons and courses made upon eche other. And though somme peradven- " ture that coude be contente to see a good waye taken betwyxt us and the " Scottes, and wolde be gladde to be the King my maisters frendys, be " sufferyd to comme into Englande, yet dothe it not folowe therof, but that " they, that be not of that mynde, be ennemyes, and maye not comme into " Englande." " These thinges," quod Granvele, " do not appere to thEmpe- " rour." " Seing," quod I, " these thinges ar knowen to be true, howe wolde " yow have it otherwyse appere." " Yf they be true," quod Granvele, " let " the King do no more, but advertyse thEmperour by autentycall wryting,

" that

" that He hathe declaryd and proclaymed theym to be his ennemyes, and " forbydden theim his countreys, and thEmperour shall not fayle streighte " forthe to do the same, for He entendithe to performe the treatie for his parte " in every poynte of it." And this aunswer he said was so reasonable, that he trustyd Your Hieghnes wolde be well satisfyed with it.

ThEmperour departyd yesterdaye from Bruxelles, taking his jorney towardes Spyre, and takith Luke or Liege in his waye. And what waye He wyll take from thence fourthe, Mons^r de Granvele saithe he wyll tell me when we ar at Luke. He tolde me also that the Frenche King entendithe to sende his Ambassadours to the Diett, but that he, Granvele, hathe so provyded for that mater, that they shall not be receyved. And thus having no more to advertyse Your Hieghnes of at this tyme, I beseche Jesu longe to preserve Yow in healthe and prosperytie. Wryten at Bruxelles, the thirde of Jenuarye, 1543.

Your Hieghnes humble subject and
most bownden servaunt,
(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the King is Majestie.

DCCCCXLIII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* WOTTON.[1]

M^R WOTTON. After our right hartie commendations. Forasmuche as the Viceroy of Secile hath bene here from thEmperour in ambassade to the Kinges Majestie, to resolve uppon the certayn maner of invasyon to be made now this yere by both Their Majesties upon the French Kinges domynyons, conforme to an artycle in the laste treatye mencyoning the same, and hath also proponed twoo other matiers unto His Majestie, the one that it myght please Him to ayde thEmperour with thentreteynement, for two monethes, of thre or two thousande men to invade the French King by Dolphinie, and so to cum to Lyons, the other to contribute ten, twelf, or 15 thousande crownes to practyse therwithall, and asmuch more that thEmperour wold give for his parte to kepe the Suisses at home this yere from the French Kinges service: the Kinges Majestie hath willed us to advertyse you, what resolution He hath taken with the Viceroy in the premisses, to thentent ye myght be fully enstructed to

[1] From an original minute, indorsed with the date of the 4th of January.

speke

speke therin in cace thEmperour or any of his Counsail shuld fortune to entre conference with you of the same.

And furst, you shal understand, as touching thinvasion, that His Majestie dyd appoint certayn of us to commune and conclude with the Viceroy and thAmbassadour resydent, Chantonye beyng also present, uppon the nombre of both tharmeys, the tyme and wayes of thinvasion, with the place also wheder both tharmeys shuld resorte to meete togidre; who hath concluded therin, and lykewyse for thordre of tharmeys by see, as shall appere unto you by the copie of the capitulations in that behalf, which we send unto you herewith.[1]

Second, as concerning the ayde for thinvasyon upon Lyons syde, answer is made that, albeit both this voyage, which His Majestie must now make in to Fraunce, wold be very costlye and chargeable unto His Majestie, and that He had also spent this last yere no lytle treasore, aswel in the warres, as otherwises aboute the matiers of Scotlande, as by the contynual mayntenaunce of his navye upon the see, and was not unlyke to be also this yere at a further charge with Scotlande to bring the same by force to sum conformytie, so as His Majestie might not conveniently well graunte to any extraordynarye expences, unles He shuld leave Himself unfurnyshed for his necessaryes: yet nevertheles, for declaration of His Majesties good affection unto thEmperour, He wold be contented for the said purpos to gyve Hym a benevolence of 20^{ti} thousande crownes; so as thEmperour on thother syde for his parte wold sende to serve His Majestie in the North partes agaynst Scotlande a thousande Spanyardes harquebusiers, and paye six hundrethe of the same their wages for thre monethes, leaving thother foure hundreth to His Majesties charges: which thousande Spanyardes His Majestie doth not so much desyre for the grete benefit He shuld have by making of this bargayn, albeit it is in dede a pece of recompence for that His Majeste shulde gyve, as He doth it to have an occasion gyven to the worlde to think and see that there is a mutual and a reciproque affection in eche one of them to gratyfie an other, to defende and assiste an other, and thone to take thothers cause as his oune. And upon this forsaide condytion and none otherwise, His Majestie is contented to give the saide twentye thousande crownes for the purpos aforesaide; which condition, because the Viceroy, as he saide, had no commission to promise to be performed, the Kinges Majesties promesse resteth in suspens, to be observed,

[1] This copy is in the State Paper Office, headed, "The Capitulations concluded with the "Viceroy and Mons^{r} Chapuys." It contains the substance, in English, of the Treaty printed in pp. 571–3., including the passage inserted in the third article.

or not observed, as thEmperour shall determine, for the fullfilling of the saide condition; wherin the Viceroy hath promysed to knowe his maisters pleasure.

Thirde, as concerning the Suisses, it is aunswered that nother His Majestie can convenyentlye, bicause of his forsaide grete charges, condescende to the contribution, nor yet thinketh, though He coulde, that there shuld ensue therbye any grete benefyt or avauncement to the commune affayre; but reputing the Suisses to be men of small service, and lytle courage whene it cummyth to the brunt, wold wish rather that thennemyes shuld rather entreteyn them, by the charge wherof He shulde not onely be affoybled, but also have lytle the more strenght by the same, when He shuld have nede of their service.

The said Viceroy also made motion on the Emperours behalf for the remission of the two thousande horsemen and two thousande footemen, wherof thEmperour is bounde by the treatye, at his charge, to furnish the Kinges Majestie in the commune invasion; but, after the declaration made unto him of His Highnes grete charges as aforesaide, and that also thEmperour, having alredye receyved at His Majesties handes sundry benefites now of late, His Highnes thought Him a Prince of so grete and noble a courage, that He wold not grate any further upon Him, until He had shewen sum benevolence towardes Him on his parte; and therefore judged this motion not to procede from thEmpereur Himself, but rather to be devysed by thAmbassadour resydent here, to shewe himself a good servaunt to his maister. He was shifted of with this aunswer, and seamed not miscontented with the same, and hath taken upon him at the Kinges Majesties request to be a meane unto thEmpereur, that Mons^{r} de Bure may serve His Majeste in the commune invasion, and have the leading of the saide two thousande horsemen and two thousande footmen, unto whom His Majestie is contented to furnish other two thousand footmen at his owne charge, for the declaration unto the saide Mons^{r} de Bure of the affection His Majestie bearethe unto him; and to thintent that, being thus furnyshed of a competent nombre of footmen unto his bande of horsemen, he shuld have the better wyll and desyre to serve His Majestie. Which purpos His Highnes pleasure is, you shall, with as good and gentle wordes as you can devise, declare unto the saide Mons^{r} de Bure, yf he be there in the Courte, and therewithall fele his inclination and towardnes in this behalf, and also lerne of him his entent for the leviing of the saide two thousande men at His Majesties charges, what conduct money, wages, and other entreteynement he will requyre for them, with the tyme and places both

where

where theyr conduct money shalbe paied, and also whether they shall assemble to make their musters: wherin you must also make request either to thEmperour or Mons[r] Granvele to be a meane for Mons[r] de Bure to serve the Kinges Majeste as aforesaide, and to knowe a perfait resolution in the same, to thintent ye maye advertise His Majestie therof accordinglye. And to thintent you maye be the better instructed to commune with the saide Mons[r] de Bure concernyng the levying of the saide two thousande footmen at the Kinges Majesties charges, with their conducte, wages, and other the circumstances, you shall receyve herewith the transumpte of a covenaunt with a Coronel of Almayn, called Landburgh, hath made with His Majestie to serve Him with certeyne footmen[1], to the lyke wherof you shall do what you can to enduce the saide Mons[r] de Bure.

You must remember also, in your next conference with thEmperour or Mons[r] Granvele, to move the same that the Scottes may be proclamed commune ennemyes, except onely suche as shalbe certefied by the Kinges Majestes saveconduct to be freendes to His Highnes and thEmpereur, and to serve His Majestie when they be in Scotlande. Wherin you must sumwhat presse them; not onely for that the treaty requyryth the same, but also because thexpedite and ernest setting furth of the saide proclamation shalbe a very grete benefit and avauncement to the commune affayre; and beyng differred and not effectually executed, maye be such an empechement to their commune proceding this yere in Fraunce, as will not peradventure be easelye relieved at that tyme, though they wold laye theyr handes to the same. And therfore, seying that both tyme and occasion serveth for the purpos, pray them to use the commodytie therof, and to consydre thimportaunce of the matier as apperteyneth.

Furthermore, His Highnes pleasure is, you shall sygnyfie unto Mons[r] Granvele, that His Majeste, being enformed that there be dyvers saveconduites graunted out to sundry merchauntes of Andwerp to relieve the commune ennemyes of Fraunce with a mervaylous grete quantytie of heringes and other kindes of victuals, hath willed you to declare the same unto him, and to requyre him to move thEmpereur for the restraint therof, and of all others herafter; thinking veryly that, yf thEmpereur had bene rightly enformed of

[1] There is in the State Paper Office a copy of the instructions from Colonel Landenburg to four of his captains offering to serve King Henry VIII. with 1000 horse and 4000 foot, but the rates at which they were to serve are not specified.

the sute, or that there had not bene sum synistre suggestion made unto Him in that behalf, He wold never have graunted unto the same. For His Majestie remembreth, when He dyd advertise heretofore his good brother thEmpereur, that He had refused to graunte an abstinence to the Frenche men during the hering tyme, that his good brother estemed the sayde refusall very necessarye and expedient for the commune affaires. Wherupon also motion was made, and it was accorded, that of theyr armeys upon the see, there shuld be a dosen sayle of either syde appointed to restrayne the Frenchmen from the sayde fishing; and therfore, if nowe at the pryvate sute of certeyn persons there shalbe so many saveconduites graunted out, not onely to trafficque with thennemyes, but to victual them, the sequel therof must nedes be mervelous beneficyal to thenemye, and no lesse hurtfull to the commune procedinges, as His Majestie doth not doubt but that thEmpereur and Mons[r] Grandvele can well consydre, and therfore requyreth them to regarde the thing accordinglye.

Fynallye, you shall understande that the Viceroye taking his leave, and thAmbassadeur resydent being present, moved certayn of us on thEmpereurs behalf, to be suters to the Kinges Majestie for the delyveraunce of Balthasar the surgeon, who is under arrest uppon accusation that he is against the Kinges Majesties supremacy: the saide Viceroy and Ambassadour alledged, that he is thEmperours subgiet, borne in Millan, and was not bounde to the lawes of this Realme, as the subjectes of the same wer; and therfore desyred, in cace he could not be contented to be conformable to the saide lawes, that he might be suffered to departe the Realme; saing further that, yf there shulde inquisition be made of our merchauntes in Flaunders or in Spayn, of what opinion they wer towarde the prymacy of Rome, it coulde not be chosen, but they shuld be all in grete daungier: and for this purpos they delyvered unto us, that were there present, a letter of credence from thEmpereur unto the Kinges Majestie; thEmbassadour also sending, the morowe after, his Secretary hither to the Courte, to sollicite the same. To whom by the Kinges Majesties commaundement we have made this aunswer, that, forasmuch as His Majestie doubteth not but that, albeit the saide Balthasar wer a merchaunt, but sejourning here for the tyme, thre or foure or fyve monethes, to woorke his faite, and so to return agayn to his naturel contrey, yet thEmpereur wold think it equytie that, what so ever the saide Balthasars thought and inwardlye wer, he shuld do no thing outwardlye to disturbe the tranquillitie of that pollycie where he abydeth for the tyme, His Majestie supposeth

supposeth that consydering the saide Balthasar hath sithens his cummyng hither, of his owne voluntary will and at his owne sute, bene naturalyzed, and hath lykewyse bounden himself and sworne to be obedient to thordonaunces and statutes of this Realme, under the which bounde he hath nowe lyved above twenty yeres, received much benefit and profit by the same, hath maried an Englesh woman, hath children here, hath purchassed fayre lande, and hath bene contented in all thinges to do and suffre as a subject shuld; thEmpereur will take it in good parte, that the saide Balthasar, being accused as he is, and not brought in by inquysition to be a transgressour of the saide lawes, shall, in cace he be duely convicted therof, be punnyshed according for the same. And as for inquysitions we use none here, as they do eles where in thEmpereurs dominions, to serche what straungiers, which be sojourners, do think, or what their opinions be; for, if we dyd, it wer to be feared that a grete sorte of merchauntes straungiers, who lyve nowe here in quyet, might be peraventure brought to no lytle trouble and vexation.

And this aunswer, His Majesties pleasure is, you shall take opportunytie to declare, with the rest of the thinges as aforesaide, unto thEmpereur or Granvele, assone as you may convenyentlye: and what aunswer you shall have of the same and of all other occurrentes there, you shall advertise His Majestie with diligence accordinglye.

DCCCCXLIV. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most sacred Majeste.

IT may please Your Highnes to be advertised, that the 4 of December I wrote to the same; and senith by letters from Constantinople we undirstowde of the Turkes arival ther, not a litil sorowful for the deth of his second sonne[2], whome he seamid to love above his other shilderne, most derely; and to declare his hevines openly he hath mornid in blacke 5 continual dais, with al his Cowrt, contrarye to the costome of the Howse of Othoman.

Ther is 50 galeis preparid in Constantinople, but of other provisions of ware ther is no mention. Men thinke the Turkes wil not move this yere

[1] Holograph.

[2] Mahomet.

folowing.

folowing. Barbarossa hath made a moskea in Tolon, and also coynith monye, as it is affermid.

The Markes of Guasto is withdrawen to the fortressis, retayning his olde sodiers, and the new wer licensid for the winter. The Markes hath distroyed Carignan, bycawse it cowde not be kept withowt grete costes and peril. Ther ben lately comme to Piemont, for the French Kinges acompt, 5000 Swiches and 300 horsmen, owt of France. It is thowght that the Frenchmen wil ingrosse ther powar in Italye, or to tempt Geane with Barbarossa, or to reduce the warre owt of Picardye to thes partes. It is also thowght that the Bushop of Rome shold have secret intelligence with the French King, procuring tobtaine somme grete state in Italye to stablich his howse, wich thing He hath often temptid with thEmperour vainly. The Cardinal Fernesi went more dais passid to France, by the postes; for no light matters as men conjecturith. The French King, as I undirstond, groundidly hath demandid of the Bushop to be absolvid of his trespasse commitid in joyning lige and practises with Your Majeste, in time passid, ayenst the rites and lawis of the Romayn shurche, wich al men notith to be of most ridiculous lightnes and imprudencye, considering Him to be an open Turk with his adherentes. Againe it is to wel knowen that the French King, with his new and strange religion, wold gladly spend good part of his state and blowde to have Your Majeste for his frend.

It is said that Polins secretarye, for killing of a man in France, is fled to the Markes of Guasto, wich shalbe occasion to know grete secretes concerning Frenchmen and Turkes.

Ferdinandos men lyeth continually abowt Maran, wel fortefied, and of late are comme certayn men from Ferdinando to fortefye his presidye, intending in any wise to recover Maran. This Signorye cawsith both ther horsemen and fotemen to repare to Friuly, for suspicion of Ferdinando.

Other I have not worthye writing. God preserve alwais Your regal Majeste in most prosperous helth and felicite. From Venice, the 6 of Januari, 1543.

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful ^{s}vant,
EDMŌD HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most noble Mageste,

DCCCCXLV. Layton *to* King Henry VIII.

It may please Your Highnes to be advertised, that I received letters from your most honorable Counsell the 7th of Januarij at night, dated at Hampton Courte the 4th of the same. The next mornyng I sent to the Regent, to have had audience. She then beyng sicke of a flux, keping her secrett chambre, sent unto me the President of the Counsell, to whom I made full declaration of the Scottisshe shippes arrested at Camfere, by the Governor there, acording to the purport of the letters sent unto me from your said most honorable Counsell.[1] The said President answered, and said, "Yt is "trewe those shippes be arrested, and ordre is taken that the Englissh men "shalbe restored unto ther goodes agayn, and I am sure they be restored "before this day: in case they be not, they shalbe furthwithe withowt delay." "Then," said I, "ye can no lesse do but take the shippes of the Scottes, "them and ther goodes, as a laufull prise; and the Kinges Majestie my "maister desireth that not only these manifest ennemyes may be taken as "laufull prise, and so reputed, even in such sort as they have showed them "selves to be, but also all other, that hereafter shall arive in these Lowe "Parties within thEmperours dominion, not haveyng to shewe His Graces "save conduicte, may in like manner be taken and reputed as common "ennemyes, acordyng unto His Majesties request latelie made in that behalf, "both to the Quene and thEmperour her brother; wherof shuld insewe both "gret profett to them, and to ther common ennemyes displeasure and anoy-"ance." To that he wold make me no direct answer, but said, "Youe shall "speake with the Quene your self," and began to digresse to other matiers. Then he told me that the Quene commaunded hym to declare unto me, that a post, cummyng from the French Courte, from Cardinall Fernesa with letters to the Nounce and thAmbassadour of Ferrar, was taken and stayed in a towne of thEmperours, in Arthois, upon the frontiers ther. The Governer of the said towne sent this post with his said letters hether to Bruxelles, to the Quene this day. The Quene sendeth hym, with one other with hym, to thEmperour, with the said letters furthwith, as the President says. Moreover that the said Cardinall will passe this way towerdes the Emperour, as his next

[1] On the 4th of January the Council wrote also to the Viceroy of Sicily, then in England, requesting that the Governor of Campvere might be thanked for arresting the Scotch ship, and that the English goods should be restored, and the Scots treated as common enemies.

way,

way, and that veray shortlie he wilbe here, for he is now in his jornay hetherwerdes from the French Courte. Further the said President saith, that this post says the Cardinal is servauntes maketh report by the waye, that ther master cummeth to persuade pease. Of this to certifye Your Majestie by my letters, the Quene required me, by the said President, as he says.

Further the said President says, that the Turckes that be at Tolone spoileth all the churches ther abowte, betethe downe the walles, and maketh them agayne, after ther sorte, temples and oratories, after the usage of ther lawes, and therin doth ther sacrifice; wherby he supposeth that they intend to make ther abode there, and not shortlie to remove, if they may be suffered there to inhabite.

After the arivall of the Viceroy here at Bruxelles, and that I have fullie commoned with the Quene, I shall certifye Your Grace more at large of the premisses, with other occurrenttes. Thus Our Lord send Your Majestie good helth, long lif, and continuall increase of honour. From Bruxelles, the 8th of Januarij at nyght.

(*Signed*) Yo^{r} Grac^{e} moste bounden chapelaine,

RICHARDE LAYTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges most Excellent Majestie.

DCCCCXLVI. LAYTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

IT may please Your Majestie to be advertisede, that the 12th of Januarie Cardinal Fernesa cam to Bruxelles to the Regent in poste, and departede frome thens the same day also in poste towardes thEmperour. The morowe affter his departure the Regent sent for me, and tolde me howe the Cardinal hade bene with Hir the day before, who by many circumstances declarede unto Hir, that pease were muche better to be hade then war, for the commoditie of all Christien Princes, and movede Hir for hir parte rather to condiscende to pease, then to the mayntenaunce of war; and further saide, that by the commaundement of his master, the Bisshope of Rome, according unto his saide masters fatherly dewtie towardes Gode, he hade bene with the Frenche King to move Hym to peasse unitie and concorde. Whom, at the firste, altho he fownde sumwhat stiffe, yet at the laste He was therunto veray inclinyng, and specially,

[1] Holograph.

affter

affter that he had made declaration unto Hym howe that He hade broken with thEmperour, and thEmperour not with Hym, alleging unto Hym many long circumstances for thEmperours innocencie in that behalff, layng all the causes of breche and war onely unto Hym. Thus he protracte a long tyme with Hir in suche communication, as She saide, and at the last delivered Hir a Breve frome the saide Bisshope of Rome. To all the premissis She wolde make hym no answer, but referrede hym hollie to thEmperour hir brother; and so he departede, sayng that he wolde cum by Hir agayne. Further She declarede unto me, howe hir sister, the Frenche Qwene, had sent Hir a sacar, with other hawkes and tokins, and a letter, wherin She wrote veray ernistly, desiering Hir to move thEmperour hir brother, by all meanes She coulde, to a pease and a concorde, wherunto hir husbonde the Frenche King, She was well assurede, wolde be veray conformable and willing; and that it wolde please Hir, for the naturale amitie of sisterhede, to signifie unto Hir by hir letters, whether She thowght that thEmperour hir brother wolde any thing incline his eares to gyve hering to an intreatie of pease: if He wolde, She doubtede not but ther shulde succede an honorable pease and quietnes for ever betwyx Them two. Hir saide letters She sent furthwith to thEmperour hir brother. Further the saide Regent saith, that the Frenche King practisithe by all meanes ways and frendes He can, to have pease; insomuche, that She saith that all the prisoners that cumys oute of Fraunce, haveyng ther paide ther raunsome, affirmithe plainely that bothe the Frenche King Hym self, the Dolphine, and all the sort of them, desierith nothing more then pease, and that the Frenche King is in gret fere. Finally I movede Hir for the Scottes, that be arestede at Camfere. To that She answerde and saide, "They be still "arestede, and shalbe; and if they can shewe no better cause then they have "done yet, as I juge verely they cannot, We shall take them as comon enemes "and so use them." Then She demaundede of me, whether the war were not open betwyx the Scottes and us, and openly proclamede. To that I made no directe answer, but said, "Whether the war be openly proclamede or not, I "am not sure, but onse it apperithe manifestly that thes Scottes, that be under "areste, be comon enemes, and so they have showede them selffes." "That "is trewe," saide the Quene, "and so we intende to use them, unleste they "can shewe us other causes then they have done yet." I moved Hir for the preparation of war. To that She said, "I wil not fail to furnisshe, what I "can; but I wolde gladly knowe what thinges wolde furnisshe my brother of "Inglonde." I saide that in breve tyme She shulde have a bill of all thinges, that Your Majestie wolde demaunde of hir. "Well," saide She,

" then shal I do what I can. I se not the contrarie," said She, "but that " I muste furnisshe thEmperours armye and your masters also, my brother of " Inglonde, with vitailles and cariage."

The Viceroye is not yet cum to Bruxelles. He hathe bene at Andwarpe this four or fyve days, as I am informede.

Thus Our Lorde sende Your Highnes goode helthe, and long liffe, with dayly increasse of honor. Frome Bruxelles, the 14th off this present moneth of Januarie.

Yo͞ Majesties moste bounden chapelaine,
RICHARDE LAYTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moste royalle Majestie.

DCCCCXLVII. LAYTON *to* THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING.[1]

IT may please Your moste honorable Lordeshippes to be advertisede, that immediatly upon tharrivale here of the Viceroy, I made accesse unto hym, according unto the purporte of your letters sent to me in that behalff, willing hym to have in remembrance the contentes of your letter delivered unto hym[2] in his retorne hetherwardes, affter his departure frome the Kinges Majeste. He saide he wolde not faile to solicite the Quene therin. The next mornyng erly, before he cam oute of his chamber, I was with hym agayne. He then saide, " I have spoken with the Quene, and yesterday the matter was herde " and intreatede of by the Counsell, and the Quene is content that tharreste " made by the Governer of Camfere shall take effecte, and that all Scottes, " not haveyng the Kinges Majeste his saveconduicte, repayring hether, from " hens furthe shalbe taken as common enemyse; so that all suche as She " shall gyve saveconduicte unto, in like maner, may injoy the same withoute " disturbance of any Inglisshe man, as incase" (said he) " She shall gyve " saveconduicte to a Frencheman to departe hens into Fraunce, with hering, " or other suche like marchandise apte for Fraunce, and to receve by retorne " agayne wyne for the same." To that I answerede, " Let the Quene and " hir Counsel conclude therin, as Hir Grace and they shall seme goode, " haveyng a respecte unto the late intreatie and amitie, and deliver the same

[1] Holograph.

[2] Probably the letter of the 4th of January, before alluded to.

" to

" to me in writing, and I shall with diligence advertise my master the Kinges " Majeste therof, and make relation agayne of his pleasure towching evere " parte of ther conclusion; but to any new pointe or newe article I cannot " condiscende unto, before I am certifiede of my master his determinate " pleasure therin; for I have no suche commission." " Well," said he, " to " morowe we shall fully conclude therin, I doubte not." The next morowe at night I sent unto hym to knowe whan I might cum and speke with hym, knowyng that he wolde departe the mornyng folowyng towardes thEmperour. He tariede here but two days and thre nightes. He said unto my servant, " Let your master be with me to morowe in the mornyng, for I have spede all " thinges accordingly, and he shall have my letters to the Counsell, and the " Quenes letters to the Kinges Majeste." I went unto hym erly in the mornyng. He then tolde me that the King of Denmarcke was up with an armie, and was thEmperours enemie, and that the King my master muste nedes so take Hym and repute Hym a comon enemye, even like as thEmperour his master muste take and repute the Scottes. " And for the Scottisshe ships at " Camfere," (said he) " thEmperours Imbassadure ther in Inglonde shall make " reporte to the Kinges Majeste and to his Counsell of thEmperours pleasure " therin, and I my self will write a letter to the Counsell also, wiche I will " sende unto youe to your logyng within this owre." Other answer of hym I had none, and so departede. The 6th day affter his departure hens I receyede from hym a packet of letters directede to thEmperours Imbassadeur ther with youe, whiche I sende inclosede in this packet.

Retorning frome the Viceroy to my logeyng, not satisfiede of the premissis to my contentation, I sent a servant immediatly to the President to desier hym to dyne with me the morowe affter, and in like to the Chaunceler Nigri, bothe gret lernede men, and those that moste dothe here in matters of counsell, and specially the President. They bothe came, and affter dyner incontinent, the dorres shute faste unto us, we resonede this matter of the shippes, pro et contra Cæsarem, pro et contra Regem. We begon in the civel lawes in see matters, but we yndede in the laste intreatie. Thus beting this matter to and fro a long tyme, I persavede by ther reasons at the laste that ther was but one shipe arestede by the Governeur of Camfere. I then demaunded of them, why all the reste of the shippes were not arestede, aswell as that shipe that towke thEnglisshemen, seyng they were all of one companie, of one consent, and all to gather at the taking of thEnglisshemen and ther goodes upon the coste of Northefooke; if one did the facte, all the others were present lowking on, redy to have made like assaute, if nede had requirede. Why shulde not they

they therfore be jugede all as commune enemyse, ther bodyes shippes and goodes arestede and taken as a laufull prise; recityng unto them the wordes of the last intreatie, "quod alter Principum non debet prebere auxilium vel "favorem aliquem inimicis alterius Principis." Suche a like sayng I remembre I se in reading over the last intreatie, wiche I fownde here at my firste cumyng in M^r^ Wotton his chamber. The intreatie I have not; if I had it, I cowlde better here serve the King. They concludede with me, that so it owght to be, if the shippes were all to gather ther present, and redye to gyve assistance if nede had bene, as I affirmede they were, "for thapparance was no nother like," saide I. Thus we departede for that tyme. At ther departure they saide I shulde knowe more within a day or two affter. The day affter I kepte my logeyng, and herde nothing. The next day I sent to the Quene to have accesse: She sent me worde, that She was redy to ryde to se hir gerfalcons fle at the heron; the day folowyng She wolde sende for me.

The saide next day I dynede with the Prince off Orange ther, accompanede with all the Counsell, saveyng the President. At the mydiste of diner came unto me one of the Quenes usshiers, and saide that the Quene had taken hir horse to go se a fleight at the heron, and willede me to take pacience that day, and to be with Hir Grace the next mornyng at 8^th^ of the cloke. At whiche tyme I had accesse, and then declarede unto Hir no lesse in effecte then I did before to the President and to the Chaunceler. She herde me paciently, and was well content with my saynges and reasons, and saide that She had sent alredy to areste all the Scottisshe shippes, evere one, and requirede me of myne aide and assistance therin, willing me to write unto youe of the Kinges moste honorable Counsell, that it wolde please youe of your goodnes straitely and diligently to examen thos Inglesshemen that were so taken, to knowe of them the veray behavior and demenor of the Scottes towardes them, and of all the shippes that were there then present to gather, what they dede, what was ther fassion, and so to be certifiede of asmuche as thos Inglesshemen can tell; to thentent She may sharplye lay it unto them, whan they shall make sute unto Hir for restitution. "For," said She, "ye shall thus knowe "more, then I can by any meanes lerne here, by all thenquirie that I can "make." Finally, I saide unto Hir, that this was a veray goode, a juste, and a laufull prise; and if She wolde lat them escape and slipe for any fair wordes or faynede excuses, She shulde not do circumspectly, nother for hir owne proffet, nor for the Kinges honour, nor according unto the intreatie lately made. She answerde and said, "I will procede in it even asfar as any reason or colour "of justice will serve or bere, and I pray youe to assiste me therin." Thus I departede

I departede frome Hir. The President browght me furthe, and said unto me, "I did not forget your requeste the last day; I doubte not but the Quene "hathe tolde youe howe we have sent to areste all the Scottisshe shippes." "The Quene," said I, "hath so declarede unto me, and I thanke youe for "your gentle remembrance and expedition theroff." What the Viceroy hath done in it, ye shall belike persave by his letters; but what I have done, I thowght it my dewtie to advertise youe with the hole circumstance therof. Frome Bruxelles, the 27th of Januarie. Thus Our Lorde sende youe all goode helth with increase of honour.

Yo^{r} Lordeshippes moste humble to comaunde,

Richarde Layton.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Lordes of the Kinges moste honorable Counsell, attendant upon his Person Royalle.

DCCCCXLVIII. Chapuys *to* The Privy Council.

Messeigneurs. LEmpereur et aussi la Royne mont depesche courrier expres pour, entre aultres choses, principalement estre advertys, si la guerre estoit ouverte et publiee entre la Majeste du Roy et les Escossois, affin de conforme au traicte fere publier ennemys lesdicts Escossois, et leur entredire la hantise de par dela; pourveu que reciprocquement (comme la raison et le traicte portent) Sadicte Majeste Royalle feise le semblable en lendroict du Duc du Holsten et les siens, lequel est notoire ennemy de Sa Majeste Imperiale, et oultre la publicque indicion de guerre quil envoya fere leste passee a la Royne, il a envahy les pays de Sadicte Majeste.

Aussi ma escript ladicte Royne, que voulentiers Elle Se condescendra a ce dont vous aultres Messeigneurs tinstes propoz au Visroy de Secille, ascavoir dottroyer license et saulfconduict de hanter de pardela aux Escossois, quil plaira audict Seigneur Roy, et auront de luy saulfconduict, ores que ce soit alterer le 6^{e} article dudict traicte.

Davantaige Elle mescript quElle Sesmerveille tresgrandement de la difficulte et empeschement, que lon donne aux marchans de pardela, de user et jouyr des saulfconduictz a eulx ottroyez par sadicte Majeste Imperialle, et Elle veu tant de remonstrances desja faictes, et mesmement quil ny a clausule ny article

article audict traicte que y contrarie: et que, puis que Sadicte Majeste Royalle et ses ministres estoient assez advertys, et scavoient tresbien, que durant les guerres passees entre Sa Majeste Imperiale et les Francois lon usoit trescommunement des saulfconduictz, ledict Seigneur Roy venant a traicter debvoit expressement fere capituler pour lextinction et abolition de ladicte coustume. En deffault de quoy demeurons aux termes generaulx dudict traicte, contenant la paix amitye et bon traictement dentre les subgects de lung et de laultre Prince, soit par mer, par terre, ou eaues doulces, et quils puissent entrer sortir et negocier aux portz et pays de lung et laultre Prince, comme silz estoient en leur propre maison. Et oultre ce trouve bien estrange ladicte Royne, que ledict Seigneur Roy concede aux siens des saulfconduictz, que leur sont inviolablement observez par la Majeste Imperiale, et que lon face difficulte de permectre le mesme a ceulx de pardela: et davantaige quEllest informee, que par le moyen de ceulx de Garnise, les subgectz de pardeca mennent et ramennent de France tout ce que leur semble bon, mectant comme en neutralite ledict Garnise, a la deffension duquel toutesfois est obligee par ledict traicte Sadicte Majeste Imperiale.

Au surplus, Messeigneurs, ladicte Royne me faict une rencharge tres acertes touchant laffaire des harancz, que redonde non seullement au dommaige des marchans, mais aussi de lEmpereur et ladicte Royne, pour aultant que les navires desdicts harancz alloient pour la provision de leursdicts Majestez. Surquoy vous plaira avoir esgard, mais principallement sur ce que me respondirent dernierement Messieurs les Chancellier et Evesque de Wynchestre a scavoir quilz entendoient, que les navires, que arriveroient en ce Royaulme pour aller en France, quelque saulfconduict quelles eussent, seroient icy prinses et retenues, et que le mesme pourroit lon fere des leurs allant audict France, si elles se retrouvoient riere les pays de pardela. Laquelle responce ne pense aulcunement proceder de la voulente de Sadicte Majeste Royalle. Car ce seroit ouvrir la porte et donner mille occasions aux subgectz de lung et de laultre de se hair entrebatre et affouler. Et pource quil emporte grandement pour lindempnite des subgectz de pardela den scavoir lintention et deliberation dudict Seigneur Roy, je vous prie, Messeigneurs, la me vouloir fere entendre, et par escript, desclairant ouvertement si les marchandises, que se porteront aux pays de quelque ennemy que ce soit de Leurs Majestez Imperiale et Royalle, se pourront prendre et retenir.

Et me remectant du surplus, que mescripvent Leurs Majestez, a ce que pense dire a cest apres diner a Monsieur lAdmiral, ne feray ceste plus

plus longue fors pour me recommander bien humblement a voz bonnes graces, et prier Dieu vous donner, Messeigneurs, lentier de voz desirs. De Londres, ce 28e de Janvier, 1544.

(*Signé*) Lẽtieremẽt vẽre Servitẽ,
EUSTACE CHAPUYS.

(*Suscrit*)
A Messeigneurs,
Messeigneurs du Prive Conseil du Roy.

DCCCCXLIX. MONT *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

SERENISSIME Rex, ac Domine Clementissime. Comitia ante menses duos huc Spiram indicta lente et ægre admodum succedunt. Principum enim adhuc dum nemo adest, sed ne moram rebus injicere videantur, Commissarios suos huc in spetiem præmiserunt. Cæsar quoque has moras (ut videtur) pertesus, ex instituto Spiram itinere ad Palatinum Electorem Heydelbergam deflexit, apud quem sextum modo diem manet. Adeo in gravissimis horum temporum inclinationibus, quibus omni studio et sedulitate rebus laborantibus primo quoque tempore consuluisse oportuit, tardi et oscitantes in nostram perniciem tempora, quorum maximam rationem habuisse oportuit, dispendiosis dilationibus extrahimus et perdimus; et plane videre licet ex presenti rerum omnium confusione et commotione maximi momenti causas in hec Comitia venturas. Cameræ enim juditium, quod supremum et novissimum in universo Imperio est, recusationibus et retractationibus miseris modis laceratum et dissipatum est: in cujus tamen juditij conservatione et authoritate totius Imperij salus et libertas consistit. Tum aperto Marte a Turca hoste omnium gravissimo appetimur et premimur. Religionis dissensio, cujus conciliande primam curam esse oportuit, gravior et multo implicatior est, ut que tantillo temporis momento expediri possit, adeo externis et domesticis periculis oppressi concordiam, qua sola servari possemus, refugimus et obstinate detrectamus. Brunswicensis quoque Ducis ejectio maximas in his comitijs tragedias concitabit. Protestantes enim Principes et Status, qui magno hic numero expectantur, belli contra Ducem suscepti causas dicere coram omnibus Imperij ordinibus instructi et parati aderunt; nec videtur hujus cause facilis futura compositio. Controversia quoque Comitatus Cattensis inter Lantgravium et Arangiæ Principem

[1] Holograph.

huc

huc a Cesare devocata est. Lantgravius modo hic magnum doctorum numerum in ejus cause defensionem habet, adeo nec publicis nec privatis de rebus satis inter nos convenit. Certo narratur Episcopum Parisiensem[1], a Gallorum Rege in hec comitia ablegatum, apud Nanzeium in Lothoringia consistentem, super salvo conductu ab Imperatore desyderato expectare responsum. Episcopus Tridentinus[2], mandato Imperatoris, ante hebdomadas quinque, sex milia peditum Mediolanum transmisit, quas copias Episcopi frater eo adduxit. Gallia, ob impiam cum Turcis confederationem, tum propter motum in Imperatorem ex levissimis causis bellum, male in universa audit Germania. Ferdinandi Regis adventum omnium ordinum Bohemiæ Slesiæ et Carinthiæ apud Pragam modo dictus dies differt. Magna enim esse dicuntur que Rex expetit, vires enim Ejus multo imbecilliores sunt, quam pro tanto hoste detinendo, nedum repellendo; et nisi Cesar non nihil concesserit Protestantibus, timendum est parum aut nihil in his Comitijs perfectum iri.

Ego sub debita observantia et fide Majestati Vestræ Regiæ me suppliciter mancipo et addico. Apud Spiram, 29 Januarij, anno 1544.

Serenissime atque Regie
Majestatis Vestræ
Mancipiũ,
Christophorus Mont.

(*Superscribitur*)
Henrico Octavo, Dei gratia, Anglie Francie et Hyberniæ Regi, Fidei Defensori, ac in terra Ecclesie Anglicane et Hybernice Supremo Capiti, Domino meo Clementissimo.

DCCCCL. The Privy Council *to* Wotton.[3]

After our right harty commendations. The Kinges Majestie hath seen your lettres wryten from Colen[4], wherin ye signifie your discourse with Mons[r] de Bure concerning his repare to serve the Kinges Majeste, and the soulde of

[1] John du Bellay.
[2] Christopher Madruce.
[3] From an original minute, corrected by Paget, which, although indorsed, "Mynute to Docto" "Wotton and Docto" Layton, iiij° Feb. 1573." is evidently addressed to the former only. Layton in his letter of the 12th (referred to in the note to p. 596.) acknowledges the receipt of a despatch from the Council, dated on the 4th, which was probably of the same tenor with that to Wotton, and one minute served for both.
[4] Not found.

2000 Almaynes to be conducted in his company, at the Kinges Majestes charge, with such communication as ye had with Grandvela; which the Kinges Highnes takith in very good parte, and hath willed us to advertise youe His Highnes pleasure is, youe shall obteyne, by sum meanes at Monsieur Granveles handes or otherwise, a book of the ordinary sould that thEmperour gyveth to fotemen and horsemen also, to thentent His Majeste may therupon signifie unto youe his pleasure for your further proceding with the said Monsr de Bures in that behaulf, as also have sum knowledge how to use such horsemen as He entendith to have out of Almayn; wherin His Majeste desireth to be advertised from youe with all diligence.

Youe shall further understand that thEmperours Ambassadour, by commission from the Lady Regent, hath, in the matter of declaracion of the Scottes for enemyes, made this answer, that the Scottes shuld be soo declared by thEmperour, in cace the Kinges Majeste wold likewise declare the Duke of Holst, King of Denmarke, for enemye, alleging that the said Duke of Holst hath invaded thEmperours countries, by reason wherof he shuld be by treatie taken for commen enemye. The said Ambassadour said further, that thEmperour, to gratifie the Kinges Majestie, was content that, notwithstandyng the declaration of the Scottes for enemyes, yet the Kinges Majeste might geve saulfconduyte to such Scottes as He shuld take to be his frendes, and the same by thEmperialles to be taken for noon enemyes.

And thyrdely, the said Ambassadour travayled to knowe the Kinges Majestes pleasour in the saulfconduytes graunted to marchauntes, by thEmperour, to repare in to Fraunce; wherin and the other two forsayd poyntes there was discourse made with the said Ambassadour, and resolution taken as folowith.

In the first matier concernyng the request now added for thEmperours parte to be as it wer a condition to his resolution in declaration of the Scottes for enemyes, it was told the Ambassadour that the Kinges Majestie moche merveyled of this maner of proceding, which declareth finally the treatie not to be ernestly regarded, but matier of delaye sought to frustrate the same. For fyrst, upon request made that the Scottes might be declared as enemyes, it was answerd that thEmperour remitted that matier to my Lady, forasmuch He himself knewe not the state of his countries. Secondly, upon your request to Grandvela there was desired an autentique declaration, which the Kinges Majeste toke in good parte, and presentely sendyth the same to be by youe presented to the same. But it was said to thAmbassadour, that nowe upon the thirde request made here to the Viceroye, and declaration therof by hym

to the Lady Regent, to here this addition of the Duke of Holst, it opened playnly that the other answers wer oonly dylatory; wherwith the Kinges Majeste coulde not be content. If the Duke of Holst wer soo to be declared, they shuld first have satisfied the Kinges Majesties request; and thenne, observing such ordre in autentique signification, as the Kinges Majestie nowe doth, to make request therof accordingly; but to use it for a delaye of that shuld be doon out of hand, that is not wel. And thus moch was said for the maner of their proceding herin; and to the very matier of the request for the Duke of Holst to be declared as ennemye, it was said, first, that the said Duke had made noo such invasion, wherfor by treatie he shuld be declared enemye; and though he had, yet, al circumstaunces wel considred, it shuld appere that it wer not expedyent for thEmperours affayres, that the Kinges Majestie shuld declare the said Duke enemye at this tyme, therby to avaunce the French Kinges enterprises against the Kinges Majeste by Scotland, and to cause the said Duke to sende, in deade, such ayde in to Scotlande, as it is now bragged he shuld, and therby geve courage to the Scottes to make invasion of this Realme, which they durst not elles do without them. Which if it shuld ensue, thenne must thEmperour be at like charge to ayde the Kinges Majeste against the Scottes, as the Kinges Highnes susteyned this last yere to ayde thEmperour against the Frenchmen. Soo as whatsoever policie the Kinges Majestie usith to enterteyne at his charges sum of the lordes and nobles of Scotland against the practises of Fraunce, and to make fayre whether with the Duke of Holst to enterteyne hym with amytie, thEmperour, loking throughly to thende, must accompte the same to tende to his benefite, wherby to avoyde such charges, as He is bounde to susteyne for defense of this Realme against Scotland. And where as the said Duke of Holst is but poore, and hath in his countries gret substaunce of our merchauntes goodes, what policie wer it nowe to declare hym enemye, wherby he might have a pretense to recover sum substaunce, wherwith to annoye the Kinges Majeste and thEmperour both? Wheras thEmperour, in declaration of his enemyte against the Scottes, canne have noo incommodite to ensue unto Hym or his merchauntes, who use no trade in to Scotland, ne canne receyve any commodite thens; and yet therby shal abate sumwhat the pride of Scottes, and discourage the French Kinge in his enterprises with them, who seing themselfs soo letted of ther entercourse, shal soo mutyne and grudge among themselfs, as they shalbe the les able to assemble any force to annoye us. With thiese reasons thAmbassadour shewed himself satisfied for that matier, and promysed to wryte that the

the Scottes shuld be declared enemyes incontinently without delaye, and the request for the Duke of Holste to be passed over upon the considerations bifore specified. Which we have wryten unto youe, to thintent that if in communication with thEmperour or Granvela that matier be touched, ye maye repete thiese considerations unto them again.

In the seconde pointe, where thAmbassadour noted it as a gratification, that notwithstanding the Scottes wer declared enemyes, yet the Kinges Majesties might, by his saulfconduite, take for frendes such as His Majeste thought; herunto it was said, that the Kinges Majestie was glad to see such conformite to reason and indifferent proceding on ther partie, and soo doth accepte the doing herin; but elles it shuld not be accompted for gratification, considering thEmperor consented to the Kinges noon otherwise herin, thenne His Highnes hath doon to thEmperour, not fynding faulte that thEmperour doth enterteyne both Italyans and Frenchmen, that shuld be elles commen enemyes, to serve his purpose against Fraunce. For which consideration the Kinges Majeste also doth, at his gret costes and charges, enterteigne diverse of Scotland, not to the benefite of the Scottes, but for the diminishing of such strenght as the French King might have by them, if they wer left alone, and al inttelligence among them abandonned, wherof doth folowe thEmperours benefite in thende, as is biforesaid. And with this answer thAmbassadour seemed contented.

Thirdely, as touching saulfconduytes to be graunted by thEmperour; the Kinges Majeste is contented, so as thEmperour be contented with such saveconductes as His Majeste shall graunte, and that such as shall have saulfconduyte of thEmperour or of His Majeste doo not cary to thenemye any victualles, munition, or artillery; with this proviso, that such wares as they, to whom thEmperour shall gyve saveconduct, shall bye in Fraunce and bring thens, they shal not bring in to the Kinges Majestes Realme contrary to a proclamation nowe lately made by the Kinges Majeste, inhibiting the bringing in of any thing growing or made in Fraunce. For considering this Realme hath been gretly annoyed and hindred by suche trashe, as hath been brought thens, and duryng our amyte with them coulde not wel be provided for, the Kinges Highnes entendyth in this tyme of hostilite to establish such actes, as may avoyde that inconvenience herafter. With which the Kinges Majestes answer the Ambassadour shewed himself to be wel satisfied, which, as opportunite serveth, ye may speke of there accordingly.

Ye shal understand also that by sollicitation of the Patryarke from Rome, and the Cardynal for the partie of Fraunce, such Lordes as pretended to be

of the Kinges Majestes parte in Scotland, made in apparaunce open amytie and frendship with ther adverse parte, and therupon, as though it had proceded from God, made a solempne procession. Which doon, and hostages layde in for performaunce, such as wer the Kinges Majestes frendes doo us nevertheles to understand that they be in harte to the Kinges Majeste, as they wer; allegyng this agrement to have proceded of force of ther adversaryes, and the faulte of such as they toke for the frendes, offering styl asmoch as ever they did, and oonly travayle to have ther excuse throughly accepted and byleved. Nowe in the name of al sute is made to admitte and here Ambassadours to be sent thens, wherunto the Kinges Majeste wyl geve noo herkenyng, oonlesse they wyl professe the observation in al poyntes of ther treatie lately passed, concluded, sealed, ratified, sworne, and sent hither wryten and sealen, and by oon having commission delivered to the Kinges Majeste, in the name of al that realme. And if they refuse to stande therunto, thenne shuld it be in vayne to geave eare to them, as men with whom, for want of fayth, nothing canne be suerly bargayned and agreed.

DCCCCLI. LAYTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

HIT may please Your Highnes to be advertisede, that this two or thre days paste, sumwhat acraisede keping my chamber[2], this mornyng the Quene sent unto me the President off the Counsell, declaring unto me thanswer that thEmperour made to Cardinale Fernesa at Spires; Your Graces Imbassadeur made also privey to the same ther, to thentent he might certifie Your Grace off the hole discourse theroff. Further She commaundede the saide President to declare unto me, that hir sister the Quene off Fraunce, at the Cardinals passing this way towardes thEmperour, then haveyng receved frome hir saide sister hawkes tokins and letters, according as I certifiede Your Majeste that tyme, the bringer off the saide hawkes, this contreyman borne, a veray honeste man (as the President says) wisshyng thEmperour to have no wurse frendes in Fraunce then he, hathe taried here in the Regents Court ever sens he firste came, a gret numbre of the Court marveling of that his long entertaynement here, beyng in service with the Frenche King, and well ther regardede,

[1] Holograph.

[2] The nature of his illness is more fully stated in a letter to Paget of the preceding day.

supposing

supposing hym to be a veray goode spiall, and so wolde openly say; and for my parte I thought nolesse. The saide President saith that nowe the Quene hathe sent hym into Fraunce agayne, to hir sister, to make unto Hir the veray trewe declaration of all the discourse and answer betwyx thEmperour and the saide Cardinale Fernesa; as, incasse the saide Cardinale wolde informe the Frenche King nowe at his retorne thether more or lesse, or sinistrally, or wolde reporte otherways then thanswer was made, that then the saide Quene hir sister shulde be always ther present, and redy to declare the trewthe. And further the saide President saide, that the Quene here trustithe to have secrete knowlege agayne frome hir saide sister, what thinges they will intende upon this reporte made by the saide Cardinale; and that this messanger, so gentlely entertaynede here, shalbe the bringer theroff other by writing or parole, and that what so ever hir saide sister in suche sorte shall certifie Hir off, Your Majeste shall have advertisment theroff furthwith and withoute delay. The premissis the Quene commaundede the President to declare unto me, and that I shulde certifie Your Majeste theroff. Thus our Lorde sende Your Grace goode helthe long liffe and muche honour. Frome Gaunte, the 13th off this present off February.

Yo^{r} Grac^{e} moste humble subjecte

Richarde Layton.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moste roiale Majestie.

DCCCCLII. Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.

Hit maye please Your Majestie to be advertysed, that thEmperour camme hither the thirtethe daye of the laste monethe, never a Prynce of thEmpire being comme then, but onely Duke Henry of Bruynswyke. And the fyrste of this monethe arryved here the Viceroy, who, by the waye in the Cownte Palantynes cowntrey, was not sufferid to comme yn at two or thre townes, not so muche as he and certeyn gentlemen of his trayne onely; wherwith he was nothing contentid. That self daye camme hither also owte of France Don Francisco d'Este, to procure (as the saieng is abroad, and as thAmbassadour of Ferrara affirmethe) that the Marquyse of Saluces shulde be delyverid for him; and, in cace he colde not bring that to passe, then to returne againe within twentye

twentye dayes to France. But, forbycause that the said Ambassadour shewid me also that it was concludid and agreed upon before, that the said permutacion of prysoners shoulde take effecte, me thought these twoo tales did skante hange well togyther. But, wherfor so ever he be comme, he returnethe not (as farre as I canne perceave), but tariethe heere; and oone of his men is sente backe agayne into France to fette home his geare, as he saiethe, the wich by lykelihed is not very heavye, seing he was taken in his dubblet and his hosen. The morow after his commyng, being Candelmasse daye, thEmperour and he wer two or thre howres secretely to gether, talking. The eighte daye of this monethe camme in heere the Lantgrave of Hesse, with above two hundreth horses, all his men being harnessid under their cotes, with speres in their handes, and gunnes at their saddell bowes. Hit was a very good sighte to see bothe him and his menne, so warrelike, and in suche good ordre they camme in. That selfe daye camme hether the Cowntesse Palantyne[1] Frederikes wyfe, and the Dowchesse of Barre[1] her syster, as it is pretendid, only to see thEmperour. There ar comme hether of thElectours, the thre Prelattes[2], and the Duke of Saxon, who camme upon the eightteenthe of this monethe, with as greate a bande as the Landgrave, or greter. ThEmperour sente to mete him the Cowntie Palantyne Frederyke and Mons[r] de Boussu, with dyvers other gentlemen. The Bysshop of Coleyn also, and the Landgrave with all his companye, rode fourthe to meete him. The Duke camme yn a horsebacke, and seemithe lustier a greate deale, then I thoughte that a manne of his groing shulde have been. Other Prynces but few ar comme as yet, as Frederick the Palatyin, Duke Hanze of Symern[3] one of the Palatyns also, whose doughter[4] the yonge Conte of Egmont shall marrye, and certayne other Bysshops.

The eleventhe of this present I receyved letters from my Lordes of Your Hieghnes most honerable Cownsell by Nycolas the currer, with letters to the Emperour, and a copye of the same. That self daye, Mons[r] de Granvele being and having ben syke of an ague fyve or syx dayes, so that he had bothe usid purgacions and ben lette bludde, I sente to Mons[r] de Arras his sonne, to knowe by him when I mighte have accesse to thEmperour; and the morow after the Viceroy and he sente for me. And commyng to theim, the Viceroy shewid me that thEmperour desyred me to have Him excusid for that daye, for in the morning the Archebysshoppe of Mentz had ben with Him, whome

[1] Dorothy and Christina of Denmark.
[2] Cologne, Mentz, and Trèves.
[3] John II. Palatine of Simmern.
[4] Sabina, married Lamoral Count of Egmont.

He

He must receyve and entretayne, as the Electours ar usid to be; and in the after none the Duchesse of Bar wolde take her leave of Him, but that by Adryan of the Chambre I shulde knowe when I shulde have accesse to thEmperour. Secondely he said to me that, having made reaporte and declaracion of suche thinges as wer agreed betwyxt Your Hieghnes and him, at his being in Englande, concernyng the ordre of the commen invasyon, thEmperour liked it well, and was contente to performe every poynte of it, and wolde prepare to execute the same accordingly, not doubtinge but that Your Majestie wolde do the same; and that thEmperour wolde advyse Your Hieghnes to retayne betymes suche nombre of horsemen and footemen strangers as You entende to have, leaste the beste be taken up before by other. Thirdely he said, where as Your Hieghnes had required him to move thEmperour to be contente that Mons^r^ de Bure mighte have the guyding of the ayde of horsemen and fotemenne, that He muste fynde and sende Your Hieghnes at this commen invasyon, with suche other also as it shall please You to adjoyne unto him besydes; he saithe he hathe movid thEmperour yn it, and howbeit that Mons^r^ de Bure is oone, whome thEmperour entendid to have usid as oone of the chief of his owne armye, yet, to shewe Your Hieghnes pleasor, He is contentid that the said Mons^r^ de Bure shall have the charge as well of the ayde that He shall sende to Your Hieghnes, as also of suche other as it shall please You to adjoyne to him.

The fourtenthe daye of this presente I spake with thEmperour; and having delyverid Your Hieghnes letter, and afterwarde He requiring me to declare what I had to saye besydes, I having also doon the same, thEmperour answerid that his entente was to fulfyll the treatie, and do every thing that He was therby bounde to doo. And forbycause He was nowe in lyke case with the Duke of Holste, He required the reciproke of Your Hieghnes, that is to saye to have him declarid ennemye to. Wherunto I said, that as for the Scottes, He was alreadye certeynly enformide, accordinge to his requeste, that they wer Your Hieghnes ennemyes, and therfor by the treatye He oughte straighte to declare theym ennemyes; and in cace it wer fownde that the Duke of Holste wer lyke ennemye unto Him, that then He myght advertyse Your Hieghnes of it, and require Yow to do that thing that wer then to be doone. ThEmperour said that it was as notoryous that the Duke of Holst was his ennemye, as it was that the Scottes ar Your Hieghnes ennemyes, and that therefor his Ambassadour had allreadye required of Your Hieghnes to declare him ennemye. I said unto Him that I knewe it not to be so notoryous, and that therefor the ennemytie betwyxte Your Hieghnes and the Scottes being nowe

nowe so evidente and so declarid unto Him, and the tother being not yet so certainely declarid unto Your Hieghnes, reason wolde, that He shulde streighte forthe cause the Scottes to be declarid ennemyes. And as for the Duke of Holste, I shewid Him, that in cace it wer so, that he had so usid him self that by the treatye Your Hieghnes shulde declare him ennemye, yet for divers consideracions Your Hieghnes thoughte it shulde not be founde expedyent, that You shulde now at this tyme declare him ennemye; the which consideracions I said had been declarid to his Ambassadour residente in Englande. And forbycause me thoughte thEmperor made no countenaunce, as though he had herde eny thing of th [1], I there repetid them agayne to Him. Whereunto thEmperor s[*ayed*] that He wolde gladly shewe Your Hieghnes pleasure in enye thing [*that*] He mighte convenyently do, but that He thought it shulde be to his greate prejudice, yf Your Hieghnes sholde not do the reciproke with the Duke of Holste. Neverthelesse, He said, He wolde thinke further upon it; and, forbycause He trustid that Monsieur de Granvele wolde shortly be recoverid of his sikenesse, he shulde make me a further answer in it. ThEmperour also at that tyme usid lyke communicacion with me, as the Viceroy had done two dayes before; and specyally, that He wolde advise Your Hieghnes to retayne betymes suche horsemen and fotemen strangers, as You intende to occupye, for els the beste wyll be taken up before, and none shall be lefte but rascall, that shalbe as chargeable as the beste, and shall do no good service for it.

The oone and twentethe of this presente Mons[r] de Granvele begynning to sturre and to heere maters, how be it yet sumwhat faynte and weake, I was with him; who said that, thoughe he had not spoken with thEmperour in a fortenighte before, yet He perceyved I had ben with thEmperour, and said that, according to Your Hieghnes requeste, thEmperour was contente (notwithstandyng certeyn treatyes, which He had with the Scottes) to declare theym ennemyes. But, forbycause that also the Duke of Holst is thEmperours ennemye, thEmperour hathe causid Your Hieghnes to be required to declare him ennemye lykewyse, and so Your Hieghnes being contente therwith, the Scottes sholde be declarid thEmperours ennemyes also. Wherupon I repetid unto him agayne theffecte of the answers made to thEmperours Ambassadour residente by Your Majestie, as concernyng this mater. But Granvele said, that Your Hieghnes knowithe well, that there is wa[*rre*] betwyxte thEmperour and the Duke of Holste, for the defyance w[*as*] openly doone, and all the

[1] The manuscript is slightly damaged in the folds, and decayed by damp.

worlde

worlde knowethe that he hathe gathered to gyther aboughte twentye thowsande menne, the wich he threateneth to sende into thEmperours cowntreis, and preparithe shippes for theym, and that theyr subjectes use eche other as ennemyes, where so ever they mete, by londe or by sea; and that in cace Your Hieghnes sholde not declare him ennemye, it shulde be to thEmperours greate prejudice; for the Duke of Holste, fearing no danger of Your Hieghnes, wolde the more boldely envade thEmperours cowntreys; wher as, if he wer by Your Hieghnes declarid ennemye, he wolde feare also the danger that might comme to him that waye, and therefor wolde not sende owte so greate a nombre of his menne, but wolde rather keepe all, or the beest parte of theym, at home for his owne suretye. And that lykeas Your Hieghnes subjectes have goodes in Dennemarke, so thEmperours subjectes have goodes in Scotlande; and besydes that, that thEmperours Lowe Cowntreys, that stande muche by marchandyse, shall have greate losse by defendinge the Scottes thentrecowrse. Wherefor he said, that the causes by me alledgid shulde make as muche for thEmperour, that He shulde not declare the Scottes ennemyes, as they made for Your Hieghnes, that You shulde not declare the Duke of Holste ennemie. Wherunto I said, that albeit I had herde that the Duke of Holst had gatherid certayne menne togyther, yet I had not herde that they had doone enye acte againste thEmperour, for the wich Your Hieghnes wer bounde to declare theym ennemyes. And for the reste, I said, I thoughte the cases wer not like, for the Duke of Holst, perceyving Your Hiegnes to sende suche a puisante armye into France, wolde not thinke that the meane season You wolde sende an other into Dennemarke, specyally knowing the Scottes to be your ennemyes also. And therfor, though Your Hieghnes did declare the Duke of Holst ennemye, it shulde at this tyme not greatly avayle thEmperour, and there wer (for all that) no cause whye but that the said Duke wolde boldely attempte to do eny thing againste thEmperour, that he wolde els doo. And as for the losses of thEmperours subjectes goodes in Scotlande, I said it was well knowen that, thoughe summe Scottes usid now and then to comme into Zelande, with suche marchandyses of no greate value as they have, yet thEmperours subjectes did not so use to trafyque into Scotlande, that by declaring the Scottes ennemyes his subjectes cowde be eny greate leesers by it. But if Your said Hieghnes sholde declare the said Duke of Holste ennemye, not only your subjectes shulde have greate notable losses by it, but also it wolde hinder muche the commen affayres of Your Hieghnes and thEmperour, for the consideracions before by me declarid; for the wich Your Hieghnes trustid that thEmperor Him self wolde not thinke it expedyent, that You shulde

now at this tyme declare the said Duke ennemye. But fynally Mons^r de Granvele saithe, that thEmperour had of late receyved letters from the Ladye Regente, by the wich She signefyed unto Him that She had agayne wryten to thAmbassadour Chapuis suche consideracions, whye it wer expedyent that Your Hiegnes shulde declare the Duke of Holst ennemye, that She trustid that thereupon Your Hiegnes wolde be well contentid to do it; and that thEmperour having knowledge from Her agayne (the wiche He trustid wolde be within eighte dayes) howe his Ambassadour hathe spedde with Your Hiegnes herein, wolde then make me a determynate answer in this matier: and with this answer wylled me to be contente tyll then.[1] For eny thing that I canne perceave, forbycause this mater touchethe the Lowe Countreys, the determynacion of it shall depende of the Ladye Regent, so that the chief motion of this matier must be made to Her.

Monsieur de Granvele never forgettithe, when I speke with him, to shew me how muche he is addicte to Your Hiegnes; in so muche that at this tyme he said, that in eny thing that leye in his power he wolde be as gladde to do Your Hieghnes service, as he wolde to thEmperour. Fayne I wolde, yf I durste, have answerid him agayne, that it is the more merveyll, that I spede no better at his handes, in suche maters for the wich thEmperour remittethe me unto him.

The fyrste session [*of*] this Diett was the twentethe of this monethe.

---

[1] Wotton on the 4th of March in a letter to Paget exclusively on this subject, after mentioning an interview with Granvela, proceeds to say:

"After I was departid from him, revolving that mater with myself, I remembrid that by the "treatie, yf eny other Prynce be declarid commen ennemye by theym, then it is not lawfull for "eyther of theym to make eny agreement of peace or truce with that commen ennemye, but by "the consent of the other. So that if thEmperour declare the Scottes commen ennemyes, then "all though the Kinges Hieghnes mighte bring the Scottes to that poynte, that He mighte have "an honerable peace and to his advantage with theym, yet if thEmperour, for envie, or forby-"cause He wolde not have the Kinges Hieghnes to stronge or to sure on that side, cowde fynde "owte eny coulorid cavillation why to discente from eny artycle of the said peace, then shulde it "take none effecte; where as, if they be not declared commen ennemyes, yf the Kinges Hieghnes "gett enye advantaige upon theym, as, seing God is a just judge, it is not like otherwyse to be, "He maye use it to his most commoditie, never making thEmperor pryvie to it: like as thEmperour "didde with the Duke of Cleves, whome if the Kinge had declarid commen ennemye, thEmpe-"rour might have made no agreement with him, but so as shulde have pleasid to the Kinges "Hieghnes to be honest and reasonable; where as now He hathe orderid him after his owne "mynde, never making the Kinges Hieghnes (as farre as I know) enye thing pryvie to it. This "consideration made me sumwhat to doubte with my self, whether it wer expedient for the "Kinges Hieghnes that thEmperour shulde declare the Scottes commen ennemyes, for the "sequele of it."

Before

Before the Diette they [*didde*] have a masse of the Holye Goste, the wich was done in the [*Cathedrall*] Churche. ThEmperour camme thither, accompanied with the thre Prelates Electo[*urs, and*] other Prynces. But the Duke of Saxon and the Landgrave came n[*ot*] thither; but after the session was done, they waytedde upon thEmperour; the Duke of Saxon bearing the swerde before thEmperour, his cappe upon his hedde. The oracion made in the fyrste session, declared the Diet to be callid chefelye for fowre causes; for to resyste the Turke; for ayde againste the Frenche King, and specially for the defence of Nyse and that quarter; for the matiers of religeon; and for the reformacion of the Chambre Imperiall, by whose procedinges the Protestantes pretende to susteyne greate wronges. At that self session was a protestacion redde by oone of the Landgraves menne, by the wich he protestid, that though the Protestantes did at that tyme suffre Duke Henry of Bruynswyke to sitte and occupye a roome there as Duke of Bruynswyke, where as in deede he is not, yet they sufferid that onely, forbycause that they wolde gyve no lette to other greate weightye maters, not entending therby to consente or confesse that he oughte so to do, but wolde be at theyr libertye to objecte that againe him at eny other tyme, when it shulde please theym. Mons^{r} de Granvele saithe that, when they conclude eny thing, I shall have knowledge of it. He saithe also that the Frenche King canne gette no lantzknechtes owte of Germanye, for thEmperour hathe laied horsemenne upon the borders to stoppe suche, or, as He said, to hewe in peeces suche as shulde be taken going thither. But I suppose that if enye entende to go thither and perceave the righte waye to be stoppid, they maye, going sumwhat aboughte, passe thowrough Swytzerlande saufe inoughe. Mons^{r} de Granvele saith styll, that the Prynces of Germanye ar offendid with the Frenche King, and semithe to be in summe hope, th[*at they*] wyll graunte summe ayde against Him, at the leaste for the defence [*of*] Savoye. They have taken and take daylye heere espies, s[*umme*] Frenchemen, summe other; and have rackid of theym, yea, and as the saing is, they have drowned summe of theym; but I knowe not yet what they have confessid. They wyll suffre no Ambassadour to comme hither from the Frenche King.

[1] *Grandvele told me for a greate secret that the French King with his Counsil have concluded that the Scottes shall make a fayre face unto Your Majeste, and beare Yow yn hande, and promisse that they wil delyver the Queene Douagiere and her daughter ynto your handes: howbeit when it shall comme*

[1] This passage is in cypher.

to the poynte, they shal do cleane contrary, and that the Duke of Guyse shulde then saye, that he was contented the Scottes shuld saye so, but rather then She shulde be so delyverid in deede he would cut hir throte with his oune handes, and that the Cardynal Farnese was present, and made pryvy to this conclusion. The which Cardynal hath also made mocyon to the French King for the mariaige of the Duke of Orleans and his suster. Of these thinges Granvele saythe he is certeynlye advertysed owte of France.

Finllaye, wheras Sir Edwarde Northe, being requyred to paye mye diettes according unto the warrante graunted by Your Hieghnes, refusithe to doo it, pretending the said warrant to have servid onlye for the tyme that I was with the Ladye Regente, and therefor, by the removing of me to thEmperour, to be expired; whereby I have ben these syx wekes well nieghe without diettes; and besydes that, wheras my charges ar nowe by folowing thEmperour, for divers consideracions, so farre encreasid, as I cannot see how I shall be able to overcomme theym[1]; yt maye please Your Majestie, of your accustumid goodnes, to consider these thinges accordingly.

And thus having no more to advertyse of at this tyme, I beseche Jesu longe to preserve Your Majestie in healthe and prosperytie. Writen at Spire, the thre and twenteth of February, 1543.[2]

Your humble subjecte, and
most bounden servaunt,
(*Signed*) Nicholas Wotton.

---

[1] On this subject Wotton wrote to Paget the same day, stating more fully the causes, that constrained him to be at a much larger expenditure than when he was attached to the Flemish Court. He also transmits, as directed by the Council, p. 593., "4 copies written in Duche of the "wages and order that thEmperour takithe with his horsemenne and footemenne; one copye is "for the horsemenne; the second for the footemenne; the 3 is an article brief, that is, what "they are bounden to do, and how they shal serve; the 4th conteynithe instructions for hym that "shal take the musters of theym, how to order theymselfe. Monsr de Granvele hath caused "them to be delyvered me. And yet there lacke yn it certeyn thinges, as for the state of the "Coronell, and the state of the Provest, which ar not yn it, nor can not be had heere amongst the "Secretaryes; but if Monsr de Liere had ben here, I shuld have had lyke copyes therof. But, "yf the Kinges Highnesse wil be acerteyned therof also, there is a Spaniard yn the Regentes "Cowrte, named Signor Inigo de Peralta, Contador Maior de Sa Majeste, who can delyver true "copyes therof."

[2] On the same day Mont also gave to the King information of the proceedings of the Diet.

DCCCCLIII. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most sacred Majeste.

IT may please Your Highnes to be advertisid, that I wrote to the same the 6 of the passid; and senith by letters from Constantinople of the 11 of January I undirstond of no preparacion of warre the Turke shold make, nother by land nor it naval, except only of 12 or 15 galeis, wich wer put in redines for the presidye of his contre. It is raportid, that Barbarossa hath lost many men by the pestilencial ayre raigning in Provence; and that he is not wel satisfied with the French King, althowgh he hath bin presentid 3 times very largely besides his ordinarye stipend, wich is stimid to be 80000 crownes the monith.

The Bushop of Rome and this Signorye are openly suspectid to have intelligence with the French King, and to helpe Him secretely, fearing gretely his ruine by thincomperable powar of Your Majeste and thEmperour, wich is celebrate in al places undirfully, for the said States reputith the fortune of France comone unto them: but Venetians livith in grete gelosye, keping dowble garde in al ther townis; and the Bushop workith by grete crafte most secretely, having confidence in his monye; but He is odious to al men universally, and chefly to his subjectes, whom He hath continually laden with insuportable bourdens. Of the Frenchmen in Piemont ther is litil speking, both partes stondith upon ther confins with good provision. The Markes assemblith men continually. Ther hath ben remitid by thEmperour of late moche monye in Italye, aswel for thuse of Milan as also of Naples, wich is stimid to be strongely fortefied, and likewise the Florentins State, by the Duke of Florence, who lieth at the present in Pisa, with grete presidye for suspicion of Barbarossa, who can finde no place of moment this day unprovidid. By letters from Prage Ferdinando hath obtaynid of the Bohems 4000 horsemen and a good quantite of monye and fotemen, ayenst the Turke; which is grete comfort to that Prince.

This Almayne Diet seamith to give incredible suspicion and gelosye to thItalian states, specially considering that this invincible confederacion of Your Majeste and thEmperonr doth alreadye treaten the rest of the wordle. In this expedicion ayenst France, which above al examples of Englond passid, Your Majeste (as I undirstond by my Lord Prevysele) preparith most grete,

[1] Holograph.

I pray

I pray God to grante unto the same most prosperous fortune and victorye ayenst thenemis. Al men inclinith with constant opinion that the Frenchmen can not sustaine the gretenes of two soche eminent powars of Your Majeste and thEmperour, and specially contending in a just quarel for the defension of the Cristen state. Other I have not, worthye memorye. God preserve Your regal Majeste in most prosperous helth and felicite. From Venice, the 2 of Marche, 1544.

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful servant,

Edmond Harvel.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most noble Mageste.

DCCCCLIV. Layton *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

It may please Your Highnes to be advertisede, that the thirde off this present Mons^{r} de Rewse the Gret Maister declarede unto me, that he was assuredely advertisede by his frendes and spialles that the 10 thousande Frenchemen, wiche were inbarkede in Normandie to have gone into Scotlande[2], mutinede emongiste them selffes upon the see; and, for that ther mutinerie, and that the wynde also was not veray prosperouse for them, they all retornede into the portes off Normandie agayne, and sett on lande evere man, and ther remayne at this present in gret discorde. The Regent tolde me thre or four days sens that Turnay[3] and Arde was veray bare off vitailles, and that the Frenche King had promisede to vitaile them before the 20th of Marche, and wolde sende downe 10 thousande fotemen and 5 thousande horsemen for that purpos; and this She spoke by hir supposale, then beyng but lightly informede.[4] Nowe She tellithe me the same agayne off a more certentie, willing me theroff to certifie Your Majeste, and that the Gret Maister shalbe at Saint Umbers the 11th of this present with 14 hundrethe horsemen. The saide Gret Maister Mons^{r} de Rewse affirmede unto me the same this day, and departethe hens with spede for that purpos. Bothe the Regent and he saithe that if it might

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] Layton on the 24th of February informed the King, on the same authority, that Francis had sent this number of infantry into Normandy to be embarked for Scotland.

[3] In a letter to Paget of the 9th of March Layton apologizes for having, in his last letter to the King, "wrote for haste Tornay for Torwen."

[4] This intelligence was first sent by Layton to Paget in a letter of the 2d of March.

stande

stande with Your Graces pleasure that your garrison and thers might june to gathers, if nede so requirede, they doubte not but to impeche and let the Frenchemen off ther enterprise; wiche done, bothe Arde and Turnay must nedes yelde, not able for lake of vitailles any lengar to sustayne. Wiche iff it might so cum to pas, they thinke it to be a gret benefite, and a gret furtherance bothe to Your Majeste and also to thEmperour.

The Regent callethe upon me dayly for hir billet, wiche She saithe She hathe written for to Your Grace more then a monethe sens, willing me also to put Your Grace in memorie theroff. Thus Our Lorde sende Your Majeste good helthe, longe liffe, with dayly increase off honour. Frome Gaunte, the thirde off this present, at nyght.

Yo͡ Grac͡ moste humble subjecte,

(*Signed*) Richarde Layton.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moste Excellent Majestie.

DCCCCLV. Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.

And it maye please Your Majestie. The fowre and twentithe of the laste moneth camme hither a herault owte of Fraunce, and wente streighte to the Cowrte, and going boldely in, carieng a lettre openlye in his hande, wente up almoste to the doore of thEmperours chambre; but at the last being stopped and sharpely spoken unto, and threatenid by the Viceroy, was deliverid to the custodye of other heraultes[1]; Mons^r de Granvele, speaking afterwarde with him, shewed him also that he had deserved to be hangid. The Secretarye Joys was sent that afternoone to examyne hym uppon certayne interrogatories, but he fownde hym so drunken, that he cowde skante speake oone worde perfitely; and yet he and the other herawltis confessid that he had drunken but verye litle; but the greate feare that he was yn, with one draughte of wyne, made him passed him self. The morowe after in the mornyng, the said Secretarye was with him, who then made answer to everye thing pertinently.

---

[1] On the 24th of February Wotton wrote a short letter to Layton at the Regent's Court, informing him of these particulars, and desiring him to send the intelligence to the English Court, which Layton did in the letter to Paget of the 2d of March, before alluded to.

And

And in the afternoone Mons[r] de Granvele sent for me, and shewid me of the heraultis commyng, and that the Viceroy and he bothe had tolde him playnely that he had menye wayes mysusid himself, wherbye he had deservid to die; and that the heraulte saide that he was sente by the King his maister, and commaunded so to do, and knewe not, nor thoughte not, to have done amisse; and with that wolde have delyverid the lettres, which he had to thEmperour, to Mons[r] de Granvele, who wolde not medle with them, but delyverid him to the custodie of the capitayne of the garde; and that he had bene examyned that self morninge; the copie of the wich examination he promesid to sende me, to reede it, as sone as it were wrytten. He shewid me also that thEmperour wolde in no meanys receyve or medle with the said lettre, nor yet see nor speake with the heraulte, and yet, that notwithstanding, and that the heraulte had not usid himself so discreately in deede as he might well have done, yet thEmperour, using his accustumyd clemencye, entendid to lett him go backe agayne withoute hurte, carieng neverthelesse with him a certeyn wryting, which shulde be a declaracion bothe of thEmperours clemencye, and of the cawsis why his lettres were not receyvid; the wich wryting or answer he also promysed to sende me to reede it, and that copies of both thexamynacion and the said answer shulde be sent to thAmbassadour resident by Your Highnes, to be shewed unto You; and that the said answer, that shulde be delyverid him, shulde be fyrste shewid unto the Prynces heere in the Diette, and so by theyr consente and agrement delyverid unto him. I said unto Mons[r] de Granvele that Your Hieghnes heraulte and thEmperours had not of late so usid them selfes to the Frenche King, and in cace they had, that I supposid He wolde have orderid theym otherwyse then thEmperour entendid to do to this manne; and therfor that, if thEmperour wer full determyned to use this clemencye with him, that neverthelesse me thoughte it wer not amysse to keepe him heere a whyle, and to examyne him sumwhat straightlye; wherbye thEmperour mighte perhappes attayne to the knowledge of summe other thinges, then he had yet peradventure confessid. But Mons[r] de Granvele said that thEmperour, being determyned to lette him departe withowte eny hurte, wolde not also staye him heere againste his will, nor wolde not cawse him to be examyned, nor straightly, nor otherwyse, upon eny thing elis, then onely upon suche thinges as concernyd his commyssion, and his commyng hither for thexecuting of the same. And, how be it that within twoo dayes after this communication I sente agayne to Mons[r] de Granvele to put him in remembrance, that I mighte have the sighte of the said examination and answer, yet it was the fyrste daye of this monethe, er I coude

coude have it: and then camme to me the Secretarye Joys, and redde theym bothe to me.

By the heraultes answers it apperid, his name to be Francois Maillard, boren at Bloys, and had servid suche as had been in commyssion for the Frenche King in Switzerlande, and had the tongue so perfitely, that he was at the laste truchemanne for the Switzers, and therfor had a good pension of the Frenche King, and was made King of Armes by the name of Guyenne abowte half a yere ago, pourposely (as he said) to be sent on this messaige, forbycause he had the tongue so perfitely. He was dispatchid to comme hither by the Frenche King, aboughte syx weekes ago, the King being thenne at Fontaine Bleaue. And, howbeit that at his fyrste examination he denyed to have been here before the daye that he camme now laste into the Cowrte with his letters, yet being examyned ones agayne, he confessid (wherby he was perjured) that he was heere ones before, sithe he departid from the Frenche King, the wich was the daye that the Duchesse of Barre camme hither, and taried heere two or thre dayes; and forbycause he had one letter to thEmperour closid, and an other open directid to the Prynces, perceyving that at that tyme wer yet fewe or none of the Prynces come hither, he thought it was no meete tyme for him to execute his said commission, and therefore departid hence agayne, and wente to Nancy: and saithe he hathe broughte no other letters to no manne elis, nor hathe had no communication nor commyssion to speake with enye manne elis; and, in cace it wer fownde otherwyse, he refusid no punisshement that he might be put to: and that the Frenche King had commaundid him to use him self in the execucion of his commyssion as he had done, saing unto him, that he might so do it with owte danger; and that he never executid thoffice of a heraulde in eny thing before this tyme.[1] This, as I remembre, was theffecte of his answers redde unto me; and his servaunt, being examyned lykewyse, agreid with his maisters tale in suche thinges as he knew. As for the answer delyverid unto him to carye with him, I sende heerewith a copye of it.[2] The Secretarye tolde me that, at what tyme he was laste broughte forthe, seing

[1] Copies of the examinations of the herald, on which this statement is founded, are in the State Paper Office.

[2] "Francoys Maillart, Votre venue icy a este trop insolente, audacieuse, et meritant grant chastoy; "car, oultre quil nappart que vous soyez officier darmes, et que vous mesmes avez confesse avoir "este cree pour venir icy, et ne vouz estes jamais entremis en aultre acte de loffice, et aussi que estes "alle et venu dez que partites du Roy de France vostre maistre en divers lieux trop suspectement, "et differre long temps lexecution de vostre charge, vous ne debvez estre si oultrecuide dentrer en "ceste

seing the said Secretary take owte a wrytinge (the wiche was the answer that afterwarde was delyverid to the said herault), and hering him rede it, the wich in the beginnyng is sumwhat quicke and sharpe, the poore felow beganne to change cowntenaunces, and to shake and trymble, as he that rekenid surely it had ben a sentence to condempne him to deathe, whereupon he shulde streighte have ben had to execucion; but, at the laste, perceyving that he shulde be dismyssed, rejoyssid as muche agayne, and gave grete thankes to thEmperour;

" ceste Germanie, a laquelle vostredict maistre a fait cause et procure tant de maulx, dommaiges, " et inconveniens, que de bon droit elle luy doibt estre ennemye, ny encores vous debviez " avancer de venir dedans le logis de la Majeste de lEmpereur sans preadvertir de vostre venue, et " demander licence et saulfconduit comme gens dudict office doibvent, et ont accoustume faire, " et vostredict maistre mesmes a tousjours contredict aux officiers de Sadicte Majeste Imperiale de " non entrer en son royaulme, sinon avec saulfconduit et garde, et signaument quant Sadicte Majeste " Imperiale Luy envoya la responce de la deffiance personnelle, que icelluy Roy de Fraunce avoit " fait en sa ville de Paris, delaissant ce que ledict officier fut tresmal traicte, et deshonnestement " empesche de faire son office. Et aussi refusa vostredict maistre leste passe lentree de son " royaulme aux officiers darmes, que Sadicte Majeste Imperiale et le Serenissime Roy dAngleterre " luy vouloient envoyer. Et davantaige ne vous debviez ingerer de vestir la cotte darmes en entrant " audict logis, ores que eussiez eu saulfconduit, sans en demander licence, comme mesmes lofficier " de vostredict maistre en usa, quant il vint deffier en Espaigne Sadicte Majeste Imperiale apres sa " delivrance de prison sur sa foy. Et oultre ce, que lon a couppe la teste en France a aulcuns " officiers darmes de Sa Majeste, exerceans leur office sans que vostredict maistre ny ses generaulx " et aultres officiers, layans bien sceu, en ayent fait chastoy ny demonstrance quelconque, et aussi " que vostredict maistre na tenu ny fait garder previlege quelconque a prelatz ecclesiasticques, " nobles femmes, ou aultres personnes previlegiees de tous drois divins et humains, ains leur ont este " violez et rompuz, comme il est tout notoire, delaissant pour maintenant linobservance et violation " de tous traictez: et vostredict maistre, en vous commandant comme dictes de venir jusques au " conspect de Sadicte Majeste Imperiale sans licence et saulfconduit, ny garder le debvoir coustumes " et usance de loffice darmes, et sans avoir regard au maltraictement des officiers de Sadicte " Majeste, et reffus si fier de lentree de son royaulme au dernier envoye, a bien monstre quIl " veult en tout proceder absolutement, et a peu extime vostre vie, comme aussi vous avez fait en " acceptant telle charge; et davantaige estes en tous evenemens decheu de tous privileges dudict " office en vous perjurant et denyant que aucuns jours paravant aviez desja este en ceste ville, " dissimulant le tout contre le debvoir dudict office, et indignite dicelluy offense de Sadicte Majeste, " et Estatz de ladicte Germanie estans icy; et neantmoins Sadicte Majeste, usant clementement en " cecy comme Elle fait en toutes ses choses, permect que vous en retournez avec la garde, que vous " sera donnee, et avec commination, que si vous ou aultres retournez plus de ceste sorte, lon en " fera chastoy exemplaire; remectant en compte ceste vostre faulte et temerarite tant inexcusable.

"Et quant aux lettres que vous avez apportees, que dictes estre de vostredict maistre, il a fait et " use tellement, et fait encores tout evidemment notoirement et inexcusablement de mal en pis " contre la republique Chretienne, les estatz de la Chretiente, et signaument du Saincte Empire " et Princes dicelluy, et aussi contre Sa Majeste Imperiale, ses royaulmes, estatz, et pays, que pour " debvoir Chretien et office de bon Prince, et non bailler plus occasion a soy laisser fourcompter et " circonvenir a laccoustume des parolles escriptz et promesses dudict Roy de Fraunce, et non " abuser les aultres de palliations, Elle ne veult, ny doibt, les choses estans en ces termes, recepvoir " lesdictes lettres."

in

in so muche that it seemid that, if thEmperour wolde have retayned him, he cowde have ben contentid to have taryed heere. And so, with his answer in wrytinge, he is departid, conductid to the frontieres by fowre of the garde.

They looke heere for King Ferdynand sumtyme this weeke, and for certeyne other Princes that ar suer for thEmperours parte; and the meane season they procede put lytle in the Diette, for they do no thing put temporiser, as Mons[r] de Granvele callith it. And, howbeit that there is grete diligence used heere for taking of espies, yet they canne not so well provyde for it but that menye of these Prynces have lettres in their sleeves (as Granvele saithe) from the Frenche King. And when I said it was no murveill, for the Frenche King shulde never lacke attourneys heere, as longe eny Nunces shall be heere; "You saye even true," quod Granvele, "and so have I tolde Him metely well." But yet Granvele rekenithe that the Frenche King shall do no good heere nowe; and emonge other thinges shewid me, that at a Diette holden after the last Diett of Regenspurgh, he had the Landgrave bownden unto him by his hande and his seale (which he hath yet to shewe) never to ayde the Frenche King nor the Duke of Cleve agaynst the Empereur, and that the Landegrave, whyle thEmperour was in Gelderlande, wrote unto the said Granvele, sayeng, "Yow maye well perceyve, that I kepe promisse with you, "and so will I doo." "And seing" (quod Mons[r] de Granvele) "that I, in "thEmperours absence, cowde obteyne so muche of these menne, I doubte "not but thEmperour Himself, being now presente, shall do muche mor "with theym."

Monsieur de Granvele shewid me after, what advertysement thEmperour had of late owte of Switzerlande, whereof I sende also a copye herewith.[1]

There ar of late a certeyne numbre of lantzknechtes come owt of France nothing contentid with the Frenche King, for that He hathe not payed them according to his promisse. Dyvers of theym, at their commyng home into these parties, have ben stayed and borne in hande, that they have deservid to suffre death, having done against the determynacion of the Diette of Regenspurgh. How be it yet fynally thEmperour hathe lette them all go agayne.

Forbycause the Frenche King hathe requyred of the Genueses that (seing they ar newtre) they will suffre Him to have an Ambassadour there emong them; item that He may have certeyne of his galeys to lye in theyr portes; and that they will lend Hym a hundred thousande ducates, as they have done to thEmperour; the which requestes have ben denyed Him; the Genueses, fearing what maye comme thereof, not onely have retayned certeyn souldiers,

[1] This also accompanies the letter.

Italyans, but also have sente a Commyssioner hether, to take upp thre enseignes of lantzknechtes for theym.

Granvele tellith me that the Cardynall Farnese is oone of the godfathers to the Dolphins sonne[1]; and that Mons[r] dOrleans shewith by his countenance how litle cause he hathe to rejoyce at that mater. Thus Jesu prosper Your Hieghnes in healthe and all felycytie. Wryten at Spyre, the forthe of Marche, 1543.

Your humble subjecte and
most bounden servaunt,
(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

DCCCCLVI. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* WOTTON.[2]

MASTER Wootton, after our right harty commendations. The Kinges Majestie hath received your letters by this bearer, whereby He perceiveth your procedinges both with thEmpereur and Mons[r] Granvele touching the Scottes, and taketh the same in very good and gracious parte, with the rest also of your advertisementes conteyned in your sayde lettre. And albeit His Majeste, havinge furst declared unto thEmpereur the termes wherin He standeth with the Scottes, and furst requyring them to be declared commun ennemyes according to the treatye, thinketh the delaye which is used in that matier by the pretence of the request that is made there for the semblable to be done by the Kinges Majestie against the King of Denmark, is to unreasonable, and of other sorte thenne either frendeshipp requyreth, or can be well justifyed by the treatye, or any other equitye; yet, if the King of Denmark be indede ennemy unto thEmpereur, His Majeste woll so take Him and use Him, if that thEmpereur, being advertised of such considerations as moveth His Majeste to the contrary, shall, notwithstanding the same, requyre His Majeste, by his lettres, to take the King of Denmark for ennemye, so as also thEmpereur do nowe and furthwith out of hande, seing He hath bene furst requyred by the Kinges Majestes lettres, cause the Scotes to be declared ennemyes. And to thintent you may the better direct yourself in this affayre, His Majeste hath willed us

---

[1] Francis, born in January 1544, succeeded to the throne 1559, and died 1560.

[2] From an original minute corrected by Paget, and indorsed, "Mynute from the Counsail to "M[r] Wotton, VI° Martij, 1543."

to

to declare unto youe, what conference hath bene had with thEmpereurs Ambassadour here in that matier, and others, and to what poynct His Majeste hath resolved with the same; wherin being instructed, youe may take occasion to sollicite Monsr Granvele eftsones for the declaration of the Scottes to be ennemyes: and also in cace he shall replye with the matier for Denmark, you may procede with him in such sorte, as we have proceded here with the Ambassadour; the circumstaunce wherof and of other our conferences with the same youe shall perceyve by that which foloweth.

Yesterdaye we, the Lord Wryothesley and Sir William Paget, repayred unto him, by the Kinges Majestes commaundement, to his lodging, to declare His Highnes pleasure unto him in three poynctes. The furst was, that wheras the Kinges Majeste had lately certayn advertisement from Venice, that the Venecyans, by the persuasion of the Bishop of Rome and the French King, had concluded and agreed to delivre in to the Turkes hand Bergamo, whereby not onely the Duchie of Millan might be brought in sum daungier, but also the rest of Italye, and all Christendom; His Majeste, for thaffection He beareth to thEmpereur, having no lesse care and sollicytude of his affayres thenne of his own, did think meete not onely tadvertise thAmbassadeur therof in tyme, to thintent he might signifye the same to thEmpereur with all possible diligence; but also to gyve his advise to provide for the same, by a soudayn forprising of the sayde Bergamo, which being not very strong His Majeste thinketh might either by sum policye be taken by the waye, by such enseignes of men of warre as His Majeste is advertised thEmpereur sendeth nowe out of Almayn to passe by Trent, and so nere to Bergamo for the presidye of Millan, or sum such other ways forseen for the remedy herof, as thEmpereur shuld think most expedient.

The seconde poynt was, that the Kinges Majeste required thAmbassadour to writte eftsones to thEmpereur, that the Scottes might be declared ennemyes, for it did importe much to their comun affayre. And as touching the King of Denmark, forasmuch as His Highnes was enformed, partly by him and other wayes, that thEmpereur and he wer entring in to sum treatye for a composition, His Highnes thought thEmpereur woold not suppose it equall, that, whenne Hymself shuld begynne to treate an amitye with the King of Denmark, His Majeste shuld entre hostilitye with the same. And furthermore, wheras His Majestye prayed him to move thEmpereur to consydre, that the Turq, the French King, the Bisshop of Rome, the Venetians, the Genowayes, the Scottes, being knitt to gidre, sum in open, and sum in secrete amitye, it shalbe expedyent for Them two to have as fewe of the rest of the States of Christendom to be agaynst Them as They maye; and that therfore

it

it wer not amisse for thEmpereur, if He maye with his honour, to take sum waye with the King of Denmark, though it be but for a tyme; wherby both He and the Kinges Highnes may the easelyer deale with the rest of their ennemyes. And in cace thEmpereur stode in such termes with the King of Denmark, as He might not of Himself with his honour fall to none appoyntement with Him, His Majeste woold travail therin Himself to bring the thing to sum good effect, wherin the King of Denmark had heretofore offred to take His Majestye for an arbitre; as thEmpereur hath bene advertised of the same. And besydes this, consydering that the moost parte of thinges for thequipage of ships cummith either out of his cuntrey, or must passe by his cuntrey, His Majestye thinketh that, if He and thEmpereur fall to ennemitie with Him, They shalbe dryven to such a scarcitie of the forsayde equippage, that they shall want wherewith to furnishe themselfes to the see, and be enforced to leave the same open to their ennemyes; and therfor His Majestie thinketh good that a truce wer taken for a tyme, until They might provide Them selfes of such thinges as shalbe necessary for theyr purposes on the see. And these consyderations His Majeste prayed thAmbassadour to requyre thEmpereur to pondre and waye, as thimportaunce of the same doth requyre; signifying unto the same neverthelesse, that, if his sayde good brother thEmpereur, notwithstanding the forsayde consyderacions, will algates presse his Majeste, by treatye, to declare the King of Denmark for ennemy, His Majeste wilbe contented to satisfye his desyre in the same, beyng requyred by his letters to the same: desyring Him nevertheles, forasmuch as both His Majeste and diverse of his subjectes have, both in Denmark and other places theraboutes, sundry kyndes of marchaundize of no smale value necessarye for service on the see, that He wilbe contented to gyve sum convenyent tyme to drawe the forsayde marchaundyzes from thens, before He declare Him ennemye, and that done, He will not fayle to satisfye thEmpereurs desyre in this behalf, as shall apperteyn.

Thirde, bicause His Majestye is certainly advertised, that there is cum downe into Normendye, certayn Italians, at the sould of the Bisshopp of Rome, and diverse other men of warre, to the nombre of tenne thousande, to be shipped upon that cost, and that with the sayde tenne thousande, or part of the same, the French King prepareth great and strong armey to the see; His Majestie desyred thAmbassadour to move thEmpereur, according to the treatye, to sende furth his armey by see, furnished as the cace doth nowe requyre, likeas His Majeste for his part doth the semblable; and that with as moche diligence, as maye be done conveniently.

All which three poyntes whenne thAmbassador had herd, and liked so well,

well, as he sayde that touching the Kinges Majestes consideratyons recited in the seconde poynt, for Denmark, he thought them very wisely and gravely conceyved, and such as, if the cace wer his own, he woold folowe; he promised to writte the same unto thEmpereur his master, and by his letters to travayle, asmuch as he coulde, that the Kinges Majeste might be satisfyed in every poynt.

You shall furthermoore understande, that wheras by treatye thEmpereurs and the Kinges subjectes ought to have no trafficque with Frenchmen, and much lesse to conveye thither any victailes; yet, forasmuchas the Regente hath instantly desyred the Kinges Majestye by thAmbassadour here, to condescende to the confirmacion of such saulveconduites, as thEmpereur shall make to marchauntes, to trafficque in to Fraunce, alledging the great comodytye thEmpereurs subgectes, specially those of the Lowe Cuntreys, shuld have by the same; His Majeste hath not onely, in respect of the Regentes desyre, agreed to the same, excepting the conveyaunce thither of victailes ordenaunce and munition for the warre, but also, being nowe lately enformed by the sayde Ambassadeur, what gret detryment thEmpereurs sayde subgectes upon the seecost in Flaunders shuld susteyn, being charged to kepe their hering in their owne handes, and not be suffred to uttre sum parte of the same in to Fraunce, having none other vent therfor, hathe graunted therefor to agree that thEmpereur shall gyve licence for the conveying in to Fraunce of three hundred last of hering; wherin His Majestye hath shewed Himself facile in respect onely to gratifye thEmpereur and the Lady Regent, being even so enformed by thAmbassadeur that it shuld be great gratuitye to Them bothe, or eles His Majeste woold not have grawnted it.

Furthermore ye shall receyve herewith foure bookes of thInstitution of a Christian, set furth furst in English by the Kinges Majestye, with thadvise of his lerned men, for thestablishment of Christen religion amonges His Highnes subjectes, and nowe lately by His Majestes commaundement translated into Latin. And forasmuch as it is thought that at this Assemblee, matiers of religion shalbe diversly debated of sundry men, His Majeste hath thought convenyent to sende the sayde bookes unto youe, to thintent it might appere to thEmpereur how conformable to Christes doctrine, thinstitution of his holy churche, the lerning is which His Majestye hath ordeyned to be taught to His Highnes people. For the which purpos, His Majestes pleasure is you shall, on his behalf, presente one or two of them to Mons^r^ Granvele, with His Majestes hartye commendations, and in the deliverey of the same so to handle the matier, as it may appere to Granvele that youe desyre, as of yourself, and

woold

woold wishe that it woold like thEmpereur to take one of the bookes out of his handes; wherin you may saye (and saye the truth) He shall see a syncere and upright judgement touching Christen religion, and a doctrine conformable to holy scripture, and the catholicque Church of Christ.

Fynally ye shall understande, that the Kinges Majeste mynding to have one thousande good horsemen over and above the nombres which Mons[r] de Bures and Christopher van Landenburgh is appoynted to serve His Majeste withall, for the payment of prest and conduct money, wherof and to the sayde Christopher van Landenbergh for his bandes His Highnes entendeth with all convenyent spede to sende in to those parties M[r] Vaughan and Thomas Chamberlayn[1], His Highnes desyreth youe in the meane season to fynde meanes to speke with Baron Hadeck, who is His Majestes servaunt and hath his pencion, and to knowe of him wheder he be able and will serve His Majestye with a thousande good horsemen, at such prices as Landenbergh hath convenaunted to serve; and, if he will, thenne to bargayn with him, and to cause him to putt himself in such arredynes, as he may be at the place of mustres at such daye as His Highnes shall signifye by the sayd M[r] Vaughan and Chamberlayn: and if the sayd Baron either will not, or canne not, serve as aforsayde, or if ye cannot meete with him, thenne to speke with thEmpereur on His Majestes behalf, and, after His Majestes moost harty commendations to saye, that albeit His Majestye hath alredy a goodly bande of horsemen well trymmed and mounted of his own subgectes, besydes those that Mons[r] de

---

[1] The original minute of their instructions (but without any date) is preserved in the State Paper Office. After stating that the King, in pursuance of the treaty for the invasion of France, had already hired Captain Christopher Van Landenberg to serve Him with a thousand horsemen and four thousand footmen, high Almains, and that His Majesty had lately written to Doctor Wotton to entertain some other good and expert Captain to serve him with another thousand horsemen, and that He had procured from the Emperor, who was engaged to furnish 2000 horsemen and as many footmen, that De Buren should have the leading of them, His Majesty was desirous to augment the band under De Buren by an additional 2000 footmen at Henry's own charge: Vaughan and Chamberlein are therefore directed to proceed to De Buren and arrange with him for the raising of this additional band of 2000 men, and to settle the rates of entertainment as nearly as possible with those that Landenberg had agreed to, and to name the place of musters, &c. at which they were to meet by the 20th of May. They were then to go to Doctor Wotton at the Emperor's Court, and ascertain how far he had proceeded in engaging the 1000 horsemen he was directed to procure, and while there, they were to give notice to Landenberg of their arrival, and to make final arrangements with him for bringing to the musters the number under his leading according to his covenant, to make payments for conduct money, and various other minor details. They are finally directed to give intelligence of the proceedings of the Emperor, and to procure a copy of the ordinances, "wherunto the Almains, both horsemen and "fotemen, be usually sworne and bounde to observe."

Bures

Bures and Landenbergh is appointed to bring with him, yet because he wilbe strong of horsemen and cum galyardly and lyke Himself to the felde to encontre his ennemye, He is mynded to have for his better furniture over and above the sayde horsemen one thousande good horsemen more, and desyreth Him, bicause the service that shalbe done by the sayd horsmen touchith his affayres aswell as His Highnes, to appoynte His Highnes sum speciall good capitayn to serve Him, with a thousande good horsemen, in such sorte as Christopher van Landenbergh hath convenaunted to serve Him; whom His Majeste liketh well, and thinketh will serve Him warlyk in this journey. And, to thintent you may the better procede, you shall receyve herewith a copie of the convenaunt with Landenbergh, for horsmen; praying you to travail so for thexpedition of this matier, as the same may be perfaicted, either with the sayd Baron Hadeck, or such other as thEmpereur shall appoynt as aforsayde, against the cumming of the sayde M^r^ Vaughan and Chamberlayn, who shall bring money for their conduct unto the place of the mustres: and, in cace you cannot get the sayd Baron nor any other to serve His Majeste with the sayde thousande horsmen, at such wages as Landenbergh serveth, then to bargayn with Hadek as good chepe as you can.

DCCCCLVII. MONT *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

SERENISSIME Rex ac Domine Clementissime. Hesterno die primum Romanorum Rex advenit. Comitia vero lentos ac graves interim successus et progressiones habent. Protestantes enim publica et stabili pace sibi cautum et satisdatum ab Imperatore, tum Camere juditium reformatum, prius volunt, quam in ulla auxilia conferenda assensum præbere; alteri vero propositionis ordinem servatum, hoc est eum articulum qui deferenda ope contra Turcam est, in deliberationem primo loco sumendum contendunt; adeoque jam bene multi dies in hac ordinis disceptatione absumpti sunt. Tum declaratio a Cæsare Protestantibus Ratisbonæ data, et sequenti anno in publicis Imperij comitijs a Romanorum Rege ac Cæsareis Commissarijs confirmata, a Catholicis in disceptationem rapitur, quasi ea contra jus et utilitatem publicam subrepticie impetrata sit. Contra vero Protestantes pro latarum legum expositione et pleniori declaratione consulto ab Imperiali Majestate eam promulgatam esse

[1] Holograph.

asserunt: penes quem solum, ut leges condere, ita et latas interpretari, solo dignum esse Imperio oporteat. Tandem, his contentionibus intermissis et semotis, articulus defensionis contra invasiones Turcicas apud omnes ordines, utpote maxime necessarius, in deliberatione fuit; et plerosque Status in ea esse sententia audio, ut præsidia in Hungariam mittenda esse censeant, ne Turca ulterius ingruat, et sese in Austriam inferat; interim vero de justo exercitu et omni belli apparatu ad tantam expeditionem, ut pro Hungarie recuperatione necessario, mature consulendum esse; quod, quia hoc anno propter temporis brevitatem et locorum distantiam commode fieri non possit, ex universis Imperij partibus in futurum annum rejiciendum ac differendum arbitrantur. Imperator vero, ut medio hoc tempore auxilia contra Gallie Regem, ut qui Imperij fines invaserit, Turcam in Christianorum ditiones acciverit, obtinere possit, sedulus apud Imperij Principes instat; et plerosque in ea sententia esse audio, ut legationem ad Gallie Regem decernendam operæ pretium existiment. Quid porro statuetur, Majestati Vestræ significabo. Religionis dissidium idem quod hactenus futurum verisimile est. Camere censura aliqua actionum suspensione inhibebitur. In Brunswicensi controversia nihildum tractatum est.

Ante dies quatuordecim aliquot peditum cohortes ex Gallia revertentes per Rhenum amnem descendebant, quos aliquot nobiles ex Palatina familia, invadentes apud Moguntiam, post cædes et illata vulnera superstites captivos acceperunt. Guardiæ vero capitaneus, eo a Cesare destinatus, a gregarijs militibus, armis exutis, sacramentum accepit, eos nullo unquam post hac tempore inservituros Gallie Regi. Centuriones vero ac tribuni, numero decem et sex, vincti Spiram adducti sunt. Ac fama apud nos est Gallie Regem eos pedites suis finibus excedere jussisse, nam multa Turcarum milia Eum expectare. Alij dicunt, propter arctiorem disciplinam militarem et imminuta stipendia, eos abijsse. De Episcopo Romano ut pleraque varie hic sparguntur, ita certi nihil adfertur. Imperator apud eos Principes et Status, qui Catholici nominantur, hic institit ut ad Episcopum Romanum scribere velint, rogantes quid in hoc bello inter Cesarem et Gallum facere velit; quod Status facere recusarunt. Cardinalem Fornesium rumor est ad Cesarem reversurum, pacis conditiones ferentem. Dux Missnie Mauritius mandata a Cesare habere dicitur pro equitatu duorum milium conducendo. Comes Wilielmus a Furstenberg curam habet vicena peditum signa conscribendi. Nemo tamen adhucdum militem cogit. Marchio Albertus Brandenburgensis equites sexcentos adducturus ad Cesarem dicitur. Imperator a Statibus Imperij contra Gallie Regem auxilia modo summo studio expetit. Contra quoque Status a Cesare deposcunt, ut Is ex suis Inferioris Germanie dominijs pro retundendo Turca, simul cum alijs omnibus Imperij membris pro justo exercitu alendo,

vel

vel ad futurum annum, contribuere velit. Sed de hoc auxilij genere vel modo nulla dum facta est resolutio vel conventio. Ego Majestati Vestræ Regiæ summa fide et observantia me suppliciter addico. Spire, 13 Martij, anno 1544.

Regiæ atque Serenissimæ Majestatis
Vestræ
Mancipiũ CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.

(*Superscribitur*)
Henrico Octavo, Dei gratia, Angliæ Franciæ et Hyberniæ Regi, Fidei Defensori, ac in terra Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ et Hybernicæ Supremo Capiti, Domino meo clementissimo.

DCCCCLVIII. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most sacred Majeste.

IT may please Your Highnes to undirstond, that I wrote to the same the 2 of thinstant; and senith it hath ben affermid for certaine that 14 galeis of Barbarossa are perishid by tempest retorning from Alger. It is also openly raportid that Barbarossa hath lost a grete nomber of his men in Provence, by sikenes; by the wich dommages his powar is gretely diminishid. Also it is rekenid that the said Barbarossa is not satisfied with the French King for lacke of payment of his solde, wich arguith the said King to be gretely exhaustid of monye, as is also confermid by thuniversal opinion of men.

The Markes of Guasto hath assemblid his hole powar togither, and marchith towardes the French men, lying at thobsidion of Carignan, to the nomber of 22000 fotemen, 1500 horsmen, as is brutid. It is stimid that the Markes hath abowt 15000 men in wages, but a very grete nomber of voluntaris, provokid to the warre by exemption of ordinary tributes, for certaine yeris. It is thowght that Frenchmen wil withdraw and retorne into France, leving sufficient presidye in Piemont.

Here is comming to this Signorye a man sent from the Turke, but for matters of smal moment, as I undirstond. This State with the Bushop

[1] Holograph.

of Rome semith to stond in grete feare and gelosye of the thinges of Almayne.

Ther ben comming to Italye 2000 Almains for thacount of Genevois, for presidye of ther towne. Other her is not of importance. God preserve Your regal Majeste in most prosperous helth and glorye. From Venice, the 15 day of Marche, 1544.

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful servant,
EDMŌD HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most noble Mageste.

DCCCCLIX. LAYTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

HIT may please Your Highnes to be advertisede, that the 17th off this present le Grande Esquier de lEmperour, who lately came hether to the Regent in poste frome Spires, sent me a letter in Spanisshe to rede, datede at Spires the 11th off Marche, sent unto hym by poste frome one off his nygh frendes ther, wherin it was written that all the Electors and other the nobles off Germanye, Bisshopps, superintendentes, catholikes, and not catholikes, all to gather, have fully condiscendede with thEmperor, and agrede to assaile the Frenche King this summer, and the Turckes ther at Tolon, with all ther puissance helpe and aide. The King off the Romayns was at the date theroff, off his saide letter, newly ther arrivede with his two sonnes. Immediatly upon that his cumyng it was thought that thorder of ther aide and assaile shulbe concludede; wiche done, the Regent shalbe certifiede incontinently by thEmperors Secretarie in poste, whom She lowkes for dayly and hourly. At his cumyng She will declare unto me thorder off ther conclusion, at wiche tyme I shall certifie Your Majestie more at large.

Further the saide Grande Esquier tolde me hym selff this day, that before his departure owte off Spires, the Duke of Holste his Imbassadures were ther arrivede, and that it was then thought and supposede that thEmperor and they wolde conclude upon a peisse. To certifie Your Highnes of the premissis, although I have no nother knowlege then I have specifiede, yet bycause myn autor is a man of muche estimation, I thought hit expedient

---

[1] Holograph.

to

to certifie Your Majestie theroff. Thus Our Lorde sende Your Grace goode helthe and long liffe, with dayly incresse off honour. Frome Gaunte, the 17th off Marche.

Yo$ Graces moste humble subjecte,
RICHARDE LAYTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moste Roiale Majestie.

DCCCCLX. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

HIT maye please Your Majeste to understand, that the thyrtenthe of this presente I receyved letters from my Lordes of Your Hieghnes most honorable Cownsell. And yet, forbycause I thought it expedient that thEmperour shulde first receyve letters from his Ambassadour Chapuis, er I shulde move enye thing to Monsr de Granvele of those maters wherof my said Lordes of Your Majesties Cownsell had wryten to me, it was the syxtenthe of this monethe er I wente to him. And having then declarid unto him that according to his promesse I trustid now to have an answer as concerning the mater of the Scottes; he said that as yet thEmperour had received no answer from the Queene therin. How be it, thEmperour had receyvid letters from his Ambassadour resident by Your Majeste, and that according to Your Hieghnes advice thEmperour was now abowte to falle to somme agreement of peace or truses with the Duke of Holst, for his Ambassadours wer arryved heere two dayes before. How be it as yet they had not ben commenidde with all as concernyng theyr charge, but that thEmperour wolde endevour Him self to comme to summe honorable ende with theym if it mighte be; and the rather, forbycause that Your Hieghnes shulde not be troubelid with theym to, and that the Conte Palatin Frederik, at his departure hence, had declarid to thEmperour that he wolde be contente with enye ende that thEmperour shulde make with theym. Wherunto I said that in my mynde it shulde be greatly expedyent for thEmperour to have no warre at this tyme with the said Duke of Holste, for he being at the backe of Him, while thEmperour shulde be occupied at tother syde against his other ennemyes, sholde be occasion that thEmperour might not employe all his forces against his other ennemyes, for He shulde be dryven to keepe a good nombre of menne of warre in Phryseland, in Overisell, in Geldrelande, and in Holland, and also an armye upon the see, onely

onely to resyst the said Dukes doinges, the which menne of warre might do Him bettre servyce against his other ennemyes. And besides that (I said) that the said Duke was greatly apparentid and allyed emong the Prynces of thEmpyre, and confederid with the Protestantes, wherby he might worke displeasour to thEmperour, and steere summe commotions in thEmpyre, wherby thEmperours entrepryses might be hinderidde and lettid. But Mons[r] de Granvele bidde me putte no doubte, but thEmperour wolde do, what He might with his honour, to pacyfie that mater. And it seemid unto me by his wordes, that he was in a greate hope to fynde the said Duke so conformable, that the mater shulde take good effect. And suerly it is also spoken abrode that the said Dukes Ambassadours seeme to be in that selfe hope. I then desired Mons[r] de Granvele that the meane season the Scottes might be declarid ennemyes; and that in cace thEmperour and the Duke of Holste did not agree, but shulde be at warre against eche other, that then, if thEmperour required Your Hieghnes to do eny thing wherunto Yow wer bownden by the treatye, Your Hiegnes wolde not fayle to do it. Mons[r] de Granvele said, that the morowe after thEmperour didde sende his Secretary Joysse in poste to the Queene for that mater. "To declare theym ennemyes?" quod I. "To speake with Her," quod Granvele, "of that mater: and then "shal thanswer be made." "Seing," quod I, "that you know so well in what "case the Kinges Hieghnes standithe with Scotland, Who is now forcid to "sende a greate nombre of menne of warre to the Borders to resiste theym, "I marveyle why thEmperour wyll delaye the mater eny lenger, and not "declare theym presentlye ennemyes; the which no doubte wolde be a great "occasion and cause to make theym the more lothe to be at hostilitie with us, "and the redyar to falle to summe conformable agreement, the which yow "maye well considre shulde be no small advancement of the commen affayres "of thEmperour and the Kinges Majestie." "I praye you" (quod Granvele), "contente your self for a litle while, and doubte ye not but that thEmperour "hathe as greate regarde to the Kinges maters, as He hathe to his owne; I "assure you faithfully," (quod he) "more then He hathe to thaffayres of his "owne brother the King of Romains. And when Joysse hathe ben with the "Queene, yow shall know an answer in it, for thEmperour hathe yet receyvid "no answer from Her in that mater."

As for the menne of warre, that the Bisshop of Rome shulde have sente at his solde to the Frenche King, Mons[r] de Granvele saithe that, like as he knowithe right well that the Bysshop of Rome wolde wisshe, and cownsell, and labor the most that liethe in Him, to do Your Hieghnes displeasour, so he beleevithe

beleevithe againe, that He is so covetouse, that He will departe whith no money. Neverthelesse, that as for the navie to be sente to the see, he saithe the Ladye Regente is abowte it, and shall be done whith all convenyent speede; and that thEmperour likewyse preparethe for all other thinges that ar agreede upon, so that all shall be readye at the tyme appoynted, yea, and before that tyme to.

As for thadvertisement of Bergamo, he saithe that streight upon the recepte of Chapuis letters thEmperour signefyed it to his mynistres in Italye, but yet Mons[r] de Granvele hathe suche an opynion of thEmperours Ambassadours in Venyse witte dexterytie and intelligence, that he hathe emonge the Senat theere, that he rekenithe assuridly that there is nothing there so secretlye concludid, but that he hathe streight knowledge of it. The Ambassadour is namid Mendosa, that was summe tyme Ambassadour to Your Hieghnes.[1]

As for the Genuese, he saithe that thEmperour hathe sente thither all readye a thowsande lantzknechtes, and that the chief of the towne be true to thEmperour, Who rekenithe Him self as well assurid of Genua, as Your Hieghnes dothe of London.

As for the Bysshop of Rome, he saithe that if He go abowte to worke enye thing againste thEmperour, thEmperour hathe meanes and wayes how to lette Him, that He shall not be able to do Him enye hurte. And when I askyd him, whether the mariage of the Duke of Orleans and the Bysshop of Romes kynswomanne shall go fowrthe, he saithe that it is so thought in France, and that the said Bysshop shulde gyve with her Parme and Placenze; but he saithe that, if the Bysshop had no respecte to thEmperours displeasur, that He shall have therby, nor make no conscience to gyve awaye that thing, that He oughte not so to dispose, yet wyll not Mons[r] de Granvele beleeve that He dare do it, for the shame of the worlde and infamye that He shulde thereby encurre.

The King of Dennemarkes Ambassadours heere ar a Conte of Oldenburgh, the Kinges Chawncelour, and two Knightes.

The syxtenthe of this monethe the Conte Palatyn Frederike departid hence, to go put himself in possession of all the townes and lordships of his eldest brother Lowis th'Electour, who is departid this worlde. Hit is not unlikely but that their wyll be summe businesse betwyxte Otto Henrich his nepheu and him, for that Otto Henrich and Duke Philippes father, n[*amed*] Robert[2], was elder brother to Frederike; and I understande it is playnely [*seen*]

[1] See Vol. VIII. p. 42.

[2] Rupert the virtuous.

by

by the golden Bulle, that, the elder brother being departidde, his sonne shall ex[*clude*] the yonger brother.[1] So that in this mater Conte Frederike is like to have neede of thEmperours favour; and therfor to obteyne that, it is likely he wyll be the easier to be intreatid and contentid for Dennemarke.

The Frenchemenne (whome thAmbassadours of Venyse beare me in hande to be above twenty thowsande menne) have layed siege to a towne, that the Cesaryens tooke of late, namid Carmignane. The letters that comme from Milan saye that the Marquese del Guasto, with the Almains of late arryved, and other souldiors that he had before, goithe to levye the siege. Mons[r] de Granvele saithe, that the Frenche King thinkithe, by making a bragge in Italye, to make thEmperour dyvyde his armye so, that He shall not be able to do no greate acte on this side: but he saithe that the Frenche King rekenithe withowte his hoste, for thEmperour hathe all readye providid sufficyently of menne for the defence of Italye, and also sente large summes of moneye thither, to beare all necessarye charges withall. ThEmperour hathe obteyned of the States of thEmpyre that they have consentid to declare the Frenche King ennemye to thEmpire: a notable acte no doubte, and of greate importance. The Prynces wer soone agreed upon it. Summe staye there was emonge the Cytees Imperyalles, forbycause there be of theym that have goodes in France; but fynally all hathe agreed. Neverthelesse the cyties have required that it mighte be kepte secret a whyle, tyll they have made summe shifte for theyr said goodes, as well as they cowde; but that is but in vayne, for it was spoken of abrode, and in every mannes mowthe, before it was fullye concludidde. Of this thing I assure Your Hieghnes Mons[r] de Granvele triumphithe not a litle, saing, or rather cryeng owte, that neyther Maximilyan nor his father[2], for all that ever they cowde do, cowde never obteyne the lyke.

Mons[r] de Granvele saithe that these Prynces heere are all ernestlye offendid nowe with the Frenche King, and that they spayre not to saye and to confesse, that He is (I weene it best to expresse it in his owne wordes) "le plus "malheureux, le plus meschant, le plus deshonoure, le plus detestable Prince, "qui jamais fust en la Chrestiente."

I have also delyverid two of the bokes[3], that wer sente me, to Mons[r] de Granvele, who receyvid theym thankefully, and saide that it shulde be his daylye studye after souper; for all the reste of the daye he never had enye reste or leysur. And when I said that, after he had begonne to reede it, I trustid he wolde like it so well, that it shulde not go owte of his handes, which mighte be occasion to make thEmperour take it owte of his handes, and be

[1] See p. 641. [2] Frederic III. [3] See p. 615.

desyrous

desyrous to see it to, he said thEmperour shulde have one of theym to looke upon it at his leysur.

I fownde Mons[r] de Granvele at this tyme marvelouse jocunde and plesantly disposed; and his face, his cowntenance, his gesture, the leyeng his hande now and then upon my hande, the sodayne casting owte of his armes towardes me, so as I thought twyse or thryse he wolde have ambracidde me, didde evydently testefye to me no smale inwarde gladnesse in his harte; a greate argumente, me thought, that all thEmperours affayres heere have suche prosperous successe, as he wolde wyshe, for that thing is onely his studye, and wherein (like a faithefull servaunt) he most reyoisethe.

My Lordes of Your Majesties Cownsel have writen to me also to agree with the Baron Haideck, or summe other capytayne, to serve Your Hieghnes with a thowsand horses more; but perceyving that the said Baron dwellythe allmost two hundrethe Englyshe myles hence, and that I am not assured to have him at home neither, considering how longe it is like to be, ere he cowde comme hether, though I shulde sende one pourposelye to him, and that, if I shulde sende to him, then must I needes tarye so longe tyll I had an answer from him, I have not therefor sente for him; but am in despayre that it is possible for me to meete with him in tyme, unlesse by summe chawnce he comme hither, or els that the deathe of the Paltzgrave bring Duke Otto Henriche up hither, and the said Baron as his servaunt in his companye.

Thus being in despayre of him, I have ben in hande with certeyne other, to knowe, whither they wyll serve Your Hieghnes after that rate, as hathe ben wrytten unto me that Christopher van Landenbergh shall serve Your Hiegnes. But they utterly refuse so to do, nor wyll not beleeve that enye manne wyll, or is able to, serve Your Hieghnes so, nor that enye manne hathe so promysed to do. Thus am I in a greate perplexitye, what I shall do, unlesse M[r] Vaughan and Chamberleyn bring farther instruccions of Your Hieghnes mynde heerein; or, if they do not, unlesse it maye please Your Majestie to sende one in diligence with full instruccions for that purpose hither agayne, for it is high tyme Your Hiegnes wer provididde of theym.

Yf Your Hieghnes wyll be well servidde, I suppose You canne paye no lesse then thEmperour dothe, which is, as farre as I canne perceave, for every horsemanne twelve gyldons a monethe, of fyvetene batzes the gyldon, not adding thereunto, the which ar of the value of twentye stuvers Brabant or two shillinges and syx pence sterling. For therein is a playn oversighte, as I wrote to Your Hiegnes from Couleyn, for fyvetene batzes make fyve and twentye stuvers Brabantz at the leaste, and so thre shillinges a penye halfpenye

 sterling,

sterling; and after that rate Your Hiegnes shall be well servid. And also for every wagon with fowre horses they looke to have fowre and twentie gyldons of fyvetene batzes a monethe. And thus Jesu prosper Your Hiegnes in all felicytie. Wryten at Spyre, the nynetenthe of March, 1543.

Your Hiegnes humble subject and most bounden servaunt,

(*Superscribed*) To the Kinges Majestye.

(*Signed*) Nicholas Wotton.

DCCCCLXI. Vaughan *and* Chamberlein *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleasithe it Your most excellent Majeste to be advertised, how upon Wensdaye being the 19th of this present we arryved at Bruges, where we learned that Monsr de Bure shulde be at a castell of his called La Noye, 14 leages of; upon knowlage wherof we ymmediatly despeched a post with a letter to Your Majestes Ambassadour with the Regent, praying hym with all convenyent diligence to sende a poste unto Your Hieghnes Ambassadour with thEmperour with a letter of owers, signyfyeng unto hym (according unto our instructions) to be Your Majestes pleasure, that ymmediatly upon the recept of our letter, he shuld despeche a poste towardes Landenberg, where soever he wer, and shulde geve hym knowlage of our commyng towardes hym, bothe to furnysshe hym of his conduct money, and also tappoynt hym his mustryng daye; whiche our letter was despeched accordingly. And evyn foorthewith we sent an other poste with our letter to Monsr de Bure, signyfieng unto hym that we wer in waye commyng towardes hym with a charge from Your Majestie, and praying hym (bycause we wer not sure how long he wold tarie there) that it myght be his pleasure to sende us worde, where, and what tyme he wolde we shulde repaire unto hym. He immediatly upon the recept of our saide letter despeched a lackey towardes us with his letter, and prayed us to come unto hym to his saide castell, where, he wrot, he wolde abyde our commyng. We beyng, by that tyme his saide lackey cam unto us, within 4 leages of his saide castell called La Noye, toke our waye streight withe the same lackey, and came unto the saide Monsr de Bure the 20 of this present: to whome we delyvered Your Majestes letter, and dyd Your Highnes hartie commendations. After he had receyved the same with muche reverence, and had red the contentes therof, we declared unto hym suche charge as was gevyn unto

unto us by Your Majeste. Whan we had made an ende, he made us answer that he thanked most humblie Your Majestie that it pleased the same to write unto hym, being so poore a gentilman, and also to be served of hym, where unto he knowlaged hym self to be veraye unworthie. Nevertheles, he saide, sithen it pleased Your Highnes to chose hym to so trustie a service, he wolde most feithfully endevoir to shew hym self in Your Majestes servyce in all thinges to serve Your Grace according to that affection whiche in his hart he hathe alwaise borne to Your Majeste, whiche he hoped evydently to declare to the same by his deades. Howbeit, he saide, for somuche as he was a subject unto thEmperours Majeste, he coulde not, ne wolde, make any promyse to serve Your Highnes with any nombre of men, bifore he had first broken the cause of our commyng unto the Quene Her Grace; Who, he saide, had half declared to hym bifore, that it was thEmperours Majestes pleasure he shulde have the leading of suche nomber of horsemen and footemen as the same had promysed to furnysshe Your Highnes with at his sold. And further he saide, that after the Quene Her Grace had shewed hym so muche of thEmperours pleasure, he streight desired to know of Her, whether thEmperours pleasure wer that he shulde levie those horsemen and footemen wherwith he shulde serve Your Majeste, or shuld receyve them levyed by any other. To this (he saide) She made answer, that thEmperour had alredy gevyn ordre to an other to levie them in these Lowe Parties. He then (as he saide) tolde the Quene Her Grace that he wolde be lothe to take charge to leade a companye, whiche to hym wer strangers, and neyther well knowen to others; for that he doubted lest by suche meanys neyther thEmperour shulde receyve honour, ne Your Majeste be so well servyd as he desyred. How be it (he saide) he tolde the Quene Her Grace, that to declare his duetie and obedience he wolde be content to take charge to leade what soever companye shulde like or please thEmperours Majeste to appoynt hym unto, yea, although they wer never so smal a nombre; yet (he saide) in case he shulde fynde them of suche sorte, as he shulde not receyve honour therby, he wolde present them unto Your Majeste as men delyvered and appoynted unto hym, and not levyed by hym. He tolde us also that he farther saide unto Her Grace that, where they not knowing hym, ne he them, he myght at any tyme having occasion therunto appoynt them by Your Majestes commaundement to do any exployt, they myght not become unto hym so redye and feithfull, as theyr obedience in suche a case shulde requyre, or as suche, as hym self shulde have the levyeng of, wolde be redy to do; and added therunto to us, that Your Majeste shulde be well assured that of all suche, as he hym self shulde bring unto Your

Highnes of his owen levyeng, whiche he intended shulde be made within the contreys of his owen gouvernement, to saye, Fryselande, Westfalia, and thother contreys aboutes the same, whose howses and dwellyng places (he sayde) he wel knew, Your Highnes shulde be so wel servyd, as he wolde theruppon jeoparde his lyfe and honour.[1] And to thintent he wold be well assured of the Quene Her Graces pleasure in this behalf, and wolde certeynly declare unto us after what sorte and withe what kynde of men Her Grace intended Your Majeste shulde be served at thEmperours sold, he sayde he wolde the next daye repayre unto Bruxelles to the Quene Her Grace, She being then departyd from Gaunt, and that after he had in all these matters byn fully infourmed by Her Grace, he wolde the second day after meyt us at Andwerp, where he appoynted us tattende hym, and wold there resolve with us without any lenger protraction of tyme or delaye. The same second day of his appoyntement he cam to Andwerp where he sent for us to dyne with hym at the howse of the marchauntes of Acon; where we, levyng all other maner of talkes for that tyme, moved hym to enter in talke of matters concernyng our charge, and to articulate in writyng all suche thinges as we shulde agree upon. To this he streight agreed; and bycause he had told us that he could no lenger abyde with us then the same daye of our metyng, we intendyng to make shorte with hym, layde bifore hym the copie of Landenberges bargeyn, and asked hym whether he wold be content to serve Your Majeste accordyng to the pact of the sayde Landenbergh. He red every article of the same, and offryd to be bounde to do the like, saving that he wolde not agree to the valuation of the floreyn comprised in the bargeyn of the same Landenbergh; wherin he playnly sayde that Landenbergh was greatly abusyd, and that we shulde certeynly fynde the same at our meatyng with hym. Wheruppon he laboured to perswade us to beleve that it was impossible to bring out of any place any good soldiours, whiche wolde serve Your Majeste for 4 floreyns of 20 styvers the pece, for that thEmperour never gave (as he sayde) lesse thenn 4 philippus, whiche ys 5 floreyns of 20 styvers the pece, for a moneths wages.

---

[1] Upon this point Henry acquiesced in De Buren's wishes, and caused the Privy Council, on the 1st of April, to write letters to Wotton separately, and to Wotton and Chamberlein jointly (of which the original minutes are preserved), directing them to request the Queen Regent and her Council that the band appointed to serve under De Buren at the Emperor's sold may be of such as served under him the last year, or at least that De Buren may himself choose such as he knows, which are likely to serve best both to the Emperor's honour and the King's surety. Wotton and Chamberlein were also directed to be careful that, if any peace were concluded with Denmark, it might be expressly articled that no succour shall be given from thence to the Scots, nor any league promise or confederation continue with them to the King's prejudice.

Upon

Upon this talke we toke occasion to saye that we thought Your Majeste wolde be lothe to agree with him in this valuation of the floreyn, otherwise then Your Highnes hathe alredy agreed with Landenbergh, specially for that theyr 2 companyes, being at severall and dyvers sold huyred, myght upon knowlage therof thone grudge at the sold of thother, to the no small disturbance of Your Majestes armey. "Well," saide the saide Mons^r de Bure, "let Landenbergh "promyse as he woll, I know certeynly good soldiours be no where to be had "for lesse sold, then I have tolde yow: and I feare," sayde Mons^r de Bure, "leste Landenbergh shall not be able to holde and kepe his bargeyn with the "Kinges Majeste your maister." Whiche if he shulde not do, he offred to serve Your Highnes with other 2000 footemen and 4 or 500 horsemen or mo, over and bisydes the 2000 footemen that Your Majeste hath gevyn us in charge to conclude with hym upon; like as by a remembrance concernyng the same, subscribed with his owen hande, and by us sent here with inclosyd[1] unto Your Majeste, more playnly apperithe. At the delyvery wherof he instantly prayed us, in case Your Highnes perceyved Landenbergh to make any staye, or wold be slack in the perfourmyng of his bargeyn with the same, that he myght be advertysed of Your Graces pleasure within 20 dayse next following, and that so beyng, he trusted he shuld be able to serve Your Majeste with the nombre before rehersed. But he desireth to knowe Your Highnes pleasure within the saide 20 dayse, for somuche as, he tolde us, that the Prynce of Orenge levyeth for thEmperour in the Base Contreys 10000 footemen and 3000 horsemen, and that thEmpire dothe also levey for thEmperour at their owen propre charge 25000 footemen and 4000 horsemen; whereby, he sayde, Your Majeste myght perceyve how in all quarters here aboutes, aswell in Almaign as in these Base Contreys, men ar levyed in great nombers. And as concernyng those horsemen and footemen, which Your Majeste shuld have at thEmperours sold, the saide Mons^r de Bure tolde us that the Regent sayde to hym that She intendithe to furnyshe Your Highnes with men of these parties, the capiteyns wherof, he tolde us, wer goode men and well furnysshed, but theyr men (he sayde) wer not so well in order, as he wolde wysshe; and that, he farther talkyng with Her Grace, the same tolde hym that the nombre of footemen, whiche at thEmperours solde shulde serve Your Highnes, shulde be those Almaynes whiche after the breakyng up of thEmperours armey at Landersey wer appoynted to kepe the frontiers. Mons^r de Bure after this, begynnyng to talke ageyn of Landenberg, tolde us that he brake his

[1] De Buren's promise to this effect accompanies the letter.

appoynte-

appoyntement made with thEmperours Majeste this last somer, and cam 6 wekes after his daye; wherfore he advised us to loke warely unto hym. By this we apperceyved, how gladly he wolde we shuld have notyd his sayinges of Landenbergh.[1]

Fynally, by cause that after long communycation had with the saide Mons[r] de Bure we could not conclude with hym upon the valuation of the floreyn, otherwyse then bifore ys mencyoned, whiche ys 5 styvers more in every floreyn then was bargeyned with the sayde Landenbergh, and that the tyme fast drawithe on of the payment of Your Majestes money in Franckfort and also of the payment of Landenberghes conduct money, we have determyned bitwene us that Thomas Chamberleyn shall remayn here in these parties, till Your Majestics pleasure be farther knowen concernyng the pact with the sayde Mons[r] de Bure, and that I, Stephen Vaughan, shall with all diligence repayre to Spire and Francfort, there to procede according unto the rest of our instructions.

As towching thothe, whiche thEmperour ys wont to geve unto his soldiours on foote, we ar promysed by Mons[r] de Bure to have a copie therof within these 4 dayse; which had, we shall with diligence sende unto Your Majeste. To horsemen, the sayd Mons[r] de Bure asserteynyth us for a truthe, that thEmperour gevethe no othe, but takithe theyr promyse tobserve all suche articles as shalbe red unto them.

Upon the place of the muster we are not fully resolvid with Mons[r] de Bure; how be it he desired muche to have the same taken in Friselande, and we in no wyse agreeing therunto, at the laste we broughte hym to be contentyd to have the same besydes a towne 12 leages from Andwerp, towardes Gelderlande, called Buldewike alias Hertzegenbusse, or at some other place yet nerer if he maye, whiche ys yet nerer Calles then Mastreght by 8 or 10 leages.

---

[1] Vaughan and Chamberlein, writing on the same day to Paget, speak to him on this point a little more freely: "Mons[r] de Bure greatly doubteth lest Landenbergh woll not kepe his "bargeyn, and tolde us that he fayled thEmperour, 6 weekes this last somer, of his daye. We see "that capiteyns somtymes be as lothe to here the praise of others, as curst wyves be lothe to here "other women, their neighbours, praysed for their pacience. He willyd us to forbere the ladyng "of his handes with money, til we sawe how he wolde serve." The Privy Council on the 1st of April, in addition to the two letters mentioned in a previous note, wrote another to Vaughan (who had gone to Spire to meet Landenberg) urging him to ascertain, "whether the sayd Landenbergh "shall in all thinges agre and be hable to serve His Majeste as he hath bargayned, and att the tyme "appoynted," (the five last words being interlined, evidently in consequence of De Buren's hint) as upon his determination depended the conclusion of the negociation with De Buren.

By

By Mons[r] de Bure we have learnyd that thEmperour at this tyme makithe out of sondrie quarters the nomber of 80000 men for his hole bande; but what waye He woll take to invade France, he told us, he knew not. After these procedinges with Mons[r] de Bure, he gave us a letter written to Your Majeste, whiche we sende here inclosyd[1]; and, after had prayed us to have hym most humblie commendyd unto Your Majestie, and to signyfie unto the same his desyre within 20 dayse next to be advertisyd ageyn of Your Highnes answer, he toke his leave of us, and departyd to a frendes howse of his 12 leages of, promysyng to warne certeyn his capiteynes for the levying of those 2000 footemen, whiche he shulde serve with at Your Majestes sold; and sayd he wold return ageyn to Andwerp within 4 dayse, where he wold abyde till Your Majestes answer wer come, and wold not departe til he had concludyd with us by wrytyng upon thinterteynment and sold of the saide 2000 footemen. The sayde Mons[r] de Bure intreteynyd us aswell in his castell of La Noye with so great chere, and defrayed the charges of our horses and servauntes for half a daye and a nyght, as in Andwerp and in other places, ryding with hym from La Noye to Gawnt, as we coulde not devise to have greater at any mans hande of his sorte.

There ys a saying here that the Kyng of Denmark ys lately decessyd[2], and that all the Prynces of Almayn have promysed to thEmperours Majeste to be frendes to his freendes, and ennemyes to his ennemyes, and to ayde Hym ageynst the Frenche Kyng, as ys afore mencyoned; so that it ys thought that His Majeste woll shortly repayre hetherwardes.

Here ys a saying emong the marchauntes, that the Marquys of Gwast hathe revictuallyd a towne in Pied de Mont called Carinano, besides Tauryn, and that he hathe also taken an other towne by, and distroyed therin many Suysses.

Other occurrentes we have not to write unto Your Majeste at this tyme, but do praye unto Almyghtie God to preserve Your Hieghnes in healthe honour and felicitie long to endure. From Andwerp, the 26 of Marche.

Your Majestes most humble
and bounden subjectes,
(*Signed*) STEPHEN VAUGHAN.
THOMAS CHAMBERLEIN.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

---

[1] Not found.

[2] This proved to be false.

DCCCCLXII. CHAMBERLEIN *to* PAGET.[1]

MY dutie remembrid. Yt maie please Your Mastership to be advertised, that sins the despeche of a post, sent by M^r^ Vaughan and me unto the Kinges Majeste, with thanswer of Mons^r^ de Bueren, M^r^ Vaughan also being departid in post towardes Spire, I have bene at Bruxelles to seke howe I might comme by the othe and articles that thEmperors Majeste is [*used*][2] to geve unto his souldiours afote, which I thought [*to*] have hadde at Mons^r^ de Bueren his hande, as he promest me. Notwithstonding, he made difficulte therof, saieng it shulde not nede, till he knewe the Kinges Majestes pleasure, whidur he shuld prepare Hys Highnes eny band or no; and that he thought he might not well deliver eny suche thing. I told him the Kinges Majeste shuld have nede of hit, for the bande that he shuld bring Him at thEmperours soulde. He made me answer, he coulde not tell, whidur they shuld be sworen unto thEmperour, and sent by His Majeste as an ayde given to the Kinges Majeste, or whidur they shuld be only sent to the Kinges Majeste, and His Highnes to geve them othe as his own proper souldiours: so that, seing him to sticke so muche to let me have it, haveng made me promes therof afore, I made light therof, and told him that the th[*ing*] was not so h[*arde to com*]me by; and th[*at I was*] sorie I hadde written the Kinges Majeste that he had promest it me. And so I procured to get a c[*opie*] at the handes of one of the clerkes of the bande, which herinclosed I sende you, bothe in Dutche and Frenche[3], because to my understonding, the masters of the musters shall rather occupie it in the Dutche tounge, then eny other. Sins Mons^r^ de Bueren sent me another copie, which also I send you with this, bothe in Frenche and Dutche[3]: yt is longer then the other, but in manner of one effect.

Mons^r^ de Bueren saieth, that upon his declaration to the Regent Her Grace, that he thought, by sending suche Almaigne souldiours afote as She hadde appointed, neither thEmperors Majeste shuld have honour by the same, nor the Kinges Majeste shuld be so well servid as he wuld wishe; She hath sins told him that She hathe written to thEmperours Majeste, to knowe his pleasure therin, whoes answer She attendith.

As for thoccurrentes here at this tyme ar not of suche waight, that I dare troble the Kinges Majeste with them, yet it maie please you to be certefied of

---

[1] Holograph. [2] Mutilated in the folds. [3] None are found.

them,

them; and findeng them of eny effect, to use of them with His Majeste as ye shall seme good. It is reported that Counte Guillaume is by thEmperour sent to the Suytcers, to knowe howe they will declare them selffes, and to procure them to the same conformite that the rest of the Princes of Almaign ar comme unto.

Here is comme out of Spaigne, and past by towardes thEmperour, a Spaignarde [*named Don*] Alonso de los Ryos, whome thEmperour (or He departid out of Spaigne) sent to the Indias for gold; and he hathe brought with him, by the commen report, a myllion and a halff of gold.

The Tresorier of the towin of Bruxelles, at whoes howsse I ame ther lodgid, showid me that all thes Lowe Contreys have agreed to aide thEmperour with thre hundreth thousand florins everye monethe, during 6 monthes, beginneng this present monthe of Aprill; and that the realme of Naples, and other thEmperours domynions that waies, ar also a[*greed*] to aide His Majeste with fowre hundreth thousand fl[*orins*] every monthe during the foresaid 6 monthes.

Ther ar at Bruxelles many captaines of High D[*utch*] which ar comme to offer service to thEmperour; and diverse th[*erof*] would also serve the Kinges Majeste, as it is tolde me, if they wist His Highnes were not provided.

The talking is here that thEmperour is appointed to repair shortly hidurwardes, and to kepe the Feast of the Towzon at Utreicht, the 3^{d} daie of Maye.

Also the brute ronneth here that thEmperour and the Princes of Almaigne have joyntly writen and sent to the Bishop of Rome, to declare Him selff.

As tuching the othe for horsmen, I have also enquyred of diverse, and they saie that thEmperour gevethe none, but only receiveth promes of the captaines to be trew and faithfull unto His Majeste.

Yesternight came newes to this towen that in C[*ambray*] is taken and p[*ut to*] dethe a souldior [*of*] the Almaignes or High Dutche, that was app[*ointed*] to kepe the frontiers after the breaking up [*of the*] campe of Landersey, which souldiour hadde geven knowledge to the Frenche King of all thinges in these partes, this 3 or 4 monthes, and hadde appointed to betray, and deliver in to the Frenche mens handes, the chieff captaine of the Dutche band, and so to have put the town in dangeour. If this be trewe, Mons^{r} de Bueren will have lesse lust to receive them at the Regentes hand, to serve the Kinges Majeste with.

Other I have not at this tyme, but attende the Kinges Majestes pleasure to make answer to Mons[r] de Bueren, whiche he also dezireth. And this I betake you to Almightie God, Whoe prospere you in helthe and honour to his pleasure, praieng you to be my good master, that, after my charge finisht at this tyme, I maie be emploied in some other aboute the Kinges Majestes affaires, during the tyme of Hys Majestes being on this side the see. Writen frome Andwarpe, the 2[d] daie of Aprill.

At Yo͡ M[r]ships co̅mandme̅t,

T. CHAMBERLEIN.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right wurshipfull Sir William Paget, Knyght,
one of the Kinges Majestes Principall Secretaries.

DCCCCLXIII. LAYTON *to* THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING.[1]

HIT may please youe to be advertisede that according unto the purporte of your letter deliverd unto me by M[r] Browne and Broke, with your billet for lymoners wagans and hoyes[2], I have with the Regent and the Counsell here, busely travaillede in the same, declaring unto them the numbre of the parisshe churches, besides vilages and gret townes, within Flaunders Brabant and Arthois, and howe many plowes therbe commonly in every parisshe and village; according unto suche instructions as I lernede of the same M[r] Browne and Broke[3], who with muche diligens hath travailled in the serche of the same, and

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] The billet itself, here alluded to, has not been found, but it's contents may be partly gathered from the text, and from the following portion of the Council's answer:

"Sur la requisition faicte par lAmbassadeur du Roy dEngleterre a la Royne Douaigiere de "Honguerie &[c]. Regente &[c]. pour avoir 2556 chevaulx lymonniers pour lartillerye dudict Seigneur "Roy, et 2260 charriotz a quatre chevaulx pour conduire les munitions et baggaiges pour larmee "dicellui Seigneur Roy, et 200 batteaulx: Sa Majeste Reginale, apres avoir fait faire description "la plus estroicte que possible a este, de tous les chevaulx, des laboureurs, paysans, et autres "convenables, tant pour la conduicte de lartillerye, que desdictes charriotz, trouve que impossible "seroit furnir si excescif nombre des chevaulx, revenans a 11596 chevaulx."

[3] The report of George Browne and John Broke, from whence this statement is drawn, is in the State Paper Office. It gives the number of towns, parishes, and abbeys in Brabant and Flanders, the number of ploughs in several parishes, and the horses and wagons they could furnish; by which it appears that the number required by Henry could easily be obtained. It states

and hathe continewede with me this 15 days for a resolute answer to be made to your saide billet. The Counsell here hath long sitten upon hit, and for ther answer deliverd unto me this mornyng this bill here inclosede, requiring me to certefie the Kinges Majestie and yowe, his moste honorable Counsell, of that ther answer; and that it might please youe to consider that they muste here in this Basse Contrey make for thEmperour, 8 thowsande horsmen, and to every 10 horsmen a wagan for ther cariage: further that all thEmperours artilerie beyng browght to Gaunte this Lent by water, whiche I se my selff ther, muste be cariede from thens to thEmperour, and so to his campe; wherof doubtles is a gret numbre: and further that ther muste be a gret numbre of wagans lefft in the contrey here, to folowe your armye with vitailles; for they intende that ye shall lake no vitailles, and will make proclamations that all men shall repayre to the armye with cartes of vitailles off all sortes, upon payne of deth. So to upon these considerations, with mo, they moste humblye desier the Kinges Majestie to be content with this ther answer.

And my Lady Regent affirmede unto me Hir selfe, by hir othe, that She wilbe as diligent to furnisshe the Kinges Majestie in evere thing, as She will thEmperour hir brother; and what as She promises, (She says) She will surely performe; to promes more then She shalbe able to performe, it shalbe dishonorable for Hir, and a diffraude to the Kinges Majestie of his enterprise, and even so willed me to write unto youe. Your 200 hoyes ye shall have complete. Finally, She willed me to write unto youe to knowe your pleasure, whether ye wolde sende to the see gret shippes or smale vessell. Ther advise is to sett furthe ther smalle vessell well furnisshede, whiche they say will do muche more myscheff to the Frenche men then gret shippes, and scowre evere coste withoute dainger off tempeste, wheras the gret shippes shalbe always in dainger off evere tempeste. Off this they desier to have your better advise; for as ye shall advertise them, so will they do: notwithstanding they say they have hade gret experience this winter in bothe, and so doubtles they have; for they have taken above 50 saill off Frenchemen this winter, sum veray riche shippes full loden with merchandise.

---

states that the Emperor paid six stivers, or nine-pence sterling, for every horse or mare, that some wagons had three mares, and some four mares, that the former carried twenty-five cwt., the latter thirty cwt. As to the ships and vessels required, they state that Amsterdam, Enchuysen, Horne, and some smaller towns could set out 296 "tall shipps," and that Holland alone would furnish 3000 small hoys, so, as it appears in the text, there was no doubt about them.

Thus our Lorde sende youe all goode helth with muche honour. From Bruxelles, the thyrde off Aprell.

Yo$^{r\xi}$ moste humble to cõmande,

Ric: Layton.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kingis moste honorable Counsell attending upon His moste Royall Person.

DCCCCLXIV. Harvel *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Most Sacred Mageste.

It may please Your Highnes to be advertised, that I wrote to the same the 12 of Marche; and senith abowt 7 dais passid the Cardinal Grimani, brother to him in Scotland[2], camme from Rome, sent by the Bushop, in legacye to this Signorye, whose practises (as to al men is manifest) tendith to draw Venecians in lige with the Bushop, for the defencion of the French King and of ther States, ayenst the grete lige of Your Mageste thEmperour and Almains; by the wich they feare finally the last ruine. The said Cardinal is made Legate of Parma and Plaisance, whether he goith after his departure hens; and for the presidye of the said townis they make provision of 4000 fotemen. This Cardinal is notid of a furious and violent nature, and French altogither.

Also abowt 4 dais passid her aperid the Turkes Ambassadour, who camme from Constantinople in 13 dais; and, being alredy expedite, tomorow retornith againe with no lesse celerite then he cam. The vulgar voyce is that the Turke hath only requirid of this State to have groundid knowlege, aswel of his armye in France (wherof he had evil newis), as also of the successe of the thinges of Almaine in this Diet, and of the French King; but I here by credible authores that the Turke, at the French Kinges instance, hath by his letters requirid and exhortid gretely this Signorye to helpe and socour the said King; wherby aperith that both thes Legacies of the Bushop and Turke intendeth one self thing, to move this State to warre in the French favour

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] Mark Grimani was the younger brother of Cardinal Marinus Grimani.

and

and dommage of the Cristians; but I can not see, that by any perswacions this Signorye cowde ever be inducid to tempt any new fortune, considering not only ther wekenes for the sustentacion of so grete warre, and the thinges of France ful of desperacion, but also so many insuperable powars unite togither in feare and terrour of thuniversal wordle.

The Bushop is newly entrid, in difference with the Cite of Sene, apon certaine landes of an Abey, wich the Senes hath appropriate to ther awne use; wherupon the Bushop treatenith to use might to recover soche possessions; but the Senes are both strong and coragious by themself, and for ther helpe hath the Duke of Florence alwais in redines, being in lige and amitye togither; wherfor they feare the Bushop nothing.

Piero Stroci is lately comme to Ferara, procuring with certaine other captains to make a good nomber of Italians to conduce into France, as it is thowght, rather then for thuse of Italye.

The Markes of Guasto is departid from Aste with 16000 fotemen and 1500 horsis to socour Carignan, obsessid by the French oste stimed of 18000 fotemen and 2000 horsis; but nothing comperable to thImperials, wich are elect men, and a grete part olde sodiers. The Frenchmen hath made many fortressis and repairs abowt Carignan, seking to prevayle rather by soche workes, then by batail, in the wich they have no confidence. The towne hath vitails habundant for al thinstant monith of April.

Barbarossa is departid from Tolon to certain ilandes abowt Marcelles, to put his galeis in redines. It is constantly raportid that he hath lost many of his men.

Of any expedicion the Turke shold make the present yere ther is no lest rumour; but they make mention that Lutefi Bassa, who is marid to the Turkes sister, and was for her cawse put owt of favour and authorite, is now retornid not only in grace and honour with the Turke againe, but also in governement of the state as tofor; who is notid a grete ennemye to Barbarossa, not cessing to put him in hate and malevolence with the Turke, arguing that undir Barbarossas governement hath ben lost a grete nomber of galeis, wherby the Turke seamith not to be wel satisfied with Barbarossa, enclining to revoke him to Constantinople.

After the resolucion of thAlmayne Diet in thEmperoures favour ayenst the French King and Turke was her knowen, it can not be rehersid how grevous it was and formidable, to the Bushop, and to al other of the French faction.

Other

Other I have not worthye memorye. After the kissing of Your Magestes handes most humblye, I pray God for the continual preservacion of the same in most prosperous helth and glorye. From Venice, the 6 of April, 1544.

Yo^{r} Highnes most faithful ^{s}vant,

Edmõd Harvel.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Noble Mageste.

DCCCCLXV. Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.

And it please Your Hieghnes. The last daye of Marche I receyved a letter from my Lordes of Your Hieghnes moste honorable Cownsell by M^{r} Vaighan, and shortely after that self daye an other letter from my said Lordes by Nycholas your currour. I had all redye procurid Christofer Landenbergh to be heere, so that M^{r} Vaughan spake with him that self daye, who varyed in certeyn thinges from his agreement, as the said M^{r} Vaughan can better advertyse Your Hieghnes.

The second of this monethe I was whith Mons^{r} de Granvele, who shewid me that the States of thEmpyre have grauntid thEmperour fowre and twenty thowsande footemenne and fowre thowsande horsemenne, to be employed partelye against the Turke, and partelye against the Frenche Kinge as it ^{s}hulde seeme beste to thEmperour[1]: and that thEmperour hathe agreede with his brother the King of Romaynes, that He shall have eighte thowsande fotemenne and one thowsande horsemenne for the defence of Hungarye, and the reste, that is, syxtene thowsande footemenne and thre thowsande horsemenne, thEmperour shall occupye against the Frenche Kinge. And thEmpyre shall not delyver this nombre of menne to thEmpereur (for then they mighte happen to do as muche good, as they didde afore Buda), but they shall paye Him the moneye for so menye menne. The cawse why so fewe ar appointed

---

[1] Mont in a letter to the King of the 7th of May gives an account of the proceeding in the Diet on this subject, and of the homage of Frederick as Elector Palatine being accepted by the Emperor. See p. 641.

for

for Hungarye is, for that the Turke hathe revokid all his armye thence; so that in all hys garrysons ar not estymed to be above tenne thowsande Turkes, so that for this sommer they reken he canne brynge no armye thither agayne, all thinges considerid.

Also the States of thEmpyre have wrytten a letter and sente to the Switzers, to requyre theym that they wyll not assiste the Frenche Kinge in this warre; the which requeste they trust wyll take some good effecte.

Granvele saithe that he wyll travayle in the pacyfieng of thEmperour with the King of Dennemarke, and that there shal be nothing concludid, but that there shal be honorable mencyon made of Your Hieghnes in it, as of thEmperours chief freende: and that the King of Dennemarke muste renunciare Diabolo et pompis ejus; the which Mons^r^ de Granvele expowndid that He muste renunce all leages and confederacies with the Frenche King, and sende Him his Ordre agayne.

He saithe also that, where as at what tyme my Lorde of Wynchester was Your Hieghnes Ambassadour in Germanye, the most parte of the Prynces wer taken to be more enclyned farre to the Frenche King then to thEmperour, nowe there is not one that dare ones name Him: and that the cawse is, for that in tymes passed thEmperour made ever haste to departe hence, where as now He bearithe theim in hande, that He wyll never returne into Spayne till He see the ende of his warres against the Frenche King, not though they leaste these eighte yeres.

Granvele saithe that the Bysshop of Romme dare not styrre nor attempte enye thinge, and specyallye forbycause of the worde that thEmpereur said unto the Cardynall Farnese, that if the Bysshop of Rome didde enye thinge against Your Hieghnes, that He wolde take it as done against his owne persone.

And as the States of thEmpyre have declarid the Frenche Kinge ennemye, so ar they now myndid to requyre the Bisshop of Rome that He wyll do the lyke, the which requeste though they reken not to obteyne, yet they suppose it wyll make Him to shewe sumwhat the lesse favour to the Frenche King. When the Cardynall Farnese retorned to Rome, the Bysshop of Rome wolde not cause the aunswer delyverid unto the said Cardinall to be redde in the Consistorye, but onely shewid theim that thEmperour had sheete the gates of peace. But thEmperours Ambassadour, having also receyved the said answer, delyverid so menye copyes of it abrode, and also spake so muche of it to the Bysshop of Rome, that at the last, for shame, He cawsid it to be redde yn the Consystorye.

Mons^r^

Mons[r] de Granvele saithe that the souldyors, which thEmpereur hathe layed upon the borders betwyxt these partis of Germanye and France, playe even the verye bouchers, for as menye as they meete, that ar going towardes France, they hewe theym streighte in peeces. He saithe also that the States of thEmpyre ar abowte to make a statute, that if enye Germayn go to serve the Frenche King, or if they that be theare comme not now home, theyr howses shal be throwne downe, and their wyfes and chyldren sent after theim. Wherfor he concludythe that the Frenche King shall have no Germaynes to serve Him at this tyme. He saithe that neverthelesse the Frenche King lookythe that certeyn noble menne of Germanye shall comme into France, and bring Him lantzknehtes with him: and that they shall doo in deede, but nothing for his ease commodytie nor proffite, for they shall serve thEmperour againste Him. He saithe that thEmperour thre wekes passid hathe retayned his capteynes for all his horsemen and footemenne that He entendythe to occupye, but that He causithe all thinge to be kepte secret as muche as maye be, that the Frenche King perceyve not whereabowte He goithe: and that for that self yntente thEmperour causithe his artyllerye to be caryed from one place to an other; as, to Gand, and thence by water, and to the see; so that the Frenche King canne not telle what to imagine of it. He saithe that at this tyme thEmperour trustithe to prevente the Frenche King, and not ever to be preventid.

Talking with Mons[r] de Granvele of these maters, when he said thEmperour had obteyned his requeste of the States of thEmpyre, I thought I had a good occasion to move a questyon sumwhat farre of unto him; whereby neverthelesse I might perhappes lerne sumwhat of him, as concernyng thEmperours entent, what waye He wolde take in this invasyon: and therefor I said unto him, "Seing that thEmperour hathe now all his pourpose "heere in the Dyette, I trust we shall now shortelye departe owte of this rude "cowntrey, and go downe to that merye and pleasant cowntrey of Brabant "againe." But Granvele had me streight, and perceyvid right well that it was neither the rudenesse of this cowntrey nor the playsantnes of Brabant, that cawsed me to move that questyon, and said, "Ah! yow maye not aske "me that questyon, for I maye not answer yow, but neverthelesse yow shall "wryte to the King, that all though thEmperour had no thing to do heere at "all, yet wolde He not departe hence, but wyll temporyser," as he callythe it, "heere for a whyle, and that thEmperour knowing the King," meanyng Your Hieghnes, "to be a Prynce of greate knowledge and experyence, entendithe to "folow his cownsell, and to entre into France, and to keepe that waye, that the

" the King hathe advysed and cownseiled Him to do." This was all the answer I cowde have of him heereof, the wiche neverthelesse though it be darke to me, maye peradventure gyve summe lighte to Your Hieghnes, yf Yow have gyven thEmperour enye suche cownsell. Mons^{r} de Granvele saithe that, though the Frenche King settythe a good face upon the mater, and berythe a good cowntenance abrode, yet, when He is secretely alone (as Granvele is advertesid from a good place), He walkythe up and downe, talkyng with Him self, saieng often tymes, "Foy de gentlehomme, seray Je " prins prisonier encoire une fois? Perderay Je mon royalme? Seray Je " tue? Moureray Je?" with other lyke wordes, as a manne vehementlye troublyd in his mynde. He saithe that the Frenchemen saye they will gyve the bataile in Piedmont, but that the Marquise del Guasto fyndithe him self stronge yn nough to aventure to ravitayle Carignane, and that the said Marquyse beleevithe that, for all their bragges, they wyll not abyde his commyng. He saithe that though the Frenche menne boste, that they will ravytaile the frontyers of Pycardye and Luxenburgh, yet they ar not now able to do it, for they sende in a maner al that they can make into Piedmont: and that Brisac is rydden thither in poste.

The fowrthe of this monethe Frederik the Conte Palatin didde his homaege to thEmperour, and was admytted as Conte Palatyn Electour, all the reste of thElectours Spyrituall and Temperall being presente; which (menne saye) was not seene yn a greate menye yeres byfore.

Having also declarid to Mons^{r} de Granvele Your Hieghnes pleasure as concerning an other capteyne to be retayned, to levye one thowsande horsemenne more for Your Hieghnes; he toke it verye well, and promysed to go shortelye after to thEmperour, and to shew Him of it; but in two dayes after, heering no answer from him, I sente to him agayne to knowe whyther he didd remembre it. He said he had movid it to thEmperour, and that I shulde have suche one as wer meete to serve Your Hieghnes with such a charge, and that that was the cawse of the delay, forbycause thEmperour wolde not that we shulde take one at all aventures. But fynallye it was the seventhe daye of this monethe, er I cowde heere eny thing of it: at what tyme, being with the said Granvele, he shewid me that thEmperour wolde Your Hieghnes sholde have a capteyn, who wolde not fayle to do Yow good service; and therfor had apoynted one, who hathe pencyon of thEmperour, and was apoynted otherwyse to serve Him yn this jorney, namyng him Hanze van Sickenghen, whose father was Conte Franciscus van Sickenhen, as famouse a capteyne as enye was yn Germanye in our dayes. While I was talking with Mons^{r} de Granvele, Christofer

Christofer Landenbergh, sente for, camme in to him, to whome Granvele shewid the strayte leage and amytie betwyxt thEmperour and Your Hieghnes, and that all your affayres wer commen and as one, and therfor that thEmperour wolde that he shulde serve Your Hieghnes, even as he wolde serve thEmperour, and that what service so ever he did to Your Hiegnes, good or badde, thEmperour wolde take it, as though he had done it to Him. And so entering in further communycacion of that mater, they chaunsid to speake of the place of musters. Wherunto Mons[r] de Granvele saide that he had apoynted him a convenyent place for it, and namid Andernaken upon the Ryne. I said it was to farre of, and that he had apoynted the place aboughte Maistricht. But Mons[r] de Granvele saide that it cowde not be there, for it must be in suche a place, where wer vilaiges meete for the souldyors to lye, suche as wer none convenyent aboughte Maestrechte, forbycause that these two yeres passed all that cowntrey hathe ben oppressid with souldeours, and that thEmperour wolde not have the musters taken so nigh that towne, the people of it being ever sediciouse, and upon lighte occasions movid to insurreccions. I said I had no charge thereof. But Mons[r] de Granvele said that it cowde not be enye nere, forbycause that, all the cowntrey of Julyers having ben these two yeres passed spoyled and destroyed, the cowntrey was now to bare for the souldyours to lye there.

The meane season, whyle we wer talking with Landenbergh, camme yn Hanze van Syckenhen, to whome Mons[r] de Granvele gave lyke exhortacion as to the tother, shewing him that, for specyall truste that thEmperour had of hym, had apoynted him rather then enye other to serve Your Hieghnes, and that therefor he sholde resorte to me to know how he shulde be orderid. The said capteyn offerid him self redye to serve Your Hieghnes, but he wolde require assurance for the sure payment of his wagys; the which requeste when I fownde somewhat strange, Mons[r] de Granvele said that Duke Morice of Saxon and other hadd requyred the lyke of thEmperour, and that thEmperour was bownden by obligacion to every coronell that servid Him for the true payment of his wagis. And, forbycause Granvele had other busynes, we agreed that the said capteyn shold comme home to me to talke further of that mater. And Mons[r] de Granvele requyred Mons[r] de Lyre, being there presente also, to be at the said communycacion, and to helpe that the mater might be so orderid, as thEmperour mighte be satisfyed yn it. The sayd Mons[r] de Lyre is he, that the laste yere, yn thEmperours absence, had the charge to reteyne all thEmperours capteyns, and to prepare all thinges necessarye for his warres, and so lykewyse now he hathe that selfe charge agayne.

agayne. At their commyng to me, the capteyne Sickenhen had drawne owte in wryting certeyn artycles, how he wolde be orderid. And, howbeit that the said capteyne speekythe summe Frenche, yet, forbycause he speakithe it not perfitelye, he wolde not declare his mynde in Frenche, but Mons[r] de Lyre was fayne to be truchemanne betweene us.

The fyrst artycle was, that he wolde not be bownden to serve Your Hieghnes beyonde the see, not but that for his owne personne he wolde go whyther it shulde please Yow, but that he wolde not be bownden to brynge his horsemenne with him, for they ever usid to excepte the passing over the see. And yet he said that in cace Your Hieghnes wolde requyre to have enye over, he wolde do the best he cowde to induce theym to it, but wolde not be bownden to do it.

The seconde was, that he wolde have two monethes to prepare him self: and fynally, how be it he said he wolde do the beste he cowde to be sooner readye, yet he cowde not promyse to be readye at the mustering place before the laste daye of Maye. And Mons[r] de Lyre shewid me that thEmperours menne cowde not be readye before, neither. I wolde fayne have had the mustering place beyonde the Mase, but Mons[r] de Lyre said it was not possible to have it so. And fynally it was thoughte that a meate place for his musters sholde be abowte Munster Eyfle[1], within thre myles or lesse of Duren.

The thyrde artycle was, that he wolde have one monethes wagys payed streighte fourthe, upon a rekeninge. But I tolde him I had no such charge, and Mons[r] de Lyre said that thEmperour usid to gyve for conduite money for a thowsande horses tenne thowsande gyldens muntz, that is, of fyvetene batzes a peece; and that so he wolde advyse me to gyve him, and none otherwyse. Wherupon at the lenghthe we agreed. He wolde also not be articlid precyselye to the nombre of a thowsande, but wolde be at lybertye to brynge a hundred more or lesse; the which seemid muche to Mons[r] de Lyer and to me; but Mons[r] de Lyre thought it tolerable for fyvetye or thre score. But all thoughe the capteyne usid these wordes, "more or lesse," yet I perceyvid very well, that his meanyng was not to brynge enye on lesse, but rather so menye more. Also he required for his owne wages fyve hundred gyldens muntz a monethe, and for his lyeutenaunte two hundred lyke gyldens. But Mons[r] de Lyre said, that thEmperour usid to gyve for the coronell

[1] It appears by a despatch from Wotton of the 12th that he had mistaken this place for Munster in Meynfeldt, which was fixed for the musters.

fowre hundred gyldens muntz, and for his lyeutenaunte a hundred gyldens, and that he wolde not cownsell me to varye yn enye thinge from thEmperours rate. But the capteyn made a colourid answer to it, saing that the coronelles wages was no ordynarye wagis, and therefor was never conteyned emonge the commen and ordynary artycles, but every Prynce did use to agree with the coronelles, after the qualitees and state of theym: and that for his lyeutenaunt he requyred two hundred gyldons, for that eyther he wolde use his owne brother in that roome, who is a man also of grete experyence and meete to be a coronell, or, if he cowde not have him, summe other gentlemanne of lyke qualyties, and suche one as canne also speake good Frenche, as his brother dothe; for theyre chaunce dyvers tymes maters, the which the coronell wolde be lothe to communycat with the truchemanne.

The laste artycle was the chief of all, that he wolde have one of these townes, Norinberg, Ulme, Ausprug, Francforde, Andwerpe, or Coleyn, to be bownden for the performance of his entretaynement of Your Hieghnes parte, or els one of these companyes, the Welzers, the Foukers, or the Powmgartners. Wherunto I said that, if he had ever knowen Your Hieghnes, he wolde never have desyred enye such assurance, for he mighte be assurid that never in his lief he was so well and truely payed, as he shulde be of Your Hieghnes; and that I knew not that ever manne had requyred the lyke of Your Hieghnes. But he said that his brother and he had ben in grete trouble after their fathers deathe for lyke maters; for that certeyne Prynces, whome their father had servid, had not payed his menne, and that their is never a Prynce in Germanye, not the Paltzgrave, whose subjecte he is, whome he wolde serve otherwyse: and that whensoever enye capteyne of Germanye brought Your Hiegnes a thowsand horses withowt suche assurance, he wolde gyve me a hundred gyldons. Mons^{r} de Lyre askyd him, what towne or companye was bownde for the Frenche King, when the said capteyne servid Him. Wherunto he had no reasonable answer to make, but said that the Frenche King didde ever paye truelye. "Mary," quod Mons^{r} de Lyre, "and more truly maye yow "be assurid to be payed of the King of Englande." But the capteyn said that, though he him self did not mistruste the payment, yet he sholde fynde none that wolde serve hym, unlesse they knew that he had suche assurance for his payment. Mons^{r} de Lyre laborid muche to brynge it to this poynte, that Your Hieghnes sholde be bownden by your hande and seale, as thEmperour is. But the capteyne was not contented therewith, so that after longe debatyng this mater, I said that I had no commyssion nor aucthoritie to make him enye suche promyse, but neverthelesse, seing he was a manne of whome

thEmperour

thEmperour had such good confydence, I wolde dispeche a post in dyligence to Your Hieghnes, to know your pleasour heereyn, and that I doubted not but to have answer from Your Hieghnes within a fortenighte at the furtheste. But the capteyne said that, if he shulde tarye so longe, er he levied his menne, he wer not able to serve Your Hieghnes, as he entendid to do; for all the gentlemenne, which he entendithe to have, the which be a greate parte of his owne kynsemenne, and of his olde acquaintance, wolde be taken up by other, so that either he shulde fynde none, or elis suche as wer unknowen to him. And forbycause he wolde not serve Your Hieghnes, unlesse he wer assurid to do it so, as he might have thankes for his labour, he wolde not trust menne unknowen to him; but, if I wolde cause hym to be payed of the tenne thowsande gyldens conducte money, he wolde streighte fourthe retayne the said gentlemenne, and make theym sure: and in cace Your Hieghnes wolde not assente to the said assurance, or if Yow cawse it not to be delyverid to him within a monethe, then he to be at his lybertye, and the said tenne thowsande gyldons to remayne to the said gentlemenne. Wherunto I said that, in cace he and I cowde thowroughly agree and conclude upon the mater, I wolde cawse the said conduite money to be delyverid hym; but he requiryng suche thinges, as I had no auctorytie to conclude upon, and thereby the hole mater remayneng in suspence, tyll I know bettre Your Hieghnes pleasure, I said I had no commyssion to cawse the said money so to be delyverid him. And thus fynallye, after longe reasonynge of the mater, al be it Mons^{r} de Lyre traveilidd muche to bringe it to summe reasonable agreement, yet the capteyn persisting stylle in his request, and I having no auctorytie to assente thereto, we departid re infecta.[1]

I notid, in the communycacion had with him, that now and then, when I namid Landenbergh, and shewid how he servid Your Hiegnes, his answers sownid, as though he tooke Landenbergh not to be comparid to him. The thing that I misliked most in this capteyne is his face, the which is nothing

[1] A despatch from Chamberlein to the Privy Council, dated at Bruxelles on the 8th of April, details a discussion he had had with Count de Buren for the furnishing by the latter of two thousand foot for the King's use, and transmits the articles into which they had on that day entered for that service, which stipulate that the men shall be at Bois le Duc on the 14th of May, and specify the rate of pay. The despatch contains nothing else of importance, except this: "Thoccurrentes "here at this tyme ar that 8 daies past Mons^{r} du Reux with a band of his men set upon "Turwane in the breke of the daie, and when they hadde set ther ladders to the walles, and were "going up, they were discovered, and so recoyled withoute losse of eny man, and, by the reporte, "made a narrowe mysse of taking the town at that tyme."

pleasant

pleasant to beholde, being so redde and fyrye, and garnyshed with rubies, as it maye well appere that his mother never taughte him to watre his wyne. After his departure, I sente to Mons^r^ de Granvele to declare unto him how we wer departid; and therefor, if ther wer enye other as meete a manne to serve Your Hieghnes as he was, and that wolde be reasonablye orderyd, I prayde him to lette me have knowledge of it; who sware by his faithe and trouthe, that he thought that Your Hieghnes cowde not be better servidde, and seemid to be of opynion that, if I didd aventure the sayd tenne thowsande gyldons, that Your Hieghnes wolde take it in good parte, and yn cace I did refuse him, it wolde not be easye to provyde Your Hieghnes of an other meete for that purpose. But neverthelesse I have not thoughte it expedyente to aventure suche a somme of money, having no commission so to doo. And seing that this capteyne refusithe to serve with owte such assurance, I feare greatly least all other will requyre the same; for they ar all acquaynted to gyther, and haue intellygence one with an other. And the tyme passithe awaye apace. Therefor, yf by thEmperours advyse I maye have a capteyn, that will be contente to serve Your Hieghnes, as other serve thEmperour, withowte the said assurement of townes or companyes, I entende to take him, or elis not, unlesse it maye please Your Hieghnes to signefye otherwyse your pleasure unto me.

I perceive it wyll be verye harde to gette so menye bardid horses as Your Hieghnes wolde have. ThEmperor requyred but fyvetye amonge a thowsande horsemenne; and, as they saye, it shall be herde for Him to be so servidd. Hanze van Sickenhen said he wolde brynge as menye as he cowde gette, but thoughte it impossible to brynge so menye. As for arcabusiers they can brynge as menye as is required, and twyse as menye more if they maye be sufferid. I perceyve that thEmperour hathe a petye capteyne over the said arcabusyers, who hathe ever greate wagys.

ThEmperour, Mons^r^ de Granvele, and Mons^r^ de Lyre labour muche that thentretaynement, that thEmperour and Your Hieghnes shall gyve to menne of warre, be all one; for, if the one be enye thing better then the other, it wyll make the other parte grudge, and do ylle service. And better chepe, then thEmperour hathe his, it is not lykelye that Your Hieghnes can be servidde. We thoughte it was to be notid, that Mons^r^ de Granvele usid him self verye gentylye to the said captaynes Landenbergh and the two bretherne of Sickenghen; putting of his cappe, taking theim by the handes, talkyng verye familyarly with theim, and byddyng theym ons or twyse to be coverid: how be it that they did not so.

M^r^

Mr Vaughan is now at Francforde, to receyve his money, where Landenberghis attourneys and he him self by this tyme ar also, to receyve their parte of it.

Monsr de Lyre, by Granveles commaundement, hathe delyverid me copyes of thEmperours entretaynement, as well of horsemenne as of fotemen, and also what they ar bownde to do, and swere, for theyr parte; but all in the Duche tongue. And, forbycause it was so longe er I cowde gette it (for it was delyverid me but even now), I have had no tyme to cawse it to be turnid into enye other langaige. True it is, that the entretaynement of the horsemenne is that entretaynement that thEmperour usid the laste yere; the which (as Monsieur de Lyre saithe) varyethe but in one poynte from thentretaynement of this yere, that is, that the last yere at the breking up of his armye, He was bownde to paye theym but half a monethes wages, where as now He is bownden to paye a hole monethes wagis, or elis to paye as was payed for the conducte money.

The said copyes I sende also heerewith, and a letter[1] that Monsieur de Lyre sente me with it. Neverthelesse, forbycause that the copye of thentretaynement of the horsemenne was delyverid Mr Vaughan and me at his cummyng hither, we cawsed that streight fourthe to be toernid into Latyn, by Your Hieghnes servaunt Christofer Monte, who shewithe him self ever readye and desyrouse to have occasion not onely to do Your Hieghnes servyce, but also to take payne and shew all pleasours that in him lyethe, to do to eny mynister or servant of Your Hieghnes for your sake; so that in my mynde Your Hieghnes hathe a good and trustye servante of him. His said translacion I sende also herewith.[1] And thus Jesu preserve Your Hieghnes longe in all felycyties. Wrytten at Spyre, the nynthe of Aprell, 1544.[2]

Your humble subjecte and most bownden servaunt,

(*Signed*) Nicholas Wotton.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

---

[1] None of these is found, except De Lyere's letter.

[2] By Wotton's despatch of the 12th (before referred to) he informs the King that he had, at the personal desire of the Emperor, renewed and concluded his negociation with Van Sickengheim, and had paid over to him the whole sum stipulated for conduct money, &c. It contains various other details, but nothing important, except what is before noted; and this lost it's importance by the directions given by the Privy Council on the 19th, in whose letter Wotton's of the 12th is referred to without a date.

DCCCCLXVI. LAYTON *to* THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING.

HIT may please yow to be advertised, that according unto the purport of your letters baering date the first of Aprill, I have ernestly communed with the Regent and Councell here, for the alleviacyon of suche horsemen and footemen as Mons^r^ de Bures shall have under him of thEmperors soulde, to serve the Kynges Majestie. The Regent affirmith unto me that She hath written to thEmperour to know his plesure, where the 2 thowsand footemen shalbe levyde, and that She hath willed Hym in her letters to alevye the same of the Basse Almaignes, whom Mons^r^ de Bures most desireth[1] (being of Basse Almaignye him selfe). The 2 thowsande horsemen She hath appoynted here, and hath chosen owt the beste of these partyes, well horsed and most expert, a bande of suche gentyllmen as Mons^r^ de Bures ys right well contentyd therwith, for thay be all of his acquaintans and familiaritie; so that for the 4 thowsande that shalbe deliverde unto Mons^r^ de Bures of thEmperours soulde, She sais thay shalbe an elect bande. Further She affirmeth allso that Mons^r^ de Bures the last yeare had 2 thowsande footemen Almaignes gathered up in haste, and few or none elect men, and that he had but thre hundred horsemen Almaignes, the most parte of them hevye horses and verye avers, so that his bande this yere, both for horsemen and footemen, shall muche surmount the bande he had last yere.

As concerning the Scottes, hit may please you tondrestonde, that undoubtedly thay wer all set in pryson, so many in nomber that thayre sustenance in pryson coste the Regent every day 40 gylders, those of the porest sorte that had nothing erthly; the marchauntes founde them selves, and yet doo, and remayne in pryson. The grete rabblement of those beggars and maryners were set at large for thavoiding of expenses, and shold immediatly have had apointed unto them an olde bote, and have bene set owt of the haven into the seyes, to have retorned to theire contray or ells where, so to avoide the land of them. These on the night espyeng theire tyme, perchaunce findyng the watchemen in slepe, towke away a shippe of Andersons full frete. The factors therof camme from thens to Gaunt in poste, declaring unto me their misfortune. I went to the Regent incontinent, and cawsed all the rest

[1] This preference, and the reason for it, are corroborated by Wotton on the 12th. The Emperor was by the treaty bound to supply Overlanders.

of

of the rable remayning to be caste in pryson agayne; and, examynatyon therof straytly had, somme put to tortures, and caryed to the Pyne Bancke, wher as the robrye was, confessed; els we myght have supposed the Inglisshe maryners to have takyn her away. This done, I solicyte the Regent ernestly and dayly for restitucyon (as the factors do knowe), perswading Her utterly that I was fully ascertayned that the Scottes wer aryved at Haberdyn in Scotlonde, and there made port saile of all the goodys, and allso of the shippe. Upon wiche perswasion She cawled the Councell, and there debaited the matter at large, and finally concluded that our marchauntes shoulde have full restitucyon of every penye, and the price of theire shippe to the uttermust valewe. The goodes of the Scottes here arestyd amountythe to 10 thowsand poundes Flemmyshe, besydes theire 10 shippes. Immedyatly upon this conclusion I sent the factors of Anderson to Andwerpe, to bring the trew and the uttermust valewe of all those theire goodys and their shippe, and undoubtedly thay shall have restitucyon furthwith. And at this conclusion I was with them, before I recevyd your most honorable letters bering date the 28th of Marche; so that, but only to advertise the Kinges Hieghnes of suche chances as happenyth to his subjectes, they nedede not to have trowbled you with the sute therof, having otherwise so many grete affaires this busye tyme.

As touching Monsr de Beuers, Lorde of Camfere, and Admirall, I caused hym to comme before the Regent, and there I said unto him openly, that he had a Scotteshe hert in his body, and favored them better then other thEmperours subjectes or my maisters subjectes, and that belike he and his officers were concenting to the robrye of that shippe, and that apperyd well for 2 consideratyons, one bycawse the ferreur of the haven, otherwise cawled the bumme, was left open and not locked up that nyght; for if hit had bene locked up, as hit was every nyght bothe sennys and before, their cowlde neither shippe nor bote have passed owt of the haven. The seconde consideration was, the geite wiche was conveyd at tyme of this robrye into a taverne. For, if they had bene then abrode, thay must neadys have herde the brute and noyse of the assawt of the shippe. The Regent, hiering these objectes against him, handeled hym veray sore, and told hym playnlye that She woulde wright to thEmperour of him and his lewed governaunce, and remove hym from his office, for She well percevyd that he was not thEmperors trew subject, nor that man that thEmperor judged hym to be. He had nothing to say, but fell in weeping like a childe. The morow after he camme unto my lodging to me and instantly requyred me to speke a good worde for him to the Regent, and to wright a favorable letter for him yn to Inglonde to my maister, lest he shoulde incurre his indingnation. I made him answer, that, whan I myght

perceave that he sholde be loving and favorable to the Inglishe marchauntes repairing to his towne of Camfere, and see them enterteyned as well as he entertaynith the Scottes, that hering and knowing that, I wolde bothe speke to the Regent for him, and also wrighte to my maister in his favor, and before that tyme I woulde nother write nor speke for him. In this discompfurth I lefft Mons^{r} de Beuers in, at Gaunte. If the Patriarche aryve at Camfere, he shalbe arestyd streight, and all his shippes. The Regent dispached a post thether with a commaundement streight. Thus our Lorde send you all goode helth and long life. From Bruxelles, the 9th of Aprill.

(*Signed*) Yo^{rs} to com̃aunde, Richarde Layton.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Lordes off the Kinges moste honorable Counsell,
attendant upon his moste Roiall Person.

DCCCCLXVII. The Privy Council *to* Wotton.[1]

M^{R} Wootton. After our right harty commendations; thiese shalbe to signyfye unto youe that upon Sondaye last thEmpereurs Ambassadeur, sending woorde by his Secretairy unto the Kinges Majestye, that he had received advertisementes of importaunce, both from thEmpereur and also the Lady Regent, and desiring, bicause he was sick, and could not cum himself, to have sum of us sent unto him, unto whom he might communicate the same; it pleased His Majeste tappoint us, the Lord Wriothesley and Sir William Paget, to repayre unto him the same day, to here his reaport in that behalf. At our being with him he divided his purpos in to thre principall poinctes, besides two or three other braunches, which he woold rather seame to touche by the waye, then much to demeure upon. And for the furst poinct he saide, that wheras we had lately sent over, by the Kinges Majestes commaundement, in to Flaunders Commissaires for the preparacion and putting in

[1] From an original minute, corrected by Paget, and indorsed, "Mynute from the Counsail to "M^{r} Doctor Wootton xiii^{o} Aprilis, 1544." There is a despatch, dated on the 18th of April, from the Privy Council to Layton at the Regent's Court, containing similar directions as far as regards the provision of horses and carriages, the size of the vessels, and the declaration against the Scots. Layton acknowledges the receipt of this, as being dated on the 17th, and Wotton states that his reached him on the 18th. The two were probably contemporaneous, and each perhaps erroneously dated.

ordre

ordre of such lymoners for draughtes of ordenaunce, and other horses and waynes for cariages, with hoyes for transportacion, the hole nombre wherof, as he sayde, both for the sayde lymoners and other horses for caryage, amounted to 11000 or theraboutes, he had receyved aunswer from the Regent, that we could have no mo from thens then 4000 horses to serve for all purposes.

The seconde point was, that wheras he had lately written to the Regente, upon motion made unto him here, for thequippaige unto the see of such nombre of men as was accorded upon in the treatye; the sayde Regent desired, bicause She had herd that such vesseles, as wer sent the last yere for their parte to the see, was misliked on our syde for their smalnes, to knowe the Kinges Majestes opinion and advise, what sorte of vesseles, and of what burden, His Majeste woold shuld be sent furthe at this tyme.

Thirdely he sayde, he had receyved aunswer touching the declaracion of the Scottes to be ennemyes, the effect wherof was, that, wheras the Kinges Majestye, in cace thEmpereur, without respect of such gret and urgent considerations as was alledged by His Majesty, wherof we lately wrote unto youe, woold algates have His Majeste declare Himself ennemy to the King of Dennemark, was content to do it, so as thEmpereur woold gyve a reasonnable tyme for the retyring of his subgectes and their gooddes from out of the King of Denmarkes dominions, and other places within his reche; thEmpereur also desyred like respite for the retyring of his subgectes out of Scotlande, before He did declare the same to be his ennemyes. Devising further, that in this meane season there might be a harauld prepared here, for our parte, to be sent in to Denmark, and an other by them for their parte, and to be sent likewise in to Scotlande, to declare them ennemys. In this matier, after sum altercacion passed upon occacions betwen the sayd Ambassadour and us that wer with him, he cam in the ende unto this poynt, that he durst, he sayde, take upon him that thEmpereur woold furthwith declare the Scotes ennemyes, so as the Kinges Majeste woold appoynt a certayn tyme within the which He woold declare the King of Denmark ennemy; and this was the somme of his discourse touching publicque matiers.

Wherupon the Kinges Majeste, upon relation made unto Him of the premisses, hath willed us to signyfye unto youe His Highnes pleasure is, that, taking oportunity for your accesse unto thEmpereur, ye shall, after His Majestes moost harty commendacions unto Him, declare what proporcion hath ben demaunded in Flaunders for every thing, according to a scedule hereinclosed[1], and how they in Flaunders have canted the same in comparison

[1] Not found.

almoost to nothing, as you may well perceyve before by thAmbassadours aunswer; and shall further saye, that albeit His Majeste, and all his on thissyde here, make all the preparacion they can, and set furth thinges with never so much cost and charge, have as ernest a desyre as can be wished to set this entreprice forward against Fraunce galyardly, and as apperteynith to thonneur of His Majeste in this cace; yet He doubteth leest sum folkes here in the Nether Partes could be contented that the matier went not forwarde, and woold be glad to dryve the default therof unto His Majeste. Asfor the Regent Herself, His Highnes thinketh She is a good lady, and that, albeit the French Quene her syster, being not farre of, woold be glad, by tokens and presentes and all other wayes, to bring Her to be a meane for sum staye, and that wemen be glad commonly to gyve eare unto wemen, yet the sayde Regentes affection is such unto thEmpereur, aswell in respect of nature as of his manyfold benefites unto Her, that She wold be loth to do any thing that might be prejudicial to Him or his; but yet, for want of good advise of such as be appoynted about Her, it might be, that thinges procede not, as wer expedyent both for thEmpereur and His Majeste. For there be that knoweth, that at all such tymes as His Majeste hath had armeys on that syde, He hath had his provisions of lymoniers and cariages out of Flaunders, and never wanted no parte therof that was demaunded; and they knowe that without His Majeste have fromthens lymoners for his artillerye, cariages for his shot his powdre and all other kyndes of munition, He cannot be able to set furth such an armey as is determyned; for all that ever we can make at home here, uppon so soden warnyng as this is, will not be able to suffise for the pavillons, tentes, hailes, bridges, and other thinges that must serve for the sayd armey; for we have looked litle for provision of any such thinges at home, nor used our catel theraftre, bycause we have looked to be fully furnished in Flanders, seying it is convenaunted specially, aswel by the last capitulacion as also in the last article save one in the traictye, that as often as His Majestes armey shuld passe in to Fraunce, thEmpereur shuld cause the same to have, at the charges of the Kinges Majeste, vesselles meete for transportacion, chariotes, horses, wagons, cartes, all kynde of victail, all kynde of armure and artillerye, necessary for such an armey; wherof His Majeste knowyth there is a sufficient nombre in the Lowe Contreys bothe to furnish thEmperour and His Majeste also. For, uppon enquyry made by his Commissaries lately sent in to Flanders for that purpose, His Majeste is enformed that there is in Brabant Flaunders and Artoys above four or fyve thousand parishes, wherof sum be able to furnish 10, sum 20, sum forty or fyfty, wagons; so as, takyng but one wagon owt of every parish, they shalbe able to furnish our desyre,

and

and leve inowgh, both to serve thEmperor, and also to maynteyne husbandry at home. Wherfor His Majestes pleasure is, you shall instantly desyre thEmpereur, not onely to write ernestely to the Regente and Counsail in the Bas Countrey, to see His Majeste furnished of the sayd necessarys, according to the treatye, or at the least of sum larger proporcion then is allredy yet offred; but also, forasmuchas His Majeste seith, that whensoever His Majeste writteth unto youe, to knowe thEmpereurs answer in any affayre, His Highnes is communly remitted to the resolucion of the Regent and Counsail about Her, which His Majeste many tymes woold wyshe otherwise, thEmpereur woold therfor be contented, that sum such might, sent from Hym thens, be placed about Her, as, depely and by long experience of both Princes, both could and also woold indifferently consydre theyr affayres, being such amitye betwen Them as now ther is; wherby His Majeste supposeth better expedicion might be used in all thinges on both sydes: and for this purpos His Majeste thinketh there could be nothing more necessary, then, forasmucheas his Ambassadour resydent here, being an impotent man of his lymmes, and not so well able to travail, nor folowe His Majeste from tyme to tyme, and to be often present, as wer necessary for the consultacion and debatement of matiers as they shuld occurre, therfor to place the same in sum authority about the Regent in Flaunders, who is a wise man, an honest true servant to his master, and a meete minister for the nourishement of thamitye betwene the Princes; and for the suppliment of his rowme to sende sum such other wise temperate man hither to furnishe the rowme, as thEmpereur shall think moost convenient for that purpose.

As touching the seconde poynt, which thAmbassadour proponed, His Majeste hath gyven them here in the Nether Partes advise, to sende neither all gret ships nor all litle; but sum of one sorte and sum of an other, as may serve for all purposes, having regarde that the full nombre of men be furnished according to the treatye.

As touching the matier of the Scottes, His Majeste is lothe to thinke that here in the Nether Countreys, by these devises and replicacions, they seke nothing eles but to wynne tyme and to fode the matier forwarde, until such tyme as their declaracion shall either not gretly nede or not bote; nor His Majeste woll not judge how loth they are, for His Majestes sake, to take the Scottes for ennemyes, oreles almoost ones, to displease them who at this present, notwithstanding all the request His Highnes hath made, have as gret liberty for buying and selling, and be as freendely used in all places in Flaunders, as ever they wer; but His Majeste will rather interprete thinges to the

the best: and seing thEmpereur, as appereth by the sayde Ambassadours conclusion, desyreth His Majeste to determyn a tyme certayn for the declaracion of the King of Denmark to be ennemy, His Majeste, so as thEmpereur will now furthwith declare the Scottes ennemyes, and advertise His Majeste by his letters that the King of Denmark is his ennemye, as His Majeste did advertise Him by his lettres that the Scotes wer his ennemyes, wilbe contented, within six wekes after the receipt of thEmpereurs sayd letters, and after the sayd declaracion be publicqly made agaynst the Scotes, to declare the King of Denmark to be his ennemye, oneles there fortune an agreement betwene them in the meane tyme. Wherfor ye shall requyre thEmpereur instantly to cause the sayd declaracion against the Scottes to be made furthwith, to thintent His Majeste may therupon make declaracion against the King of Denmark, as aforsayd; which request His Highnes wyl make unto Hym autenticqly in writing in cace thEmperour do desyre it; not doubting, but as His Majeste hath and will from tyme to tyme observe all thinges according to the treaty, so thEmpereur for his parte will do the semblable. And with the forsayd answer was well satisfyed, and hath promised the Scottes shalbe declared commyn ennemyes furthwith, and assone as woord may be written to thEmpereur herof, and answer sent down agayn.

Furthermore ye shall understande that the Kinges Majeste, having sundry tymes heretofore herd much commendation of the Duke of Alberkerk for his humanitye, wisedom, and experience, and now by present communication with the same at his beyng with His Majestye at this tyme in passaige this waye towardes Spayn, doth perceive the said commendations to have bene true, and that his gravitye wisdom knoweledge and experience doth corresponde to the reaportes made heretofore of the same, His Highnes is gretly desyrous, forasmuch His Majestye at this journey now in to Fraunce, wherin He shall have to do with men of diverse countreys, of diverse experience, and diverse practises, to have him in his cumpany; to thintent to use his advise and counsail, as occasion shall serve. For the which purpos His Highnes pleasure is, you shall, at your accesse to thEmpereur, declare unto Him the premisses, and on His Majestes behalf hartly to desyre and pray Him, that, onles the service of the sayd Dûke shalbe in sum other place so necessary for his affayres, as He cannot be well spared from thens, He wil be contented, at the contemplacion of His Majeste, to commande the sayde Duke tattende upon His Majeste onely in this journey, until their meeting togidre in the same, at which tyme thEmpereur may further determyn of his service as He shall thynk convenyent.

venyent. And thus doyng thEmperour shall moche gratifie His Majeste, which His Majeste will take right thankfully.

Furthermore you shall understand that Monsieur du Bies hath lately sought meanes, by sum of his neighbours the Kinges Majestes servauntes at Calais and Guysnes, to practise with them for a peax with His Majeste: wherunto His Majeste hath never geven any eare, and now specially of lately he hath not only sent a gentleman of his to one of the men of armes at Callys, called M^r^ Haulle[1], to sue for an assurance to be geven by the Kinges Majeste to certain Ambassadours, whom the French King offereth to sende to treate with His Majeste for peax, but also hath sent hym an advertisement therof, in wryting, under his signe and seale of armes; to thintent he shuld send the same, for a testimony, to the Kinges Majeste, that the French King his master myndith to sue for peax in dede, and wold be glad to fall to a composition. Wherin, albeit the Kinges Majeste doubtith, but that, as thEmperor, yeving eare to such offres as the Duke of Lorayne, beyng sent by an indirect meane from the French King, and likewise to such other overtures as Cardinal Farnese made unto Hym on the French Kinges behalf by an oother indirect meane, did furst here what thoffres wer, and afterward advertise His Majeste of his procedinges in the same, so thEmperour wold be contented if His Majeste did the semblable; yet His Majeste, mynding to avoyde all occasion of suspicion, and to yeve his good brother thEmperour cause to think that He myndith, from tyme to tyme, to procede with Hym uprightly and aftre his old accustumed facion, assone as He herd of the sayd overture, sent strait for his Ambassadour here; and, before He hath or wil yeve here to any offres, communicated unto hym the very first entre of the mater, as it was brought furst to His Majeste, and likewise shewed unto hym aswel the sayd certificate sent from Monsieur de Bies in wryting, as also such answer as His Majeste hath appoynted the sayd Haul to write unto the sayd Mareshal: the copie of both the which you shall receyve also herinclosed[2], to thentent youe may shew the same to thEmperor. Thanswer was devised here in forme of a lettre written in Haules name, and sent to Haul to be subscribed, and so in his name conveyed to Monsieur de Bies; wherin thEmperour may perceyve howe His Majeste makyth thEmperours cace and his own all one, and refusith any offres that can be made to Hym self, onles thEmperours cause be joyned with the same.

---

[1] Francis Hall, see Vol. VII. p. 703.

[2] Not found.

CENTRAL

DCCCCLXVIII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* WOTTON.[1]

M^R^ WOOTTON. After our harty commendacions, youe shall understand that the Kinges Majeste hath receyved your letters of the 9^th^ of this present, and likewise your others of the [2]of the same; for answere wherunto His Majeste hath willed us to signifie unto youe, that wheras by your communicacion with Sickenhen, expressed in your furst letter, it apperith that the man hath litle affection to serve His Majeste, aswell for that he demaundith of His Highnes other condicions of assurance for the payment of his wages, then hath bene ever hertofore demaundid of His Majeste, and that also the sayd capitayn hath answered he never had assurance of the French King; bycause the same used to pay his men of warre theyr wages well, His Majeste not likyng the behavour of the man for sundry respectes mencioned in your sayd letter, and takyng also to hart that he shewyth hym self to mistrust more his payment then the French Kinges, expressing in a maner that the sayd French King is as mete to be trusted without assurance, as His Majeste with assurance, can not fantazye the man, nor is contented to accept hym to his service; thinkyng that, forasmoche as there be fewe capitayns or Prynces of Almayn or in Christendome, but have, among other theyr good opinions of His Majeste, a special credence in His Highnes for the observance of that He promiseth, it can not be chosen, but that this felowes mistrust of His Highnes paiment procedith of a very French hart, and from one that desyrith rather to serve the French King, then eyther His Majeste or his good brother thEmperour; mervailyng not a litle, that forasmoche as he hath not only shewed hym self so lothe to serve His Majeste, haltyng with youe there in the makyng of the bargayn, both at the furst tyme and also the last, as apperith by your second letters, and also tooched His Majestes honour with such a diffidence as he did, that eyther his good brother thEmperour or Mons^r^ Granvele woold presse youe so moche, as it apperith by your said second letters they did, to take the mannes service, without regard to His Majestes honour, upon pretence that His Majeste could not otherwise now be provided of the sayd nomber. Wheras His Highnes thought, if you woold have enterprised to have

---

[1] From an original minute, wholly in Paget's handwriting, and indorsed: "Mynute from the "Counsail to Docto^r^ Wootton, xix^o^ Aprił 1544."

[2] See p. 647. note [2].

bargayned

bargayned with hym, his sayd good brother and also Monsr Granvele wold have rather done what they could to have empeched utterly the bargayn, or at the leest to have stayd youe, til youe had herd an answer of the letter which youe told them, at your beyng with them, that youe had alredy written unto His Highnes; uppon the sight of the which your sayd former letter His Highnes, conceyving as ill opinion of his service, as he doth of His Majestes payment, and thinking that, the maner of the felowes procedinges considered, His Highnes hath better cause to desyre assuraunce to be made Hym by sum towne that he shall serve His Highnes well and truly, will in no wise have to do with his service. [1]And therfor uppon the recept of your furst letter His Majeste concluded a bargayn with a capitayn, called , with whom we wer before in communicacion, for 450 horsmen, who this day is departed from hens to bring the sayd band to the place of musters, which he hath agreed shalbe about Maistret. And likewise, forasmoche as Monsr de Buren hath offred to serve His Majeste with a band of horsmen, at His Highnes soulde, His Majeste hath also sent to hym, of whom He is assured, to have the complement of the rest of the thousand, so as His Majeste doubtith not to be fully furnished of his thousand, allthough He hath not that companyon there to serve Hym, whom His Majeste woll not have, though he woold gyve Hym his service: and hath willed us to write to youe, that youe did not your office, beyng ones broken from hym uppon so honest growndes, to entre bargayn agayn with hym, until youe had herd from His Majeste; and thinketh that if youe have caused hym to be payd the tenne thousand guldens, youe have bene to liberal of his purse, without his consent, and have passed your commission; wherwith His Majeste wold not have ben miscontent, if it had bene employd uppon an honest man: and supposith that his good brother thEmperour, seyng the same was payd at his commandement, will cause the capitayn to repay it to youe agayn, if youe have alredy payd it.[2] For surely His Majeste wil non of the compaignons service;

---

[1] In the first draft of this minute, Wotton was directed to conclude with De Buren for a sufficient number of horse to make up a thousand with those which the nameless captain had contracted to furnish, unless he had "allredy gyven the prest money to Sekenghen, then His Majesty "wolbe contented, rather for the saving of his money, then for that he hopyth of any good "service at his hands, to admytt hym with 550 horsmen; and yet His Majeste woll make non "other assurance then He makyth to others." This passage is struck out, and (from this point) the more absolute one in the text is substituted, on a separate sheet of paper.

[2] Wotton, on the 7th of May, gave to this reproof the following answer: "Having taryed "certeyn dayes to know what answer I shuld have concerning the money payed to the foresayde "capteyn, fynallye the answer is, that thEmperour hathe cawsidde not onelye Monsr de Lyre, "but

service; which His Majeste requyrith youe to tell his good brother thEmperour, and also to signyfie unto Hym furthermore, that in cace He hath made any such promise to the sayd capitayn, as wherby his honor shuld be tooched if the sayd money shuld be restored agayn, His Majeste will rather for his pleasure loose the sayd money, then to have the man to serve Hym: beyng no man mete for Hym, as His Majeste hath bene enformed by sum here that knowyth hym, and that hath reaported that his sayd good brothers officers, having hyred all his capitaynes above thre wekes passed, did not hyre hym bycause they knew hym a man not mete to serve. Requyring youe, assone as youe can possible, to cause Mr Vaughan, from whom we mervail we here nothing, when he hath done with Landenbergh[1], to repayr unto Thomas Chamberlayn with all diligence, makyng exchange of such money as shall remayn in his hand, unto Andwerpe, to be there receyved agayn agaynst the dayes of the musters. Signifying further unto youe that, forasmoche as His Majeste hath bene advertised, by sundry meanes, that

---

" but also the Viceroy, to speake with the sayd capteyn, who hathe declaridde unto theym how he " hathe bestowidde the sayd money yn parte of payment to other gentlemenne, and other wyse " for to prepare hym selfe, so that thEmperour can not constrayne hym to redelyver enye parte of " it agayne. And as for myne owne self and my proceding yn this mater of the Capteyn Van " Sickingen, al be it that by the beginning of it maye appeere of what mynde I my selfe " was, and what I didde and wolde have done yn it, and albeit also that I was greately impor- " tunidde by thEmperour and his Cownsel yn it, as I have largelye before written unto Your " Highnesse, being by theym borne yn hande, (the whiche to me, having litle knowledge and " experience yn all thinges, and specyallye yn suche maters, they mighte easylye persuade) that, yf " I taryed an answer from Your Highnesse and wente not streight fourthe thourough with the " sayd capteyn, that thereby Your Highnesse shulde be unprovydidde of a thowsend horsemenne, " at what tyme Yow shuld have moste neede of theym, the sequele wherof shuld tourne to the " exceding greate prejudice of Your Highnesse; and also that they namidde the sayd capteyn to " be so meete a manne to do Your Highnesse service, wheryn they all yet persiste stille: yet " these thinges notwithstanding, I can nor wille go abowte to excuse my selfe hereyn, but " knowledge not onelye myne oversighte, but playnelye my fawte yn it. And therefor, as God " hym selfe heerithe no mannes peticion sooner nor more favorablye then theyrs, that repose theyr " hole affyance yn his goodnesse, and for theyr offences directelye calle upon Hym for mercye, as " from whome chieflye and onelye it must procede, so lykewyse I trust Your Highnesse (Who, by " that moste emynent office and supreme dignite that Yow ar callidde unto, dothe neeriste approche " and moste resemble to God yn this world) will not be discontentidde, that I derectelye sue unto " Your Highnesse, moste humblye and instantelye, for forgyvenesse of enye fawte yn the sayd " mater by me committed; trusting hereby to be taught to be ware an other tyme of thincurringe " of the lyke."

[1] On the 22d of April Vaughan wrote to Paget, " I have paide to Landenbergh for the conduct " money of his 1000 horsemen and 4000 footemen 16000 floreyns of 15 batz the pece, and unto " Hans Van Sikkyngen, thEmbassadours coronell, 10000 floreyns of 15 batz for the conduct " money of his 1000 horsmen."

there

there is no litle preparacion made of shippes by the Frenche men, and that also there be certain of the best pilotes of Normandy and Brytayne sent to Mercelles, to convoye galeys from those partes in to these sees, His Majeste desyrith his said good brother to cause hys navy to set furth to the see in tyme; and, in cace it shall be knowen certainly that such a power shalbe set furth by the French, as is reaported, to prepare therafter, and to consider that affayre as apperteynyth; for it is of gret importaunce. We return unto you Sikenhens covenaunt, thinkyng it not mete to take this assuraunce of his bare writing, seing he requyreth so great assuraunce of His Majeste. Thus fare ye &c.

DCCCCLXIX. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

HIT maye please Your Majeste to understande, that the eighteneth of this present I receyved letters from my Lordes of Your Hieghnes most honorable Cownseill, and other also from theym to M^r^ Vaughan and to me joyntelye[1]; and the one and twentith of this present I had audience of thEmpereur. And having declaryd suche maters as I was apoynted then to declare, first for Monsieur de Bure, whereof the Viceroy first, and I after, spake unto Hym, thEmpereur saith that He is contente that Mons^r^ de Bure take suche footmen as served Him at Landrecy, and that the Ladye Regent hath so declarid it unto him; how be it that the other, that wer fyrst apoynted unto him, ar (by alle mennes judgement) estimed the better men of warre, and therefor thEmpereur, lycencing meny other, reservid theim to defende his frontieres, and al be it also, that thereby it shall coste thEmperour one monethes wages more then it shulde have done. As for the horsemen, He saith that Mons^r^ de Bure had no suche nombre at Landrecy, and that they that wer under him wer streightwaye distrybutid to other capteyns, so that it is not possible to have theym. How be it, He saithe, that the Queene Regent hathe apoynted him an other compenye, whom Mons^r^ de Bure knowith as wel as the other, and is well content with theym. And, how be it that thEmpereur hath broughte hither with Him but two bandes of horsemen, one of the Princes of Orange, and the other of Mons^r^ de Bures, yet, to

[1] The latter has not been found.

please Mons^{r} de Bure, He hathe now of late sente him backé his owne bande.

As for the wagons and lymonniers, He saithe that the Regent knew not at that tyme, what thEmpereur had done here, Who hathe cawsid provision of wagons to be made for Him self heere in the high cowntreis, as farre as Isebrouke, that is twelf dayes journeys yet higher then this towne, to thintent Your Hieghnes may be the better servidde: and that, all though this yere is like to prove well, better then certeyn yeres passid, whereby husbandemen shall have more nede of cariaige at home, yet the Regent shall cawse as menye to be delyverid to Your Hieghnes as may be hadde, and so menye as He trustithe Your Hieghnes shall be pleased withall.

As for the Ladye Regent, thEmpereur saithe that in verye deede He knowithe her mynde so well, that Your Hieghnes maye be right well assured that not onelye She desirithe as muche the good successe of his and Your Majesties affaires, as He Him self dothe, but also that She is as desirouse to shew Your Hieghnes enye pleasur, when it maye lye in Her to do it, as He Him self wolde: how be it that summe tyme in deede, when She is not well resolved in maters, She usithe first to consulte with thEmpereur of it, wherby sum tyme peraventure might chawnse a lytle protracting of maters, but yet not suche as by that shorte delaye the said maters be enye thinge hinderid. And as for her Cownseill, his mynde is, that they shulde regarde Your Hieghnes affaires as his owne, and that He trustithe that they wyll so do, for otherwyse they shulde not please Him; and therefor He hopith well that Your Hieghnes shall have no cawse to mestrust enye of theym.

As for the Ambassadour Chapuis, thEmpereur hathe a verye good opynion of hym, and is verye sorye that he hathe his helthe no better. Mons^{r} de Granvele hathe him in no lesse reputacion, and saithe that he takethe him as his sonne, and that he procuryd him to be sente to Your Hieghnes againe, not onely for that he knew him able to do thEmpereur good service in that office, but also for that he trustid that Your Hieghnes wolde be well pleasid with him, and that when the said Ambassadour shalbe revokid from Your Hieghnes, he shall in dede be sette abowte the Ladye Regent, as Your Hieghnes thinketh it wer expedient he shulde. Mons^{r} de Granvele said more unto me, that when thEmpereur shall sende an other into Englande, He wyll sende none but by myne advice. Wherfor, to thintente that in cace they shulde aske enye suche question of me, I maye make theym suche answer as maye be conformable to Your Hieghnes pleasure, it maye please Yow therefor to signefie unto me your mynde therin.

As

As for the Scottes, they saye that the Regent dothe use theym as ennemyes al readye, and that they thinke She hathe declarid theym so all readye; and in cace She hathe not, that thEmpereur wyll wryte that She shall do it, and that thAmbassadour Chapuis had wrytten of a certeyn forme how thEmpereur shulde declare theym ennemyes, and that assone as thEmpereur maye have the said forme, He wyll also declare theim ennemyes heere.

As for the Duke of Albuquerque, thEmpereur was gladde not onelye that Your Hieghnes lykedde him well, but also that thEmpereur had suche a manne, by whome He myght shew Your Hieghnes summe pleasure, and that therfore He wolde wryte to the said Duke thereof to the contentacion of Your Hieghnes mynde. Mons^r^ de Granvele saithe that he knowithe no fawte in the Duke, but that he is sumwhat to fulle of ceremonyes, and saithe that he hathe good knowledge in maters of warre.

As for Monsieur de Byes certificat, and answer made thereunto, thEmpereur said, that to heere what the Frenche men wolde offre, He cowde thinke no hurte in it at all, and that He mistrustith never awhitte, but that Your Hieghnes wyll have therein as muche respecte to his maters, as to your owne, as He Him selfe wolde do with Your Hieghnes in the lyke cace. Nevertheless He wysshithe muche that in practesing with them good heede be taken of theym, for they wyll not fayle by all crafte, yea, untrue and false meanes, to mynistre occasion of suspicion and jelousye betwyxt Your Hieghnes and thEmpereur; the which is the verye chief and pryncipall meanes of al other, whereby to brynge theym selfes owte of the breeres, as thEmpereur saithe. He wolde wisshe also that the Frenche King werre putte in no greate hope of enye agreement, tyl that Your Hieghnes and thEmpereur wer well enterid into France; for then He doubtithe not but that Yow shall bothe obteyne your pourposes a greate deale the better, and that hathe ever movid thEmpereur to refuse all offres hitherto made to Him. And it importith muche, as He saithe, for the honor of bothe Your Majesties, that Yow shew your self stronge in the felde, and ernest in this mater against thennemye, not onelye for thennemyes sake, but also for the estimacion that all other cowntreis shall have of it, who gyve eare, and marke diligentlye, the successe of this entrepryse. He saithe also that, if enye incling be herde ons of communycacion of peace, it will discourage bothe Your Majesties subjectes; and men wyll saye, "why shuld I adventure my lief, or spende my goodes, "seing the Prynces entende to make peace?" which wolde cawse all thinges to procede the more slackely.

Monsieur

Monsr de Granvele saithe that, if Yow wer enterid into France, "lespee au poing," as he saithe, and placidde ones in sum stronge towne, where as now they beginne to sue by gentle wordes, they wolde then comme weeping and wailing to sue for peax; the which to have, he doubtith not but that they wyll promysse enye thing that shal be demaunded of theym, yea, though it wer bothe the Kinges sonnes; and yet wyll they keepe no promesse at all, when they have their pourpose, no more then in tymes passed.

ThEmpereur having made me these answers, He wylled me yet to speake with Monsr de Granvele of theim; as I did, the thre and twentithe of this monethe, who made lyke answers to thEmpereur, adding suche thinges as I have above wrytten. And at what tyme I camme to him, I fownde thAmbassadours of Dannemarke with him, who (as he saithe) the more gentelye they ar dealid withall, the more obstinate they ar. At my commyng they wer abowte this pointe, that it shulde be lefull for the King of Dennemarke to staye thEmpereurs subjectes shippes fownde in his jurisdicion, to do Him service, when so ever He had neede of theym, for so hathe it ben usid in tymes passed. But Monsr de Granvele, fynding theym stiffe herein, at the laste said playnelye unto theym, that if they lookid to have enye peace or truces with thEmpereur, it shulde be articled expresselye, that it shall not be lefull for either of both parties to staye or arrest eche others shippes. Monsr de Granvele saithe that he travelithe all that he can to agree with theym, and that he forgettithe not what Your Hieghnes commaundid me to shew him.

According unto the other letter sente to Mr Vaughan and me, I have spoken with the Captein Van Sickenghen, who saithe he wyll not fayle to be at Aire the twenty of June as is requyred, so Your Hieghnes Commyssioners be redye to take his musters at the daye apoyntidde. He hathe obteynid lycence of Paltzegrave Frederike, for his brother (who is the said Frederikes Marshall) to go with him in this journey to Your Hieghnes service, whome I trust Your Hieghnes wyll also like well.

A fowre or fyve dayes ago cam hither Baron Haidek, Yowr Hieghnes servant, who very gentelye recognising the good entretaynement and benefites receyvid at Your Hieghnes handes, offerid him self redie to do Your Hieghnes enye service that in him laye to do, and so lykewyse to me as Your Hieghnes minyster. I shewid him, what Yowr Hieghnes had written to me of hym, wherfor he gave thankes to Your Hieghnes that it pleasid Yow to remembre him. How be it he saithe that Yow ar better spedde. He makithe haste to departe hence, for that Monsr de Lyre hathe sente twyse or thryse for him,

as

as he supposithe to have him serve thEmpereur, the whiche he is lothe to do. The said Baron, requyred by me to enquyre where abowte they go now heere in the Diette, saith, that they ar yet in contencyon, how the moneye grawntid thEmpereur by the States of thEmpyre, shall be levied; for thre of the Electours, the Bysshop of Tryer, the Conte Palatin, and the Duke of Saxe, wolde have it gatherid after the olde fachion, as every Prynce and towne hathe ben ratid before, but the Bysshops of Mentze and of Coloyn, with the Marquyse of Brandenbergh, wolde have everye manne paye after the value of his goodes. There be reasons apparent in bothe sydes, so that as yet they ar not agreede. But thEmpereur callith uppon theym to make an ende of it, so that He maye have the money. The saide Baron saithe also that the Cytees Imperial make sum sticking; firste, to declare the Frenche King ennemye; secondlye, at the payment of the money; partely forbycause that by the olde taxe dyvers citees ar overcharged, partely for that the Prynces wyll suffer theym to have no voyces in their diettes.

Yesterdaye was bruytid thourough owt this towne that the Marquyse del Guasto hauth fought with the Frenche menne at Carignane, and is overthrowne.[1] The thing can be no worse in deede, then it was noysed to be, for they said that all the veterannes of thEmpereurs armye wer slayne, the Marquyse hurte, and savid him self in Aste onely with a fyve or syx thowsande. As for the Prynces of Salerne and Salmone, it was unknowne whither they wer slayne or taken. The said Prynce of Salmone was sonne to Charles de Lannoy, callid Mayngoval, sum tyme Vyceroy of Naples. Fynally, the voyce wente, that the state of Mylan and Genes wer in danger thereby. But when I was with Mons[r] de Granvele, I askid him whether it wer true that was spoken; he sware unto me greate othes, that thEmpereur had yet no knowledge of it by enye minister of his in Italye; and al this bruyte was rysen by a letter of a pryvate manne, sente from Mylan, that said that the Marquyse had rencontrid with the Frenche menne, and that he had ben beaten. How be it, Mons[r] de Granvele said, that though it wer true, yet thEmpereur had well provided for suche dangers all redye, having sente thre thowsand menne to Florence, and

[1] There is a despatch from Harvel to the King, dated at Venice on the 22d of April, which states that the Marquis of Guasto's army was routed in Piedmont on the 14th of April about six miles from Carignano, with considerable loss, and that the Marquis took refuge in Asti.

There is also a despatch of the same date from Vaughan to the King, which states that this information was communicated by the Marquis to the Emperor by letters which reached Spire on the evening of the 21st, so that the imputation, cast in the next page on the Venetians, of having stopped the posts is probably unfounded.

a thowsande

a thowsande to Genua, and other places being provydid. He saithe also, that thEmpereur hathe sente worde to the said Marquyse, abowte eight dayes ago, that he shulde not put the mater in hazarde of bataille. How be it, as far as I can lerne, this letter that bryngethe these newes was wrytten to the Master of the Postes of Mylan, who it is lykelie wolde not have wrytten so, but it wer true; and the Lordes of the Cownsel heere shew by their countenances that the sumwhat suspecte the mater to be true; the which, if it prove so in deede, wyll be a mater of greate importance. These newes camme the one and twentithe of this monethe in the aftre noone, and the thre and twentithe before noone wer no other letters at al comme of it. Wherefor, if the newes be true, it is to be fearid that the Venyciens stoppe the postes, and entende peradventure not well to thEmpereur. ThEmpereur hathe dispechid thither in post a capteyn, namid Baptista Gastaldo [1], to provyde for the helpe of this mater, if nede be.

Granvele shewithe me that the Conte Guillame of Frustenburgh is departid hence, and goithe streight into France with eight thowsande fotemenne and syx hundreth horsemenne, as the Frenche Kyng thinkethe, to serve Him; but, as He shall fynde it, to invade and destroye his cowntrey; and that an other nombre shall shortely meete theym. And this is done chefely to make the Frenche Kinge withdrawe his armye owte of Lombardye.

Thus having no more to wryte of at this tyme, beseche Jesu to preserve Your Hieghnes in healthe and all felycitee. Wrytten at Spyre, the fowre and twentye of Aprell, 1544.

Your Hieghnes humble subject and most bownden servaunt,

(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.[2]

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majeste.

---

[1] A very short letter sent by the Emperor to Lewis Gonzaga, Marquis of Castiglione, by John Baptist Gastaldo, dated at Spire on the 22d of April, remains in the State Paper Office.

[2] On the same day he wrote a short letter of thanks to Paget, which states that Vaughan had departed the day before from Spire towards England.

DCCCCLXX. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* HARVEL.[1]

M^R^ HARVELL. After our harty commendacions. These shalbe to signifie unto youe, that wheras there hath bene of long tyme contynewed gret love and amytie betwene the Kinges Majeste and that Signeurye, and theyr subgettes on both partes; for the better conservation wherof, likeas His Highnes doth entertene youe there, conceyvyng good opinion of your discrete behaviour in that behaulf, so His Majeste thinkyth that the sayd Signeurie myndith that theyr Secretary, which is here theyr Agent with His Highnes[2], shuld do the semblable for theyr part: these shalbe to signifie unto youe, that the sayd Secretarye hath now of late used hymself here after such a lewd facion, not only practising for those that be His Majestes enemyes, but also in sundry conferences, using such indiscrete language of His Majeste and his Counsaillours, as, if it wer not in respect of His Majestes affection to that Signeurie and of the place he occupyith here, His Majeste woold chastise hym therfor accordingly; and fynally behavyth hym self more like one that mynded to sow dissension betwene His Majeste and the Signeurie, then for to conserve or encrease theyr amytie. Wherfor His Majestes pleasur is, that takyng opportunite for your accesse unto the Duke and Signeurie, youe shall, after His Majestes most harty commendations, declare the premisses unto the same, and on His Majestes behaulf desyre them to revoke theyr sayd Secretary home; and, in cace it shall like them, for honoures sake, and for the continuation of theyr amyties, to enterteyne an Agent with His Majeste, to send hither sum other Secretary of better discretion, and a man that may be to His Majeste more agreable; who shalbe right hartly welcum, and used here as to thamytye betwene His Majeste and that Signeure doth apperteyne.

For newes youe shall understand that the Kinges Majestes armye is departed hens toward Scotland, bothe by se and by land, to the nombre of 25000, who by the grace of God shall have made such a bruslerie there, before these letters cum to your hand, as the Scottes shalbe never able to recover whiles the world standyth, and as we trust youe shall right shortly here.

---

[1] Minute in Paget's handwriting, indorsed: "My: to M^r^ Harvell from the Counsail, xxv^o^ Aplis, "1544."

[2] The name of this person is not disclosed by Harvel's correspondence, or any other document in the State Paper Office, nor is it to be found in Paruta's History of Venice.

As for our preparation in to Fraunce, youe shall have herd, we doubt not, also before the recept of these sayd letters, that the Kinges Majestes armye shalbe entred to the nombre of litle lack of fiftye thousand by land, besides a gret armye by see; and that likewise thEmperour shalbe entred, with no lesse power for his part, uppon sum other quarter; which two armys shalbe of such puissance and force, and with such equippage, as, God being our good Lord, thenemye shall not be able to appere before us. And yet His Majestes Realme and other dominions be so fortified and furnished, with all other thinges necessary in omnem eventum, that who soever woold enterprise any exploit, in thabsence of his two gret armyes, in to Fraunce and Scotland, they be like to fynd hote medlyng.

DCCCCLXXI. KING HENRY VIII. *to* THE EMPEROR CHARLES V.[1]

TRESHAULT &c. Nous avons receu vostre lettre par Monsieur de Chantonnay, vostre Gentilhomme de la Bouche[2], et aussi entenduz telle creance, quil de vostre part Nous avoit a declairer, par laquelle appercevons vostre amour fraternel et bonne affection devers Nous, joinct avec ung desir pour avancer laffaire commun, pour le quel et pour votre bonne visitacion, Vous remercyons tres affectueusement, et ne fauldrons duser tout reciprocque office damour fraternelle devers Vous, en cas semblable, et en toutes aultres choses la ou Vous pourrons faire quelque gratuite et plaisir, comme ne doubtons ledict Sieur de Chantonnay ne Vous declarera, et en quel estat aussi soit nostre armee, qui preparons a ce present contre lennemy commun, selon la capitulation faicte dernierement sur cest affayre. A tant &c.

---

[1] From an original minute, corrected by Paget, and indorsed: "Mynute of the K^ Ma^te l^re to "thEmpereur, xxx^o Aprilis, 1544."

[2] On the 15th of April the Emperor wrote to Henry from Spire, accrediting Chantonnay to confer with Him on the measures necessary to be taken to carry into effect the capitulations made with the Viceroy of Sicily for the invasion of France. He received at the same time letters of credence from the King of the Romans, and the Viceroy, and subsequently on the 20th of April from the Queen Regent of Flanders; all of which are in the State Paper Office. It will be seen by a subsequent letter from Paget and Wotton to the King, p. 683., that the real object of Chantonnay's mission was to dissuade Henry from going in Person into France.

DCCCCLXXII. MONT *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

SERENISSIME Rex, ac Domine clementissime. In novissimis ad Majestatem Vestram datis litteris scripsi, inter Principes diversas esse sententias de pecunia, quæ Cæsari in bellum Gallicum promissa est, colligenda; modo vero Cæsar apud utrosque obtinuit ut pecuniam juxta antiquas pensitationes confecturos ac contributuros se receperint: ac modo aliquot diebus tractatum est de pace in religionis controversia et dissensione ineunda et concilianda, tum de Cameræ juditio constituendo. Declaratio quoque Protestantibus Ratisbonæ data anno quadragesimo primo, et insequenti anno quadragesimo secundo, Spiræ in Comitijs per Regem Ferdinandum et Cæsareos Commissarios confirmata, modo in dubium revocatur; vehemens enim utriusque partis in sua sententia animorum obfirmatio est, illis eandem declarationem omnium legum eversionem esse perhibentibus, hijs vero æquam et justissimam legum moderationem eam asserentibus, et pro qua non solum observanda, sed et inter horum comitiorum decreta promulganda, Protestantes contendunt et instant. Cæsar, ut qui partium offensiones declinare studeat, Electores Palatinum et Brandenburgensem in hoc dissidio tollendo Commissarios denominavit, ut hij aliquorum juditio et consilio hos motus temperent; et, ut audio, viri amantes recti et æqui ab utraque parte deligentur, qui religionis controversias conciliabunt. Sed verendum est hanc conciliationem eundem eventum habituram, quem jam diu vidimus. Cameræ tribunal majus opus movebit, cujus censura Protestantibus formidabilis est, antiquarum enim legum aculeis expositi sunt; sed quibus medijs hec tam inveterata odia et diversissimorum dogmatum studia tantillo temporis momento sisti, nedum tolli, possint, non satis prævideo. Accepi Cæsarem in aliquot annos cum Holsatiæ Duce super Danie regno inducias pro Se pactum esse. Palatinus vero nihil commune cum hac pactione habet, nec quicpiam de suo jure remisit. A diversarum gentium mercatoribus scribitur duos Turcicos Waschos in Hungariam properare, quorum prior copias viginti, alter vero quadraginta, milium ducat; tum vetera in Hungaria relicta præsidia numerum triginta milium explere dicuntur; nec verisimile est Turcam hoc anno ferias acturum, maxime ut vires Cæsaris distrahat et disjungat.

Sabaudie Dux peculiari quadam legatione auxilia ab Imperio deposcit contra iniqua arma et impia Barbarosse et Regis Galliarum. Commemorat quoque se opem a Romano Episcopo contra Aenobarbi irruptionem postulasse;

[1] Holograph.

verum Romanum Episcopum tenuem aliquam particulam ex bonis cleri per Ducatum Saubaudie in hujus belli usum condonasse, quam suorum reddituum vicesimam partem reputare soleat: sed (ut dictus Dux commemorat) cum Ducatus pene universus una cum clero ereptus sit, quantulum est quod hinc accedere possit?

Cum necessitas ingens telum sit, Serenissime Rex, ut que sua mole et impressione pudorem excutiat, supplex ac precabundus ad regiam vestram munificentiam confugio. Abeunti mihi Vestra Majestas diserte injunxit, ut comitijs pro tempore in Imperio futuris ipse coram adessem, ut pleniori fide de omnibus Majestatem Vestram certiorem facere possem. Itaque, ut preterito anno in duobus conventibus Nurnbergensibus, ita et modo in hisce Spirensibus gravi satis experimento didici, et sentio meam fortunam tenuiorem esse, quam que talium frequentium et sumptuosorum comitiorum impensas ferre possit, adeoque rei familiaris angustiam impedimento mihi esse, quo minus plene et libere Majestati Vestræ, Cui uni vitam et studia mea addixi et despondi, vacare possim. Pluribus enim in curia et aulicorum hominum congressionibus observanti opus est, quam intra limina et parietes inventi: consuetudo quoque et convictus liberalior nonnulla communicat ac retegit, tam alia plurima sunt, quibus assequendis tenuitas impedimento esse solet; comitia quoque alia ad Octobrem fore constanter modo asseritur. Quare Majestatem Vestram Regiam suppliciter rogo, ut hanc meæ tenuitatis molestiam aliqua benevolentia clementer avertere et sublevare dignetur. Cui quoque summa fide et observantia me addico. Apud Spiram, septimo Maij, anno 1544.

Regiæ atque Serenissimæ Majestatis
Vestræ
Mancipium, CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.

(*Superscribitur*)
Ad Regiam Majestatem.

DCCCCLXXIII. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most Sacred Mageste.

IT may please Your Highnes to be advertisid that by my last of the 22 of April, I signified to the same of thinfortunable rowte of thImperials in Piemont. And senith, the Frenchmen hath not folowid the victorye otherwise, but continuid alwais at the obsidion of Carignan, wich is rekenid to have

[1] Holograph.

plentye

plentye of vitails for al the present of May, and apte to endure a good part of June.

The Markes of Guasto hath made good provision of monye: Milan hath given 100000 crownis, Andrea Doria hath sent him from Geane 30000, and thEmperour of late 60000, besides other monye sent him by sondrye of thEmperoures frendes, emong whome is namid the Duches of Camarin thEmperoures dawghter, who hath put her jowelles in pledge to accommodate the Markes with monye. The said Duches, with the Signior Octaviano her husband, wer gretely inflammid to make men for thEmperoures use, but the Bushop made therto impediment, Who professith owtward to be newtral, but in secret al the wordle stimith him French, bodye and sowle.

Piero Stroci hath assemblith 3000 fotemen with certaine horsis, but the brute is of many more, and was entrid in Casal Magior apon the Cremones, but the towne was both habandonid and not strong; somme thinke that Frenchmen wil ingrosse this companye, but ther is no monye in Italye for the French Kinges acount; herto the monye hath ben disbursid by the said Stroci. It is unknowen, if thes men shal go to France, or remayne in Italye.

The Frenchmen, with abowt 6000, temptid to entre in Saint Damiano with 2 assawtes, but they have ben rebutid by them of the towne withowt presidye of thImperials; the towne is notid strong, and the men valiant.

Thes dais passid escapid from the Frenchmen 700 Spaynardes prisoners, wich wer going to the galeis.

Owt of Tuscana the Duke of Florence hath sent to Milan 2000 fotemen, good sodiers. And thImperials hath lately made apon the confins of Bononye, Ferare, and Toscana, 6000 fotemen with 400 horsemen. And also owt of Geane is sent a good band of men.

The 3 of thinstant the Cardinal of Ferrare entrid in this cite, recayvid with grete honour of this Signorye, not being dowtful, but that he commith with grete offers and condicions to joyne thes men with the French King; but many conjecturith that this Signorye wil innovate nothing for sondrye grete considerations.

They loke her daily for the Turkes Ambasadour, not being dowtful but that his comming tendith only in the favour and furtherance of the French practises with this Signorye; who fornishith al ther townis with dowble presidye, and makith provision of monye, but as it is thowght rather for the conservacion of ther state, then for ruture of warre.

I give Your Mageste most humble thankes for letters recayvid from Your Magestes most Honorable Concel of the 30 of Marche, wich wer to me of undirful

undirful confort and delectation, aswel for the most prosperous successe of Your Highnes affayres ayenst the Scottes, as also for so grete expedicions made ayenst Scotland and preparid ayenst France; trusting by Goddes grace to rejoyse shortely of most fortunable victoryes ayenst thenemis.

The Frenchmen hath, after ther impudent maner, raportid to this Signorye that Your Mageste shold be in discorde with thEmperour, and did give yeris to the practises of ther King, and wold abstaine to send over his armye this present sommer; to perswade this Signorye wherupon, I thowght convenient for thonour of Your Mageste to redargu these false raportes of thadversaris, in presence of this Signorye, declaring to the same studiously and in every point soche advertisementes wich I had from Your Magestes Concel, moche divers and contrarious to the Frenchmennis vaine and false relacions. The thinges don al this winter ayenst the Scottes semid both grete and undirful to thes men; and likewise to consider with what powar Your Mageste, at one self time, aperith formidable both to the Scottes and also Frenchmen. Al men are dowtles perswadid that no Prince of Cristendom can matche Your Mageste in treasour and valour of men; wich is a grete stay that Venecians dare not joyne with Your Magestes adversaris.

Ther is mention of 4000 Grisons and 3000 Almains, wich are marching towardes Milan, and thus the Markes shold have shortely 20000 men in the feld to tempt the fortune againe, and save Carignan, of whose losse it wer inestimable dommage, being the presidye of 2000 Almayns and 1000 Spaynardes, the flowre of thImperials, being altogither olde sodiers.

Other I have not worthye letters. After the kissing of Your Magestes handes, I pray God for the conservacion of the same in most prosperous helth and glorye. From Venice, the 11 of May, 1544.

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful Servant,

Edmond Harvel.

By sondrye raportes Barbarossa was departid from Provence with his armye, rekenid evil in order, in companye of the French navye; but what viage is intendid, it is not divulgid, many suspectith of Toscana.

The Genevois hath put dowble presidye in al ther townis of importance. I stime Barbarossa shal finde no place unprovidid, that is of any moment.

I undirstond that the Cardinal of Ferrare offrith to give the Duke of Orleans ostage to this Signorye, for the performance of soche promessis as he makith. And it seamith that the French Kinges and Bushops intencion is to make

make the said Orleans Duke of Milan, with the favour and helpe of Venecians and the Turke, giving the Bushop his nice to Orleans, wich affinite seamith to be alreadye concludid; but I hope Your Mageste with thEmperour wil shortely breke al thes designes.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Noble Mageste.

DCCCCLXXIV. The Privy Council *to* Wotton.[1]

Master Wootton. After our right harty commendacions. These shalbe to signifie unto youe that the Kinges Majestie hath receyved your letters of the 6th of this present, wherby His Highnes perceyvith thEmperours answer concernyng the 10000 florens payd to Sickengen; and is contented to take the same in good part, seyng that He procured the makyng of the bargayn uppon a frendly entent, and cannot now with his honour retract the same. And, as for your owne part, we assure you (as we doubt not but you did partely perceyve by the last letters of me, Sir William Paget, unto youe) His Majestie is fully satisfyed; and, if any fault were in youe, as we thinke there could not be moche, beyng so sore pressed by thEmperour as youe were, His Highnes hath remitted and forgotten it clene, willing you to take no thought for it, but in any wise to let it passe, seyng His Majeste is contented to do the semblable.[2]

His Majeste takyth thankfully your advertisementes in your sayd letter; and, to thentent youe myght likewise know sumwhat of His Highnes procedinges in Scotland, you shall receyve herwith the copies of certayn letters sent from thErle of Hertford[3], His Majestes Lieutenaunt, and from

---

[1] From an original minute in Paget's hand, indorsed: "Mynute to Docto Wotton, Maij, "1544." From Wotton's answer on the 22d it is evident this letter was dated on the 14th of May.

[2] This assurance is further confirmed by a separate holograph letter from Paget of this date, which only contains, besides, information that the Earl of Hertford, the Lord Admiral, the Earl of Shrewsbury, Lords Cobham, Clynton, Stourton, William Howard, Dacre, Scrope, and Conyers, and divers gentlemen to the number of 15000, had entered by sea with victuals for fifty-six days, and had 211 sails, and 3000 men for their ships; and that they were to be joined by 4000 horsemen under Lord Eure, and to have 3000 more in another quarter under Lord Wharton; and that the Earls of Westmorland and Cumberland had the charge of the country at home.

[3] Probably some of the letters printed in Vol. V. pp. 371, seqq.

others

others there, to sum of theyr frendes here, to thentent you may communicate the same unto thEmperour or Mons^r^ Granvele, as opportunyte shall serve youe. Signyfieng further unto youe His Highnes pleasure is, you shall procure, by thEmperours commandement or otherwise, at Mons^r^ de Lyres hand, a copye of such paymentes and allowances both ordinary and extraordinary, as thEmperour gyveth at this present, both to horsmen and footemen, and to the hede officers, and also of suche ordinances as the same be sworne to observe, which coppyes must be subscribed with Mons^r^ de Lyres hand; and that you shall send the same with all diligence possible to His Highnes Ambassadour in Flanders, to be by hym sent to such as shalbe now sent to take musters of His Majestes soldiers in those partes. Youe shall also understand, that notwithstanding the Kinges Majestes often requestes made here, and there by youe and others your predecessours to thEmperour, and likewise in Flaunders to the Regent, and the conformable answers that hath there bene gyven unto youe, and written hither by thEmperour, that they wer enemyes and taken for enemyes, and ordre gyven they shuld be used every where for enemyes, yet His Majeste cannot have them so declared in Flanders; wherat His Majeste mervailith not a litle, and woold youe shuld declare the untowardnes of them here in the Nether Cuntrye, for the satisfaction of that which He hath determined to be executed.

DCCCCLXXV. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

AND it please Your Majestie. Mons^r^ de Granvele hathe sente Doctour Boisot and Doctour Viglius, two of the Cownsell, to me, to shewe me tharticle concernyng Your Majestie, as they wold have it insertidde in the leage betwixte thEmperour and the Danes; the which is in effecte, that Your Majestie shall be comprysed in the said leage, and that it shal be lefull for Your Hieghnes subjectes and the Danes to trafike with eche other, as they have done in tymes passed, and that they shall gyve no ayde nor succour to the Scottes against Your Majestie and your domynions. The which artycle to obteyne, they saye they have had muche a doo; and forbycawse that thEmperour wolde nedes have Your Majeste encludidde in it, He hathe ben forcid to grawnte theym that the King of Swede, al though He be a verye usurper, and can pretende no coulour of righte in the worlde to the Crowne, shall

shall also be includid in it; and yet will the Danes Ambassadours have a clawse of this effecte addidde unto the said article, that nevertheles it shall be lawfull for the Scottes to haunte and trafyke in Dannemarke, using theym selfes there honestly and peasiblye. Wherupon I said that it wer very expedyent and commodiouse for the commen affaires of Your Majestie and thEmperour, to cawse the Danes to declare the Scottes ennemyes, and therfor advysed and prayed theym to travaile in it, for it sholde be labour right well bestowidde. They said that they had so done al readye, as muche as they cowlde, but it was in vayne, for they wold not heere of it, saieng that they had aucthoryte to make frendes for their maister and not to make enye ennemyes; and brought in for ensample the Duke of Cleve, who, agreing with thEmperour, didde not then declare him selfe ennemye to the Frenche King. I required also to have addid to it, that if enye promesse or leage wer made betwixt the Danes and the Scottes, in prejudice of Your Hieghnes or your subjectes and cowntreis, that that shulde be voide and of none effecte. Wherunto they said that tharticle, as it was conceyved all redye, didde in effecte enclude that; neverthelesse they wolde see, whither they cowde have it so expressid: but they fynde theym so strange and hastie in their doinges, that they doubte whether they will suffer enye thing to be alterid otherwyse then it was fyrst putte in. I wolde fayne have had a copie of the said article, but they said that it is not yet agreede nor concludidde upon, but when they have ones concludid upon it, then I shall have it. The Danysshe Ambassadours have ben redye to breake of dyvers tymes, and have requyred leave to departe; but thEmperour perceyveth very well that He can not lacke the trade and commodyties of those parties, and therefor I suppose they will conclude a peace at lenghthe. By the artycle above expressid Your Hieghnes must also, within a certeyn daye, ratefye the said agreement.

The Cardinall of Mentze departid from hence a while a go, sikelie, and ill at ease. ThElectour of Saxe wente hence the fowretenthe daye of this moneth. The Lantgrave departid the syxtenthe. Everye bodye complaynethe of the ayre of this towne. The Viceroy and Dom Francisco de Este, as it is spoken abrode, ar gone towardes Metz and Luxenburgh. Conte Guillaume and his men, as it is said, drawithe thetherwarde to. I suppose the Diette will be endidde within this fortenighte.

There hath ben with me Cruzerus, who was the Duke of Cleves Ambassadour in France, whence at the laste, after the agreement made betwyxt his maister and thEmperour, he was in danger and ill handelid; but, advertysed secretely by a frende that he shulde be taken, he shiftid for him selfe and escapidde

escapidde awaye, but loste all that he had, the which, as he saithe, was a greate thing, more then I thought he had hadde. The said Cruzerus cam to me, to shew me that he was advertised from a good liew, (for he hathe frendes in France even of the greateast and best of theim) that the Frenche King hathe eighte hundrethe shippes redye in Normandye, with vytailes and munycions, with the which he entendithe to sende an armye into Scotlande, as soone as Your Hieghnes shall be passid over into France.

There is comme hither of late the Bysshop of Tulle[1], under saufeconduict, as they saye. He him selfe is borne thEmperours subjecte of the towne of Valencennes in Hainault, and his cytie and diocese of Tulle is of thEmpyre, parte of Lorayne, but it liethe so joyning unto France, that they dare not displease the Frenche men; and, for that they haunte chieflye with Frenche men, the people is taken to be better Frenche, then Imperiall. And the said Bysshop being well lernyd, wyttie, and wryting a verye fayre hande, was fyrst the Cardynall Loraynes Secretarye; who not onlye favorid him singulerly him selfe, but also broughte him so into the Kinges favour, that He gave him an abbye.[1] And afterwarde the said Cardynall was contente to gyve him the said bysshoprycke of Tulle, having the said abbey at his commaundement. The voice goithe that he is sente for by thEmperour, and wolde not comme but under saufe conduicte. Whither he comme for enye pryvate mater of his owne, or whither, he being under thEmperour, he comme to do his duetie heere, or whither thEmperour thinketh to lerne enye thing of him of thaffayres of France, for no doubte he hathe ben so longe brought up in the Frenche Cowrte, and hathe ben so pryvie not onely with the greatest there but even with the King Him selfe, that he knowithe muche, and is but verye lately comme to his diocese, or whether the Frenche King go abowte to practyse thEmperour secretely by him, or what the cawse of his commyng shulde be, I cannot yet lerne. Yf I perceave enye thing I shall gyve advertysement of it accordingly. Cruzerus is well acquayntid with the said Bysshopp, and knewe not of his being here, tyll I tolde him of it. I will see whether I can lerne enye thing by him. ThEmperour sendithe thre thowsande fowre hundrethe lantzknethtes into Italye, under one callid John Baptista de Insula. The voyce is, that the Frenche King gatherid yet more menn of warre abowte Myrandula.

King Ferdinand being in the feldes abrode upon Wedensdaye laste, abought eight of the clocke in the evenyng, ther was suche a lightenyng

[1] Toussaint de Hossey, Abbot of Hannecourt in Cambresis, and Bishop of Toul in Loraine.

thunder

thunder and greate hayle as hathe not muche ben seen. They galoppid theyr horses to be the soener owte of the tempeste, and the Kinges horse caryed him awaye and felle in a deche; but, as God wolde, He whas not hurte.

I have even now receyved letters from Your Hieghnes most honerable Cownsell of the fowretenthe of this present, and I entende to do according to the contentes of the same, as sone as I can possible.

And thus, having no more to wryte at this tyme, beseche Jesu to preserve Your Hieghnes in all healthe and felycitie. Wrytten at Spyre, 1544.[1]

Your Hieghnes humble subject and most bownden servaunt,

(*Superscribed*) To the Kinges Majestie.

(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

DCCCCLXXVI. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASITH it Your Majestie to understande, that the nynetenthe of this present I receyved letters from my Lordes of Your Majestes most honorable Cownsell of the fowretenthe of the same, with the copyes of my Lorde of Hertfordes and my Lorde Admyralles letters. And the morow after I was with Mons^{r} de Grandvele, and delyverid hym theffect of the said two copies in wryting, thEmperour being that daye ryden fourthe a huntyng. Mons^{r} de Granvele shewid him selfe right gladde of the tydinges, and said that thEmperour wold rejoysse muche at theym. The morow after thEmperour sente for me, and thankid me that I had cawsid the said newis to be delyverid Him in wrytinge, and congratulatidde hertylie to Your Majestie for the said newis, the which He said was a right greate begynninge, and lykelie to succeede prosperouselye, for so juste and honeste a querel, as Your Majestie hathe, no doubt God wold assiste; and that He had grete cawse to rejoyse at it, not onlye for Your Hieghnes sake, but also for his owne, for that it was a grete advaunce-ment to the commen affaires of bothe Your Majesties; whereby your ennemyes shulde be gretely weakenidde, and their pourposes and ententes lettid and disapoyntid: and then beganne to aske of me of certeyn of the chief of

[1] The two next letters leave no doubt of the date of this letter being the 19th of May.

Your Hieghnes armye (for in the bille delyverid Him I had expressid what Lordes wer in the armye), what they ar? and commendid their doinges very well; and askid whether I thought that the horsemen might come to joyne with my Lorde of Herforde withowt danger? and what men the Cardynall and the Governour wer? Of the which thinges I had thought He had had more knowledge, then He seemithe to have. To the which questions I answerid Him as well as I cowde. And then He askid me further, whether the late Quene and her doughter wer yet in Scotlande? I perceyvid verye well, that He askid that upon a tale that hathe ben spoken abrode heere, that the Patriarche of Aquilee shulde have transportid the said late Quene and her doughter owte of the cowntrey. Wherunto I said that I knew not, but that She was yet in Scotlande, for I had not ben advertysed of the contrary.

Before I receyvid these letters, it was bruitid heere that the Scottes had had a grete victorye upon Your Hieghnes men: and, howbeit that thAmbassadour of Portingall and the Maister of the Postes had had letters from Andwerpe of the contrarye, thre dayes before my letters came, and for all my letters to, yet dothe the Nunce, as I am enformed, beere dyvers in hande stille, that your men have done nothing theere, and that the letters that I have receyvid come not owt of Englande, but owt of Flanders, where the tale was dyvised.

Mons^{r} de Granvele shewith me that the Scottes ar publyshid and declarid ennemyes thourough the Lowe Cowntreye.

The Frenchmen have conveied a certayn nombre of horsemen into Luxenburgh, every man caryeng sumwhat behynde him to revitaile the towne, but, as farre as thEmperour knowithe yet, the said horsemen can not gette owte agayne; wherefor they shall the sooner consume that lytle thinge that they have brought. ThEmperours armye drawithe thitherwarde. Mons^{r} de Lyre wrote to me of late, that dyvers gentlemen, that had receyvid money and promised to serve thEmperor a horsebacke this voiaige, have sent the money to the Coronelles agayne, and refuse to serve Him, forbycause that they saye that Your Hieghnes gyvethe bettre entretaynement to your horsemen then thEmperour dothe, for that Your Hieghnes promysethe to repaye theym their dommaiges, that they shall have by losse of their horses or harneys.

Where as it pleasithe Your Hieghnes not onelye to lette passe the mater of Sickengen, but also willithe me to do the same; like as at Your Hieghnes commaundement I shall lette it passe, so shall I never forgette Your Hieghnes goodnesse in it.

And

And thus, having no more to gyve advertysement of at this tyme, I beseche Jesu to preserve Your Hieghnes in healthe and all felycitie. Wrytten at Spyre, the two and twentye of Maye, 1544.

Your Hieghnes humble subject and most bownden servaunt,

(*Superscribed*) To the Kinges Majestie.

(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

DCCCCLXXVII. WOTTON *to* PAGET.[1]

MY duetye remembridde. I wrote a letter to the Kinges Highnesse of the date of the 19th of this monethe, the whiche I trust yow have receyved by this. And that selfe daye I receyved your letter of the 14 of the same, wherof I rejoyced not a litle, not onelye for the good newes, but also for the stoppinge of mennes mowthes, that wer before boren yn hande and persuadidde otherwise. Of the whiche, summe wille yet skante beleeve theese last newes to be true; and summe other saye further, that though it wer true, yet Edinburgh and Leth ar nothinge worth: but having heere by me the Cronicles of Jhon Majoris and Hector Boethius, who, bothe Scottes, wryte the storyes of Scotlande, I have shewidde to dyvers the places yn theyr bookes, where they declare Edinburgh to be the chief towne of Scotlande, where the Kinges, from Froissardes tyme hitherto and longe before, have ever moste commonlye usid to resyde; and Lethe to be of the best haven townes that ar yn Scotlande.

They ar stille heere yn hande withe the pacificacion of thEmperour with the Danes, and truste to conclude upon it.

ThEmperours menne beginne to waxe strong agayne yn Lombardye, for Monsr de Granvele saithe that there ar 8 thowsand Italyens new comme, and above 3000 lantzknechtes shal shortelye joyne with theym. I have spoken to Monsr de Granvele for thEmperours entertainement of his menne warre, and other thinges requyridde yn the laste letters sente me from my Lordes of the Kinges Highnesse moste honorable Cownsell, and have ben promysidde it bothe of hym and Monsr de Liere. Fayne I wolde have cawsed it to be tournidde ynto Frenche, but I can gette none able to do it. Neverthelesse

[1] Holograph.

Monsr

Mons^{r} de Liere hathe taken paynes yn it hym selfe, and hathe addidde yn the margint of everye article the meaninge and effecte of yt yn Frenche, and subscrybidde his hande to it. Surelye, the sayd Mons^{r} de Liere shewith hym selfe ever redye to take paynes yn enye thinge that I requyre of hym; wherefor he deservithe well summe thankes when occasyon shal serve for it. The saide wrytinges I have sent to M^{r} Layton, to be sente to the Kinges Commissioners with speede. And thus Jesu preserve yow longe yn helth and prosperite. Written at Spyre, the 22 of Maye, 1544.

Yo^{rs} to cõmande,

Nicholas Wotton.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable Sir Wylliam Pagett, Knight, one of the Kinges Majestes two Pryncipall Secretaryes.

DCCCCLXXVIII. Mont *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Serenissime Rex, ac Domine Clementissime. In litteris nuper ad Majestatem Vestram postremo missis certiorem Majestatem Vestram feci, modo in hoc Imperio Regem Romanum, Electores, et omnes Status Imperij esse, ut pacem in Germania confirmarent, ac religionis controversias aliqua moderatione componerent; et ut illa facilius confici possent, dati sunt a Cesare Commissarij in hoc Electores Palatinus et Brandenburgensis ac Naves et Madrutius, qui post multa ultro citroque collata tandem formam quandam pacificationis deliniarunt, in quam Protestantes paucis immutatis consenserunt; Catholicis vero ea in multis non probatur, quare contra formam conceptam Cesari supplicarunt. Utraque scripta ad Majestatem Vestram transmitto[2], ut Majestas Vestra horum comitiorum faciem et tractationem videat. Saxo et Hessus abierunt, relinquentes post se suos Commissarios; et spes est, modo Cesar in concepta pacificationis forma perstiterit, fore ut aliqua concordia in futura usque comitia ineatur. De Cesaris profectione et comitiorum horum solutione nihildum certi habemus, tamen frequentior opinio est Imperatorem statim a Pentecostes festo hinc Metim abiturum. Comes Guilielmus a Furstenberg signis peditum vicenis in ditionem Luccenburgensem profectus est. Conradus a Beumelberg altera

[1] Holograph.

[2] Not found.

vicena

vicena signa propediem eo ducturus est. Equitatum trium milium equitum Cesar expectat; pro eo enim numero conquirendo tribuni equitum jam diu emissi sunt: scilicet equites Cesari gravatim inserviunt, nam ulla ab hostibus damna accepta rependere promittere non vult. Mitto quoque ad Majestatem Vestram scriptum[1] nuper in Brunswicensi negotio a Protestantibus editum. Ego me summa fide et observantia Majestati Vestre Regie supplicem addico. Datum Spire, 22 Maij, anno 1544.[2]

Regie atque Serenissime Majestatis Vestre

Mancipium,

CHRISTOPHORUS MŌT.

(*Superscribitur*)
Ad Majestatem Regiam.

DCCCCLXXIX. PAGET[3] *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEAS it Your moost excellent Majeste to be advertised, that this mornyng I have visited the Regent on Your Majestes behalf, and declared unto Her the progresse of Your Majestes affayres in Scotlande, wheras She shewed Herself, both by woordes and countenaunce, much to rejoyse, desyring also to knowe in what forwardnes Your Majestes thinges there wer toward Fraunce, to thintent She might therafter dispose for thassemble of the wagons and lymoners and their sendyng forwards, and likewise for the certayn daye that Your Majeste woold have the horsmen and fotemen, at thEmpereurs soulde, joyne with your armey; for She woold be glad, She sayth, forasmuch as they be alredy assembled, to employe them in sundry places upon the frountyers, to bestowe their tyme in doing sumwhat agaynst thennemys, and not to joyne with Your Majestes sayd armey until the same did entre into Fraunce, if it shuld so seame good unto Your Highnes. I aunswered that Your Majestes thinges wer in good ordre, and that your folkes shuld very shortly beginne to passe the sees, and therefor prayed Her both to sende their navye furthwith to the see, accordyng to thappoyntement, and also to cause the wagons and lymoners to be in arredynes, and that the same may be very well and substancyally

---

[1] Not found.

[2] On the same day he wrote to Paget transmitting the above letter, and added that the Catholics were much displeased with the Emperor for his concessions to the Protestants.

[3] Paget appears to have gone on this sudden mission to Flanders with written instructions, (see p. 689.) but there is no trace of them.

furnished;

furnished; and asfor the joyning of thEmpereurs two thousande horsmen and two thousande fotemen with Your Majestes armey, I sayd Your Highnes had alredy desyred le Conte de Bueren to procure, at Her Graces hande, that the sayd horsmen and footemen might cum to such place and at such daye, to joyne with your armey, as was appoynted to those that he bringeth at Your Majestes soulde, which I sayd as I remembre was at Ayre before the 20th daye of the next moneth, and that if Your Majeste had upon any occasion prevented the daye or altered the place, I woold writte unto Your Majeste, for the more surety, that She might be advertised of the same; and therefor prayed Her that, oneles the places where She mynded to scater the horsemen wer suche, as the might be redy to assemble, when Your Majeste woold have them, She woold forbeare the dispersyng of them until She herd from Your Majeste; for I sayd She neded not to doubte any thing of thennemys, who heryng tell of tharryvall of any parte of your armey on thissyde, and thinkyng the same will not be ydle until the rest cum over, will take more hede to the defence of their own, then thinvasion of others. Wherwith She was satisfyed, and sayd they shuld be so ordred that they might be redy to serve, when Your Majeste woold, upon advertisement of your pleasure in that behalf. And asfor the wagons and lymoners She sayth they be redy, and attende onely the cumming over of sum men to be sent from Your Majeste for the payment of their conduct money; desyring nothing more thenne to be forward to serve Your Majeste; wherof I have seen and met by the waye no smale nombre in sundry places, in very good ordre; for She hath used, I assure Your Majeste, as I have herd by credible reaport, and as I have seen sumwhat myself, not onely gret diligence for thexpedition of the matier, but also caused all the wagonners to provide good substanciall horses mares and wagons, and such as have any evil horses, to put them awaye and provide newe, and such as have evil wheeles to buy newe, and such, as made new wagons not in dewe proportion as they ought to be, wer rejected at the musters, and they compelled to make newe. By this and by many good woordes and countenaunce to me, She maketh semblant to be much desyrous to gratifye Your Majeste. In the ende of our communication of these matiers, She asked me what newes out of Fraunce. I told Her no gret newes. "ThAmbassadour" (sayd She) "hath written unto Me of letters "betwene the Kinges Majeste and the French King, and so," sayd She, "hath "He gone about to allure Me; but He fayled of his purpos." "Yea, mary, "Madame," sayde I, "and so have I herd that He hath sent You hawkes, er "this tyme, to insynuate Himself to a practise with Youe; but yet I trust Ye "have and will aunswer, from tyme to tyme, in such an honorable sorte, "as the Kinges Majeste my master hath done at this present." "I pray you," sayd

sayd She, "what hath His Majeste written?" Wherupon, consydering that She might be advertised, as I think She was, that I caryed the same with me to shewe thEmpereur, and that She knewe thAmbassadour and the Duke there had seen both the letter that was sent, and also Your Majestes aunswer, I thought it not amisse to let Her see asmuch as they had seen, leest She should have thought Herself to be in lesse reputacion with Your Majeste thenne they be. Which when She had seen, She shewed Herself very joyous, commendyng much Your Majestes aunswer both for the matier and for the princely writtyng of it, sayeng that She trusted I shuld fynde thEmpereur to do the semblable for his parte; and that asfor Herself She woold wishe no lenger to lyve, then She had good wyll to do whatsoever shudd lye in her power for the contynuation and encreace of thamytye betwene Your Majeste and thEmpereur, and likewise to do every other thing wherin She might gratifye Your Majeste. I told Her Your Majeste thought the same, and that I knewe there shulde be no faute on Your Majestes behalf, for the doyng of the reciprocque. And thus makyng unto Her two or three particulere sutes for Your Majestes subgectes, wherof the restitution of the ship stolen by the Scotes was one, and then-treatyng of Your Highnes subgectes here accordyng to the treatye, and receyving a very good and gracious aunswer at her hande, toke my leave of Her and departed.

And this after none I entende, God willing, to take my journey towardes thEmpereurs Courte, wherin I shall not fayle to use asmuch diligence as canne, albeit it be not asmuch as I woold, being a man of many others the unmeetest to ryde, and yet asmuch desyrous to serve Youe with this ryding, as any man, though it be to me very painfull.

It may please Your Majeste to take such ordre as shalbe thought moost meetest unto your high wisdom, for the supplement of your Ambassadours place here, for this man, God helpe him, is so weke and so lowe, that he is not able to styrre, and yet leaveth not to serve You as he is able. His sicknes is the worst kynde of a dropsye, whereby all the phisicions of this countrey have determyned that he cannot lyve, but shal very sone and soudenly be brought to his ende. The man hath a gret hart to serve Youe, and is woonderfull lothe to dye, and yet death appereth in his face.[1] Thus having none other

[1] The illness of Doctor Layton became so serious, that two days afterwards his brother William Layton wrote to Mr. Secretary Petre, stating that he could not long survive, and begging that some one should supply his place. He is stated in a letter from Paget to the King of the 8th of June to have been then at the point of death, which must have occurred very soon afterwards, as is apparent from Vol. I. p. 762. which also proves that the King had listened to Paget's application to Him for a part of the Dean's preferment to be conferred on his brother William.

thing to write unto Your Majeste at this present, I beseche Almighty God to sende Your Majeste moost prosperously and long to reigne. From Bruxelles, the 23th of May, 1544.

Your Majesties
(*Signed*) Most humble faithfull and
obedient subget ſũnt and daily oratõ,
WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost Excellent Majestie.

DCCCCLXXX. PAGET *and* WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEAS it Your moost excellent Majeste to be advertised, that upon Wednisday last before dyner, Monsr Granvele, upon our former request, sent for us unto his lodging, to whom whenne we had delivred Your Majesties letters and others from the Lordes of your Counsail, which he receyved in very humble and thankfull maner, I, Sir William Paget, sayd unto him, that Your Majeste having occasion to sende me at this present to thEmperour, Your Majestes good brother, for certayn affayres of importaunce, and knowing his good inclination and towardnes to set furth all thinges that might tende to the benefite honour and preservation of Your Majeste and of thEmperour his master, had willed me taddresse myself furst unto him to declare unto him wherfor I cam, and also to have his good advise and best helpe for the conducynge of these matiers I had to speke of to good effect; which I told him consisted in these foure poinctes, to visite thEmpereur on Your Majestes behalf, to declare unto Him the good succes of Your Majestes procedinges in Scotlande, the French Kinges practise by De Lange, and what Your Majeste had consydered of the state, aswell of the Personnes of both Your Majestes, as also of your present affayres towardes Fraunce, with Your Majestes devise and opinion for the commun procedyng of You both in the same. Which after I had disclosed unto him in generalitye sumwhat more at large, he sayd he was much bounde to the Kinges Majeste his maister (for so he called Your Majeste both then and in the rest of our communication), that it had liked Your Majeste to conceyve so good opinion of him; and theruppon spekyng very honorably of Your Majeste, and setting furth his own singuler devotion and thEmperours speciall affection and harty love towardes Your Highnes, he sayd that thEmperour woold surely take my sendyng mervailous gratefully, as I shuld

shuld well perceyve by myn acces unto Hym. And like as, for the two first poinctes, he saide they wer a declaracion of Your Highnes good affection towardes thEmpereur; so the thirde, touching De Lange, was a speciall argument that Your Majeste kept your old accustumed maner of proceding with your freendes, that was to saye, honorably directly and syncerely; asseuring Your Hieghnes to be joyned with a Prince of like qualitye, and Who had and woold use the semblable maner in his procedinges with Your Majeste, from tyme to tyme. And so, after he had digressed a litle in sayng his opinion of the Frenchmen and their practises, he retourned to the fourth poinct, which he said was a thing he much desyred to have take good effect, saying that he had alredy, as concernyng the refrayning of thEmpereur from his journey, travailed asmuch as he could, and even so had done the Regente, but all he sayde woold not serve, and prayed me to worke therin to the best I could, wishing that he had knowen thus much a moneth ago at Chantonneys cumming from Your Majeste, whom, he sayd, thEmpereur sent specially in consideration of Your Highnes sicknes, and of the trouble which Your Highnes legg putteth You unto, to entreate Youe to refrayn your princely courraige from thentreprise of this long voyaige, and likewise had gyven the same charge before unto Don Fernando, thinking not convenyent that Your Majeste shuld put Yourself to somuch payn, having not bene accustumed to such chaunge of ayre, alteracion of dyet, unseasonable drinkes and meates, disquietyng in the night, and rydyng all the day in the sonne and the dust. But they both (he sayd) found Youe so resolutely determined to go, that they durst wade no further to the contrary; and at their return to thEmpereur reaported Your Highnes courraige in that behalf, which, he sayd, thEmperour was right sory to here, for the gret care He hath of Your Majestes preservation. I sayde I had not herd what Chantonney had done with Your Majeste in that behalf; but, sithens his departing, Your Majeste had consydered, as tyme did teache men many thinges, the state both of thEmpereurs and your own Personne, and what way wer best for You to ensue for thexecution of thentreprise; which I trust thEmpereur shuld like well, whenne He shuld here it: praying him to further the same accordyng to Your Majestes expectacion. He bad us not mistruste, but that he woolde do the beste he coulde. And thus breakyng of our communycacion, he had us with him to dyner, which was very sumptuous, and about three of the clock addressed us to thEmpereur by his sonne De Chantonney.

After the deliverey of Your Majestes letters unto thEmpereur, with such woordes of recommendacion on Your Majestes behalf as apperteyneth, which He accepted, and us also, with a very pleasant countenaunce and behavoir, askyng

hartly, as it appered by his woordes, how Your Majeste did, and likewise the Quenes Grace, and my Lord Prince, and your other childern; I said unto Him Your Majeste and all yours did the better, that He and his wer in good helth: and for to have the more sure knoweledge therof, for the satisfaction of the speciall love You beare unto Him, and, to thintent also the woorld might see a mutuel exercise of thoffice of freendeship betwene Your Majestes, Your Highnes had sent me specially unto Him to visite Him, and therewithall to declare unto Him certayn thinges on Your Majestes behalf; which consisted in three poinctes: the furst was, to do Him tunderstande of the good succes of Your Majestes procedynges in Scotlande; which I declared unto Him at length, asmuch as was convenyent, and He seamed to here the same very gladly.

For the seconde poinct, I sayde Your Majeste doubted not but that He had herd, from his Ambassadour in Englande, of a certayn present of wine which the French King sent unto Your Majestye, for his Ambassadour was made pryvey unto the same. And, forasmuch as he, that brought that wyne, was nowe of late returned agayn with letters unto Your Majeste from the French King, Your Highnes had thought good, in respect of thamytie betwene Your Majestes, and to thintent He might see Your Majeste minded to procede uprightly directly and syncerely with Him to thuttermost; Your Highnes had specially sent me unto Him to declare the hole progresse of that matier, and also to let Him see the French Kinges originall letter[1], with the copye of Your Majestes aunswer to the same.[1] Which letter I saide, albeit wer written, as He shuld see, in such a fyne French sorte, as it might move the reader to think more done by Him to whom it is written, thenne in dede the truth doth beare; yet Your Highnes, being assured of your own synceritye, and also knowyng Him not inexpert of the French practises, woold let Him see all the hole in that matier. And, after that I had declared unto Him, furst by mouth, De Langes messaiges and Your Majestes aunsweres, I shewed Him then both the French Kinges letter and Your Majestes aunswer to the same, which, as it seamed unto us both, He liked mervellously well, and laughed out hartely at the fynesse of the French letter, and at the princely and frendely writting, for his parte, to the same; like as He declared afterward in his aunswer to this parte of my matier.

For the thyrd parte, I saide unto Him, that wheras Your Majeste, upon sum apparent grounde, was determined at the being with Youe of the Visroy, to go through this voyaige in to Fraunce, yet, sithens havyng more depely wayed the state of both your Persons and of your affayres, with all maner circumstances of the same, doth fynde it expedyent for neither of You tentreprise the same so

[1] There is no trace of either of these documents.

farre

farre as You wer hitherto determyned, but thought it much more honorable and profitable for You both, and also more commodyous and sure, to take an other waye in your procedinges at this tyme, which Your Majeste had devised; not doubtyng but, whenne He shall have herd it, He woold fynde the same agreable. And here myndyng to have entred discours of the matier, thEmperour cutt me of, and furst began to saye that I was right hartly well cum, and that He could not but think gret kyndnes in Your Majeste, whenne and whomsoever Your Majeste shuld sende to visite Him, but now He noted it moost specially, that it pleased You to sende one of your Counsail, and now at this tyme of assemble, for the which He thanked Your Majeste bien souvent de tresbon cueur; for, He sayd, the woorld thereby shuld see, (as I had befor sayd on Your Majestes behalf) what love was betwene Youe; and so He sayde there was in dede, which He trusted by Goddes grace shuld ever contynewe, although sum men peraventure might go about to sowe betwene Youe the contrary, and seke to bring one of Youe in suspicion and jalousye against an other. But He trusted they shuld prevayle nothing, and eftsones thankyng Your Majeste for his visitation, and also biddyng me agayn hertly well cum, He went to the succes of your affayres in Scotlande, which He sayd He was as glad to here, as any man lyving, for He sayde the prosperitye and adversitye of your thinges wer commun unto Him, and did no lesse tak them unto hert thenne his own, thinking He had good cause, He sayde, so to doo; for there was such an union of your thinges togidre, that the one depended upon thother, and therfor thanked Your Majeste hartly, not onely that it woold please Youe to communicate unto Him this good cause of gladnes out of Scotlande, but also the maner of the procedinges of Your Majestes armey there; wherof I had before made a declaracion unto Him sumwhat at large.

And as touching De Langes practique, He thanked Your Majeste You woold deale so franckly and syncerely with Him, saying He never looked for other at your hande. He knoweth the goodnes of your nature suche, with the gret regard You have to your honour and that Your Majeste might be assured to fynde Him the same towardes You, like as He had hertofore declared upon sum occacion in like caces, and woold not fayle to contynew to the semblable herafter. As for the French Kinges letter, He mervailed nothing at that was in it, but rather woold have mervayled if it had bene otherwayes, knowing, as He doth well ynough, the French Kinges fynesse, and his facion to charge other men with thinges which Himself deviseth, and to put Him, at whose hande He shulde receyve a benefite, to invente meanes for the same. He could not, (He sayd) but much commende your aunswere; it was such as shuld be, and

and better could not be written. And as for thende of Your Majestes aunswer, touching thadvertisement of the French King of your affayres in Scotlande, bicause De Moy had sent You of the nouvelles out of Piedmount; He said indede they were nouvelles, for nouvelles be thinges that fortune seldom; saing Your Majeste had now well recompensed Him, and thought it wer no novelles in comparison of the hole, Your Majeste hath beaten them so often in Scotlande; yet in dede it was a grett nouveltye to spoyle and ruynate, after that sorte, the principall cytye of a realme, with so many other townes and villaiges, and to cum in after that sorte so farre within the realme, and home agayn so long a waye by lande, with losse of so few men. Your Majeste, He sayd, repetyng his former woordes, had made a very good aunswer, and that He woold use Himself alwayes towardes Your Majeste in semblable wise.

To the third poinct He aunswered, that He was glad to perceyve that the courraige in Your Majeste, which He knew to be gret and princely, had sumwhat gyven place to your gret wisedom and prudence; for consydering, He saide, from the beginning, what a trouble it shuld be to Your Majeste, growing now in to age and sumwhat subject to diseases, to take so long wery and painfull a journey upon Youe, it was a speciall poinct He gave in commission to Don Fernando to disuade Your Majeste from it; and also of late, He said, having knoweledge of Your Majestes febure, and that a sharp and vehement humour was fallen in to your legg by reason of the same, He thought He could no lesse do, for the love He bare unto Your Majeste, thenne to sende unto You to disuade You from the sayde journey, and for that purpos addressed unto You Mons^{r} de Chantonney, who had reaported unto Him, at his return, that Your Highnes had so resolutely determined upon the sayde voyaige, as He durst not go about to disuade Your Majeste from the same; wherof He was right sorye, and now He is mervailous glad to see Your Majeste had so good regarde to the preservacion of your Personne, saing that it could not but be very daungerous unto Youe, for that either by much and contynuel travail at unseasonable tymes, and by sundry alteracions, the fyre of thumour, as He called it, shuld descende in to your legg, and so put You to importable payn, and bring your Personne in sum peril, oreles by going about sumwhat to staye the humour, it might return back agayn, whereby shuld growe to grette a daungier; and therfor He sayde reason and wisedom woolde Your Majeste shold forbeare the journey; wherof He prayed You, He sayd, with all his hart, and thereby shuld Your Highnes do to Him a mervailous pleasure. For He knoweth, He sayth, what a losse He shuld have of Youe, if ought

ought shulde cum to Your Highnes but well. Asfor Himself, He saith, He fyndeth Him well and lusty, and yet in dede sumwhat toward age, about a tenne yeare yonger then Your Majeste, and albeit not altogidre free from the goute, yet never troubled withall til towardes wynter, and whenne it cummith, sone dryven awaye by a necessary busynes. "Asfor my good brother," He sayde, "like as I and all his freendes must nedes desyre and wishe, and all the "worlde besydes must think it reasonable, He shuld not go, the state of his "Personne consydered; so what might be thowght of Me, if I shuld not go, "seing I have my helth perfaictly, seing the French King hath manassed Me "so often and so openly to fight with Me, if I durst mete with Him, seing "that I am cum out of Spayn, passed Italye and Almayn, to entre in to his "cuntrey before his face, as He did myn behinde my back, I have none "honorable excuse for my tarying, as my good brother my good cousyn and "perpetuel allye hath, and Who by his goying shuld importe a thing of to "gret daungier to Him and all Christendom." "Sir," quod I, "Your Majeste "doth well so lovingly to consyder the preservacion of the Kinges Majeste "my master, your assured good brother and perfaicte freende, and likewise "shall do well to consydre the state and preservation of your own Personne, "which I assure Yow His Highnes doth no lesse tendre thenne You do his. "Your Highnes," quod I, "as Youe sayd Yourself is not yong, and ar much "subgect unto the goute, wherin God hath not convenaunted dayes with Youe, "when You shall have it, or want it. If it shuld chaunce unto You, whenne "You shuld be farre in thennemyes countrey, or that You shuld fortune to "fall in to any other maladye, as in dede, albeit by the goodnes of God You "ar a gret Prince, yet have You no chartre of any disease that may fall unto "any man, what a mervailous inconvenience dishonour and daungier might "ensue, either by the tarying of your armey with Youe, if You shuld fall sick, "oreles by retyring back agayn to such place as shuld be necessary for Youe? "But Sir," quod I, "though both Your Majestes wer in as good perfection and "asseurance of helth, as your loving subgectes could wishe and desyre, yet "the Kinges Majestes devise in this behalf is such, as, if it shall like You to "here the same, Ye shall fynde it more honorable prouffitable and surer for "Youe to tary, in such sorte as His Highnes hath devised, thenne to go "furth upon the long journey. For furst," quod I, "thende of your journey "is to Paris, either to spoyle, or take the same to raunson. Compte the tyme "for your going thither, the same being so farre of, and Your Highnes I am "sure loketh for sum lettes by the waye. Compte your tarying, whenne Youe "be there, and the tyme for your cumming home agayn; the wynter season

"will

" will draw so faste on, as Ye shall have leasure to do nothing eles but to go " to sack or raunson Paris, and cum agayn. What a thing shall it be, and " what shall men saye, that an Empereur and a King of Englande shall enter " in to Fraunce with such two puissant armeys with the charge of inestimable " sommes of money, onely to make a course in to spoyle a towne, which in " dede whenne Yow cum there Yow shall not fynde riche, for all that shalbe " worth the carying shalbe, before your arryvall, conveyed to Orleans, and " other places, in savetye? What a dishonnour shall it be compted, if none of " the French townes be taken and kept, seing He hath set his fote within sum " places of your dominions to kepe the same? And it is thought by men of " sum experience, which Your Majeste canne well consyder, that whenne " both your mayn armeys shalbe entred in to Fraunce, the French King, " havyng alredy fortifyed and furnished his strong holdes and townes, " myndyng to waste and destroye his countrey to your handes, will turne " Himself and his power either in to the Kinges Majestes countreys, oreles by " moost likelyhode in to sum of yours, wheras He is like to fynde small " defence, and may do You so much dommaige at home, as your wynnynges " abrode shall not be able to contrevayle. Wherfore," I sayde, "Your " Majeste, having thought upon these matiers, had devised for remedye of the " same, that wheras it was agreed that tharmey that shuld now invade Fraunce " shuld be 42000, both Your Majestes having hitherto determined to go in " Personne, it shuld now be best for You bothe to sende your Lieutenauntes " with an armey of 30 or 32000, they to go straight to Paris, and do as is " determined, who by reason of your absences shuld be able to go and cum " more surely and expeditely, and do their feates by the waye better, both " outwarde and homewarde, thenne if Ye wer there present. And I have herd " say er this, that wheras a gret Prince in our tyme, determining to invade " his enemys countrey with gret power," (whereby I ment his own journey in to Provence) "woold nedes enter Himself in Personne; all his Counsail was " verye sorye, fearing least his presence shuld be a gret hinderaunce to " tharmeys procedynges, which in dede fortuned, for by reason of his goying " they neither went that way they woold, nor did those thinges that might " have ben done to his great honour and commodyty, as hath appeared sithens. " And more convenable a gret deale it is, for a lieutenaunt to spoyle and " waste a countrey, thenne for an Empereur or for a King. For likewise," quod I, "as both Your Highnes and all others do thinke of this voyaige, " lately made by the Kinges Majestes Lieutenaunt in to Scotland, is much to " His Majestes honour and reputacion; so, if His Highnes had gone Himself " in

" in Personne, and returned without conquering sum strengthes and keping of " the same, the woorld have thought He have done litle, for so gret a charge " as He must have ben at with his going. And therfor, Sir, His Highnes " thinketh that sendyng in furst your Lieutenauntes, as I have sayde, it shalbe " very honorable for You both, if sicknes let You not, to resorte after unto " your frontiers against Fraunce, His Majeste to Calays, and Yours downe " towarde Arthoys or Pycardyesyde, with the rest of the 42000, and sum " further such supplement, as either of You shall think convenient. And by " these meanes, Sir, sendyng furst in your Lieutenauntes, whose weldoynges " must nedes return to your renounes, for by the grace of God they cannot do " amisse, what an honour shall it be to Youe bothe, to be Yourselfes with your " swoordes drawen in your handes, redy with your powers to souccour your " armeys alredy entred, if nede shuld be, to resiste your ennemy for the defence " of your own countreys, if He woold invade, and in the meane season to be " doing with sum of his peces, as He hath bene alredy with sum of Your " Majestes? What a terrour shuld this be to thennemy, and what a perplexity " shuld it put Him in? Woold Yourself, an Empereur, rather go to the spoyle " of a towne, thenne to sende your men, oreles send, and Your self to gyve " the lookyng on, and to stande aloof with your swoorde drawen in your " hande, like a Prince and master, to do as You shuld see cause? And, wheras " Your Majeste alledged your cumming out of Spayne in to Italy and Almayn " to fight with your ennemy, who had before manassed Youe; for that parte " Your Majeste hath discharged Yourself alredy with asmuch honour as ever " had Empereur. For it is not unknowen to all the woorlde, that the last yere " Ye sought your ennemye and presented Him the batail, but He refused " and fled, whereby is like to remayn a blat unto Hym for ever." And after that we had alledged these, with the rest of the reasons in Your Majestes instructions[1], and others the best we could devise, for the inducyng of Him to Your Majestes purpos: " This devise," quod thEmperour, " is undoubtedly " conceyved by my good brother very wysely, prudently, and like a man of " gret knoweledge; but to saye myn opinion agayn to that that you have " sayde, wheras you saye that the going to Paris is onely to pillaige and " raunsonyng of the same, and that We shalbe able to do nothing els; I make " not that the foundement of our goyng to Paris, but rather to drawe the " peoples obedyence from our ennemy, to take from Him the relief He shuld " have of them by tayles, victailes and otherwise, and also to get sumthing

[1] See p. 679.

" ourselfes for the contrevailyng of our charges. And surely, wheras you " speke of the division of tharmey, so as 30 or 32000 shuld go with the " Lieutenaunt, and the rest remayn with Us, my thinketh there shuld appere " thereby a manifest destruction to all togidre; for, onles either of our " armeys wer by himself sufficient to encountre the power of thennemy, furst " thone shuld be destroyed, and after thother. And if that shuld chaunce, " which God forbidde, what woolde thenne all my countreys saye, and what " woold they think of Me, that havyng received so much money of them to " invade their ennemys, woold lye at home upon the frontyers, and suffre my " men to perishe, and their money to be spent in vayn, for want of my " presence? How shall I be able to aunswer the States of thEmpire, to whom " I have promised to go in Personne, in respect wherof they wer the willinger " to graunt me a subsydye? Ones I make myn accompte," quod He, "that " the French King shall have 12 or 14000 Suisses, 7 or 8000 Italians, and " thre thousande Almayns, for all the defence that I can make, (who shall pay " surely for it, if they cum in my handes) and of his own countreymen, " aventurers and others, I think a 6 or 7000 good men; so as I make the " rekennyng He shall have about 30000 fotemen and a gret nombre of " horsmen, as you knowe, and that good. Wherwithall what maistery shall " it be for Him to sett upon either of our armeys, being to weake for Him, " and specially of horsmen? for part of our horsmen must alwayes be abrode, " for thescort of such victailes as shalbe brought unto tharmey, and also if it " fortune tharmey to wynne any pieces by the waye, meete to be kept, there " must a defalcation be made out of tharmey for the furniture of the same. " Yea, and what if He will turn towardes one of Us? Thenne must We be " fayne to leave our siege with dishonour, oreles be furnished afore of such a " nombre of men, as shalbe able to encountre Him, which will not be done " without mervailous gret charges. And among the rest, there is one thing " specially," quod He, "that moveth Me to go in Personne, which is, the " diversitye of nations within myn armye. Asfor the King my good brothers " armey, the greatest parte be all one nation, people of such obedyence, as " wilbe ruled by the meanest man of his Realme, if He will make him " his Lieutenaunt. And I must have in myn armey almoost a dousen diverse " nations, and suche, as one of them loveth not an other, and so unruely " people, as, if I be not there Myself, I am sure no man can rule them: I " had not long ago experience therof." "Sir," quod I, "if it shall please You " to gyve me leave, being no man of warre, to speke undir Your Majestes " correction, as my simple reason serveth me, the French men shall never be

" able

" able to levye so great an armeye, as they shall dare be bold to gyve thonset " upon any of both your armeys, being so many in nombre as I have spoken; " and very loth they wilbe to gyve any aventure of batail, specially within the " realme, having no freshe force to soccour them if nede requyre. And if it " shuld fortune the French King to gyve the onset, and, which God forbide, " to overthrow one of our armeys, yet shuld their own losse be suche, with " the same, as they should not be able to resiste the force of thother armey " cumming upon them. And as for our men, I dare saye unto Your Majeste " they durst, in that nombre that I have spoken, and a great deale fewer, take " upon them to go through Fraunce. I see no cause why yours shuld refuse " to do the same." And so entendyng to have proceded to have saide sumwhat to the rest of his reasons, as my folishe witte woold have served me, and He being by all likelyhode wery of long standyng, for we wer togidre above an howre and a half, He said unto us He woold think more of it, and we shuld knowe further; and so was redy to gyve us leave to departe.

Wherwithall leaving of the other matiers, I declared unto Him the contynue of Your Majestes pleasure, signifyed unto me by letters from my Lordes of your Counsail sithens myn arryvall here, touching the ships and men of warre in arredynes in Denmark. For the which advertisement, and the sollicitude He perceyved Your Majeste toke for his affayres, He said He thanked You with all his hart, and that true it was the Danes had in arredynes about a 14000 fotemen and certayn horsmen, to have ben employed as they had seen cause, in cace He and they had not agreed, but He thought them nowe by this tyme dispersed, for nowe they had concluded a peax, wherin Your Majestye is provided for, and that they shuld neither ayde the Scottes agaynst You dyrectely nor indirectely: thankyng Your Majeste nevertheles eftsones, that Ye toke so much care of his thinges; and so gave us leave, and we departed.

Yesterday Mons^{r} Granvele sent for us, and at our cumming said unto us, that thEmpereur having consydred the matiers conferred betwene Him and us, had resolved upon the same, and had caused his resolucion to be put in writting, and to be shewen unto us, praying me at my return, and also desyring the rest of Your Majestes Counsail to do the best they could, to entreate Your Majeste to be content with the same; which he sayde proceded of a veray freendely and brotherly affection towardes Your Majeste, and woold not make so ernest request to Your Majeste to tarye, if He sawe it not necessarye for Your Majestes preservation, which He tendered as his own, or if that He thought Your Majestes honour should be touched therby. Theffect

of which aunswer in writting is, that, having his helthe, He might not tary at home, bicause He had bounden Himself otherwise, by his promesse to the Princes of Germany, and that no man could rule his armey, being of so many diverse nations, but Himself; praying Your Majeste to think, that these be the speciall causes wherfor He goyth, and for none other respect, and desyring Your Majeste hartely in no wise to take upon You this long journey, nor that Ye woold aventure so farre as Calais, onles Your Majeste shall perceyve the disposition of your body such as You may be able to do it very conveniently: sayng that, albeit He doubted not but that I woold setfurth this his request, at my return, very ernestly unto Your Majeste, yet, bicause He woold do Your Majeste tunderstand how much He hath your helth to hart, and also desyreth much to have this his request to Your Majeste to take effect, He woold sende joinctely with me, unto Your Majeste, either Mons^{r} Courrier, or Courtebaron, otherwise called lEscuyer Boton, a man, He sayth, of Your Majestes old acquayntaunce, to entreate Your Majeste herin, and to visite Your Highnes on his behaulf. And as for the division of Your Majestes armey, He is contented yow sende 30000 for thenterprise that was appoynted with Don Fernando, and the rest of the 42000 to be sent assone after them as may be conveniently, either to ayde the sayde 30000, if it shall so seame nedefull to Your Majeste, or otherwise to be employed for the disquieting of thennemy, in such sort as to your moost excellent wisedom shalbe thought convenient; wherin He doubteth not but Your Highnes will use Your great prudence, and consydre the state of your affaires as apperteyneth.

And albeit, Sir, thEmpereur hath not embraced your hole overture, beyng determined to go in Personne for such respectes as appere unto Your Majeste, yet we trust Your Highnes will take in gracyous parte, accordyng to your accustumed clemency, our good willes and debvoyrs to have served Your Majeste to your contentacion in that behalf. For the rest, we have so used the matier, that touching Your Majestes abode, either on that syde the see, or at Calais, at your pleasure, it shall not onely be (if it be) by thEmpereurs consent and agreement, but at his speciall and ernest request and desyre; and we have rested onely upon the sendyng of 30000, so as Your Majeste nedeth not to adde more, but at your pleasure, and as Yow shall here of thennemys force; which for ought that we can lerne is like to be great, whatsoever hath ben saide: and so Your Majeste may employ the rest for the disquieting of thennemy at your pleasure.

Asfor thoccurrentes here, it may like Your Majeste tunderstande, that the Visroy, with the nombre of 10000 fotemen and two thousande horsmen, have ben

ben at siege before Luxemburgh sithens Tuesday last. Mary, he had forclosed the passaiges from revictailling a sevennyght before that; and nowe the town hath taken daye tyl Fryday next, thenne to yelde themselfes, if there cum not an armey able to levye the siege. And to that intent they have delivred the Visroy hostaiges, upon condicion they shall departe save, with bagges and bagguages, leaving almaner of artillerye, which they say here be 40 gret peces at the leest, besydes many other peces and gret quantitye of munition.

Barbarossa is departed home, and hath with him Capitain Pollino and the Priour de Capes, brother to Pierre Strozzi, and six of the French Kinges best galleys. We say here communly the Turq hath revoqued him for souccours at home, bicause of the losse of a gret batail he hath lately had against the Sophie: but we knowe by other meanes that in Italy they feare his landing much in sum porte there, and specially at Specia, not farre from Lukes, wheras I, Sir William Paget, have herd they shuld receyve Italyens to be conveyed in to Fraunce. And undoubtedly, Sir, I knowe that the Conte of Mirandula had even very lately 10000 Italiens togidre for the French partye, and have taken a towne called Cassal Major, which in dede was nothing strong; but they have taken an other fortresse of gret importaunce called S^{t} Damian, they saye a mervaillous strong place, belongyng to the Duk of Mantua. And the Conte Petilyan, with the Bishop of Romes sonne, the Duke of Castro, cam downe asfar as Mantua with 5000 more for the French partye. All which 15000 we saye he be nowe dispersed for lack of wages, and De Castro cam onely to accompaignye the Conte Petylyan, bicause he hath maryed his suster.[1]

And thus having nothing eles to writte unto Your Majeste at this present, we beseche God to sende Your Majesty moost prosperously and long to reigne. From Spire, the seconde day of June, 1544.

Your Majesties
Most humble faithfull and
obedient subgettes servauntes and
daily orators,

(*Signed*) WILLIAM PAGET. NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost Excellent Majestie.

---

[1] Peter Lewis Count of Farnese married Hieronyma sister of John Francis Pitigliano.

DCCCCLXXXI. PAGET *to* PETRE.[1]

MASTER PETER, I pray youe devise the meanes, eyther by your self, by my Lord Chauncelor, or Mr Deny, to whom I pray youe to make my most harty commendacions, to get for Mr Wootton sum of Mr Laytons promocions, if it chaunce hym to dy, as I think he be alredy dede, or will shortlye dye; for I assure youe Mr Wootton is an honest man, and servith the Kinges Majeste here well, to his charge, far above his diettes, as the world goyth. Wherof I have thought good to remembre youe, til my cummyng home, if it chaunce Mr Layton to dye in the meane season. And thus, goyng to my wagon, I byd youe most hartely wel to fare. From Spyres, the 3de of June, in the mornyng at 4 of the clok, 1544.

Yo^{r} own assurid
frend to my power,
WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable and my special freende,
Sir William Petre Knight, one of the Kinges
Majestes two Principall Secretaryes.

DCCCCLXXXII. THE EMPEROR CHARLES V. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

TRESHAULT Tresexcellent et Trespuissant Prince, nostre trescher et tresame bon Frere Cousin et Allye. Tant et si affectueusement que pouvons, a Vous Nous recommandons. Nous avons, par vostre Premier Secretaire Messire Guillaume Paget, receu voz lettres, et entendu sa charge; et en premier lieu Vous mercions trescordialement la visitation par personnaige si qualiffie et bien entendu, et aussi les bonnes nouvelles de la prosperite de voz gens, tant par mer que par terre, en Escosse et ce coustel la; et semblablement, que si amplement Nous ayez adverty de lestat et preparations concernans larmee, ensemble vostre intention et advis sur le tout. Surquoy Nous avons respondu a vostredict Secretaire, ce que de luy entendrez. Et, pour sa suffisance et confidence quest en luy, nen serons icy plus long, et aussi que Nous escripvons a la Royne Douaigiere de Hongrie, Madame nostre bonne seur, faire passer

[1] Holographe.

devers

devers Vous personnaige expres, pour la bonne resolution de la charge de vostredict Secretaire. A tant, Treshault Tresexcellent et Trespuissant Prince, notre trescher et tresame bon Frere Cousin et Allye, Nous prions le Createur Vous donner voz desirs. Escript a Spire, le 3e de Juing, 1544.

(*Signé*) Vře bon frere et cousin,

CHARLES.

(*Contresigné*) BAUE.

(*Suscrit*)

A Treshault Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, notre trescher et tresame bon Frere Cousin et Allye, le Roy dAngleterre, &c.

DCCCCLXXXIII. QUEEN MARY *to* KING HENRY VIII.

TRESHAULT Tresexcellent et Trespuissant Prince, treschier et tresame bon Frere et Cousin. LEmpereur, Monseigneur, ayant par vostre Premier Secretaire, Messire Guillaume Paget, entendu la charge quil Vous a pleu luy donner vers Sa Majeste Imperiale, endroit lestat et preparacions concernans larmee, ensemble vostre bonne et louable intencion et advis sur le tout, Sadicte Majeste luy a fait responce telle que de luy entendrez: et, pour mieulx povoir resouldre sur icelle matiere, quemporte grandement pour Voz deux Majestez, Ma ordonne faire passer pardevers Vous le Sr de Courrieres[1], present porteur, tout expres, pour avec son Ambassadeur y resident sur ce entendre vostre bonne et finale resolucion. Vous requerant les sur ce oyr et prester audience, et sur ladicte resolution leur faire bonne et brieve despesche, comme la saison et le temps le requierent, et que par vostre grant prudence trouverez mieulx convenir. Treshault tresexcellent et trespuissant Prince, treschier et tresame bon Frere et Cousin, Je prye le Createur Vous donner, en sancte et prosperite, bonne et salutaire vie. Escript a Bruxelles, le 6me de Juing, 1544.

(*Signé*) Vře humble et boñe Seur et Cousine

MARIE.

(*Contresigné*) DESPLEGHEM.

(*Suscrit*)

A Treshault Tresexcellent et Trespuissant Prince, nostre treschier et tresame bon Frere et Cousin, le Roy dAngleterre.

[1] By a letter from Paget to Petre, dated at Antwerp on the 8th of June, it appears that De Courrieres left Bruxelles for Calais on the 6th. He mentions that Layton was anealed on the 7th.

DCCCCLXXXIV. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most Sacred Mageste.

IT may please Your Highnes to be advertisid, that senith my last of the 22 of May[2] I recayvid letters from Your Magestes most Honourable Concel of the 25 of April, signifying after what lewde facion the Venecian Secretary ther hath offendid Your Mageste, wherupon I visitid this Signorye, and declarid to the same the most grevous offence committed ayenst Your Mageste by ther Secretarye, aswel in practising for soche as are Your Magestes ennemis, as also for thindiscret langage usid ayenst the same and his right honourable Consayloures; for the wich cawsis I requirid the Signorye, in Your Magestes name, to revoke ther said Secretary home; and, being mindid to entretaine an Agent with Your Mageste, that they send somme other parson more discret and agreable to Your Mageste, who shalbe welcomme to the same, and usid, as to thamitye betwen Your Highnes and the Signorye doth apertaine. I can not certainly expresse how grevously the Signorye toke the matter ayenst ther Secretary, saying that he hath don this of his awne hed, so farre ayenst ther intencion as can be imaginid, being undirful studious to conserve Your Magestes love and amitye; most constantly professing to have the same in as grete reverence and estimacion as any Prince living: and so Your Mageste may be ful perswadid, assuring to the same, for the love, servitude, and fidelite, that I awe to Your Mageste, that I observe this Signorye to be of a right sincere, benivolent, and frendly minde towardes Your Regal Mageste; for thes dais passid requiring of the Signorye licence of a quantite of armure and hagbushis for Your Magestes use, providid by Dominico Erisi, I did obtaine it with a very courtious and liberal minde, althowgh soche licence hath ben denied to other Ambasadoures.

The Signorye determinid incontinently the revocation of ther said Secretarye, and to depart thens at the sight of ther letters, wich they send by this post; being mindid to send soche a parson to Your Mageste, with whome they hope the same shal have cawse to be right wel satisfied. I thinke the said Secretarye at his retorne shal do evil, being not only in grete hate of the

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] This despatch of the 22d of May is extant, but the most prominent passage merely gives the false news respecting Scotland, which is repeated in the text, and expresses his joy that he has just heard it's contradiction. The rest relates to Strozzi, Cardinal Ferrara, and Barbarossa.

Signorye,

Signorye, but also of the hole cite, for his lewde governement with Your Mageste. I undirstond that he is French altogither.

I have also informid the Signorye particularly of the prosperous successe of Your Magestes affayres in Scotland, drowning the vaine and false rumoures wich the Frenchmen had impudently divulgid in al Italye, that the Scottes had ben victorious ayenst Your Magestes armye, and slaine 16000 men with thErle of Angwich and many other nobles. And, considering with what grete powar Your Mageste doth invade France, besides the greate navye and oste in Scotland, as also the presidye left in England so mightye for the defension of the Reame, it is no marvel, if it be both to this Signorye and to al mankind in admiracion that one realme cowde arme and mayntaine soche excessive nomber of men, wherby the fame and glorye of Your Mageste and of thEnglich nacion is incrediblye exaltid in thuniversal wordle, and the same destinat by thopinion and discurse of men to be by Goddes favour shortely dominatoures, aswel of Scotland, as of France his rightful and ancient patrimonye.

The 2 of thinstant the Cardinal of Ferare departid hens towardes Rome, re infecta, for nother thoffers made, as I undirstond, by the Bushop of Rome to thes men right grete, nother by the French King with grete perswacions, cowde move this Signorye to tempt any new fortune in ther favour in the manifest hasard of ther State, mesuring the weknes of the French part and the gretenes of the other. As for the Bushop He declarith Himself French daily more and more, fortefying Rome with grete studye and diligence. It is thowght that he hath disbursid monye to the Counte of Petilian, who is joynid with Piero Stroci with abowt 3 or 4000 men.

Also thEmperoures Oratour departid from the Bushop to Milan withowt his knowlege, not withowt the Bushops extreme displeasure; but nothing is so evident as the favour, helpe, and socoures shewid to Piero Stroci by the Cardinal Grimani Legate of Plaisance, who gave barkes to passe the river of Po, vitails and al other necessarye, otherwise Stroci had ben straytwise oppressid by thImperials, who persecutith him continually with a grete band of men wel in order, and like to overthrow the said Stroci, who hath only abowt 6000 fotemen withowt horsis and artilarye. The most part of the men that folowid Stroci at the begining are departid, part for lacke of monye and vitails, and part also for dissencions emong the sodiers.

Her is constant fame that Barbarossa retornith to Constantinople with 6 of the French Kinges galeis and the Captaine Polin, Stroci, and other Captains, for lacke of his wages, and for witnes that the French King hath broken promes with him for his discharge with the Turke.

At the closing of thes letters, by letters from the Markes of Guasto and from other sondrye places, we undirstowde for certaine, that as the 4 of thinstant Piero Stroci was broken by thImperials abowt Saravalle in Lombardye, but other particularites are not herto knowen. It is stimed that thImperials wil convert ther powar in socours of Carignan, wich herto maintaynith right wel. This rowte of Stroci is reputid in grete detriment of the French King to be destitutid of Italians, in whome he had grete hope and comfort.

Of the Turke her is no mention that he wil move this present yere warre in any place, but declarid to the French King that he can give Him no socoures acording to his request; and that, being so greate a Prince, He may defend Himself wel ynowgh ayenst his ennemis.

Other I have not worthye memorye. Owr Lord God preserve Your Regal Mageste in most prosperous helth, fortune, and glorye. From Venice, the 8 of June, 1544.

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful Servant

EDMOND HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)

Alla Sacra Majesta del Serenissimo Re dInghilterra.

DCCCCLXXXV. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEAS it Your moost Excellent Majeste to be advertised, that arryvyng at this towne this mornyng, in my waye homewarde, I founde M^{r} Phane[1] here, who was returned from Acon (where he hath left Landenburg, and his bandes of horsmen and fotemen) to fetche more money of M^{r} Vaughan for the contentacion of the sayde Landenbergh, over and above 7500£, which he and Wynbanck had caryed with them for that purpos: and, perceyvyng by the sayd Phane, that upon thoccasion of a letter, sent within these two dayes from him to M^{r} Vaughan, that the sayd Vaughan was departed hens yesterdaye toward Acon, with 2000£ more thenne the forsayd 7500£, thinkyng the same was a proportion with the largest for the satysfaction of the sayd Landenbergh, and consyderyng the same was asmuch as thEmpereur gyveth, and more, and a gret deale more thenne was convenaunted with Landenbergh, I did advise him to return back agayn towardes Acon, and with fayre and

[1] His name, in an official copy of this despatch, is written Vane in several places. His real name was Fane.

gentle

gentle woordes, and that money togidre, to please Landenbergh. He answered me, that Landenbergh goyth from his bargayn in writting, and lenyng onely to the woordes Your Majeste sayde to him at his departyng from Your Hieghnes (which, as he sayth, was that he shuld stick for no money, and therfor Your Highnes bad him bring picked men, and such as You might aventure your Personne withall), hath brought such men of notable service, as the double payes of one enseigne of fotemen (which he and Wynbank have alredy mustered, and have yet mustered no mo) will amount the moneth, besydes the ordinary payes of the souldyours and capitains and hed officers, to 344 double payes at the leest; so that he thinketh that, in the monethes wages of all Landenberghs horsmen and fotemen, it will stande Your Majeste more thenne You looked for, and more thenne thEmpereur payeth, in 5000£ a moneth, after the rate that Phane sheweth me; sayng that otherwise they will not be contented, and that eles they will departe and go their wayes, and strake up theyr dromme twise or thrise to have gon. M^r^ Phane and Wynbank be mervelously perplexed withall, and desyred myn advise, what to do therin; and I, Sir, for my parte thinkyng that Your Majeste hath rested upon the sayde bandes hitherto (for any thing that I knowe), and doubtyng what disforniture the want of the same shuld be unto Youe (the tyme drawyng on fast that is appoynted for your armeys to entre in to Fraunce); and on thother syde consyderyng not onely thexcessive charge Your Majeste must beare, if You will have them, and that also thEmpereur hath desyred often (and nowe of freshe He spake unto me of it at my being with Him) that Your Majeste and He might paye all one wages to all your folkes, leest by the contrary there might ensue a mutynery among those that shuld have lesse thenne thothers, fynde myself asmuch perplexed as M^r^ Phane is. And therfor, seing that neither to discharge theim, nor yet to entreteyn them in such a costly sorte, can be well done by your Commissaryes without Your Majesties pleasure furst knowen; I have advised M^r^ Phane to return to Landenbergh, and to requyre hym that, forasmuch as he and his fellowes, being but ministres, cannot digresse from their commission without Your Highnes pleasure furst knowen, he woll therfor be content to take such wages as they have commission to paye him, that is to saye, such wages as thEmpereur gyveth, and such wages as Your Majeste gyveth to others, and toffre unto him the same; signifying unto him that they have dispeched a post with all diligence possible to advertise Your Majeste of his demaundes, not doubtyng but that they shall have such aunswer from Your Majeste agayn, within foure or fyve dayes, as wherwithall he shall have cause in reason and honestye to be satisfyed; and so,

(if he canne induce him) to marche forward, according as Your Majeste hath gyven them instruccion: and that, as touching the woordes which he sayth Your Majeste spake unto him at his departyng, I have advised him to saye to Landenbergh, that wheras his bargayn was to have but 60 dede payes in an enseigne, at the moost, Your Majeste was pleased, bicause You woold have chosen and picked men, tallowe him 100 in an enseigne, and so Your Majeste hath gyven them instruction to do. Phane sayth that all whiche aske these double payes have alredy sworne, in his and his felowes presence, that the last warres thEmpereur gave them the same entreteynment, and that they saye, forbicause He hath at this present withdrawen the same, He is like to lack men.

And, Sir, it is true that Conte Guillaume hath but 14 enseignes of fotemen, wheras he shuld have had 20, and that at the musters there departed 6 enseignes of the best and moost expert men, for want of their accustumed entreteynment, and for the same cause the Marques of Brandenbergh, who shuld have brought a thousand horsmen at his musters, wanted 500 of them. Mouns[r] Granvele shewed me it was, for that Landenbergh had reaported that Your Majeste had promised him larger entreteynement; and likewise the Prince of Orenge, who shuld have had out with him 20 enseigns of fotemen, departed within these two dayes from Maistreight with 6000, for two thousand of the best went theyr wayes, for want, they saye, of their accustumed entreteynement. And this Your Majeste seith the trouble and charge Your Majeste is at with these Almayns, who like merchauntes make their markettes, nowe with Your Majeste and other, for it is their fayre tyme. It may please Your Highnes to signifye Your pleasure herin to M[r] Phane and M[r] Wynnybank, with all diligence, for they desyre it much; and in such sorte as may be sumwhat to the satisfaction of these Almayns. For Your Majestes Commissaryes, and one other that they have taken with them at Mouns[r] de Bures appoinctement to be their clerck, stande in dred of their lyves, whenne they be amonges them; and sayth that the Almayns sware that, if M[r] Vaughan had bene with them, they woold have hewen him all to peces; wherof M[r] Vaughan being advertised from M[r] Phane, stayth by the way, and I have gyven him counsail to the same, and not to cum among them. I think the cause is, (as it was told me at Spyres) that Landenbergh, in altercacion upon his convenaunt, desyryng of M[r] Vaughan to have his othe agayn, which he had made to Your Majeste, and sayng that he had bene bold in his dayes to displease an Empereur and a King of Romayns, and so he durst a Kinge of Englande; M[r] Vaughan, like an honest servaunt to Your Highnes,

Highnes, spake sumwhat roundely to him. To morowe I trust to be at Brusseles, and so upon Tuesdaye to departe thens towardes Your Majeste, Whom I beseche Our Lord to preserve in long and moost prosperous lief and felicitye. From Andwerp, the 8 of June.

Your Majestes

(*Signed*) Most humble faithful and obedient subget, ꝟvũnt, and daily oratoꝛ

Wiłłm Paget.

Post scripta. Mr Phane telleth me that these fote men, that aske the double payes, be a gret nombre of them gentlemen, and all pyked men, and armed to fight for fotemen, and if it wer for a realme; and that of the foure thousand there be one thousand of these that aske double payes, which have horses to serve Your Majeste withall, as You shall commaunde them, for the which horses they aske no wages.

I have also advised Mr Phane to tell Landenbergh, that wer it not Your Majeste had taken him in to your service, and that Ye had regard to the conservacion of his honestye and reputacion amonges the men of warre, Your Majeste did not gretly passe, whether Youe had the service of his men or no, for You had men ynough of your own subgectes.[1]

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost Excellent Majestye.

DCCCCLXXXVI. Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.

Hit maye please Your Majestie to be advertysed that the Frenche menne delyverid up the towne of Luxenburgh to the Viceroy upon Frydaye laste, leaving the towne meetelye well fortefied, and therein two and fortie peeces of ordynance with munycion sufficientlye.

---

[1] The Privy Council on the 9th of June gave instructions (of which a minute, corrected by Secretary Petre, remains) to the Commissaries Ralph Fane and Richard Wyndebank for the employment of Landenberg near the King's Person in the main army. But on the receipt of this despatch from Paget, these instructions were revoked on the 12th of June, and others (likewise corrected by Petre) issued to Fane and Wyndebank, expressing the King's full determination not to use the service of Landenberg or any of his retinue, and directing them to part with him on civil terms, and to practise secretly to get to the King's service the band of Landenberg's horse to the number of 1000.

The

The Prynce of Orenge is arryved at the campe, and so now they marche towardes Toulle, as the voyce goithe, and as Don Francisco de Este wrytithe to thAmbassadour of Ferrara.

The newes of the departure of Barbarossa caryeng awaye the Pryour of Capua and Capteyn Paulin with syx galeis of the Frenche Kinges, and al most al his forsares, continue yet, as Mons^{r} de Granvele saithe. But thAmbassadour of Ferrara heerithe that, by the waye and course that they saile, menne suspecte leaste they be gone to Tunyse. Nevertheles Mons^{r} de Granvele saithe, that he knowith right well that the Turke hath revokid Barbarossa.

The Diette was concludidde yesterdaye.[1]

Monsieur de Granvele saithe that thEmpyre hathe grauntid all redye, againste the next yere, for the warre offensyve againste the Turke, thirtie thousande footemenne and ten thowsande horsemenne, of the which shal be fowre thowsande lighte horses; the said ayde to contynue for two yeres. The which offer thEmperour hathe acceptid, affirmyng neverthelesse the said ayde not to be sufficient, and therfor requyring to have it augmentidd.

The Protestantes have consentid to redelyver Duke Henry of Bruyniswikes landes and holdes in to thEmperours handes, as sequester, upon certeyn condycions not yet agreed upon: for the which theyr Ambassadours or Deputes shall folow thEmperour, tyll they have concludidde and agreede upon theym.

ThEmperour departid hence yesterdaye, taking his waye to Metz. Granvele tariethe heere yet, peradventur tille to morow, to seale the Recesse of the Diette, and for certeyn other businesse.

I sende heerwith a copye of the Treatye betwyxte thEmperour and the Danes, wrytten in Duche as it was made[2], subscribidde with the Secretary Joisse Baves hande; and theffecte of the said treatye tornidde into Latyn.

Petrus Appianus, a manne of grete name yn the artes mathematecalles, camme of late to me and shewid me, that heering Your Hieghnes not onelye

---

[1] Wotton wrote on the same day to Paget: "The Diette is endidde, and an other assigned the "fyrst of October next at Wormes. ThEmperour, the King of Romaynes, and all the Estates "being sette yn the Cowncel house, at the conclusion of the Diette, cam in Duke Albert of "Mecchleburgh, who lightidde but even then from his horse, so that he may saye that he was at "the Diette to."

[2] This copy is not found in the State Paper Office. The Treaty in German is printed in the Corps Diplomatique, Tom. IV. Part II. p. 274. It is dated at Spire on the 23d of May 1544, and the parties to it were the Emperor on the one part, and on the other the King of Denmark, and his half-brothers John, Adolphus, and Frederick, Dukes of Sleswick Holstein.

to

to favour all good lernyng, but also to be right well lernidde Your self, and to delyte in all lyberall sciencies, and namelye in the mathematycalles, was mynded to presente to Your Hieghnes a booke of his owne making, namidde Astronomicum Cesareum, wherin ar conteynid dyvers notable thinges by no manne hitherto declarid and openidde. The which booke him self hathe prynted, as he dothe all his bookes, and of that sorte hathe prynted but a fewe, not above syxtene or seventene as he saithe. And all be it the booke be dedicatidde to thEmperour and his brother, yet forbycause that the booke shall not be pryntid but by him, and that therefor Yow can not otherwyse comme by it, he thought he cowde do no lesse then to sende Your Hieghnes one of theym, the which he delyverid me and desyred me to see it conveyed to Your Hieghnes, and praieth that it maye please Yow to take his good will in good parte. I truste Your Hieghnes will lyke the booke very well.[1] The said Apianus is the Ordinarye Reeder of the Mathematecalles in the Unyversitie of Ingoldstadt in Baierlande[2], where he dwellithe. Yf it shall seeme meete to Your Hieghnes to cause enye answer to be sente him againe, he is very familier with the Fowkers, so that by their factours in Englande your letters maye be saufe conveyed unto him.

Of the Recesse of the Diette I wryte not to Your Majestie, for that my fellow Christofer Mownte, Your Hieghnes servaunte, wryteth of it; who was at the redinge of it, and therefor can more perfitelye declare it then I can. I have had grete helpe of him all the whyle I have ben here; and he is ever as redye and dyligent to do enye thinge that maye be to Your Hieghnes service, as enye manne maye be; the which thinge having fownden in him, I can do no lesse then testefye it to Your Hieghnes.

And thus Jesu preserve Your Highnes longe in healthe and all felicytie. Wrytten at Spyre, the eleventhe of June, 1544.

Your Highnes humble subject and most
bownden Servaunt,

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

---

[1] Of this rare book there is one copy in the British Museum and another in the Bodleian Library at Oxford. It was printed at Ingoldstadt in 1540.

[2] Bavaria.

DCCCCLXXXVII. Mont *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Serenissime Rex, ac Domine Clementissime. Ante biduum Catholici, qui vocantur in publico Statuum Concilio, significarunt se nulla ratione assentiri aut subscribere posse ijs medijs et conciliationibus, que a Commissarijs Imperatorijs Palatino ac Brandenburgensi oblata et Cesari tradita sunt; que quidem pacificationis media in postremis litteris ad Majestatem Vestram descripsi. Cumque hec intercessio citra omnium expectationem sub finem comitiorum jam diu expectatum interjecta esset, Cesar insequenti die omnes Electores ad horam quartam matutinam in Concilio adesse jussit, ubi sub Rege Ferdinando præsente heæ dissensiones obortæ in horam nonam disceptatæ sunt. Post quam horam, rebus mature discussis, ipse Imperator in prætorium accessit, ac consedente Eo in solio suo, ac omnibus Electoribus, Principibus, et alijs Statibus utriusque ordinis presentibus, horum comitiorum recessus longo contextu prelectus est, qui sub his capitibus, quantum memoria teneo, concluditur. Primum, ab omnibus Imperij Statibus consensum et decretum esse pro publico totius Christiani orbis commodo, ut stipendia ad tres status terminos, quorum primus erit in Julio, secundus in Augusto, tertius ad Septembrem, conferant pro vicenis quatuor milibus peditum et quaternis equitum in menses sex alendis, pro Gallie Rege in ordinem cogendo ac compellendo, ut Turcicam societatem repudiet, nec post hæc Turcas in cervices nostras impio facinore adducere ausit: pro quo pulcherrimo facto assequendo, ipsum quoque Cesarem omnes suas facultates et vires impensurum esse. Tum quoque post hunc internum et domesticum Turcam coercitum, Cesarem cum omnibus Imperij Statibus, et vicissim Status cum Cesare, convenisse, ut singuli pro facultatum modo (qui sub Imperio sunt, et pacis commodis per Imperium fruuntur) ad futurum annum contribuere debeant pro offensivo bello in Turcam suscipiendo: laici nempe pro singulis centenis aureis aurei dimidium, pro aureis millenis quinos, et ita deinceps pro rata; si quis vero minus centum aureis teneat, ut ex vicenis aureis cruciferos sex solvere debeat; ministri vero et operarij ex singulis aureis singulos cruciferos; Judei vero per universum Imperium in singula capita singulos aureos exolvere, et ditiores in hac solutione tenuioribus opem ferre debeant; de reliquis vero bonis pro aureis

[1] Holograph.

centenis

centenis unum aureum pendere debebunt; clerus vero de omnibus bonis decimum denarium in hujus belli usum conferre debebunt. Et ut heæ collationes et reliquæ necessitates Imperio imminentes præsentiori remedio procurentur, decretum est ut ad primum diem insequentis Octobris, comitia habeantur apud Wormatiam. Statutum hoc quoque renovatum est, ut, siquis sub externo Principe vel contra Imperatorem vel Imperium militet, ut liberi et uxor, modo in hoc opem vel consilium dederint, ad eum mittantur, omnia ejus bona confiscentur, et is ipse perpetua prescriptione exul sit; quod si qua ratione deprehensus fuerit, omnino capite multandus sit. Monetæ conformandæ, sessioni ordinandæ, et pensitationi exequende, dictus Dietus est ad initium Octobris, quo singuli Germaniæ circuli quaternos viros destinare debeant, qui omnes horum casuum defectiones imperatoria authoritate amovere debebunt.

Statutum quoque est ne hoc vagabundum hominum genus, quos vulgo Saracenos vocant, per Germaniam oberrare sinatur; usu enim compertum est, eos exploratores et proditores esse; et siqui post hunc diem a trimestri tempore in Germania deprehensi fuerint, ut eorum corpora et bona omnibus diripienda exposita esse debeant.

Pax quoque publica omnibus per Imperium Statibus sub gravissimis interminationibus et censuris indicta est, ut nequis alterum, cujuscunque causse nomine, vi vel armis infestet vel adoriatur; sed quæcunque inter quoscunque controversie legittimis modis decidantur et finiantur.

Religionis vero et juditiorum constitutio plurimas dissensiones et tragedias concitarunt, dum alteri vetera et papistica propugnant, alteri vero nova inducere et confirmare contendunt, adeoque heæ altercationes multos jam menses absumpserunt. Cesar vero, pro faciliori horum dissidiorum compositione, Commissarios Palatinum et Brandenburgensem, alijs quibusdam adjunctis, designavit. Dumque modo sperata pax ab omnibus ineunda expectatur, ecce, præter omnium opinionem, Catholicorum pauci quidam, scilicet Maguntinus, cum adjunctis Episcopis et Duce Brunswicensi, protestati palam sunt, sese hijs medijs a Commissarijs propositis acquiescere non posse, a quibus sue quoque opinionis principes, ut Treverensis, Palatinus, Bavari, et Clevensis, ac civitates quoque omnes, discesserunt; cumque sub tali commotione res tumultuarentur, Cesar una cum Romano Rege ita super hijs articulis statuit et decrevit.

" Quandoquidem religionis dissidia et controversie eatenus per Germanice
" nationis Imperium increverunt, ut nisi Deus pacem sua gratia reduxerit,

" evidentissima perditio ob oculos nobis cernatur; et quia una pars Nobis et " deputatis nostris commissarijs hujus dissensionis moderationem permiserunt, " alteri vero contradicentes neutiquam a Nobis propositis medijs se acquiescere " posse protestantur; verum Nobis, ut Imperatori summo, cui metam pre- " scribere non ausint hanc caussam examinandam permittere debeant, ideoque " Nos ex plenitudine potestatis nostre statuimus et decernimus, nequis post " hac ad futura usque comitia et ad plenariam controversiarum religionis " determinationem quempiam, vel sub colore justitie, vel alias quocunque " modo, molestet vel persequatur religionis ergo. Decernimus quoque ut " Augustanus recessus contra eos, qui Augustane confessioni nomen dederunt, " quod ad religionis actiones attinet, suspensus esse debeat et permaneat. " Tum quoque jura communia scripta, quatenus Augustanam confessionem " oppugnant, suspensa esse decernimus. Eæ quoque causse, que in prophanis " negotijs contra Augustane confessionis Status apud Cameram post recusa- " tionem interpositam decisæ sunt, revocamus, et in veterem statum, in quo " tempore recusationis fuerunt, reponimus; unde et reassumi debent, litium " vero earundem dispendia inter partes amicis medijs componi volumus. " Decernimus quoque et mandamus nequis ullos redditus et proventus Clero " auferat, quorum in possessione fuerunt tempore Comitiorum Ratisbonensium, " et ut necessaria ecclesiarum et scholarum ministeria ex hujuscemodi bonis " exhibeantur, neve qua templa aut monasteria post hac demoliantur aut " diruantur, neve quis alterius religionis homines ad se alliciat. Volumus " quoque ut nostre Camere Assessores in sua administratione jurisdicundi ad " primum Augusti diem permaneant; verum ut ad primum diem Octobris ij " Principes et Status, quibus jure competit, novos assessores nominare debeant, " et designare homines doctos et integros; nec quispiam reprobetur eo nomine " quod Augustane confessionis professor sit. Volumus quoque et decernimus, " ut deinceps omnes camere nostre assessores secundum horum comitiorum " decreta post hac judicare debeant."

Hec fere hujus conventus capita sunt, que ad Majestatem Vestram transcribo. Imperator statim ab horum statutorum promulgatione versus Luccenburgensem ditionem profectus est. Dux Mauritius hinc octavo miliario Cesarem in itinere expectat, mille equites gravioris armature ducens. Albertus quoque Marchio Brandenburgensis totidem equitibus prefectus Cesarem per iter excipiet.

Ex Hungaria satis infelicia nova adferuntur; certus enim rumor est ad septuaginta Turcarum milia in Hungariam convenisse, et timor est ne Hungariam milite præsidiario destitutam Turca facile opprimat.

Equidem

Equidem summa fide et observantia Majestatis Vestre Regie me supplicem addico. Datum Spire, undecima Junij, anno 1544.[1]

Regie atque Serenissime Majestatis Vestre

Mancipium,

CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.

DCCCCLXXXVIII. SEIGNEUR DE BEURES *to* KING HENRY VIII.

SIRE. Si treshumblement que faire puis, a la bonne grace de Vostre Majeste supplie estre recommande.

Sire, suyvant le commandement de la Majeste Imperiale, Monseigneur et maistre, suis arrive au pays de Vostre Majeste sur les costes de Douvres, avecq la flotte et gens, dont jay cherge. Parquoy a diligence jen advertiz Vostre Majeste, affin de scavoir de Vostre Majeste son bon plaisir.

Sire, je prie le Createur a Vostre Majeste donner bonne, longue, prospre, et victorieuse vie. De la navire, au service de Vostre Majeste, le quatorsiesme de Juing, 1544.

(*Signé*) Vr̃e treshũble et

tresobeisant serviteur,

MAXIMILIEN DE BOURG^NE.

(*Suscrit*)
Au Roy.

---

[1] This letter is accompanied by two documents in Mont's handwriting; the first entitled, "Decretum a Cesarea Majestate super articulos juris et pacis:" the other, "Gravamina "Catholicorum contra ista pacis et religionis decreta." But it does not appear necessary to print either of them entire. Maimbourg in his history of Lutheranism notices the edict of the 10th of June 1544 as most advantageous to the Protestants. Vol. IX. p. 237. Paris, 1686.

DCCCCLXXXIX. Norfolk *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Pleasyth it Your Majestie to be advertysed, that this daye dyned here with me Mons[r] de Reux, with whome I have had longe conferences consernyng his advyce, what wayes he thought best Your Majesties armye shulde marche to the most displeasure of thennemyes; and thereapon asked hym many questyones in maner of interrogatories, as Your Majestie shall perceive by the same hereafter wrytton.

Furste, I shewed to hym that Your Highenes had a greate confydence in hym, and therefore had wylled me to desire hym to knowe his opynyon, which wayes he thought was moste convenyent for your armye to go forwardes, and moste to the annoyaunce of your ennemyes.

His aunswer was towardes Monstrell, and in goyng thither to distroye that is left in Bolonoyse, sayeng, that if there were not put in to it above two thowsande men, it wolde be wonne within foure or fyve dayes; but, and there were put in to it 5 or 7000 men (which he cauled a campe), he thought it wolde not be had; and if the Frenchemen so dyd, his opynyon was not to have it to be assayed, sayenge, he knewe thEmperour wolde not abuse Hym self in layenge siege to eny towne, wher eny campe shulde be put within the same. I asked hym, if we layde eny siege to it, how we might be victualed. He said that we shulde lack nothinge for so farre; and if we wanne the same, he wolde make the staple of victualle ther to serve, unto your armye wer passed the ryver[2] betwene Cretaye[3] and Abbevyle; after which tyme they colde serve no further.

I asked hym, if it wer possyble to make a suffycyent staple of victualls to serve all your armye, sayeng the same shulde be fyftye thowsande men at the leaste. He aunsweryd he trusted yea, but frome beyonde the ryver he coulde gyve no helpe.

His opynion is, that beinge beyonde the ryver of Some, the Frenche

---

[1] By Norfolk's letter to the Privy Council of the 9th of June it appears that he arrived at Calais on the preceding day. His commission is printed by Rymer, Vol. XV. p. 40. whereby he was appointed the King's Chief Captain of the Rereward, and Lieutenant General and Governor of the whole army Voward and Rereward, until the King's coming, or during the King's absence. The date assigned by Rymer to this commission in his chronological index is the 9th of July, but no date is given either in the text or on the Roll, and the true day was probably earlier.

[2] The Somme.

[3] Crotoi.

paysans

paysans beynge well handelyd woll not faile to serve us with victualls; but, and we wynne not Monstrell, his opynion is that in no wyse we shulde not go over the ryver of Some abowtes Cretaye; for he sayeth it is not possyble to victualle us (that towne not beinge wonne). I asked hym, if it were wonne, if he wolde helpe to furnysche the garryson with eny of his men; whereunto he aunsweryd, if it were thEmperours pleasure, he wolde so doe, but without knowledge thereof he might do no thinge.

I asked hym, if suche a nombre wer put in to Monstrell, that he thought it wolde not be sone had, what wayes were then best to be taken; whereapon he delyveryd me foure wayes, which he wrote with his awne hande; and after I copied it owt, which Your Majestie shall receive herewith.[1]

He dothe fermely styck, that, Your Majesties armye goyeng eny of the waies saiveng by Cretaye, Ye shalbe well furnysshed of all victualls owt of thEmperours contryes: and dothe thinke, if Corbye be wonne, Ye shalbe allso furnysshed for a good season beyonde the said ryver owt of thEmperours contrees, sayeng, if it shalbe thought Corbye wold not be wonne, then to take thone of thother wayes.

I asked hym, if Monstrell wer wonne, what nombre wer convenyent to be put in to it to kepe the same. He said 2500 fotemen, and 5 or 600 horsemen.

I asked hym what he thought of Arde. He said he thought it moche more harde to be wonne then Boleyne, and yet neither of bothe like to be gotten, skant in 2 monethes.[2]

I asked hym, what wayes he thought thEmperour wolde houlde. He said he wolde cum in to Champaigne, and there to get somme place at his entre, and to fortefye it at his back, and so to go forwardes towardes Parys: advisenge Your Majestie in likewise to gett Corbye, and to fortefye it.

I asked hym where the Viceroye, the Prynce of Orainge, and Count Guylaume were. He said they were gone to laye siege to Isteney, without

---

[1] Not found.

[2] Norfolk on the 11th, 12th, and 13th wrote letters to the King, or to the Council, several of which are countersigned by Sir Thomas Cheyne and Wallop, and one by them and also by Sir Edward Wotton, Sir Ralph Ellerker, and Sir Edward Bray. In the first he reported the opinion of De Rœux in favour of attacking Monstreuil rather than either Boulogne or Arde, as communicated through the Captain of Gravelines (Vendeville). In others he desired a remittance of £160000, and that his commission and the printed regulations for service in the field might be sent to him, and complained of the carriages provided for conveyance of stores, &c.

On the 14th he referred the Council to the letter in the text, and informed them that he should take the field on the morrow; which he seems to have done, for on the 15th he was within two miles of Marquison.

havinge

havinge whereof thEmperours armye shulde herdely passe in to Champaigne, and victualls to be brought after Hym, the same towne lyeng veray dawngerfull for cuttyng of victualls at his backe, as Monstrell shulde doe unto Your Majestie, if ye shulde passe by Crotey, and it not furste wonne and kepte by Your Highenes.

I asked hym, if Monstrell wer taken, whither it were better to go by Crotey or Corbye. He said by Corbye, for that waye shulde lack no victualls out of thEmperours contrees.

Fynally, Syr, I perceived by hym, Your Majestie layeng siege to Monstrell, Ye shall lack no furnyture of victualls to be brought owt of Flaundres, as long as the siege shalbe there; but I feare moche it shalbe harde for hym bothe to make a staple there, and to serve your armye as farre as Crotey, and allso to leave suffycient furnyture to serve the garryson to be lefte there. The discussynge whereof I remyt to Your Majesties highe wysdome. But surely, if it shalbe your pleasure to take thother waye towardes Corbye, he dothe put no dowbte but that Ye shalbe suffycientlie furnysshed.

I had M^r^ Treasourer and M^r^ Walloppe at all the communicatyones bytwene hym and me. Wherefore I have desired them to put their handes unto the premysses. Beseachinge Allmighty God to sende Your Majestie thaccomplishement of your moste noble hartes desire. At Calyce, the 14th of this June.

Your most humble servantes and subjectes,

(*Signed*) T. Norffolk. T. Cheyne. John Wallop.

DCCCCXC. King Henry VIII. *to* The Emperor Charles V.

Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, nostre treschier et tresame bon Frere et Cousin. Tant et si affectueusement que faire pouvons, a Vous Nous recommendons. Comme nostre treschier et tresame Conseillier Messire Guillaume Paget, Chevalier, nostre Premier Secretaire, lequel Nous avons puisnagueres despesche par devers Vous pour Vous monstrer quelques choses

---

[1] From an original minute.

concernantes

concernantes les communs affaires, est a present returne a nostre presence, et en sa compaignie et venu aussi le Sieur de Courriers, a Nous addresse de par Vous; cestes presentes seront pour Vous signifier qu'avons entendu bien aulong, tant par la relation de nostredict Secretaire, comme par icelle de Monsr de Courriers (qui Nous la presente et baille par escript), vostre advis et opinion touchant le parti, que nostredict Secretaire Vous a tenu de nostre part, pour lequel Vous mercie trescordialement, et avons declaire audict Sieur de Courriers nostre intention sur yceulx.[1] Et pour ce Nous deporterons dexprimer par cestes, qu'il Vous en fera plus ample rapport. Priant au Createur, Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, nostre treschier et

---

[1] The following is the answer declared by the Council to Monsr De Courrieres, printed from a minute in the State Paper Office without date,

" The Kinges Majeste hath considered the charge of Monsr de Courryer; and, perceyveng " the same to rest uppon two pointes: thone, concerning thEmperours request and ernest desire, " uppon suche considerations as semen good unto Him, for His Majestes abode: thother, declaring " thEmperours contentation that of the 42000 men appoynted to be sent to invade thennemyes " countrey, the Kinges Majeste shal sende in by his Lieutenaunt 30000, and with the rest to " dispose as His Hieghnes shall thinke convenyent, hath thought good to make this aunswere, that " is to saye, that to the fyrst poynt His Majeste thanketh most hartely thEmperour his good " brother for thaffection and greate consideration He sheweth to have of His Majestes Personne, " prayeng Him to have the lyke respect of his oune; for the most parte of the same consider- " ations serve for the disswadeng of thEmperours going, that He alledgeth to move His Majeste " to tary. And, albeit His Majeste, thankes be to Almighty God, having well recovered his helth " sithens the departure of his sayd Secretorye from hens, dooth determyn to passe to Calais in " Personne; yet, forasmuch as the state of his Person, being nowe in a good disposition, maye " peradventure herafter uppon som occasion of let be altered, wherby His Majeste maye justly be " empeched to goo further in Person, His Hieghnes, embracing the sayde request of his good " brother thEmperour, can not yet certaynly resolve whether He will goo further in Person or no, " until He cum to Calais; and then further to determyn as He shall se cause. And as for the " division of his armye, according to suche overture as the sayd Secretorye made unto the sayd " Emperour, His Hieghnes ys determyned, with such prudence and discretion to devyde and ordre " the same, to the benefite of both their affayres, and thannoyaunce of the commen ennemye, as " the cace shall then requyre. Desyring also thEmperour to considre and wey deapely his goyng " to Paris, and to forsee what a gret dishonour it shuld be for Hym to passe thither, and, " constreyned eyther by the power of thenemye, or want of victales, to retorne without achyeving " of his enterprise; consydering what a gret incertaynty it shalbe to trust uppon victuales to be " brought in by the subgettes of thennemye, like as Hym self proved in his journey into " Provence; and that therfor His Majestes advise is, that his brother shuld folow his sayd mynded " journey, as the raison de la guerre, the respectes of victuales, and other considerations may " stand to gidre, like as His Majeste for his parte myndethe to do the semblable: for otherwise, " conceyving to enterprise a feate, and then fyndeng soudayn empechementes by the way, theyr " may ensue such an inconvenience to theyr commun affayres, as will not be easey afterward " redubbed, which His Majeste requyreth his good brother to consider according to his gret " wisdome and experience."

tresame

tresame bon Frere et Cousin, Vous donner sante, bonne vie, et longue. Escript a notre Palais de Westminster, le 10[1] jour de Juing, 1544.

(*Suscrit*)
A Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince,
nostre treschier et tresame bon Frere et Cousin,
lEmpereur.

DCCCCXCI. Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.

And it please Your Majestie. The syxtenthe of this present thEmperour arryved at Metz, and that selfe daye had letters owte of Italye of a grete victorye that his menne hadde against the Italyens gatherid at Myrandula to serve the Frenche King. And the morow after, arryved heere the Conte de Landrignano, who was at the said bataile, and declarid the hole circumstance of the mater to thEmperour. The said Frenche Italyens wer above fowre score enseignes, for their enseignes ar not of that nombre that Germaynes ar. The nombre of theym was above twelfe thowsande footemenne, and a fewe horsemenne, abowte the nombre of two hundred, and tooke their waye betwyxte Genua and Alexandria, to joyne with the Frenche menne at Carigneane. The Marquyse del Guasto, thinking more easye to have a do with theym alone, then with bothe tharmyes to gyther, made towardes theim to meete theim by the waye; and they, heering of his commyng, wer fayne to turne owt of their right waye. And at the laste by Serravalle, at a ryver namid Struivia[2], the Prynce of Salmone, sonne to Maingoval, sumtyme Viceroye of Naples, capteyn of thEmperours horsemenne, overtooke theim, thEmperours footemenne being yet farre behinde, and there sette upon theym; but the nombre of thennemyes being so greate, they soone putte the said horsemenne to flighte, who neverthelesse gatherid againe to gyther, and retornid agayne upon their ennemyes; and, how be it that twyse or thryse the said horsemenne wer putte backe, yet by this meanes they stayed their ennemyes there, tyll that the Prynce of Salerne and Cesar de Napole,

[1] It is indorsed, "xvii° Junij;" the minute is dated, "x jour de Juing," as if a blank had been left for the purpose of adding the odd days when the letter should be dispatched. The date of the indorsement is probably the correct one, not only of the King's letter, but also of the communication from the Council to De Courrieres.

[2] Serivia.

capteyns

capteyns of the footemenne, camme to theim, for the Marquyse remaynid sicke by the waye; and so, the armyes joyning to gither, the Frenche Italyens faught vailiantely and overthrewe a certeyn nombre of the Cesaryans, and tooke certeyn enseignes of theirs; but at the lenghthe the Cesaryens taking a good herte unto theym, specially by the helpe of their horsemenne, who the meane season invadid their ennemyes on the sydes of theim, and bracke ynne emonge theim, so usid theim selfes, that the Frenche menne wer overthrowne, thre or fowre thowsande of theim being slayne, and all moste all the rest taken; of thImperialles few being slayne, as summe letters saye abowte thre hundred, but as a letter that Mons[r] de Granvele shewid me, not passid a hundrethe. Their wer brought into Pavia threscore enseignes taken of the said Frenche Italyens that daye.

The Conte Galiotte de Concordia or Mirandula, was not at it him selfe; the more pytie, for he deservithe better suche chawnce as his felowes had, then menye of theym do. Peter Strozze fledde with two thowsande footemenne into certeyn hilles, where, summe letters saye, he is so beseeiged, that he can not well escape. Hit is (no doubte) a grete losse for the Frenche King, not onely for the grete nombre of menne slayne and taken, but also for the nombre of coronelles and capteyns slayne and taken, which ar the chief partysanes of the Frenche parte that wer yn Italye. The Duke of Some, being a Neapolytaine, and certeyn noble menne Mylaneses, ar in grete danger to be putte to deathe. The victorye hathe sette thImperialles a foote agayne, and gretelye disapoyntid the Frenche King of his porpose; for it is thought that He wolde have lefte a good parte of these menne in Piedmont, and have revokid those, that lye bye Carignane, into France agayne for his defence, which He can not now well do.

The letters that ar comme of this mater magnefye this victory highlye. And yet neverthelesse Mons[r] Denghien hathe wrytten to the Frenche King that his menne have had the victory, and that thImperialles ar fledde; whereupon the Frenche King hathe wrytten to certeyn of his lordes and townes that they shall make fyers of joye for the grete victorye that God hathe now eftsones gyven Him uppon his ennemyes in Italye, as it shall appere (saithe He) more largelye by the letters of Mons[r] Denghien, the true copye whereof (He saithe) He sendithe theym. And therefor (He saithe) that now He supposithe thEmperour wyll sue to Him for peace, seing He hathe ben thus twyse overthrowen in so shorte space in Italye. ThEmperour and his Cownsell seeme to take more grevouselye this vayne fasshion of wryting of the Frenche Kinge, then in my mynde they shulde do; for even lykewyse the Frenche King

sente a jentlemanne to the Bysshop of Rome, to signefye unto Him the grete victorye that the Scottes hadd upon Your Hieghnes armye of late; but suche victoryes and feus de joye (as they calle theym) God sende theym menye, as I truste they shall not lacke, for they deserve right well to have theym, seing they can so well sette theym fourthe, and make so muche of theym. I sende herewith a bylle of the names[1] of coronelles and capteyns slayne and taken at the said bataile.

ThEmperours armye hathe taken the castell of Commercy, lieng within the Duchie of Bar, but not apperteyning to the Duke. Yn Engerrant Monstrelettes tyme there was bothe a towne and a castell, but I heere now no mencion of the towne. At the beginning, the Frenche menne of the garryson braggid and sette a good face upon the mater, mocking thImperialles, and cryeng to theym, "A Landrecy, canaille, a Landrecy." But after the artylerye had shotte a whyle, and that the towers and howses begone to falle downe on their shulders, theyr crye was sodanlye tournidd into "Misericorde, misery-"corde," and so yeldid theim selfes to the Vicerois pleasuer; the place being spoyled and saicked, and by casualtie sette a fyre.

The armye is going now towardes Lygny, where is bothe towne and castell strongelye fortefied, as Cruzerus, the Duke of Cleves Ambassadour, (who sawe it of late) shewid me. And, all be it there is one hille, or as I remembre two hilles, sumwhat nigh the towne, yet the towne is so fortefied, specially that waye, that the Frenche menne truste well to defende it, as they have made answer they will do. The said towne is situate also within the cowntrey of Barrois, yn so muche that the said Monstrelet in one place callithe it the chief towne of Barrois; but yet neyther then, nor now, it was nor is of the Duchie of Bar; but apperteygnid to theym of the Howse of Luxenburgh, as it yet dothe, for I suppose it apperteynith to the Cownte of Briane, who is of that famylie.

ThEmperour departithe not hence yet Him self these fyve or syx dayes at the leaste; the pretence why is, that the new comme Spaigniardes ar not yet arryved at the campe, and that He taryethe for certeyn nombre of ordenance caryed by water, which is not yet comme. I suppose He entendithe to passe tyme a whyle heere, and at Toulle, tyl He perceve what wyll becomme of Lygny.

There is an Erle of Almayne taken and brought hither, namidde the Conte Pikelyn, who had charge of the Frenche King to serve Him with eyghte

---

[1] Not found.

enseignes

enseignes of footemenne. Unlesse he have specyall frendes to labour for him to thEmperour, it is thought hit shall coste him his hedde.

The Duke of Lorayne departid this worlde the fourtenthe of this monethe. The Duke of Bar, or now Duke of Lorayne, is stille sicke, and not withowte daungier, as summ saye. Thus having no more to advertyse of at this tyme, I beseuche Jesu longe to preserve Your Majestie in all healthe and felycitie. Wrytten at Metz, the nynetenthe of June, 1544.

Your Hieghnes humble subjecte and
most bownden servaunt,
(*Signed*) Nicholas Wotton.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

DCCCCXCII. Norfolk, Russell, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

May it please Your Majestie to be advertysed, that I, the Duc of Norffolk, do remayne in the camp at Beaulieu, and I, the Lord Privy Seeale[1], at Fynes, within one myle both campes, wherabowtes we entend to tary to know the resolucyon of your pleasuer, which wayes Ye would we should take, and what we should do.

If Your Majeste would have us to lay siedge to Arde, we arr in the places most convenyent for that purpose, and veray lytle owt of the way to lay siedge to Bouleyne, and in the hyghe way to go to Mounstreull. So that our onely taryeng is for knowleage of your pleasuer therin, thynkyng to have hard of the same or now; and now trust to here therof, before Your Majeste shall receave this letter, whych with diligence shalbe folowed.

Also I, the Duc of Northfolk, have so straightly examyned the false knave that De la Vigne sent unto Your Majeste with the syphre, that he hath confessed the Frenche Kynge to be pryvye to his sending, as shall appere to Your Grace by hys confession wryten with his owne hand in Laten, and translated in to Englysche, which Ye shall receave with this.[2] Whome I have

[1] Russell's commission as Captain General of the Voward of the army royal in France, and the Duke of Suffolk's as Captain General of the Middelward, are printed by Rymer, Vol. XV. pp. 41. 42., and like Norfolk's (ante p. 708.) have no date on the roll or in the text. Suffolk and Sir Antony Browne reached Gravesend on the 1st of July.

[2] There are very few traces of Baptist De la Vigne or of his agent John Alberge, who are here alluded to by Norfolk, &c. The State Paper Office contains four documents respecting them;

I have sent to Calais, and there to be kept untyll your pleasuer be further knowen.

As to newes, I am advertysed assuredly by Mons[r] du Rieulx, and by such other espiall as I have goten, that Mons[r] de Vandosme is comme to Abville with 10000 footemen, and 500 men of armes, entending not to make any shew unto us, unto the tyme we be passed the ryver of Mounstreull[1], and in the mean tyme to destroy and devast the countrey afore us, as they have alredy begonne at Routy[2] and that countrey, where Mons[r] du Rieulx, having the castell in hys hand, had thought to have ben with a good band of his company for the conveyaunce of vytailes, if we should lay siedge to Mounstreull.

Also yeasternyght cam to us abowtes nyne of the clock Mons[r] de Bures; and the chief cause of his commyng was to make his excuse, that he was no soner redy with thole nombre he should bryng with hym, sayeng the cause was he had so late warnyng for the levyeng of his 2 last nombres, first of the 500, and after of the 400, not doubtyng to have theym all, or few

---

them; the first is a letter from De la Vigne to Henry VIII., dated at Villers Côterez, the 24th of May, written wholly in cypher, including the signature. It speaks in the highest terms of the King of France and the Pope, and in the contrary tone of the Emperor, and incloses the second document, which is also written in cypher, and professes to contain precise secret information respecting the state of military affairs in France and Italy, and refers to Alberge (whom he styles "mon amy et serviteur fidele") for further intelligence. The third document is that transmitted by Norfolk, &c., indorsed, "The sayinges of Alberge, de la Vigne his servaunt, touching his "sending into England." The summary of Alberge's statement is, that in May he came from Bourges en Berri to the French Court, where he chanced to see De la Vigne, who asked him to carry a letter in English cypher to the King of England, and promised him a high reward from the King of France as well as from Henry; that Alberge was induced by his poverty and his old acquaintance with De la Vigne to undertake the journey; that the Cardinal Tournon told him that Francis himself would write the letter in De la Vigne's name, and some delay took place, which was ascribed by those about the Court to the King's revoking the articles received of De la Vigne, which were delivered to him in England; and that he received money from the King's Treasurer, and a promise of two hundred crowns on his return, being advised to take little money, lest suspicion should arise. Alberge further states that he was directed by the Cardinal and others to say, that the Turks were only gone to Spain to spoil the coasts, and would return to France; to persuade Henry not to proceed to Paris, which would shortly be inexpugnable; and to obtain information covertly of the English preparations and intended movements. The fourth document is of posterior date, being a French letter from De la Vigne to the King, wholly in cypher, and dated at Villers Côterez the 15th of August, in which he first adverts to the arrest of Alberge, at which he expresses deep regret, conceiving it to have happened on Alberge's return from Henry, and to have been made by the Burgundians, and prays Henry to order his release: he professes to know almost all that passes at the French Court, and gives a long statement of their military proceedings and other matters. There is a contemporary decypher of De la Vigne's statement, and of his letter of the 15th of August, but not of that of the 24th of May.

[1] La Canche. [2] Rety.

lackyng,

lackyng, within few dayes, and dothe remayne at St. Omer with a greate part of footemen and horssemen redy to comme to us, when we shall send for hym.

And, we commonyng with hym, he offred to go which waye we wold have hym; but often he sayed that, if a camp of 5 or 6000 men were put in to Mounstreull, it would not be had but by a long siedge, sayeng, it were pytie to consume tyme, but straight to go over the ryver of Somme; which termes we thynk he lerned of Monsr du Rieulx, for he used the same, at his being with me the sayed Duc.

He sayed also that thEmperour would make greate hast towardes Parys, being credybly advertised that they fortyfye it contynually, and be in greate feare therof, and begynne to take downe the fowbourz, and to fortyfye one part of the towne and to abandon the rest.

He sayeth also that by suer espiall he is advertysed, that there was never suche feare in Fraunce, as is now; thynkyng that if bothe the Prynces armyes draw one wayes, the realme of Fraunce shalbe in great daungier.

He sayeth also that thEmperour is comme to Mese in Lorrayne, and the Viceroy is at Istenay, in good hope to wynne the same, and that the Emperour wool marche towardes Chalouns, which the Frenchemen do dayly fortyfye as moch as they can possible.

Other newes we have not tadvertise Your Majeste, but that all women and unhable personnes be avoyded owt of Ard, Mounstreull, and Boleyne, the captaynes desireing nothing so moche (as they say) as to have the syedge layed to those places. Thus we pray Allmyghtie God to preserve Your Highnes in your most royall estate, with good lyffe and long. Frome the campe at Beaulieu, the 22th day of June.[1]

Your Majestes moste humble servantes
and subjectes,

(*Signed*) T. Norffolk. J. Russell. John Wallop. Franssys Bryan.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges Majestie.

---

[1] On the following day the Duke of Norfolk, Lord Russell, Lord Surrey, Lord William Howard, Sir Walter Devereux, Sir Thomas Wentworth, Sir Thomas Cheyne, Sir John Wallop, Sir Francis Bryan, and Sir John Haryngton, wrote a letter to the Privy Council, in which they acknowledged the receipt of the King's order to march towards Montreuil, and besiege it if furnished with sufficient horses, or else to besiege Arde; and assigned their reasons for not adopting the former alternative.

On

DCCCCXCIII. Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.

Hit maye please Your Majestie tunderstande, that the two and twenty of this present I receyved a letter from my Lordes of Your Majesties most honorable Cownsel of the twelfth of the same; and the morow after I was with Mons[r] de Granvele, and declarid him theffecte of it; who said that I brought him mervelouse ylle tydinges, and of greate importance and of harde digestion: for he saide he had herde all redye that Landenberghes men had destroyed all the cowntrey abowte Aken, and afterwarde had entrid ynto thEmperours owne cowntrey, and done the lyke there, and from thence wer gone into the cowntrey of Luyke, entending to do the same[1]; and that hereupon thEmperour was myndid to have sente a gentlemanne to him in haste, to warne him to absteyne from suche doinges, and to go streight to Your Hieghnes servyce, as he had promysed; but he had not herde that Your Hieghnes had revokid your Commyssaryes, whereby he said Your Hieghnes shulde be destitutide of suche a grete nombre of menne, and besydes that (the which was the thinge of farre greater importance), the said Landenbergh with his menne wolde not fayle to go to the Frenche Kinges service, at the leaste with his footemenne; and said, by the faithe that he owidde to God, they wer the worste newes he had herde of all this yere. And by his cowntenance and chawnginge coulours I might very well perceve that he was

---

On the 26th of June the same officers, with the exception of Howard and Wentworth, and with the addition of Sir Thomas Poynings, wrote to the Council from Allenbon, that they had had a conference with De Buren and De Rœux, who were returning to St. Omer, and had concluded to besiege Montreuil.

[1] There is a very long letter from Fane to the Privy Council detailing the proceedings of himself and Wyndebank with Landenberg on receipt of their letter of the 12th for the rejection of his services. Upon their declaration that Henry refused to entertain him, he departed from them, saying, "that seinge he coulde be at none other poynt, ther were mo maysters to serve, and that "he must nedes seke to serve some other." Upon this his troops began to prey upon the country, and raised a report that Henry had not paid them any money at all. In consequence of this Fane went to Bruxelles to declare the state of affairs to the Regent, leaving Wyndebank at Diest. After an interview with the President Schore, Fane in returning to his inn perceived several of Landenberg's horsemen lying in wait for him. At the same moment he received a letter from Wyndebank, stating that in Diest the inn where he lodged had been surrounded by forty or fifty of Landenberg's horse, demanding him to be given up, but that he had been privately conveyed out of the house. On this Fane claimed the protection of the President, who promised to see Wyndebank safely conducted from Diest; and Fane retired to Antwerp, from whence his letter is written.

mervelouslye

mervelouslye perplexid and movid with theim. I said unto him, that it was not to be thoughte that Landenbergh wer so desperate as to go to the Frenche Kinges servyce, and that, if he wer so myndid, yet he mighte be lettid and stoppid by thEmperour easelye yn nough. And finallye in cace enye suche thinge shulde chawnce, yet was there no fawte in Your Majestie, having done to your grete costes and charges all, that with your honour You might do to have him, as I had before declarid unto him: and that, seing Landenbergh is suche a manne, it was to be merveiled that thEmperour had wrytten for him to Your Majestie. Monsr de Granvele saide, that if Your Hieghnes Commyssaryes wer revokid, that it was owte of all doubte Landenbergh with his bande wolde into France, where they shulde be well entretayned, for his menne wer as good as enye ar in Germanye; and that they ar now so nigh France, that in fowre and twentye howres they maye be there, and that, if thEmperour had eight thowsande menne redye there to mete with theym (the which He now hathe not), yet wer they not able to lette theym, being so nighe as they ar. And as for the letter wrytten in Landenberghes commendation, he said that Your Hieghnes menne, that wer at Landrecy, spake firste with the saide Landenbergh to presente his servyce to Your Hieghnes, and that he, so inducid by theym, requyrid a letter of commendation to Your Majestie, the which thEmperour grawntid him in a commen and generall fachion, and no otherwyse: and that it had coste thEmperour this yere a hundreth thowsande florens to stoppe the wayes, that there shulde no lantzknechtis passe into France: and that now by this meanes there shulde a greater nombre passe, then the Frenche King cowde have wysshed, and of the beste sorte.

Monsr de Lire was callid to this communycation, who said, that Landenbergh was suche a desperate manne, that, if he wer not retaynid by Your Hieghnes, that he wolde not fayle to go into France; "and in cace it be so" (quod he), "nous sommes affolees;" and therefor thought it good, that I shulde with all dyligence advertyse Your Hieghnes heerof, and that it might please You to entretayne the saide Landenbergh with fayre wordes, tyll You had him, and then to punysshe him, lyke as his brother was putte to deathe in France; for in cace thEmperour might have him, He wolde not fayle to punysshe him as he deservidde.

I saide that, Your Hieghnes not entending to use his service, I thought You wolde be lothe to entretayne him with enye fayre wordes, and that the punysshement of him appertaynid rather to thEmperour. "It is in vayne" (quod Monsr de Granvele) "to speake at this tyme of the punysshement "of him; but that thinge, that suffereth no delaye is, to fynde the meanes that

"he

" he go not into France. And therefor, forbycause the mater requyreth suche " haste, you shall not tarye to have accesse to thEmperour; but I wyll " incontynentlye advertyse Him hereof my selfe; and I wyll sende you his " answer by Mons^r de Lyere;" and so prayed me to dispeche one in all haste possible to Your Majestie, to requyre You by sum meanes to helpe to staye these menne, specyally the footemenne (whome he suspectid moste), that they go not into France, and wysshid to have knowen this mater sooner, and that it wolde please Your Hieghnes not to sticke at a litle thinge now, to avoyde this greate inconvenyent and myschief, the which is the gretest that maye chanse and most hinder your commen affaires. And he wonderid much, whereat the footemenne specyallye mighte make enye difficultie with Your Hieghnes Commyssaries. I said I knew not precyselye, what it was that was requyrid, more then thEmperour gyvethe, but that Landenbergh refusid to serve Your Hieghnes unlesse he had his pleasur therin.

I lefte the said Granvele sore troublidde, and, as seemid to me, more troublid in his mynde then he durste well utter with his wordes. And Mons^r de Liere, who accompenyed me owte of the chambre, usid these wordes unto me at my departure, "for thoner of God, that summe meanes be fownde " that these menne go not to thennemyes."

As soone as I camme home, I beganne to wryte this letter; and within a whyle after I was sente for to thEmperour, to Whom at my commyng I also repetid agayne theffecte of the said letters sente me from my Lordes of Your Hieghnes most honorable Cownsell: whereat thEmperour shewid not in cowntenance to be as muche chaufid, as Granvele sodaynely was, but said that the said Landenbergh usid him selfe verye lewdelye, and was well worthye to be punysshed, seing he kepte not his promesse to Your Hieghnes; and that he had before also mysusid him selfe to Him, the which neverthelesse He had forgyven him. How be it, yf Your Hieghnes shulde now lacke suche a nombre, bothe of horsemenne and footemenne, as they ar (the which He saide wer very good and well in order), it wer greatelye to be doubtidde that the thinges concludidde and agreede upon betwyxt Your Hieghnes and Him cowde not be executidde, as they had ben promyssed; whereby your commen entrepryse wer like to turne to litle good effecte, and to litle honour to You bothe, but rather to the greate encouraging and advantaige of thennemye; for if He be not ernestlye invadid and sette on at the beginnyng, all thinges afterwarde shall succede a greate deale the worse.

Whereunto I said, that all though I trustid that bothe Your Majesties wolde so procede in this mater that thennemye shulde have litle advantaige by it;

it; yet if in deede, by the lacke of these menne, Your Hieghnes cowde not in all thinges do thouroughlye, as elis You wolde have done, yet I trustid that His Majeste wolde well consider that there was no fawte in Your Hieghnes, having done in it so muche as I had before declarid unto Him, and as with your honour You might doo, unlesse enye manne wolde thinke it meete that Your Majestie shulde be ruelid and ledde by suche one as Landenbergh is, and do what it shulde please him to apoynte and requyre to be done. "I truste" (quod thEmperour) "that thamytie betwyxte my good brother the King and "Me is suche, that He will more regarde bothe our honours, and the greate "weighte and importance of our commen affaires, then the lewdenesse of "suche oon as Landenbergh is, and that rather then our commen affaires, "being now in suche a towardnesse, shulde be lettid, my good brother will be "contentid not to sticke at a smale thing with him; for I my selfe," quod thEmperour, "am forcidde to gyve sumwhat more to my menne, then I was "myndidde at the fyrste, and yet they ar myne owne subjectes: wherefor I "truste my good brother will be contente to use his servyce for the tyme; "and when that is done, I will not fayle to punysshe him as he hath "deservid; for I have not onelye to laye to his charge this faulte commyttid "againste the King my brother, but other grevouse yn nough besydes to." But this thEmperour requyred to have kepte verye secret, that he mighte not suspecte it, leste he keepe him owte of the waye. "And I wyll sende" (quod He) "in dyligence one to him to commaunde him to serve the King my good "brother according to his promesse, the which I truste he will do." And prayed me to advertyse Your Hieghnes with lyke diligence heerof, and to pray Your Hieghnes not to refuse to take these menne, which be of the beste of Germanye; for, if it be knowen that Your Hieghnes have refusid theym, it wyll make the worlde thinke and speake strangelye of it, as though Your Hieghnes wolde not ernestlye go thourough with these warres begonne againste thennemye, the which thing ones bruited abrode, upon suche a greate lykelihode, maye do hurte menye wayes. Whereunto I said I cowde harde beleeve that Your Hieghnes cowde be contentidde to be servid of him, who had so ungoodlye usid him selfe towardes Your Hieghnes; and that I doubtid not but, all though Your Hieghnes lackid theym, that neverthelesse your armye shulde be so stronge, and shulde make suche exploicte againste thennemye, that neyther your commen affaires shulde greately be lettid by it, nor enye manne shulde have juste cawse to saye, but that Your Hieghnes goithe earnestlye thourough with these warres againste thennemye. How be it, (I said) I wolde advertyse Your Hieghnes in dilygence of his pleasur.

ThEmperours hole armye is departidde but this daye from Commercy, and drawithe towardes Lygny, as is said. I heere that the Frenchemenne have burnydde the towne, and entende to defende the castell.

Certeyn Frenche menne, to the nombre of thre thowsande, had encampidde theym selfes by Marville; but the Prynce of Orenge being sente thither with a good nombre of menne, they levied their campe and went their wayes.

The Conte Pyklyn, of whome I wrote of late to Your Hieghnes, was condemnyd to deathe, and the place preparid for him to be beheddide, where a greate multitude of people taryed two or thre howres to see thexecution done; but, forbycause that he is well apparentid, suite was made to thEmperour, so that He hathe pardonid him.

And thus having no more to advertyse Your Hieghnes of at this tyme, I beseche Jesu to preserve Your Hieghnes longe in healthe and all felycitie. Wrytten at Metz, the fowre and twentith of June, 1544.

Your Hieghnes humble subjecte and
moste bownden servaunt,
(*Signed*) Nicholas Wotton.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

DCCCCXCIV. Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.

And it please Your Majestie, I have receyved a letter from my Lordes of Your Hieghnes most honorable Cownsell, with a copie of thanswer made to Mons^{r} de Courrieres, the which I have shewid thEmperour: Who, having redde it, said that He perceyved therby Your Hieghnes to have had your healthe better sithe the depeche of your Secretarye M^{r} Paget, then before; wherof He sayde He rejoycid greately, and wysshid the same long to contynue. And seing Your Hieghnes had therupon determyned to comme over to Calais, He sayde Your Hieghnes shulde be there in a very convenyent place to marke and consider the better your commen affaires, and by Your Hieghnes greate wysdome and knowledge, not onelye to gyve ordre in all thinges, as thoccurrences and successe of maters shall requyre, but also to provyde for remedyes of enye thinge that might chawnce, yf neede shal be. And where Your Hieghnes exhortid Him upon the self considerations declarid by Mons^{r} de Courrieres, not to go this voiaige his owne Persone, He desired Your Hieghnes to

to consider and to waye the reasons and considerations, by Him declarid to Mr Secretarye Paget; the which ar suche, that He can not with his honour tarye at home, specyally now, that He hathe preparid everye thinge for the going thither Him self, and that now He is comme thus farre on his jorney, and redye to departe hence. And as for the dyvision of Your Hieghnes armye, He saythe He doubtithe not, but that Your Hieghnes wyll so use it, and so employe it, according as it was reasonidde of betwyxt Him and Mr Secretarye Paget, as it shal be most expedyent for the advancement of your commen affaires, and most to the displeasur and distruccion of thennemye. And forbycause He had yet, as He saide, receyvid no letters from Monsr de Courrieres, but lookid shortelye for theym; upon the receyte of theym, yf there wer enye thinge in this answer now by me shewid unto Him, that requyrid enye fourther declaration, He wolde then make me a further answer upon it.

As for the mater of Landenbergh, I had spoken to Him of it that selfe daye that I receyved this last letter; and what answer I had then, I have signefied unto Your Hieghnes by Nycholas the currour: and now I have movid it to Him agayne, I perceyve thEmperour desirethe muche, that it wolde please Your Hieghnes to retayne the saide Landenbergh for the tyme, or at the leaste his menne. Neverthelesse, in cace Your Hieghnes can not be inducid by no meanes to use theym, in that cace He hathe wrytten to the Queene, that She provyde the beste She canne that he go not into France. How be it, thEmperour saithe, that yf he wer so mynded to do, it shall be very difficile to lette him now, he being so nighe to the Frenche garysons, and of thEmperours parte nothing being provididde al readye to lette him. And when I said unto Him that he had so mysusid himself towardes Your Hieghnes, that with your honour You coude not have enye thinge a do with him, thEmperour said, he had greately misusid him self in deede; "but yet," quod He, "I wolde desier my good brother the King to "consider, that al We, that have to do with suche menne, ar dryven to suffer "menye thinges of theym, more then We shulde do: and the tyme now, as "for the ordering of these menne of warre, is farre alterid from the tyme "when my good brother tooke Tourney and Terouane. And therefor I My "selfe, and who so ever elis shall have neede of these menne, must be at "greater charges, then in tymes paste, and be contente sumwhat to suffre "and beare with theym, yf We wyll have enye servyce of theym. And "as for Landenbergh, We shall afterwarde fynde a tyme to order him as "he deservith."

ThEmperour shewid me at this tyme that He thought that the Duke of Lorayne (who is now well recoverid[1]) wolde comme to Him shortelye, and, as He suspectithe, to make summe overture to Him for the Frenche King. And the cause that makithe thEmperour to thinke so, as He saithe, is, that the said Duke had sente Him worde that the Cardynall of Lorayne requyred to have accesse to Him for like pourpose; but thEmperour saithe that He made him answer, that the saide Cardinall sholde not neede to travaile and take so muche payne, for He was not mynded to heere enye thinge of it. ThEmperour saithe that, if the Duke move enye thinge of it, Your Highnes shall have knowledge of it; and no thinge shal be done but Your Highnes being made pryvie to it.

ThEmperour within few dayes wyll drawe nere to his armye; his abode heere hathe ben for parte of his ordynance, and for conveying of vitailes, and for money that is commynge.

The campe liethe before the castell of Lygny, for the Frenche menne theim selfes have burnidde the towne. The Conte de Brienne, and his brother (I trow) namid the Conte de Roussy, ar bothe within the castell.

The Viceroy hathe wrytten to thEmperour, that he marvelithe that Commercy was soone yeldidde up, for it was a place easye to be defendid; and that he trustithe verye shortelye to have the castell of Ligny to. ThEmperour saithe that He entendithe to take a place or two more after that (meaning as I suppose therby, Saincte Digier in Parthois[2], a towne (as the voice goithe) very stronge and well fortefied, and Vitry in Parthois), to thintente that his vitailes maye the more surelye folow Him; and after that to take his waye to Chaalons or to Troye, as He shall finde it most convenient.

I sende herewith copyes[3] of the entretaynement of thEmperours souldiers and menne of warre for this yere, subscribed with thEmperours hande, and his Secretarye Oburnburgers also, according to Your Highnes mynde.

Where it hathe pleasid Your Majestie to bestowe the Deanrye of Yorke upon me, a promocion mete for a manne farre better able to do Your Highnes service then I am, I can no more but firste gyve moste hertie thankes unto Your Majestie for your goodnesse therin shewid unto me, and as well for this, as for so menye other grete benefytes at Your Majestes handes receyved, with menyfolde tokens of Your Highnes specyall goodnesse and favour towardes me (the which of my parte neverthelesse, I was never able in enye parte to

[1] See p. 715. [2] Pertois. [3] Not preserved.

deserve)

deserve) to praye God hertelye and daylie for the longe preservation of Your Majesties healthe, lyfe, and moste royall estate, with prosperouse successe in all your affaires and entreprinses, to the glorye of God, to the defence and conservation of the Christen faithe, and to the cownforte and quyetnesse of Your Highnes subjectes and cowntreys.

The syx and twentithe of this monethe, being the morow after I had the foresaid communycation with thEmperour, the said Duke of Lorayne camme hither, and is heere yet.

This daye thEmperour sente the Secretarye Joisse to me, to shewe me that, al be it He rekenid that the Duke of Lorayne wolde have made summe overture to Him of peace, seing that his uncle the Cardynall of Lorayne cowde obteyne no saufconduict to comme hither, neverthelesse hitherto he hathe spoken never a worde of it, nor wyll not, as thEmperour supposithe, seing he hathe movid nothing of it all this while.

They of Ligny saye that they will defende it to the last manne of theym; hit was thought before, that they wolde not have kepte it so longe. The Viceroy hathe beaten downe divers howses, towres, and other defences of the castell all redye; but the baterye to make breache was sette but yesterdaye.

And thus having no more to advertyse Your Highnes of at this tyme, I beseche Jesu to preserve Your Highnes long in healthe and felycitie. Wrytten at Metz, the nyne and twentye of June, 1544.

Your Highnes humble subject and
most bownden servaunt,
(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

DCCCCXCV. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* NORFOLK *and* RUSSELL.[1]

AFTER our right harty commendations un to Your good Lordesshippes. The Kinges Majeste having seen your letters of the 28th of June[2], and being also

---

[1] From an original minute, wholly in Petre's hand, and indorsed: "Mynute to my L. of Norff: " and my L. P. S. ultimo Junij, 1544."

[2] In this despatch, which is dated from the camp at Alquine, they state their dislike of the course recommended by De Buren and De Rœux for the siege of Montreuil, and express their opinion that the Imperials seemed more desirous that the King should expend his money in defence of the Emperor's country, than for Henry's own benefit.

Russell alone on the 1st of July again advises that either Arde or Boulogne should be besieged, rather than Montreuil.

advertesed

advertesed of such credence as yow sent by Rychemount the harrold, hath wylled us for answar to signefie un to yow thatt fyrst touching the siedge to bee layd to Monstrell, albeeit Mons[r] de Reus and Mons[r] de Buren, as yow have right wisely consideryd, eythar for savegard of the peces commyttyd to ther charge, eythar for feare of thenemye, or for the wynnyng of our treasure to the cuntreys, seme to practese to have yow march in such sort as may most be for ther own commodites, and in ther conferences with yow seem some tyme of opinion to have sedge layd to Monstrell, and othertymes think the same to be omyttyd, and yett wyll nott declare un to whatt places it shuld be most mete for yow to procede, yett His Majeste having att the fyrst uppon good growndes resolvyd to have this syedge layd to Monstrell, remayneth styll of this firme opinion to have yow earnestly procede to the syedg of the same; in the doing wherof, as His Highnes wold good diligence and foresight used; so His Majestes pleasure is, yow shall not so moch give to ther informations, whom yow have allredy fownd to seek more ther own commodites, then thadvauncement of His Highnes affayres; butt follow earnestly his pleasure, being now eftsones signifyed un to yow, and to use them as counsaylours for provision of victualles, cariages, &c. butt in other thinges, feling ther opinions, to procede according to His Majestes expectation of yow.

And touching the sedg of Monstrell, it is thought here that, the water environing thone parte, if yow ley your sedg from the corner of the Old Town along to the gate leding to Abville, ye may with trenches ordinans and such other meanes and devises as yow think good, so beat all partes abowt the town, as the same shall serve in maner to as good purpose, as if the town wer besiedged, abowt the handling of which His Majeste, knowing thatt your selfes uppon sight of the site of the town shall moche better consider whatt is to bee doon, than can otherwise be advertised from hens, or reaportyd by others un yow, referreth your discretions; eftsones requyrng yow, with good courag and forsight, to procede to thaccomplisshment of his pleasure in that behalf, lesing as lytle tyme as yow may, un till yow may be in hand with the same.

DCCCCXCVI. NORFOLK, RUSSELL, &c. *to* THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

WITH hartye commendations. Thies shalbe tadvertise Your Lordeshipps that yestrenight we receyved your letters by Richemount the harrault; and, where as in the same ye declare how we shulde use ourselves towardes these Lordes of those parties, we shall not faile taccomplische the same, being so ledd by their advises the waies we have taken, that, and they had brought us the best waies, we might have bene at Monstrell 3 or 4 daies past; but we, knowyng no parte of the contrye, nor havinge no guydes, but suche as they geve us, have bene brought suche waies as we thinke never armye passed, uppe and downe the hills, thoroughe hedges, woodes, and marresys, and all to cause us to lodge upon the Frenche groundes, savenge their awne frendes. And, besides that, we have benc so well kepte fastynge from drynke, that a good parte of tharmye have onely dronken water sithe yesterdaie sevynnyght. We have not forborne to speke quicklye to them; and allso I, the Duke of Norffolk, have wrytten to my Lady Regent 2 tymes veray quicklye, shewyng unto Her, that oneles the promyses made unto us to be furnysshed of vittailes be better kepte, than it hathe bene unto this tyme, I feare His Majestie, in their defaulte, shall not be able taccomplische his promes made to thEmperour, which I doubte not shulde be not a little to her displeasure.

And, my Lordes yestreday, beinge to githers with us Messieurs de Reux and Bewers and Countye de Wynes[1], they all said we shulde have removyd as this daye to a place by them namyd within 2 myles of Monstrell. Whereapon beinge often disseyved, wee, thErle of Surrey, Lord Warden[2], and Poynenges, went to view the grounde, where was neither grasse nor foraige for horses, and suche hylls and passages that it was unpossyble for tharmye to passe that wayes; and therefore ar enforced this daie not to go so farre, but to take a nother nerr hande. And I, the Duke of Norffolk, with others of us whose namys be hereto subscrybed, with a good bande of horsemen, woll ryde and view the campe, where we shall lye to morowe at night, which we truste shalbe within a lege of Monstrell. We be enforced thus to travaile, to view the campe without trustyng to their reportes. And yet thoughe we speke quicklie, we muste of force handle them with gentle wordes, or els they mae displease us at their pleasure, in kepinge vittailes frome us.

Allso as yet we heare no worde of the cummyng of money, neither frome

[1] Robert de Montmorency, Count of Wimes.

[2] Sir Thomas Cheyné.

Stevyn

Stevyn Vaughan, nor owt of Englond: and upon theight daie of Julye next shall begynne the daie of newe paiementes; and, if money cum not before that tyme, wee shalbe enforced to paie our men but for 8 daies. And asfor the straungiers, as yet wee neither knowe how longe they be paide for, nor after what rates wee shall paie them: but we have sent to the Kinges Agentes now in Flaundres to cum to us, and to brynge their bokes; trustyng your Lordeships woll speke to His Majestie, that we may be furnysshed of money suffycyent, without which no thinge woll be had here. And notwithstondyng that I, the Duke of Norffolk, have wrytten 2 tymes to my Lady Regent, and allso spoken to the Lordes of those parties, to put suche ordre that our grote might goe for 3 styvers, as it was wonte to doe, yet by no meanys I can get no redresse thereof. They of Saynt Omers, nor no place in these Lowe Contries woll not take a grote above 2 styvers and an haulf, which is but 3^{d} farthinge. We thinke that it were well done, that His Majestie wrote to my Lady Regent therein, for the losse is to greate.

Fynally, to morowe, with Godes grace, we trust to lodge within lesse than 2 myles of Monstrell, and, with as moche diligence as we can possyble, shall doe our best to gett the same; and if we had bene convaied the best waye, we might have bene in hande therewith or now. There is to moche cosonaige in those parties, which by bryngyng us aboutes the busche we do well perceive. And asto layeng siege of that sorte that is mentyoned in your Lordeshippes letter, either all the Lordes of those parties, and all other men that we can speke with, be mervelouslie abused, or els that is not the waye to get it, for that quartier is the best fortefied (as they saye) of all the hole towne. And if it shalbe our chaunce to wynne it, all menne here do saye it must be wonne neare to the castle. We have to fewe pecys to make 2 batters upon a place fortefied, as (it is said) it is.

Post scripta. I, the Duke of Norffolk, have rydden to see where the campe shalbe to morowe at night, which, God wyllenge, shalbe within lesse than 2 myles of Monstrell. Thus our Lorde have you in his kepinge. Frome the campe, the 4th of Julye.

(*Signed*) T. NORFFOLK. J. RUSSELL. T. CHEYNE. H. SURREY.
(*Signed*) T. WENTWORTH. WYLLYAM HOWARD. WATER DEVEREUX.
(*Signed*) J. SEYNT JOHN. THOMAS PONYNGE. GYLYS STRANGWAYS. JOHN HARYNGTŌ.

(*Superscribed*)
To my veray good Lordes of the Kinges Majestes
most Honorable Counsaylle.

DCCCCXCVII. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

AND it please Your Majestie. They of Ligny have not kepte promesse, for the nyne and twentithe of the laste monethe, seing that there was breache made alredye, the Conte of Roucy camme owte with a trompette to entreate with the Viceroy, and first demandid to departe with bagge and baggage; but the Viceroy wolde have theym at his pleasur. After that, they of the towne offerid to delyver it, their lyves saufid onelye; wherunto the Viceroy wolde not agree, but wolde stille have theym as afore. How be it, at the last, being inducyd by Mons[r] le Grant, he was contentid to sauf their lyves. But while this mater was thus in question, the Spaignardes, lothe to leese the spoyle of the sacke, ranne to the breche, and enterid ynne, withowte enye greate defence, and slewe certeyn of thItalyens; and the Viceroy, fearing that they wolde have slayne all, enterid anone after theym, not withowte summe danger. There wer taken the two Contes, of Bryenne (who is also Conte of Ligny), and his brother Conte of Roucy, and Eschene, otherwyse callid Mons[r] de Tynteville[1], who (as they saye) took Marane from the King of Romains; and dyvers other gentlemenne. There wer two thowsande footemenne within the place, of the which syx hundrethe Italyens, that wer very lothe to yelde, as the Italyens saye heere.

The thirde daye of this monethe tharmye was appoynted to departe thence towardes Saincte Digier, abowte fyve Frenche leages thence, sette also upon the ryver of Marne. Divers letters ar comme from the campe that they of the garyson of Sainct Digier, to make the towne the stronger, have conveyed the water of Marne into the towne diches; but the water hathe so beaten and eaten the walle, that there is a greate peece fallen downe of the lenghthe of a stone caste; wherupon the voyce goithe heere that the garryson departithe thence, and wyll not abide the siege.

The Nunce tolde thAmbassadour of Ferrara yesterdaye that a spye, comme of late owte of France, saithe that the Frenche King hathe sente the Dolfyn into Picardye, wherby the said Nunce rekenithe that the Frenche King is in greate feare of Your Highnes armye.

The Duke of Lorayne departid hence Monedaye the laste of June, withowte enye overture of peace, for enye thinge I can heere yet.

---

[1] Dinteville, Seigneur des Chenets.

ThAmbassadour of Venice shewid me a copye of a letter wrytten from the Governours of Sene to the Prynce Dauria, lamentablye requyring of him helpe and assistence against Barbarossa, who had alredye taken the towne of Talamone and the castell, and likewyse the towne of Port Hercule and the castell, the which bothe ar portes belonginge to the Seneses; and have spoyled the places, and taken the menne to carye awaye with theym: and fearid the saide Seneses, that he wolde not yet departe so. Whereupon I said streighte to the said Ambassadour, that doubtelesse that was the Bysshop of Roomes acte, and no mannes elis; for He having of late movid question againste the said Seneses for the said townes, and certeyn other, and seing that He can not well have his pourpose of theym, but He shall offende thEmperour, hathe sette Barbarossa a worke to do theym this displeasur. Wherat the said Ambassadour and a Secretarye that was with him, laughidde full merelye; and then shewid an other letter from Genua, affirming that that I had saide.

He said also that he was advertysed that the Cardynall of Ferrara (who from Venyse is gone to Roome) sente presentes to the said Barbarossa, requyring him to tarye awhile lenger in those parties; and that the Pryour of Capua, Peter Strozzes brother, who is with the said Barbarossa, wrote to the Bysshop of Rome that Barbarossa wolde gyve him the said townes; but that he durst not take theym, forbycause the said Bysshop pretendid interest in theym; but, if he mighte take theim with his good wille, he wolde not refuse theym.

The commen saieng is heere, that the garyson of Carignano is departid thence, and the Frenche menne in it; but I can heere of no certeyn tydinges comme of it. How be it, everye bodye affirmithe, that it cann be kepte no lenger, for lacke of vitailes, specyally seing that the Marquyse del Guasto seemithe not myndid to put all in the hazarde of a batail againe.

The Duke of Camerine is lookid for heere within these two or thre dayes.

The voice goithe that thEmperour will departe hence the syxt of this monethe towardes Pontamouson, and from thence either to Toulle, or elis to Sainct Mihel, the which is in deede the next waye to Sainct Digier.

ThEmperours armye hathe taken, heere upon the frontieres, certeyn pyles and castells, as Malatour, Chambley, and certeyn other, which He keepithe, and puttithe garysons in theym, for the surer conveyance of the vitailes. I understande He entendithe to keepe Ligny also.

And

And thus Jesu preserve Your Majestie longe in healthe, and all felicytie. Wrytten at Metz, the fyfte of July, 1544.

Your Highnes humble subject and
most bownden servaunt,

(*Superscribed*) To the Kinges Majestie.

(*Signed*) Nicholas Wotton.

DCCCCXCVIII. Harvel *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Most Sacred Mageste.

It may please Your Highnes to be advertisid, that I wrote to the same the 8 of June, signifying the rowte of Strocis campe, who savid himself with few horsis in Piemont; the rest of the said campe yeldid them to thImperials, who, retayning the captains prisoners, relessid al the other sodiers, spoylid of ther armis and bagages; the hole campe was nombrid abowt 10000, wherof few wer slayne. The said Stroci is at the present in Plaisance. It is raportid that the French King hath requirid 6000 men of the Bushop, for Scotland, Who hath grantid to give the mony in stede of men.

The said Bushop with the Cardinal of Ferrare hath lately sent hether a certain Florentin namid Calvacanti[2], a man of grete vertu and eloquence, to renew the practises with this Signorye, and invite them to entre in lige with the French King and the Bushop, Who hath openly discoverid Himself to take the French Kinges part ayenst Your Mageste and thEmperour; but nothing can move this Signorye to folow the Bushops rage, and the thinges of France desperate.

Carignan, for lacke of vitails, was yeldid to the Frenchmen with reservacion of bodye and goodes; and those sodiers are comme to the Markes of Guasto, except abowt 150 sicke men, wich comming by water wer spoylid by the Frenchmen ayenst the capitulacions. The Markes is at Aste with abowt 16000 fotemen, uncertaine if he intendith to go ayenst thenemis or remayne apon his contre. Piero Loigi, the Bushops sonne, captaine in Plaisance, hath sent the Markes 32000 crownis, I thinke rather for feare then for amitye, being the said Piero al French.

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] His true name was Cavalcanti.

Also the Duke of Camarin is lately departid by postes to thEmperour, for to exercise the armis as is raportid.

Barbarossa hath don grete dommages apon the Senes, but apiering grete force ayenst him, departid towardes Levant, going along to Constantinople, althowgh it be noysid that he wil go to Tonnis.

It is her raportid that the Swiches hath recusid to serve the French King, except He pay them for 4 olde pagis dew tofor, and for as many more new pagis befor hand, wich is of grete difficultye; wherby it is thowght the said King shalbe destitutid of that nacion, wherin restid his chef comfort and hope.

It semith that the Frenchmen intendith to leve a certaine presidye in Piemont, and retorne with the rest of ther armye to defend ther contre, wich I hope shalbe in vaine, for al men are her of constant opinion that a grete part of France shalbe subduid this sommer by Your Mageste and thEmperour, resowning al the wordle of Your Magestes powar so mightye, so valorous, and so wel in order of al thinges, as it is divulgid to Your Highnes grete fame and exaltacion; but the late expedicion in Scotland can not ynowgh be lawdid of al men, aswel for the grete celerite therin usid, as also for the most grevous dommages and ruines don to thenemis, whose perfidye hath ben punishid both mightely, as also most justely. Trusting shortely, by Goddes grace, to rejoyse of farre gretir victories ayenst France, maugre thes most cruel Romayn ennemis, who never cessith to be odious in wordes and dedes ayenst Your Mageste.

By letters from Constantinople it is raportid, that the Turke hath fully deliberate to make this next spring expedicion ayenst Vienna with his hole powar; and hath given order to provide for thuse of warre al thinges nedeful, emong wich is rekenid 2000 buffles bawght for drawing of artilarye. I undirstond that the Venecians Ambasadoures are litil regardid in the Turkes Cowrt.

Other I have not, but to pray God for the conservacion of Your Regal Mageste in most prosperous helth and increase of his most fortunable empire. From Venice, the 6 day of July, 1544.

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful Servant,

EDMOND HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)

Alla Sacra Maiesta del Serenissimo Re dInghilterra.

DCCCCXCIX. Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.

Hit maye please Your Majestie to understande, that Sonnedaye the syxth of Julij thEmperour departid from Metz, and tooke his journey by Pontamouson and by Toul, and so to the campe at Sainct Digiers, having in his trayne (as I suppose) abowte tenne thowsande footemenn and two thowsande horsemenne, that marchid daylie in bataille with avantgarde, bataile, and arrieregarde. We arryved at the campe the Sonnedaye sevennight after; and to comme to the place where we sholde lodge, we wente al moste rownde abowte the towne, but sumwhat farre of, and though they of the towne shotte at us, yet as menye shotte as I markid wer all to shorte, saufe one that was over. The falle of a peece of the walle of Sainct Digier, that was so muche spoken of, was of no importance.

There ar, within, above thre thowsande footemenne, of whom is capteyn La Lande, that was at Landrecy. I heere also that there ar a hundreth speares, the bande of the Duke of Orleans: yf that be true, then is it likelye that the Conte de Sanxerre, who hathe the charge of the said bande under the Duke, or elis Tavanes (who is his Lieutenant), or elis bothe, ar within to, of the which there is neither of bothe but is of better estimacion then La Lande, besides that the said menne of armes ar of the beste of France.

Sainct Digier liethe in a playne, and Marne runnithe by it. As farre as I can perceve, the towne is muche of the greatenesse of Dunkerke.

The baterye was begonne abowte two dayes before our arryvall. The contynuall rayne, untill the laste quarter of this moone, hathe muche lettid thEmperours armye. The morow after our arryvall the Prynce of Orenge, being in the trenche, was hurte in the righte shulder with a gunne, the which hitting upon a grete stone, did dreve a peece of it with suche a violence, that it strake the Prynce, and over threw him. I doubte yet, what will becomme of him: yf he shulde dye of it, it wer an inestimable losse to thEmperour, so towarde a gentlemann he is, so well belovid, and of suche authorytie emonge menne of warre. That selfe daye in the eveninge was a greate alarme in our armye; there wer a good nombre of footemenne comme owte of the towne, and by the waye that they tooke, it was thought that they wolde have fledde awaye, and forsaken the towne, and the campe was in armes to folow theim, and

and thEmperour emong theym; whereupon the said footemenne retired into the towne againe withowte hurte. Other saye that the commyng owte of the said footemenne was but to amuse the armye abowte theim, to thintente that the meane season two horsemenne might escape and gett into the wooddes, which ar not farre from the towne, to bere worde to the Frenche King of thestate of their affaires; the which horsemenne I suppose be escapid. The night folowing our menne shotte all most all the night, and filled the diches, and in the next morening there was no gunnepowder sparid, and abowte nyne of the clocke beganne thassawte very sore; on that syde onelye where the breache was made, fyve enseignes of Spaignardes gave the first setting on, to whome wer appoynted syx enseignes of lantzknechtes to folow theim. The Spaignardes didd like menne; for, how be it that they wer dryven backe, and menye slayne and hurte, yet fowre tymes they retournid to the breache as boldelye as enye menne might do; but finally having loste meny and so menye hurt of their compenye, they wer not able to do enye good, but retyred. And as for the lantzknethtes, neither the said syxe enseignes, nor other syx enseignes commaundid to succour theim, have done enye thing prayse worthy, that I can heere of. Thus have we ben beten backe at this first assawte, and lost of the beste menne we have, estymed abowte thre hundrethe Spaignardes, and as meny hurte. I heere of no greate gentlemann hurte or slayne, but onelye of one longinge to the Viceroy, and is an Italyan. Thassaute continuidde two or thre howres, wherein the Frenchemenne have shewid theim selfes not onelye menn of couraige, but also of good experyence.

The voice is, that thEmperour will not departe hence, but He have the towne, the which in deede now He can not with his honour leave thus; but if He wer yet at Toul or at Metz, I beleve He wolde not make so muche haste to comme hither, as He didd.

Doctour Carle, who is now the Duke of Cleves agent by thEmperour, shewid me, that during thassawte there was a Frenche herault taken by thEmperours menne, but he doubtithe whether he wer going into the towne or comming owte.

The Phisicians have no verye grete hope of the Prince of Orenge, for that he fell in delirium that night that he was hurte; and in cace he escape, yet shall he remayne mayned yn the right arme. Having wrytten thus farre, my servaunt John Honning shewithe me that he heerithe that the Prynce is departid.

And

And thus Jesu preserve Your Majestie longe in healthe and all felicytie. Wrytten at the campe at Sainct Digier, the fyvetene of Julij, 1544; that selfe daye that the sault was.

Your Highnes humble subject and most
bownden servaunt,

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

LONDON: Printed by GEORGE E. EYRE and WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty. 1847.